

# Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1982

Inspired in

**Elizabeth Clare Prophet**

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Beloved Kuan Yin - January 3, 1982</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Beloved Pallas Athena - January 10, 1982</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Beloved Mother Mary - January 17, 1982</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Beloved Jesus Christ - January 24, 1982</b>	<b>25</b>
4.1	Messenger's Invocation . . . . .	28
<b>5</b>	<b>Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 31, 1982</b>	<b>31</b>
5.1	Statement of Grievances against the Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors of the People . . . . .	32
5.2	Soviet Violations, Atrocities, and Noncomplicity . . . . .	33
5.3	Declaration . . . . .	35
<b>6</b>	<b>Beloved Lanello - February 7, 1982</b>	<b>37</b>
6.1	Scriptural Reading by the Messenger . . . . .	37
<b>7</b>	<b>Beloved El Morya - February 14, 1982</b>	<b>49</b>
7.1	The Crystal Chalice of Hearts United in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood . . . . .	58
<b>8</b>	<b>Beloved Hercules and Amazonia - February 21, 1982</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 28, 1982</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 7, 1982</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>Beloved Heros and Amora - March 14, 1982</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 21, 1982</b>	<b>93</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 28, 1982</b>	<b>103</b>
13.1	Messenger's Invocation . . . . .	103
13.2	The Burden of the Prophet Habakkuk . . . . .	104

13.3 Dictation: . . . . .	106
13.4 Messenger's Benediction . . . . .	116
<b>14 Peace &amp; Aloha, Arcturus &amp; Victoria, the Keeper of the Scrolls - April 4, 1982</b>	<b>119</b>
14.1 Beloved Peace and Aloha . . . . .	120
14.2 Beloved Arcturus and Victoria . . . . .	124
14.3 The Beloved Keeper of the Scrolls . . . . .	125
14.4 Beloved Arcturus and Victoria . . . . .	128
<b>15 Beloved Saint Germain - April 11, 1982</b>	<b>131</b>
15.1 Dictation: . . . . .	132
<b>16 Beloved Jesus Christ - April 18, 1982</b>	<b>143</b>
16.1 Messenger's Invocations: . . . . .	143
16.2 Dictation: . . . . .	144
<b>17 Beloved Saint Germain - April 25, 1982</b>	<b>153</b>
<b>18 Beloved Godfre - May 2, 1982</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>19 Beloved Lanello - May 9, 1982</b>	<b>165</b>
19.1 Dictation: . . . . .	166
<b>20 Beloved Padma Sambhava - May 16, 1982</b>	<b>175</b>
<b>21 Beloved Kuan Yin - May 23, 1982</b>	<b>181</b>
21.1 Messenger's Invocation: . . . . .	184
21.2 Elizabeth Clare Prophet . . . . .	185
21.3 Beloved Lord Maitreya . . . . .	197
<b>22 John the Beloved - May 30, 1982</b>	<b>203</b>
22.1 Messenger's Invocations: . . . . .	206
<b>23 Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 6, 1982</b>	<b>209</b>
23.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation: . . . . .	212
<b>24 Beloved Magda and Jesus - June 13, 1982</b>	<b>215</b>
<b>25 Beloved El Morya - June 20, 1982</b>	<b>223</b>
<b>26 Beloved Surya and Cuzco - June 27, 1982</b>	<b>227</b>
26.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation: . . . . .	232

<b>27 Beloved Jesus Christ - July 4, 1982</b>	<b>235</b>
<b>28 Beloved Archangel Michael - July 11, 1982</b>	<b>241</b>
<b>29 Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982</b>	<b>251</b>
29.1 Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982 . . . . .	257
<b>30 Beloved Lanello - July 25, 1982</b>	<b>265</b>
<b>31 Maha Chohan and Helios and Vesta - August 1, 1982</b>	<b>269</b>
31.1 Helios and Vesta: . . . . .	270
<b>32 The Mother of the World - August 8, 1982</b>	<b>273</b>
32.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation: . . . . .	275
32.2 Messenger's Blessing of the Love Offering: . . . . .	276
<b>33 Beloved Gautama Buddha - August 15, 1982</b>	<b>277</b>
<b>34 Beloved Lady Kristine - August 22, 1982</b>	<b>283</b>
<b>35 The Mother Meru - August 22, 1982</b>	<b>287</b>
<b>36 Beloved Serapis Bey - September 5, 1982</b>	<b>293</b>
36.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 5, 1982 . . . . .	301
<b>37 Beloved Archangel Michael - September 12, 1982</b>	<b>303</b>
<b>38 Beloved Saint Germain - September 19, 1982</b>	<b>309</b>
<b>39 The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 26, 1982</b>	<b>317</b>
<b>40 Beloved Cyclopea - October 3, 1982</b>	<b>327</b>
40.1 Dictation: . . . . .	329
<b>41 Beloved Cyclopea - October 10, 1982</b>	<b>337</b>
<b>42 Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 17, 1982</b>	<b>347</b>
<b>43 Beloved Queen of Light - October 24, 1982</b>	<b>349</b>
<b>44 Beloved Saint Germain - October 31, 1982</b>	<b>355</b>
<b>45 Beloved Archangel Michael - November 7, 1982</b>	<b>361</b>
<b>46 Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 14, 1982</b>	<b>365</b>

<b>47 Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 21, 1982</b>	<b>373</b>
<b>48 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - November 28, 1982</b>	<b>381</b>
<b>49 Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 5, 1982</b>	<b>387</b>
<b>50 Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 12, 1982</b>	<b>391</b>
<b>51 Saint Germain, Archangel Zadkiel, and Alpha - December 19, 1982</b>	<b>397</b>
<b>52 Beloved Jesus and Archangel Michael - December 26, 1982</b>	<b>403</b>
52.1 Beloved Archangel Michael . . . . .	406
<b>53 Beloved Paul the Venetian - December 29, 1982</b>	<b>409</b>
<b>54 Beloved Mighty Victory and El Morya - December 30, 1982</b>	<b>413</b>
54.1 Beloved El Morya . . . . .	415
<b>55 Beloved Saint Germain - December 31, 1982</b>	<b>417</b>
<b>56 Beloved El Morya</b>	<b>421</b>
<b>57 Beloved Oromasis</b>	<b>429</b>
<b>58 Beloved Lanto and Confucius</b>	<b>433</b>
58.1 Message of the Hierarch of the Royal Teton Retreat . . . . .	438
<b>59 Beloved Paul the Venetian</b>	<b>445</b>
<b>60 Beloved Serapis Bey</b>	<b>453</b>
<b>61 Beloved Virgo</b>	<b>459</b>
61.1 Dictation: . . . . .	460
<b>62 Beloved Nada</b>	<b>463</b>
<b>63 Beloved Saint Germain and Hilarion</b>	<b>471</b>
63.1 Hilarion: . . . . .	478
<b>64 Beloved Jesus Christ</b>	<b>481</b>
64.1 Jesus Christ: . . . . .	482
<b>65 Beloved Saint Germain</b>	<b>485</b>
<b>66 Beloved Archangel Zadkiel</b>	<b>495</b>

67 Beloved Lanello	497
68 Beloved Lanello	503
69 Beloved Jesus Christ	511
70 Beloved El Morya	517
71 Beloved Serapis Bey	529

# Chapter 1

## Beloved Kuan Yin - January 3, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 1 - Beloved Kuan Yin - January 3, 1982

### **The Doors of the West Are Opened unto Me!**

O night, thy veil is parted by the coming of Mercy's flame in these hearts! O night, thy veil is parted! Now flee before the dawn of the Light within these hearts. For it is the victory of Mercy that opens the door - and through it, joyous families of Light behold the first rays of the dawn of the golden age.

My own chelas of the fiery flame of Mercy, I salute you! I bless you! And I would report to you of my heart's own joy that, in these months of concentration upon my heart, there has appeared in the West a unique manifestation of my causal body and my Presence. For in these hundreds of years, there has not been in the West so scientific a dedication to a flame, to a consciousness, and to its defense.

Therefore, I AM closer, O so much closer to the hearts of people in this era and in this continent. And my appearing first as the figure of the Asian goddess, the Chinese "Woman of the Sun," figure of mythology, becomes more and more a personal presence - personable as the Mother of God, as friend on the highway of life.

The translation of the concept of goddess to that of compatriot, sister, mother, dearest heart is somewhat of a difficulty to those who yet consider life in these outlandish terms of the separation of the world of the gods and that of 'mere mortals'. You can hear, even in the expression, the old leftover consciousness of the Nephilim<sup>1</sup> who subdued their mechanization man and caused them to bow and scrape and to consider the gods as a holy terror, as tyrants, as givers of favors, as controllers of life and destiny through their genetic engineering and all manner of advanced science.

You can see in the Japanese nation today the great fear of the people of the unknown and the superstition concerning the gods. And even the warlords of their society, having come down from the Nephilim, are a poor substitute for the image of Christ and the living Saviouress who is the Mother of All Living.<sup>2</sup>

You are the living Tree of Life - living Christmas trees (though you are not for sale at this season).

Blessed ones, there are those upon earth who are cast in the mold of idolatry. And if that mold is broken, they will be no more! For they have never (nor could they ever) conceive of the true meaning

---

<sup>1</sup>Nephilim [Hebrew Nephilim 'those who fell' or 'those who were cast down', from the Semitic root naphal 'to fall']; a biblical race of giants or demigods (Gen. 6:4). According to scholar Zecharia Sitchin, ancient Sumerian tablets depict the Nephilim as an extraterrestrial superrace who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that the Nephilim are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12). They are of the lineage and descent of "the Watchers" revealed in the Book of Enoch.

<sup>2</sup>"the mother of all living," the name Eve (Gen. 3:20), lit. "lifegiver."

of the Mother flame as the descent of the Word and as the Word that gives birth to the Son, the eternal Christ.

The Christ in you is the eternal embodiment of the Mother. Thus, that Christ is called the Word incarnate.

Sons of God, male and female, have the seed of God's exclusive engineering and his divine pattern! While the battle rages for life and those who follow the stream of death continue to attempt to misuse the strain of life - even in this hour while you are cloistered in my heart, scientists have again transferred certain portions of the gene of mammals, of humans, to mice and seen that they have retained in their offspring.<sup>3</sup>

Beloved ones, to take the seed of God which is the seed of Christ and to commit it to the form of that animal which has come directly out of the astral creations of the Nephilim gods is surely to subject the Almighty and his Light to the generation of the wicked, to the animal form. Have you also heard the story, in this very week, that for the first time a robot has slain a man? A robot, gone haywire performing its ordinary function, stabbed a worker.<sup>4</sup>

Blessed hearts, it is not through the malintent of the machine itself that is programmed to lift the arm and lower it again, but rather is it the malintent of the creators of mechanization man who have sown in them seeds of evil. And when the machine crosses over to become the biological mechanization man, as this synthesis occurred in past ages and remains to the hour, then that seed of evil conceived from the beginning is present.

The desire of the Nephilim to have a slave race has always been the imitation of the divine Guru/chela relationship. I must tell you and remind you that the sinking of Atlantis was triggered by the misuse of the seed of Sanat Kumara. He is the Great Guru of life upon earth.

You may only ask the question of the Lord God Almighty, "How long, O LORD, wilt thou endure this perversion of the seed of God?"

You see, it is the ultimate act of being merciless - without mercy unto God - to steal the core of the creative Light and seal it in the body of a mouse. Blessed hearts, these creatures verily come forth out of the astral plane! And this is why they are so loathed by the woman, for the woman herself recognizes every perversion of the base-of-the-spine chakra.

Realize, then, though it be a day, a year, a decade, or a century, the hours are shortened as for the elect;<sup>5</sup> and the cycles of Almighty God will determine when the travesty against the very nucleus of Life itself, against Alpha and Omega, must result in the judgment.

Many things are happening across the face of the earth, and even in this hour the tares are being separated from the wheat.<sup>6</sup> Only in the last two years, a new strain of virus has caused specific and exclusive death to homosexuals.<sup>7</sup> This shows the individual action of the sword of the living Word

---

<sup>3</sup>Pioneering a "new era" in genetic engineering, Yale biologists Jon W. Gordon and Frank H. Ruddle implanted a human gene into mice, which was then passed on through natural breeding for two generations. Scientists claim that the experiments could help them understand how heredity works and why the heredity system "breaks down" causing congenital defects, aging, and cancer. Some biologists believe that this type of research will make possible the creation of new strains of animals, such as disease-resistant cattle. (See Los Angeles Times, 11 December 1981, p. 1.)

<sup>4</sup>In July 1981, Kenji Urada, 37, a Japanese worker at Kawasaki Heavy Industries, was stabbed to death when the arm of an industrial robot he was attempting to repair pinned him against a gear-processing machine when he accidentally brushed against the "on" switch. Details of the accident were revealed for the first time on December 8, 1981, following a government investigation. This is the first recorded fatality attributed to the 75,000 robots in use in Japanese industry - world's largest robot work force.

<sup>5</sup>Mark 13:20.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

<sup>7</sup>During the last two years, pneumocystic pneumonia and Kaposi's sarcoma (a skin cancer), both linked with a relatively common virus called cytomegalovirus, have been found in a high percentage among male homosexuals. Of 168 cases identified by the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta as of December 4, 1981, 92% are homosexual or bisexual; only one female has been identified as a possible victim. About one-third have died.



upon the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit.<sup>8</sup> Scientists have yet to discover why only homosexuals are prone to succumb to this virus which may be present in others. Blessed hearts, by the misuse of the sacred fire of the Mother, they have lost their immunity to all forms of disease and viruses which have plagued the earth from the laboratories of the Nephilim.

Realize, then, that the Mother flame is your immunity against all sin. And when it is squandered, there is not the protection which the life-force can afford, including the protection of life itself, longevity, and the rising ascension flame. Realize, then, that the Mother will not extend immunity to anyone upon earth who misuses her light. It is only a question of the fulfillment of the law of cycles.

Yet, this particular judgment upon this particular group has only come into acceleration in the last two years. I point out to you that it has to do with the judgment call. One is taken and another is left.<sup>9</sup> And the angels of light may come to bind the tares and remove them when you see yourselves as the instrument of the prophecy of Malachi concerning the judgment of the proud and those who do wickedly and of the ungodly and the Watchers.<sup>10</sup>

Realize, then, that it is God incarnate as the Mother, as the action of the Word within you, that has the power to draw forth the fulfillment of the Word itself. Therefore, you must understand that the action of the judgment that has come can and shall continue.

And in this hour, we must turn our gaze and our mien toward the Soviet Union and to all malintent in Central America. The intent is to ring in the hosts of the LORD and the sons of God from all points on the earth before there is the giving birth - throughout this community of the Holy Spirit - of the Divine Manchild, of many avatars, and of a place prepared which can be made secure.

Even in this hour, the three-and-a-half-year cycle<sup>11</sup> is necessary for you yourselves to be positioned in that point of maximum protection from maximum danger. There is every reason, then, to suppose that the fallen ones should jump the gun and pull the trigger on world chaos, financial chaos, and even war - especially, of course, as you have been told in this quarter by a wise observer of the economic scene<sup>12</sup> that when economic programs fail, war is the best remedy to cover over the mistakes of an administration or a leader. It has been happening for thousands of years.

You find, then, that when the consciousness such as that which is in the seat of power in this nation perceives failure and the loss of face through projected programs, there comes a moment of irresponsibility, a bailing out, so to speak, from that position and that point of accountability. At that moment, more rash decisions that lead to further irresponsibility and a trembling of the pilasters of society.

Once there is a rocking of the boat of the Nephilim, it tends to rock more. And the only stability you will find is in the multitudes of the children of God: the children of God who worship the Virgin of Guadalupe, who worship the Virgin of Lourdes, of Fátima, and the appearances which have been hailed the world around - the people themselves, who have championed the saints and been lovers of God, who are simple.

Have you thought as to why the Blessed Virgin gave to the people of Mexico her image upon the tilma that has lasted, lo, these four hundred years? I tell you, beloved, it is because of the Nephilim who have hoarded the wealth, the education, and the control of power throughout South America!

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 17:8.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 24:40.

<sup>10</sup>Mal. 4:1.

<sup>11</sup>Refers to "the momentum of spiraling to crystallization of the Inner Retreat," spoken of by El Morya July 4, 1981. "... We project a three-and-a-half-year spiral for a certain accomplishment that is to be accomplished." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 376, 377; cassette B8155.

<sup>12</sup>Refers to Percy L. Greaves, Jr., one of the leading free market economists of the Austrian school taught by Ludwig von Mises. Greaves addressed Summit University students November 23, 1981, on the science of economics and the feasibility of reinstituting the gold standards.

They have given nothing to these poor and impoverished peoples! And therefore, the Mother of God, in the name of all who represent the image of Omega, went forth to give a physical and tangible gift to this people. And though the Communists attempted to destroy that tilma at the very altar of the former basilica, yet the exploding of the bomb did not touch the glass, though it bent the cross itself (the cross of brass) and threw it at a distance.<sup>13</sup>

Realize that the protection of Almighty God through the Virgin Mary is a tangible presence. And that gift of that piece of cloth - materialized with paints that have not faded, with the miraculous figure of Juan Diego in the very eye of the Virgin - demonstrates the mission of the Divine Mother in you all, holding in her eye the immaculate concept of the child of God in devotion to her flame. It is the reassurance to all of the impoverished souls of this hemisphere that the Virgin Mary, the Divine Mother, is present and is continuing to nourish their souls and to sustain them in the hour of persecution of World Communism and of the power elite!

They have nothing, yet they have the Virgin Mary. They have the tilma at the altar. They have the promise that she is the Queen of Angels and that, at will, she may enter the physical octave and materialize herself or any thing that is needed. By this faith, they have endured this poverty, this persecution, lo, these hundreds of years!

When you think upon it, in these closing hours of our session together, you must understand that each and every member of the Great White Brotherhood, including myself, is present with the people of God upon earth through the Mother flame, through the threefold flame. Our brooding presence and our light is nigh to the physical octave, does enfold that octave and bring to joyous hearts of Light all that is necessary, all that is really important in life.

It is true of the masses of India who worship the Mother and who are poor. It is always pointed out that the poor people ought not to be multiplied because of their lot. It is told by the Nephilim, who would control population upon earth, that the poor cannot possibly enjoy life or have a fruitful experience but that a certain standard of living must be maintained in order to allow new souls to come forth.

Well, blessed hearts, let me disabuse you of this, another lie of the fallen ones. The poor people of the world are the happiest people on earth! They have the greatest joy from the greatest simplicity. They do not pass through the temptations of the rich. God, who has so loved them, has seen to it that from birth they are stripped of all temptations that would wed them to materialism. And all that they have is the light of Jesus, of Mary, of Saint Joseph.

These are they who sustain the pillar of the Mother flame upon earth! These are the ones who hold the balance against those Nephilim that are at the top of the pyramid of the Cain civilization and are not even grounded in blessed Mother Earth. Their shoes seldom touch the blessed earth, for they themselves are in a concrete world of sin and its creation.

Let us go back, then, to the little people of the world who, weary and waiting for the coming of the Mother, have accepted the slogans, the warmongering of the Communists - who have been promised everything and anything and have therefore abandoned their first love, in some cases. For the most part, beloved ones, they remain undivided. And many who go after the beast of World Communism

---

<sup>13</sup>On December 12, 1581, after her fourth appearance to the 56-year-old Indian Juan Diego, near Mexico City, the Blessed Virgin (who revealed her name as "Santa María de Guadalupe") miraculously imprinted her life-size image upon Juan's tilma (cloak) as a sign to the bishop of her appearance. In 1950, it was discovered that the Virgin's eyes reflect the bust of a man, standing about a foot away, believed to be Juan Diego. Researchers are unable to explain why paint on the portrait has remained fresh and crisp. In 1936, scientific examination of cloth fibers revealed that the paint could not have come from pigments used in the 16th century. On November 14, 1921, the tilma was preserved from government persecutors. A bomb was hidden in flowers at the altar of the basilica where the image was enshrined, timed to explode during a High Mass. It shattered an altarpiece and twisted a heavy bronze cross. No one was injured, however, and the glass in front of the tilma did not crack.

are of the mechanization man - slaves, 'workers'<sup>14</sup> in the first place, having been created only to that purpose by the fallen ones.

Let us remember that there is a vast army of light-bearers in the nations of the earth, especially in South America. They await the coming of the World Teachers and the leaders. I encourage you who are becoming Mothers of Mercy, one and all, to consider how you can effectively rally your forces to help these people - to teach them the simple truths, to give them the basic call, the dynamic decree of Life.

Blessed hearts, there are sweet and humble Jews in Los Angeles who do not understand the murder that comes to them and their families as they occupy their homes in the inner city<sup>15</sup> - humble folk who need the protection of Archangel Michael, who serve in their communities and in their synagogues. These are bearers of Light. And some, who have come from distant shores to share the American dream, [have been] so easily taken from the screen of life by the hoodlums who have in their veins drugs, PCP, cocaine.

Blessed hearts, if I speak of these things, let it be known that the Mother of Mercy, as Mother Mary, lives in the hearts of the humble, the meek, and the poor who have no defender, who have been left bereft even of the name of God, I AM THAT I AM. They do not understand! And sometimes they cry out in their grief, "It is not just that one should be taken in the prime of life and love!"

One such mother-to-be who came from Russia with her husband through many hardships, had recently finally after many years conceived a child, was only in this very week brutally murdered by the guns of hoodlums - actually shot in the face, while her beloved husband survived and is grief-stricken to the heart.<sup>16</sup>

You think that Kuan Yin, the Chinese goddess - the statue remote and cold - does not experience the pain. Wherever there is the killing of life, it is the withdrawal of mercy. It is a sin against mercy. And it is a sword in my heart.

Let us activate the Order of the Good Samaritans under our beloved El Morya.<sup>17</sup> For, as you know, we work together and we are determined that this mission of the Darjeeling Council shall not fail.

We would, then, that you should not put aside these articles in the newspapers, these reports, but that you should go two-by-two as Good Samaritans to the homes of those who are in bereavement and who do not receive comfort from their elders, their rabbis, priests, or ministers. For they have not even the simple knowledge of the Mighty I AM Presence or of the angel of the LORD, Yahweh, Archangel Michael.

The little children of these people will pass through great trauma as they try to understand how their beloved teacher is taken from them, as they try in their hearts to adapt themselves to a society that is sick and in a state of crisis. Who will show them a little picture of Archangel Michael and introduce to them the faith of their fathers?

You recognize, as I recognize, dear hearts, that there is always persecution when you go around

---

<sup>14</sup>robot: from Czechoslovakian robota work; akin to Old High German arabeit trouble, Latin orbus orphaned.

<sup>15</sup>inner city: the usually older and more densely populated central section of a city.

<sup>16</sup>Refers to the December 5, 1981 murder of Rima Pikas, a nursery school teacher of Russian immigrant children, as she and her husband were sitting in their parked car in Hollywood, California, beginning Hanukkah shopping. Mrs. Pikas, 3 months pregnant, and her husband were Russian Jews who came to America over 7 years ago so that they could practice the faith of their ancestors. Because it was easier for an unmarried person without child to leave Russia, Mrs. Pikas had an abortion; the couple divorced and remarried in America, where they tried for years to have a child. Two juveniles and four adults, identified by police as members of a gang on a 2-day robbery foray, were arrested in connection with the wounding of Mr. Pikas and the killing of his wife, a victim of what the local rabbi called "the war of the streets . . . The war between the sane and insane."

<sup>17</sup>In his October 26, 1962 Pearl of Wisdom, El Morya stated that for centuries he has been master of the Order of Samaria (the Good Samaritans). See A Report (10-page pamphlet); cassette B8170.

and under the authority of religion in the lives of the people. But what shall we do? Shall we await now the coming of acceptance? Shall we wait another thousand years for these rabbis to finally teach the Mighty I AM Presence and the angel of the LORD?

Blessed hearts, you could wait a hundred thousand years and they would not teach the children. Yet, to all outer appearance, they appear devoted. But to let the light pass through - this they will not. And even the parents will not. And the ones that are devout and so need the teaching do not take it because perhaps they think it is a dangerous movement, a subversive or seditious movement - a "cult," of sorts.

Blessed hearts, do you not think that this was the dilemma of the Lord Christ as he preached to the multitudes in absolute defiance of their rabbis, called his disciples in defiance of their accusations?

This teaching is for my people in all walks of life and in all faiths.

Let us come together with a fervent plea unto Almighty God, the Karmic Board, and all of the hosts of heaven that the gift of mercy that we bear is a gift that we must bring as a votive light to the hearts of those who are troubled and sorrowful over the things that have touched their lives and taken from them their loved ones on the streets of Los Angeles.

The stories go on of the sweet Mexicans who have come here to find a new life, to find income for their families, only to see their own children join gangs, kill one another and members of other families. Blessed hearts, how long will the hearts of these souls cry out without receiving their deliverers - the blessed angels who come as yourselves with the only certain cure for this disease of society?

I tell you, there is nothing that is truly stopping the acceleration of crime and murder because of the great influx of drugs and the total distortion by chemistry of the minds, the souls, and the hearts of people. How can I tell you it will suddenly be turned around? How can I tell you it will change, when all those ingredients that cause it to happen are being accelerated? Blessed hearts, therefore you must ask the question: How long can the LORD endure? How long can society, the very pitchers of civilization, not break under the pressure of this violation of the life-force of the Mother?

I have come to stay at Summit University because you have kept the flame, because mercy itself is now present as never before in the West, and because such great hope is stirred in my heart and in the hearts of angels. It is no time to rest because you are caught up in the glory of the rapture of your own Christ Self! Even in that glory of that rapture such as you have experienced within these very walls, you must recognize that there are those outside who do not experience the rapture and to whom it will not come unless you obey the command of the ritual of the two-by-two.<sup>18</sup>

This is a teaching that you ought to take with you - this understanding of the requirement of the disciples of Jesus Christ to go without purse and without scrip - door to door. And they were sent before the coming of the Christ - the preparing of the way, the preparing of consciousness.<sup>19</sup>

I must tell you that this activity needs your support in every way and that our lifestyle, as followers of God and dear children,<sup>20</sup> must become even more sacrificial and austere as we realize what must be done as the work of the hour and what is our Christmas mission to these souls of Light who are right within this city. You need not journey around the world to find the most needy. I tell you, they are here.

---

<sup>18</sup>On January 1, 1974, Mother Mary came "in the action and consciousness of the little Virgin of Guadalupe . . . wearing the veil and the robe which Juan Diego saw and which was impressed by angelic hands upon his tilma." She announced: "We desire then that you should go forth two-by-two to give forth the teachings, to begin the leavening of mankind's consciousness, to prepare the way so that one day millions, having gone through the screen of your attainment and consciousness, can also sit at the feet of the masters"; cassette MTG 7411. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 29, 1976, "Behold, I Stand at the Door and Knock:  $2 \times 2 = 42$ ," cassette B7726.

<sup>19</sup>Mark 6:7, 8; Luke 9:51, 52; 10:1, 4.

<sup>20</sup>Eph. 5:1, 2.

How can there be the raising up of the sons and daughters of Afra when, through the crazing of their minds of drugs also, they daily murder one another and are caught in the very grips of death and hell itself? This murder has spread to teenagers. And I can tell you, by all that has occurred in past civilizations, that you may live to see the day when children below the age of twelve also will commit murder because of the insanity that comes through the misuse of the sacred fire, the proliferation of drugs, and the rhythm of death in this rock music. The grip of the beast upon life in this city is as great as anywhere upon the planet.

I come, then, with the greatest message of joy that I could bring - that the doors are opened in the West unto me through your hearts. Others have written about me. They have collected the stories and legends of my appearing and my intercession. And some may recite my mantra. But the scientific use of the sacred sword - your own exercise of the science of the spoken Word, your acceptance of the violet flame and your Mighty I AM Presence - has made you a geometry of God, a nucleus, a tight forcefield whereby you have held and held out against the opposition to my coming so that here I AM physically congruent with the messenger, touching you physically.

The messenger has a heightened awareness of the burden of my heart as I speak through her. And that heaviness must certainly be that even we who are ascended strive to take upon ourselves whatever element of world karma we may be allowed to bear so that the civilization might remain intact for the gathering of the sheep unto the sheepfold.<sup>21</sup>

So much good has been wrought. So much light has been won. Let us rather now become benefactors/benefactresses of the children of God upon earth. Let us consider the poor and give of the great riches that we have: the pure light and the pure seeing whereby the image of each one of these children is in our eye, as in the eye of Mother Mary, immaculate and pure and perfect.

Dear hearts of Light, the prayers go forth from these souls - these souls in every walk of life who do not receive comfort from their ministers and rabbis and priests! Understand that they have not had the courage, the wherewithal, the ingenuity to leave those moorings. The traditions of their cultures and their societies are very strong. They are the meek! They often do not dare to simply walk out of their places of worship, to walk away from hundreds and thousands of years of family tradition and simply say, "I am not satisfied here. I will go and find the Path that must exist somewhere!"

I would shatter the belief that you might have that all are as strong as you are in the search. You are strong because you have been sponsored. And you are strong because you contain the light of the Good Shepherd.

Do you know that in their hearts, as they pray in their places of worship, these little people firmly believe that when Christ shall come to them - or the Messiah, or the appearance again of Mohammed or Gabriel, or the prophets and the prophet Elijah as prophesied<sup>22</sup> - that he will come into their place of worship and that they need only wait and pray and his appearance will dawn? They do not perceive wolves in sheep's clothing. They trust their leaders, no matter what they do. No matter how their funds are mismanaged or misused, the little people have the loyalty to the office, though the office has been stolen by the Nephilim gods.

Dear hearts, if the people had not needed a shepherd, Almighty God would not have sent Jesus Christ to go into the synagogues and show the people the truth that the temple is the place of the true worship of Almighty God. The casting out of the moneychangers<sup>23</sup> was not merely of those who would buy and sell trinkets. The moneychangers are those who make merchandise of the souls of the people! The people come to worship, but their leaders come to steal their light. They gather in their assemblies to pray to God, but the orifice that receives the prayer is not pure. Thus it is they who sustain their leaders instead of their leaders sustaining them.

---

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 18:10-14; John 10:11-16.

<sup>22</sup>Mal. 4:5, 6.

<sup>23</sup>Mark 11:15-17.

Thus the image of Christ, the image of Messiah and of the Mother must be plain in your heart, upon your face, and in your eyes. It is indeed very plain, beloved ones.

Many rejoice to see you in the way. And they rejoice all the more before they associate you with this church that has been maligned. They rejoice often in your light and sometimes are not willing to pay the price of obedience to the Mighty I AM Presence in order to obtain that light for themselves. Therefore, they would rejoice with you for a season while they live off of your light, seeking not their own by the same application of the law whereby you have so increased your forcefield in these few months together.

Realize, then, that the souls of the people do recognize your light and your coming. Realize that their leaders will not. And do not any longer be deceived that you will convert the people by going to their leaders and hobnobbing with them in a public relations campaign to make yourselves and your church justified by the leaders of the people.

If they justify you and accept you, it is only for one reason - because they respect power. And this movement is powerful. And the unity of the people within it is powerful. They have found it to be unassailable! They have used all of their "big guns" against this movement without response and they cannot understand. And therefore, they attribute more and more supernatural powers to its leader - "supernatural powers" in the sense that powers were attributed to Satan or to the devil. And thus they fear but they do not worship, for the Light is not in them.

Hearts of Light, let the Nephilim fear the power of the children of the Light! - but let the little people come because they feel the love. The love of God that is in you is one with the most precious hearts of Light all over this city.

I will tell you that were you to be here a hundred years and they there a hundred years, they would not make their way to Camelot. This is the law that they have set up in their own life.

You must be more realistic about people. You must realize the need for the radio waves to carry our teachings - hours and hours every week - all over the world. You must recognize your need to demonstrate this initiation of two-by-two.

Why do you select middle-class neighborhoods? Why do you go to the neighborhoods of the rich? Mother Mary has always appeared to the poor and humble of heart. When you go in her name, go and find them whose hearts are overflowing with love for God! They will receive you and you will know the hospitality of angels. And though they have frailties and though some of them are burdened by the entities of alcohol, nicotine, and other more deadly substances, yet you will find underneath it all the heart of Light that needs rescuing.

This is a rescue mission! This is the bottom line of the mercy flame. Legions of Kuan Yin must go and nourish the little people of the planet.

Let us do it in a concerted rather than a scattered effort. Let us plan well. Let us consult with those who have the planetary picture of our stumping and of our outreach. The orchestrated going forth and the preaching of the Word with a concentration of the decrees and the stumpers is most effective; for in order to begin to reach the little people, it is necessary to clear the entire city, the entire state.

Legal lines of statehood, lines of demarcation of cities, counties, and nations have also to do with karmic groups. And therefore, pay attention to them. The instruction on the demagnetization<sup>24</sup> of the cities and the nations is also important. Thus, demagnetization and two-by-two will carry out the mission of the mercy flame.

One thing you can understand. It is because my image is not regarded as associated with controversial religious worship that it is received as a work of art, as a symbol of a virtue. Often, then,

---

<sup>24</sup>demagnetization: a teaching for the clearing, through dynamic decrees, of a geographical area according to the cycles of the cosmic clock taught by Mother Mary to the messenger.

people will have in their homes or even in their public buildings, restaurants, and hotels the image of Kuan Yin or the image of Buddha when they would not erect a statue to Mother Mary or to Jesus Christ. Fortunate are we, then, who come out of the East to raise up the West, that we are freely depicted. Now it will take but a heightened awareness through our teaching, through your own souls, for individuals to realize that we are real and very near and that we help those who will make the call and expect deliverance.

Simple ingredients. Faith, the breathing of a humble prayer, the acknowledgment of a Supreme Being and of emissaries of light that assist in the work of that Supreme Being, a simple affirmation of mercy, a simple prayer written in your own handwriting and words for the little children, calling to blessed Kuan Yin for mercy, love, protection, and wisdom this day “to my family, my teachers, my home, my school, and my city” - if children will simply say such a simple sentence once a day and look upon a little picture of Kuan Yin, or a similar call to Archangel Michael . . .

They have the ingredient of faith, the inner vision, and the trust in God. But soon they must come also into a more scientific use of the dynamic decrees, lest their trust be seemingly betrayed because they have not invoked enough light to withstand the seed of the wicked who would move against them and their parents and teachers.

Do you see that one of the plots against mercy is disillusionment of the little children who yet trust in the angels of God? Their simple trust, when it is destroyed by murder in the streets and the taking away of their loved ones, is not so easily reinstated because they are filled with fear. And they do not understand God as an unjust God. And they do not understand why they have lost their mommies and their daddies.

Dear hearts, let us expand our schools. Let us expand the flame of Montessori. Let us lose ourselves in service!

There is the great path of the devotees, of the nuns and the monks and those who so consecrate themselves, moving into the eighth ray, who may also enter into family life. Let us live that life for the service, then, of the poor - the poor in spirit who shall receive God himself, who shall enter into his kingdom, and the meek who shall inherit the earth. As the pure shall see him, so the poor shall be comforted and infilled with the Holy Spirit.<sup>25</sup>

Blessed are ye when ye see yourselves as instruments of the hand of God, instruments of the promises that have been written! Blessed are ye when ye understand the indispensable nature of the Godhead’s descent into physicality through you.

After all, why should He have created you to enter this darkened world and this darkened star at the physical level if He, the Lord God Almighty, did not have the supreme need to be present with his own physically? He has chosen you because of necessity. It is a cosmic necessity that you are in physical embodiment.

Blessed ones, I do not tempt you in any way but, I tell you, there is not one of you here, if you could have quickened and awakened in you the memory of Elysian fields in etheric octaves, who would not prefer to be there on the instant. It is because you are so grounded in the law of Life here on earth that I tell you this, for I know that you know that death offers nothing and is a rude temptation to tear from anyone the mission of Life here!

But remember: if and when there is suffering, if and when there are burdens, God is a merciful God! He would not have sent you if it were not for his love and intent of mercy toward every part of life. In other words, perhaps he asks you to suffer for a time because, if you do not suffer a little - much, much greater suffering will come to many. Thus, through you, mercy may pass to the lowest forms of life who cannot on their own reach up and grasp the hand of God. You who are the rugged individualists, remember: there are those who cannot and will not - not because they are stubborn

---

<sup>25</sup>Matt. 5:3-8.

but simply because they are children.

May the motto of Kuan Yin and of her followers be Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.<sup>26</sup> It is of the Lord Christ, devotee of Sanat Kumara and worshiper of the flame of Shamballa - as I AM.

Mothers and fathers of the world, behold your children! Behold them everywhere. They need you. Behold my heart that is open and bleeding for them.

I come with praise for your hearts who have understood, who have received me, and who can feel with the deepest feeling my very soul in contemplation of life on earth. I ask you, in the name of Sanat Kumara, to go forth and have mercy upon God. Have mercy upon him who has made thee for the liberation of worlds. Have mercy, my own, and we shall be together on the road of life unto the victory. . . .

In the words of El Morya, "It is only the beginning" - this experience we have shared. It is a prologue to a book that we shall write together. The more you tarry with me, the more you will understand the life of the Bodhisattva of Mercy.

I draw unto my heart now any and all vestiges of selfishness and self-love that you may have acquired by sheer dint of your presence in Western society. I draw from you materialism and the blindness that does not see those who are the sick and the needy. All this that you will allow me to take I pass through my heart and lay upon the altar of Lord Maitreya for his disposition, for that light purified surely should become a whirling sun of mercy that shall appear to those who are devotees of the World Mother in heart.

With the sign of Padma Sambhava, I commend you unto the glorious mission of the age. May you fulfill it well - with nobility and courage, happiness and love.

---

This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on December 11, 1981, at Camelot, at the conclusion of Summit University fall quarter, under the sponsorship of Kuan Yin representing the Karmic Board.

---

<sup>26</sup>Matt. 19:14; Mark 10:14.



## Chapter 2

# Beloved Pallas Athena - January 10, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 2 - Beloved Pallas Athena - January 10, 1982

A Christmas Proclamation of the New Birth

Now let the light go forth - the untrammelled light! Let it descend in the clear air of purified consciousness and of hearts moved by the Word to come closer to the heart of Jesus Christ.

In this hour of the rebirth, there is the opening wide of a door of opportunity to come to the Saviour's heart and to feel your heart infilled with light, as the light incomparable of our Alpha is his Christmas gift to hearts around the world who will reach up and out unto the Father through the Son and know that he liveth and that our God is the consuming fire of an eternal Christ Mass celebrated every day of your life, dear heart, even within your heart.

How well does your mother and your own Christ Self remember the hour of the quickening - remember the hour and the moment when life is known within the womb and the hour when the breath of the Holy Ghost is inbreathed and the temple of the living Word does become the temple of the Holy Spirit! How can God the Father or the holy angels forget thy birth, O living Saviour!

O living Saviour of the world, O Christ of every one, know that thou art come and that I, Pallas Athena, celebrate the mission of holy Truth through the incarnate Word! I come to collect unto myself souls of light, that I might hold you in my arms as a mother of Truth and infuse you once again with the holy light of thy birth.

The hour of the unwritten page is the hour of thy birth. Despair not of those scrawlings of pen that thou hast made upon the opportunities of life. This is an hour when the Keeper of the Scrolls will take the misused papyrus of life and roll it and put it to the torch. It is an hour of new birth.

Let the holiness of the holy night of the Christ Mass in this year of celebration of the birth of Christ and of his messenger - let it be. And let it be celebrated as the moment in Truth of your own new birth, a fresh start in life.

Think of it, beloved hearts - no need to wish to be reborn in another life or circumstance, no need to wish for another chance to start all over again. For this is the dispensation, this is the proclamation that I read. For I stand in the Great Hall of the Lords of Karma and I do read the record of Truth, the divine plan of Almighty God, and certain teachings of Truth that may be revealed time-upon-time as the great law allows.

First, then, let us open with this splendid opportunity to be once again at the point of initiation and origination of life, and there, at that point, to recognize that the descent is in the full, waking consciousness of the mature and the ripened soul who descends with the fiat: Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

You need not roll back experience gained. You need only to know that in the hour of thy birth,

thou art the fullness of the living Christ. Therefore, nothing lost. All in readiness. All ready to proceed.

Let us realize what opportunity lies ahead as we consider the coming of Elohim<sup>1</sup> and as we consider the prophecy of Saint Germain<sup>2</sup> now at the nexus of the hourglass, now the point of precipitation of the confrontation. For this, too, is contained in my proclamation to the world. It is a Christmas proclamation of the new birth, it is a report of the Lords of Karma, and it expresses the concern of Alpha that all of his sons might understand their positioning to hold the line of light.

Beloved hearts, may I give you a few comments of Saint Germain upon the gathering of forces at the Keepers of the Flame service for Saint Germain. He has said it is an uncommon event:<sup>3</sup>

- Uncommon and unprecedented in this, that previously in the hour of crisis and confrontation, the ingredient of Keepers of the Flame who would make all the difference was not there. Thus, the Soviet penetration of Hungaria<sup>4</sup> or of Czechoslovakia,<sup>5</sup> met by the freedom-fighters not reinforced by Keepers of the Flame of your standing, had its consequences and its ramifications.

Therefore, mindful of the new ingredient of alchemists of the sacred fire, this uncommon event can indeed make all the difference. Nevertheless, Saint Germain has said before the Lords of Karma that the events in Poland might very well change the face of the earth. It is like the pulling of the rip cord.

Beloved hearts, how each one reacts to the reaction of the Soviet force (the Nephilim force) against the light-bearer will make all the difference. Those who are the light-bearers of Poland have determined to take their stand and hold the line on all freedoms won. Yet the Communists have determined to take away all freedoms won, in the name of a declared state of emergency - even a declared state of war. It is indeed the real war. It is the war of the Watchers against the light-bearers.

Beloved hearts, Saint Germain - who knows the character of his own sons of Light and who knows only too well the character of the fallen ones - has read the handwriting on the wall that you now see outplayed. This is not a mere precipitated crisis, whether of the messenger or of any other factor upon earth. This is a real crisis and one of cosmic import.

The effect of reactions of all powers - those holding power in the seats of the governments of the nations, those who hold the ultimate power of God in their hearts, those who have stolen that power and who now determine to defend their position of anti-power - all of these form a giant planetary chemistry.

Whether this chain reaction can be controlled by the Word, or whether not, depends not alone upon Keepers of the Flame giving the call, nor upon the light-bearers (who have the majority upon earth<sup>6</sup>), but also upon every interaction and determination of those to whom the people have given the authority to rule over them.

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to The Class of Elohim, December 30, 1981-January 3, 1982, Camelot.

<sup>2</sup>On November 1, 1981, Saint Germain prophesied that " [1]

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the gathering of the messenger and Keepers of the Flame at the Saturday, December 12, 1981, Saint Germain Service. Keepers gave dynamic decrees, accompanied by the messenger's invocations, for the resolving of the crisis in Poland. The messenger called "... in the name of the Lord God Almighty, ... for the dispensation of our light bodies and the Electronic Presence of our own Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self to be placed now between the members of the Solidarity union and the military police that have surrounded their headquarters in Warsaw." She summoned every saint in heaven and on earth to "extend their manifestation so that millions of light-bearers may stand now in the path of this attack against those in embodiment."

<sup>4</sup>Hungary taken from medieval Latin Hungaria.

<sup>5</sup>On November 4, 1956, the Soviets crushed an anti-Communist revolt in Hungary with a massive attack on Budapest. On August 20, 1968, the Soviet Union, alarmed by liberalization measures, led Warsaw Pact countries in an invasion and occupation of Czechoslovakia.

<sup>6</sup>On July 3, 1981, Kuan Yin announced that "the majority of Light upon earth, not in numbers but in attainment, will be the determining factor in our judgments for the remainder of this decade." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 354; cassette B8153.

Samuel is no longer in embodiment to take from Saul his power.<sup>7</sup> Therefore, you see, circumstances are different. The seizing of the authority and power of Brezhnev and the Soviets who have designed this action in Poland must be forged and won from the heart of David - from the heart of the dedicated son of God who understands that the king truly is the Christ who lives within his temple.

If you can see, my beloved, as David saw the authority of Almighty God within him, if you can bring yourself to the point of understanding this authority of the Word - the balance point, then, of the edge of the sword where you and God meet at the point of the Word - in that point of the infinite consciousness of the One, you may open heaven to release the light for the withdrawal of the authority of the Nephilim upon this planetary body. And in that hour, armies of light-bearers must also be prepared to move in where a vacuum is created because of the downing of the fallen ones as they continue down, down, down to the very depths of the place where they originated the original karma against Almighty God.

The chain of events of this week ought to be watched. And when you have moments or hours to spend this way or that - let not, I pray you, yourself allow the preparations for the holiday to tear you from your lawful place before the altar of God, invoking intercession that Christ might be born this year in the heart of Poland.

The perpetual prayer of the righteous will avail much, but the prayer must be given and given as a continuing stream - a river of light, a river of love, a flowing river, a moving river! This is the message of the Virgin of Guadalupe.<sup>8</sup> This word Guadalupe refers to the flowing river of light - the descending light of the I AM Presence and the ascending light of the ascension flame.

The Virgin Guadalupe came, then, to proclaim the proclamation of the virgin birth of every son of God, of the divine sponsorship of the Mother of all peoples of the earth, and the dispensation of the Aquarian age of the individual path of the ascension through the river of light flowing - flowing perpetually out of the Mother's heart of love.

Tenderly, tenderly come the saints of God. And the flame, flickering and leaping to the heights of the will of God, must not be stifled or shortened; for the leaping of that light and of that sacred fire is a sign unto all that the unusual and the uncommon event is about to occur through you.

The call to alignment is the call of the Buddha sent by the heart of a mother who cares more for your alignment than for the quietness of contemplation that may not be hers until the last child is drawn into the heart of Gautama. This is the era of the work and the work again of the great universal Kali - defending, O defending! the purest light of each and every heart, that it may not be lost, that it may not be eaten by the rats who come.

O blessed hearts, there is a very ugly thought form, but it is there and it is projected against every light-bearer. And it is of the rats of the astral plane coming in the night to nibble and eat with their teeth the very hearts of the holy innocents - to devour them and therefore steal the light of the eternal Christ and take away that Life before it is even conscious to know and to understand and to speak the Word I AM THAT I AM.

I adjure you then, let there be the insert in the call to Astrea for the binding of the astral rats that go after the children and the youth of the world to take from them their souls' and their hearts' sensitivity to Life! These are the visions of hell. I will give you no more of them, for they are unsavory and not befitting this which I must speak to you in this hour.

---

<sup>7</sup>I Samuel 15:10-35.

<sup>8</sup>Guadalupe is a Castilian word of Arabic origin said to mean "river of light" or "river of love." On December 9, 1531, Mother Mary appeared to Juan Diego, as the 57-year-old Indian was running over the hillsides to Mass. "Juanito" heard a woman calling him from the ruins on Tepeyac hill (former site of a temple to the Aztec Mother-goddess). There he saw the "noble lady" as a beautiful Mexican girl of about 14. The Virgin returned to Tepeyac three times, instructing Juan Diego to tell the bishop of her desire to have a church built there on the hill. On December 12, as a sign to the prelate, Our Lady miraculously imprinted a life-size image of herself on Juan's tilma (cloak). And to Juan's uncle, she revealed her name as "Santa Mari,a de Guadalupe."

Our contemplation, then, of the equation of life on earth and of the Inner Retreat is always and always the content of light in the hearts of light-bearers versus the pulling of the cords by the fallen ones that unleash astral pockets of darkness - held back as ammunition until they may be released, hopefully, in an hour of unalertness when the light-bearers somehow can be caught off-guard and the earth inundated in the blackness of the astral plane.

It is a season of the holidays, of merrymaking. What better time, then, to launch the attack in Poland? - when the rest of the world is in a state of nonconcern or drunkenness or revelry, thinking they owe themselves time and space to indulge in pleasures.

Dear hearts, the hour of Christmas was also the hour of Pearl Harbor and also the hour of the putting through Congress of the Federal Reserve Act.<sup>9</sup> Beware, then, of the deception of the people and the unseating of the Christed Ones in those days approaching the greatest light of the year.

Each and every Keeper of the Flame upon earth will face the most intense initiation in these weeks! If it were not so, I would have told you. And I am telling you the truth - to be on-guard and hold the light! For the physical drawing of the line and the physical confrontation in Poland is also symbolical of the line that is drawn in the life of every light-bearer! Every one of you has your own confrontation.

And as you entered in to the ritual of placing your light body around the Solidarity union in Warsaw last evening, 3EN between them and the surrounding military police, some of you had a very vivid experience of looking into the very faces and into the weapons of the oppressors of the people. It is almost too shocking for the souls of those in the West who have been brought up from birth, and for a number of incarnations, without direct, personal, physical confrontation with the forces of World Communism.

Realize, then, that the line is here. The line is wherever the light is burning! The line is wherever there is the pledge of allegiance to Almighty God! May you be defenders of the faith with Archangel Michael - fervently, with vision, with God-realization that it is the hour of the victory. And the hour of the victory is indeed the hour of greatest danger and the need for greatest alert.

My reading of this proclamation, then, has penetrated your very soul and Christ Self. When you have insights and glimpses of Truth in the coming week, write them down - for no doubt they are the memory of your soul's experience in hearing this reading. It has to do with the outplaying of events in the remainder of this century and the consequences of alternatives that yet must be exercised by the free will of all concerned - those of Light and those who are not of the Light.

Our eye is upon the Inner Retreat and its potential and possibility as a focus of light and a place where many may come together to form the magnet for the entire planetary body. The movement of our troops, the movement of the legions of Maitreya from around the world, must be called from the God Star by Surya directly to the heart of Gautama, to the heart of El Morya, and distributed to the several hierarchies who intervene and intercede, including our own Karmic Board.

Realize, then, that all of you ought to be a part of the heart of El Morya, giving the call to the will of God to have the attunement and the listening grace to realize the goal of your life, the steps you are taking, and your own preparedness to respond - roots not too deep but deep enough to serve where you are, not too deep that when you must be uprooted to move with the stream of God's current it will not be so difficult for your lifestream.

When all is in readiness, then, we have a company and hosts of light upon earth who can respond,

---

<sup>9</sup>On December 7, 1941, at 7:55 a.m., the Japanese launched a surprise attack on the U.S. naval base at Pearl Harbor, Oahu, Hawaii (American casualties: 2,403 killed; 1,178 wounded). The U.S. immediately declared war on Japan and entered World War II. On December 23, 1913, Congress enacted the Federal Reserve Act, an agreement engineered by international bankers which reorganized American banking and currency systems, placing them under the control of a Federal Reserve Board appointed by the president. President Woodrow Wilson persistently kept Congress at work on the measure, refusing a Christmas recess until the bill was ready for his signature.

as the sylphs, to the gentle movement of our hand, and as the undines. When you are a part of the troops of the gnomes, having to move the physical earth in order to survive, then there must be greater planning and greater anticipation. The moving of the physical plant of this organization requires not days or weeks but months and years of preparation.

Realize, then, that there are four planes of being and four levels of consciousness, and all of this is being released in this season from the Great Causal Body of the Divine Director. Happy are ye when ye respond and make attunement and hold the flame for your own leaders to be wise in the deliberation of life itself in the crucible.

If, therefore, the Western powers fail to defend the freedom of Life and the light-bearers in Poland, then there will come upon them the karma of their nonallegiance to the living Christ, to the newborn Christ, to the Christ of the Aquarian age. And there will come upon those Western nations in Europe and elsewhere a plague of their own karma and the karma of their neglect.

And there is proclaimed this day by the Lord of the World the judgment of the fallen ones who have aligned themselves with the position of neutrality that places them in the armed camp of World Communism and its backers throughout the West!

Therefore, the Word goes forth this day from the Altar of Invocation in the Sanctuary of the Holy Grail, that those who fail to defend Life, in the ultimate sense, in Poland - whether in church, whether in state - will find themselves facing the accountability for all sin of the past two thousand years since the birth and the crucifixion of the Saviour Jesus Christ. And this karma, cumulative for both the Nephilim and those who were once the sons of God, will descend! It will surely descend, thus saith the LORD - and none will turn it back!

Therefore take heed, ye light-bearers of the earth, of the signs that are written! For when you see the sign of the judgment of the failure to champion the cause of Light, then you will know that the hour draweth near for the fulfillment of the purposes of the Great White Brotherhood by yourselves!

I, Pallas Athena, read to you from the scroll of the proclamation. Therefore, you have heard the decree of Alpha. And as the right hand of the Lord of the World Gautama Buddha is raised in confirmation of the decree of Alpha, thus the light is lowered. And the right hand of Gautama Buddha does turn again to all those who have violated the light of the Christ and failed to defend its freedom.

Unto them, then, is returned their own karma thrice again; for they have violated the Son by way of violating the Father, and the Holy Spirit by way of violating the Son. Therefore threefold is the sin against the living Saviour. Their karma has been held back and it will not be held back any longer.

Let the lines of force be drawn! And let the children of the sun be prepared to go forth and to stomp while there is yet time, while there is opportunity, and while the streets of the cities of the earth are yet relatively safe for their own presence.

We guard the saints. Let the saints guard their position in the heart of Christ! Let them not be guilty of minor violations that leave them off-guard and out of the center, that they will be caught when the judgment descends upon the fallen ones.

Let the righteous understand the righteousness of Almighty God and His precepts, and that they are given for wisdom and for love and for the preservation of souls and never for their undoing, never for their confounding. The LORD confounds you not, my beloved. But the LORD must receive you where He finds you. And if He find you in error, He must rebuke that error. And you - you can afford to be grateful, you can afford to be merciful unto Him.

By the authority of the womb of the Cosmic Virgin, I speak. By the authority of the Cosmic Christ in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin, I speak. I speak out of the night unto the day - unto the

daystar appearing!<sup>10</sup> I speak. And my voice is the voice of beloved Alpha.

Therefore, by the authority of the Cosmic Virgin, let the light of the Manchild go forth and contact and tie the knot betwixt hearts of light and the Blessed Virgin Mary! By the Sacred Heart of Jesus and his presence in her womb, let all life understand the immensity of the power of the Mother and the Son, who is in reality transformed as the Guru Sanat Kumara and every living chela of the Word!

O celebrate, my beloved, this divine experience of yourself as a chela in the womb of Sanat Kumara - in the very being and temple of thy God! Prepare, then, once again to step forth in the hour of the Christ Mass to work the works of God while there is light<sup>11</sup> in this oncoming year of new challenge, new victory!

Nineteen eighty-two - a year of new freedom to take your stand for Victory.

My beloved, I AM with you. I mean it as I say it, as my presence and my sword of Truth now enters - by your command and by your welcome - into your heart. And I place your hand over my right hand that you might feel, O my child, how it is to wield my sword, that you might take a lesson from me in this hour in the use of the sword of Truth. [Messenger extends right arm as if wielding the sword.]

Feel now my right arm as your hand follows my own! See the little child with the little hand and know that I also know you as little child and as mature son of God. I teach you as a mother how to be overcomers, how to be overcomers, how to be overcomers!

Feel now the momentum of my right arm for Truth!

Go be as I AM. I AM with you.

---

This dictation by Pallas Athena was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 13, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>10</sup>II Pet. 1:19.

<sup>11</sup>John 9:4; 12:35.

# Chapter 3

## Beloved Mother Mary - January 17, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 3 - Beloved Mother Mary - January 17, 1982

### The Next Step

Wakeful are the shepherds who keep watch with their flocks by night. I come to address the shepherds, followers of my sons Jesus and Kuthumi. I come to call the shepherds whose crook is the sign of the raising up of the Mother light.

Gentle hearts, watchful hearts, you who know and understand the long night of humanity's ignorance of my own flame and that of the living bread which came down from heaven,<sup>1</sup> I summon you as your very own mother. For I have been your mother also - sometimes physically and always mother of your heart, for the weaving of the Diamond Heart and its physical vehicle is yet the service of my angels.

We weave the Immaculate Heart that the image of Christ might be placed in the crèche, there in the secret chamber of your heart, so that when you are born once more to this world, the image, the immaculate concept, the purity of the One Sent<sup>2</sup> is ever present, sounding the sound that is the call of the sheep of consciousness - every atom of thy being a sheep following the shepherd matrix of the immaculate geometry of the Lord Christ. Millions of sheep comprise thy being.

Son of heaven, son of Light, expand now awareness! Come rise up with me as we keep our midnight watch over planet Earth! See how small is the sphere. Why, even the infant child may hold it in his hand as you yourselves stand with the sons of God to behold this tiny sphere yet trembling. For the hour of the birth of Christ is nigh.

Shepherds of the LORD GOD, shepherds sent to call his people to his own sheepfold, I come that the path of the Mother flame might be made plain and that you might understand the responsibility of your office as Keepers of the Flame.

It is now physical in your hands.<sup>3</sup> Your life is also physical. And it does matter that you maintain the physical vigil for Camelot, for the Inner Retreat, and for the fulfillment of all that must come to pass as the Person of the Mother appears more clearly to thy sight.

After all, it is not that I am here or that the messenger is here in the Person of the Mother. What counts is your vision of the Mother. And this has somewhat to do with your own Selfhood. The only Mother you can really see is the Mother that you can be.

From within, the echoing sound of my voice must surely summon the elements of thyself who

---

<sup>1</sup>See Jesus' Great Discourse on the Bread of Life, John 6:22-59.

<sup>2</sup>The Son of God who is sent into the world to be the saviour of the world as the Christ incarnate. See John 6:29; 7:38.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the lighted candle held by each member of the congregation during Mother Mary's dictation.

have heard the Word of Kuan Yin to minister to the poor.<sup>4</sup> And surely the poorest of the poor are the poor in spirit! We are not so concerned with the poor in matter, for my son said: The poor ye have with you always.<sup>5</sup> Yet it is not fit that they do not have food or clothing, warmth, shelter, and education of the Light for their children.

Thus, the banner of Maitreya waves. You can see it high in the atmosphere as we stand together. The banner of the Lord of the World and of the Lord Jesus Christ. These are seen as standards while the battle cry is heard on earth and while giants among men, even the sons of God, stand in Poland - the figure of a man, the Son of man himself.

How can we think of anything else? One thing else we must think of and that is how to - how to transmit the teaching of the science of the spoken Word so that those who are the brave ones on the battle lines of the world may also have the sword invincible, even as they have the bread and eat thereof to live forever in Him.

Think what a mighty army will come forth on this earth when the sine wave of the revolutionaries of the Spirit - that sine wave passing through my heart, through the heart of the messenger, to your own - does deliver through our magazine the message that is so needed in this hour: the wielding of the sacred Word! It is the path of Mother, East and West. Cut through! Cut through! Cut through! my beloved.

See how the star of Saint Germain shines brightly! See how Saint Germain himself has had his own coup in the defection of the ambassador from Poland to the United States.<sup>6</sup>

The unveiling of the Christmas surprise -  
A fervent heart of freedom in disguise!  
The one, he came telling the party line  
But within, a shepherd of the sheep.

O blessed ones, he is not a hireling!<sup>7</sup>  
But he will stand and still stand  
Even to rebuke the Nephilim leaders of this land  
Who, while wallowing in sympathy for a cause,  
Do not muster the fire of heart!  
For they have it not.  
Do not expect it!

We are long mothers of the race -  
You and I.  
We understand face-to-face  
And within our eye  
Who are the fiery ones,  
Who are Purity's sons,

---

<sup>4</sup>Refers to Kuan Yin's December 11, 1981 message to "consider the poor and give of the great riches that we have: the pure light and the pure seeing whereby the image of each one of these children is in our eye, as in the eye of Mother Mary, immaculate and pure and perfect. . . . Let us live that life for the service, then, of the poor - the poor in spirit who shall receive God himself. . . ." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 9, 12.

<sup>5</sup>Mark 14:7.

<sup>6</sup>On December 19, 1981 (one week after the military crackdown aimed at Poland's Solidarity independent trade union), Polish ambassador to the United States, Romuald Spasowski, 61, asked for and received political asylum in the U.S. for himself and his family. In a speech at the State Department, Spasowski, Warsaw's senior diplomat, called the crackdown "an unprecedented reign of terror. . . . I cannot accept any association . . . with the authorities responsible for this brutality and inhumanity. . . . Don't be silent, Americans. To defend freedom is in your tradition. Show your solidarity, show your support."

<sup>7</sup>John 10:11-13.



Who are the ones  
Who will deliver the Word  
And who will not.

We do not wait for the hollowed-out ones  
To speak the Word of Sanat Kumara.  
Do you not think it would be a desecration indeed  
For them to carry the victory and the day?  
And yet, I say,  
If it were possible  
Of those very stones  
God would raise up the living Christ.  
But it is not.<sup>8</sup>

Therefore, there is a mystery  
In the alchemy of the Word on earth.  
Hear it well as I tell, blessed hearts.

God who forms and re-forms  
Does give opportunity in this hour  
For the highest fabrication  
Of the Person of the LORD.  
This weaving of Selfhood can afford  
To take numerous incarnations.  
For much is at stake  
And God would have the individual son purified,  
All chiseled out of the Rock - of crystal.

When you make your debut on the stage as Christed one, dear heart, remember: God wants the fullness. He wants the fullness of your highest potential.

Again and again, the vessel has been broken, that the higher archetype might appear! Would you want any less? ["No."] Would you offer any less? ["No."] Would you expect God to receive any less than your perfected Self? ["No."] Then see how all the worth is in the striving.

Remember the principle of the teaching and the path of the Mother: Not alone in the goal but in the ritual of attaining the goal is the diamond forged, is the lesson appreciated, is the teacher loved!

Cherish the ritual of the becoming! Be not farsighted ones, looking only to the distant hill where the cross is raised for a Christ to be crucified by your own name! Do not be the nearsighted ones, looking so much upon the self that you do not see the next step - clearly the most practical step - of your own Christhood.

It is not here in nonaction. It is not on the distant hill! It is in the very next step! And over that step you see the Star.

You need not tilt your heads backward to see your own Star of Bethlehem. Look up. For it is always over the point of action and the nexus of God's will for you! It is not in your yesterdays. Look not back to Sodom.<sup>9</sup> And it will never appear in the stars of your future.

How important is the testing of yourself. Do you measure carefully, day by day, that next step? Or do you trip and fall because you look too far ahead, too far back, or too far into the pool of lesser self?

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 3:9.

<sup>9</sup>Gen. 19:26.

Realize, then, the practical nature of the Christed ones in action. I tell you, the people of Poland are not looking into the distance to preserve their lives or fortunes or sacred honor! They do not make their decisions (as the Western powers do) for the preservation of their banks and investments before they decide to exercise sanctions against the root of all evil in the Soviet Union!

They are not concerned of the distant future, for they have believed the Word of Christ: Take no thought what ye shall eat, what ye shall drink. Nor do they take any thought for their life or what they shall speak in the face of their oppressors!<sup>10</sup>

They see the next step!  
And they know it cannot be a backward step.  
Therefore, they draw the line.  
One step forward.  
And when they have taken the step -  
One step forward -  
Then they draw the next line.  
And they defend each successive line!  
And this is how the victory is won!  
Every bad habit is thus overcome!  
Every success is guaranteed.  
For when the focus of your All-Seeing Eye  
Is on that next step,  
You will pass every test!  
You will win every war!  
You will have commensuration!  
You will understand what is in store!

Let tomorrow take care of itself - because tomorrow is a fiery coil released out of today's step. And as you take the step, you the surefooted ones, you also look up and see a vast panorama of the divine plan. You look to the hills and the mountains. The divine plan is there. It is in the Eye of God, reflected on the lens on your own consciousness.

See, then, that the Word is to externalize the vision rather than to sit in confusion or derision - to try to plan what is ahead when that which is ahead is already there. Is already there! Do you not understand you - the reality of you now? You coexist in the distant past and in the distant future!

The concept, then, that God himself has ordained the plan has naught to do with the denial of free will. For you are that God! You already have lived your futures as you have lived your pasts, for you are spherical beings!

Now in the physical dimension you are weaving the pattern, by the design of the Mother's embroidery, of that which you have already experienced in the future, represented by the etheric octave where your soul even now does dwell. Yes, you have fashioned, by your free will, far more than you can know or hold in store! For the finite vehicle is designed to take care of the next step.

This day is the day of the chalice! In peace, in confidence, see it as a blessed matrix for the perfect externalization of the Mother's embroidery. On the other side, see how tangled and entangled the threads become when today you live the yesterdays you should have lived before or dream of tomorrows and waste the precious sands that turn to liquid gold.

Ah, they have invented glass out of sand and fire and water. But they will also see the precipitation of other compounds just as easily synthesized. And these will come forth out of the Cave of Symbols<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 6:25; Mark 13:11.

<sup>11</sup>Cave of Symbols: retreat of Saint Germain in Table Mountain, Wyoming.

when the sons of God have gotten the victory over the beast of human greed - human greed to have all things at once instead of the inner contentment to have the victory of the now in the Now!

Do not plan your victories  
But pluck them in the fields of life  
As flowers that appear  
To the right and left  
And center of your path.

Understand,  
God has planned,  
Ordained your victories.  
Pluck them well, I say!  
For along the way  
You will meet the Christ  
And only the bouquet of victory  
Will suffice.

Now see and understand the integrity of the inevitable encounter.<sup>12</sup> You have been so busy keeping the flame for Poland, holding the line, placing your light bodies there,<sup>13</sup> that perhaps you have not stopped in the way and said to yourself: What would I do if I were the miner or the one keeping the shipyard or the factory? What would I do? Would I allow my freedom to be taken and therefore lost for all the world and all my brothers and sisters? Or would I do exactly the same?

Some of you thought Archangel Michael's statement "I AM for the Union"<sup>14</sup> was for you and your private understanding alone. He spoke of Solidarity! He spoke early of it. He spoke of the union of those who hold in their hearts the sacred labor of the Mother in Poland.

I, too, am for the Union - for the union of hearts in the ethic of work! Overthrowing the impostors of this sacred labor is the only way a world will be forged and won. The misrepresentatives of the people in the Communist parties, in the Politburo, and even in some labor unions of the West have no part with the true shepherds.

I say to you with the intensity of determination: Go to the workers of America with my message and with the teachings of the ascended masters. For their day will come! And they will be the ones who will stand to defeat the Nephilim gods in this nation!

Do not tarry any longer. Go to the workers! For they are already invaded, in their unions, by the representatives of the beast of the international capitalist/communist conspiracy. Build now a mighty movement becoming the Manchild after the pattern of the saints of Poland! Do not neglect this labor.

Understand that it is the humble people who work the land and build and toil in the factories who are the very foundation of life. Many of them have been stripped of a proper American education. Some do not know how to read because of the playing with their minds by the fallen ones and the humanists.

I say: Rescue them! Educate them! Love them! They will know you. And do not be caught up to impress the proud and the high and the mighty who glad-hand the little people and stab them in the back.

---

<sup>12</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 2.

<sup>13</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 3.

<sup>14</sup>See Archangel Michael, July 2, 1981, "I AM for the Union." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 333-42; cassette B8151.

Dear hearts, it is necessary at times to interact at all echelons of life and with all individuals with equanimity and poise. And this is not playing the part of the hypocrite. Why, even in a card game there is a logical sequence of the playing of the hand - and you do not play all your cards at once. Neither does the Chief in Darjeeling nor my son.

There is a wisdom in the heart of the pope and even an understanding not revealed. Holding the balance at the physical octave is another matter from holding the balance spiritually. Here in this sanctuary we can afford to be outspoken, for we know to whom we speak. Understand the levels of life and measure the commitment by the fire of the heart.

Take, then, the lesson of Poland as an archetypal pattern for every nation upon earth. For every nation, the United States not excluded, must pass through this very fiery trial.<sup>15</sup> The labor unions must be purged, the economy and the government must be purged - not in the fashion of Joseph Stalin, but in the fashion of the sacred fire.

Let the purges, then, be of hearts! And let there be the circumcision of hearts<sup>16</sup> of America. For the day of the fierceness and the wrath of The Word of God is yet to come.<sup>17</sup> I pray you will be ready and you will have prepared this people, as the people of Poland have been prepared through my own heart and their devotion to it.

You who come from all the nations, you who responded to Saint Germain to be here with Kuan Yin,<sup>18</sup> I say to you and all whom you represent: You are here in this season for a purpose, so that your nation might be represented, in this very hour, for its protection against the inroads of Communism and its support from the West.

Why, do you think that Armand Hammer<sup>19</sup> has not already been called before the Karmic Board? I tell you, he has. And everyone who has betrayed the economy and the technology of America is judged, before the transition.

Blessed hearts, the fierceness of Almighty God cannot be measured by you. It is present! And, I tell you, God will have the recompense! And my son Jesus Christ will speak to you on this in the morning in the light of the noonday sun of your own I AM Presence.

I AM the Mother keeping the watch in the midnight hour for the birth of the Son of God. And the son of the Mother is also born in the midnight hour. This is the dark night of the Kali Yuga and you hold out a light - and a son of God sees his way because you do.

Herein is the faith and the patience of saints<sup>20</sup> - believing on the Word, keeping the flame of the Word, and knowing that every decree that goes forth within these walls and wherever you are, O my blessed, will have its full fulfillment. The LORD will keep his promises.

Clean the trumpets! Shine them! For when you speak, it must be the clear clarion call to which

---

<sup>15</sup>I Cor. 3:13; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12.

<sup>16</sup>Deut. 10:16; 30:6; Jer. 4:4; Rom. 2:29.

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 19:13, 15.

<sup>18</sup>Refers to Saint Germain's call to European devotees of freedom (July 31, 1981, during The Dawning of Your God Consciousness, Ellecom, Holland) to make it "first priority" to be at Summit University fall quarter 1981 or to work in the community at Camelot "just to be there when Kuan Yin is there." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 409-10, 416.

<sup>19</sup>According to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, Armand Hammer, the 83-year-old billionaire chairman of Occidental Petroleum and personal friend of Lenin and Brezhnev, is responsible for laying the foundation for the alliance between Soviet Communist leaders and the Western capitalists. Dr. Hammer inaugurated U.S.-Soviet trade with a grain trade in 1921 and has conducted business with the Soviets ever since. On April 12, 1973, he completed the largest business deal negotiated under détente involving a 20-year, \$20-billion exchange of fertilizer chemicals with the USSR, which some specialists say will accelerate the depletion of U.S. phosphate reserves to the point where this important agricultural mineral will be in short supply, forcing farmers to rely on sources abroad. See Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, "America: You Must Think About the World," AFL-CIO, Washington, D.C., 30 June 1975; Lee Smith, "Armand Hammer and the Phosphate Puzzle," Fortune, 7 April 1980, pp. 48-51.

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 13:10; 14:12.

angels may respond and give answer and transfer to the altar of the tabernacle of the temple the witness of your prayer.

The righteous Branch<sup>21</sup> is the green branch, my beloved.

Here we gather together in total communion. I extinguish distance twixt here and the hearts of the Polish people. Time is not. And we are suspended. I AM for the reunion of your hearts with this tribe of the seed of Sanat Kumara. At inner levels, you embrace in each twenty-four-hour period.

Do you know why they have acted and do you know why they have won their gains this year? It is their confidence that you keep the flame worldwide. They know it, for they are one at the altar of God with you in etheric levels.

Encouraged by the fire of freedom that you extend, they are willing, and gladly, to pay the price that must be paid for your Inner Retreat, for your freedom. They see in you the open door in this life and their own future incarnations. They are content to play their part in the externalization of the glorious divine plan. These are your members!<sup>22</sup> They sacrifice for you personally. They know your faces. They believe in America. They are Keepers of the Flame.

The walls part.

The heavens descend.

The worlds turn.

Earth will be changed.

And the hearts of Light are one.

I AM Mary. I would recite the rosary from the writings of John with you, that we might pray through the midnight hour of the Kali Yuga in the heart of Omega. [A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary from I John 1:1-2:11.<sup>23</sup>]

In the deep desiring of my heart, I have desired to partake with you of the rosary of the Cosmic Virgin. Did you know that I also pray the rosary daily and perpetually as my adoration unto the Omega Light and Her Person? Thus, there is a transfer when you say to me, "Hail Mary, full of grace." And the words are simultaneous. And I say, "Hail Mother Ray, Omega Light and Person."

Now in the re-creation of time and space for the purpose of outplaying the daily dharma, let us be quickened in this sanctuary to all needs of the hour, passing through time and space to the commensuration of concurrent spherical being and awareness.

In this sense, then, I return to Poland where I keep the vigil for the coming of the Three Wise Men at the Feast of Epiphany.<sup>24</sup> My image in Poland arcs with my image in Mexico City<sup>25</sup> - and all other shrines that I have blessed increase the light of the Mother flame in the earth.

---

<sup>21</sup>Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; 6:12. For Sanat Kumara's teaching on the "righteous Branch," see Sanat Kumara, July 22, November 11, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 174, 303-12.

<sup>22</sup>Rom. 12:4, 5; I Cor. 12:12-26; Eph. 4:25.

<sup>23</sup>This 15-minute scriptural rosary available on 3-cassette album A7864, \$10.00 postpaid; cassette B7864.

<sup>24</sup>The Feast of the Epiphany, January 6, commemorates the coming of the Magi (Three Wise Men) as the first manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles; Matt. 2:1-11. In his 1981 Christmas letter, "The Martyrs of Jesus in Poland," El Morya announced that the Three Wise Men (Djwal Kul, Kuthumi, and El Morya) would be traveling "from India through Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq, thence upward through Europe. And our pilgrimage will end this year on Epiphany at the shrine of the Queen of Poland, Our Lady of Czestochowa."

<sup>25</sup>Refers to the portrait of Our Lady of Czestochowa, national symbol of Poland, and to the image of Our Lady of Guadalupe, enshrined at her basilica in Mexico City. The fifth-or sixth-century painting of 'the Queen of Poland' is one of the world's oldest portraits of the Virgin and Child. It is believed to have been painted by St. Luke on the top of a cypress table. Legend has it that the table, built by St. Joseph, was used by the Holy Family in Nazareth. It is also believed that Mother Mary sat for the portrait at the request of early Christians. The life-size image of the Virgin of Guadalupe was miraculously impressed upon the tilma (cloak) of Juan Diego, a humble Indian to whom the Virgin appeared in 1531.

Now, as you have kept the vigil with me, I desire to share with you the cup of Christmas cheer. Will you fetch your refreshments and return here, that we might commune together before I take my leave and journey to the east of Europe where my sons are gathered and my daughters keep the vigil.

Remember, then, how we have said the midnight mass together. This rosary, in the union, is the people's mass. And the priest within your heart officiates at the high altar while the birth of Christ appearing is your soul's soaring to the sun.

May your Star appear brightly, O my beloved. May it be midst the people who work with heart and head and hand.

I AM for the union. And I AM for the reunion of the union.

Come then, let us sing to a favorite son the song of the "Greensleeves"<sup>26</sup> as we rejoice. For there is indeed cause for rejoicing.

Rejoice. Rejoice. For the Child is born.

---

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>26</sup> "Greensleeves" is the keynote of the ascended master Lanello, whose birthday in his final incarnation as the Messenger Mark L. Prophet was December 24, 1918.

# Chapter 4

## Beloved Jesus Christ - January 24, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 4 - Beloved Jesus Christ - January 24, 1982

My Christmas Message 1981

### **“God Has Provided the Recompense”**

The Authority of the Word of God Incarnate to Declare the Systems of the Nephilim Gods Null and Void

Deliverer of the Word, come forth! Thou who art the Cosmic Christ, hear my plea! I AM the living Son, Jesus Christ. I stand in the heart of the earth and in the heart of the Mother who is become my own.

Let there be Light in the citadels of freedom throughout the earth! O thou deliverer of the Word, unto the Most High God I appeal for the intercession of the Mighty One of God, Sanat Kumara, not alone in Poland but in every nation where pacts, partitions, political treaties have resulted in the oppression, the repression, and the subjugation of peoples as slaves of a world totalitarian movement that is fed by both streams of East and West.

I appeal, therefore, to heaven and to earth, to the Great White Brotherhood assembled here and in the octaves of light, for the speedy consideration of our Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God.<sup>1</sup>

Let delegates convene. And let the proposal of the Woman be verified, rarefied by her own seed and the seed of the Great God, Sanat Kumara.

When there is, then, the consensus of hearts and when the perfected document is prepared, I say: Let it be promulgated throughout the world and let the people be heard! Let their voices be counted. And let them know that this document is not written by mere mortal hands or human hearts, but that it is the statement of the World Saviour and the Saviouress who is come, that there is residing in the heart of earth not only the Saviour and the Lord of all but the devotees of the Word who stand to defend that Word and who underscore the authority of the Word of God incarnate to abrogate and to declare null and void all systems, documents, treaties, legal agreements (national

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth, a nonpartisan document delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet preceding this dictation. The Declaration, written in the spirit of the Declaration of Independence, presents a legal argument against the terms and conditions set forth in the Yalta, Potsdam, and Helsinki agreements and their subsequent violations. It enumerates specific grievances and injustices as an indictment of the Soviet Union and the world communist movement. The concluding statement is a formal nullification of the aforementioned international agreements and a call for complete sanctions against oppressive governments who deny their citizenry basic human rights. The document was prepared in response to the December 13, 1981 imposition of martial law in Poland. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 2.

and international) of the Nephilim gods that exist and are bent to one purpose and one alone - and that is the continuous enslavement and murder of the children of the Light!

Therefore I, Jesus Christ, declare the authority of my Word to be that of Lord Maitreya, deliverer of the Word as the Cosmic Christ, whose authority derives from the Lord of the World Gautama Buddha, whose authority derives from the Lord Sanat Kumara.<sup>2</sup>

This authority therefore I declare, vested in my servant and messenger, is set forth as the Word that will not be turned back and as the declaration of the voice of almighty freedom to all who would espouse it, all who will affirm it, all who will be the vessel and the outpouring of the vessel of Light upon earth.

I declare, then, that this voice and the authority thereof is the voice of the Lamb and that this Proclamation of Christmas Day 1981 must be and is a part of the very foundation of the Everlasting Gospel of peace and freedom preached to all nations with the gathering of the sons of Light with the Lamb on Mount Zion.<sup>3</sup>

Therefore is the hour come and is the coming of the Woman at hand. Therefore is the hour at hand of the gathering of the components of the LORD's mystical body with the Lamb.

Therefore with these signs know, O people of God, that the pouring-out of the vials,<sup>4</sup> that the judgment and the final conquest of the fallen ones by the Faithful and True and the armies of heaven<sup>5</sup> are at hand - that all these things should come to pass as the moving of cycles continuing again and again as all must be outplayed and outpictured individually, family by family, community by community, state by state.

Understand the ongoing march of freedom and freedom's forces. Understand the meaning of the Word which was in the beginning with God, which was with Him, and without which was not any thing made that was made.<sup>6</sup>

Understand that the Word was made flesh and does dwell in the earth.<sup>7</sup> And though the Word was the Creator of the earth, yet his own received him not.<sup>8</sup> Understand that this incarnation of the eternal Logos is our celebration of the Christ Mass and of the outpouring light of winter solstice.

Understand that the eventualities of my revelation to John are ongoing in the lives of individuals. And though they appear to occur in different epochs, ages, centuries, and millennia, there is, however, the appointed hour and the appointed time of the march of the constellations and of the galaxies and of the worlds and of the turning of the Great Central Sun and all who are the mutual servants of this cosmic round, that there is indeed the great outbreath and the great inbreath and that indeed the Word comes down to earth this day as the living bread.

I AM the living bread. And my life is given for the life of all. And this is my Word and this is my desire: that this proclamation of freedom, backed by the authority of the Word incarnate and all the hierarchies of heaven, shall be the statement of Almighty God as the answer to the prayer of millions - so answered through the hearts of the devotees, so carried by the doves of the Holy Spirit, so carried by the shepherds who serve as world teachers - that the people of earth, the children of the Light who espouse the integrity of the Great God flame, may know that the divine help is at hand, that the Comforter is with us ("God with us" as the Immanuel), and that the Light will not

---

<sup>2</sup>Jesus Christ, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, and Sanat Kumara are initiators on the path of the Ruby Ray. See Sanat Kumara, April 1-December 2, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, p. 73 ff.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 14:1, 6.

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 15:6-8; 16. See also Vials of the Seven Last Plagues.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 19:11, 14.

<sup>6</sup>John 1:1-3.

<sup>7</sup>John 1:14.

<sup>8</sup>John 1:11.



forsake her own!

Therefore, God has provided the recompense. God has sent forth the sign, in answer to the prayer of the Mother's heart and the hearts of every son and daughter of God upon earth, that the beginning of the overturning of Babylon the Great and the Great Whore and the false prophet and all that cometh out of the bottomless pit<sup>9</sup> is the mutual interdependence of the sons and daughters of God under the Almighty One whereby there is formed a diamond chain - links forged of the gold of hearts aflame with power, wisdom, and love - and that the forging of this union worldwide will provide the impetus to renew determination to the stand for freedom, to the parting of the veil, that the saints who stand on the line where Light meets darkness and swallows it up will behold the parting of the curtain and see there the hosts of heaven, the armies encamped on the hillsides of the world, and the entire cosmic hierarchy ready to deliver planet Earth - ready to give birth to the Divine Manchild!

O living flame of cosmic freedom, I now set the Light of my heart to the hearts of God's people worldwide! Let the believers in the Word and those who have originated out of the Word know that the sign of this declaration is indeed the sign when they may rise up with confidence, backed by the Faithful and True whose name is The Word of God, I AM THAT I AM.

Let this declaration ring the bell of the ancient memory of the Ancient of Days, that when the World Mother should come as prophesied and stand before the altar of God in the company of the saints to declare the freedom of all mankind - then should the age of the Divine Mother appear, then should Aquarius show forth her light, then should Saint Germain (my father and the father of the Holy Church<sup>10</sup>) appear to many, face-to-face across the earth. Then should the sign of the Woman clothed with the Sun<sup>11</sup> in the person of Lady Portia, Kuan Yin, Pallas Athena, Mother Mary, Nada, and all who serve with the Goddess of Liberty appear, then, at inner levels and face-to-face with the children of the Light.

Therefore know, O world, that the Lord God Almighty, our Father who is in heaven and on earth, will not forever prolong the persecution of the light-bearer, nor procrastinate the judgment of the wicked, nor forever be silent in the face of the pleadings of the prayers of millions for justice. Nor will he forever hold his people in bondage to the chains of their own karmic condition.

But he will send the Saviour. And the Saviour will come in the Person of the Mother. And the Mother will appear over and over and over again by the purified, rarefied hearts of her devotees.

And her Word shall go forth! And her people shall rise up! And her place shall be secured! And the life everlasting shall be known! And the walk from the path of mortality to immortality will be as the ascent of Mount Shasta - up the pathway of light until, in the hour of the destination at the summit of that mountain, there shall be the God-realization of self-transcendence that

Lo, I AM the heaven, I AM the earth

And I AM fulfilled in the center of Almighty God

Worlds without end!

Let the mountain of adversity be replaced by the mountain that is the Zion of each one's I AM Presence. And let the Grand Teton<sup>12</sup> portray to all the world the stepping through the veil, out of the etheric retreats, of the ascended masters unto the people of planet Earth.

Therefore, my beloved, this document, when it is sealed, when it is written, when it is published, and when it is signed by you by the authority of the flame of Life which by the grace of God burns in the hearts of the people of earth - it shall be the notification served to all life that the hour of the Mother's judgment is come. And you shall behold the Blessed Virgin, right hand upraised in the

---

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 9:1-11; 11:7; 17:1, 5, 8, 16; 18:2, 10, 21; 19:2, 20.

<sup>10</sup>Saint Germain was incarnated as Saint Joseph, Patron of the Universal Church.

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 12:1.

<sup>12</sup>The Royal Teton Retreat is located in the Grand Teton, Teton Range, Wyoming.

name of my own God flame, therefore issuing the command of the dividing of the way of Light and of darkness.

This is My Christmas Message 1981. Let it be heard. Let it be sung. Let it be the breath of hope to all who are bowed down by the aggressors of the fallen ones.

In the name of the Lord God Almighty, in the name of the living Word, I, Jesus Christ, the issue of the only begotten Son of God, promise you that my Word shall not return unto me void,<sup>13</sup> that it shall return to me, by the order and the law of the Cosmic Christ by whose authority it is sent, to deliver this planet and this people into the hands of Almighty God.

I promise you that every call and every declaration God-ordained is now, will be, and shall forever manifest the recompense and the return - not alone in my name but in the sacred name of God, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara, and all who have passed through the initiation of the Lamb unto the ascension in the light.<sup>14</sup>

Let all who have fought the forces of Light through the ages understand this Christmas proclamation as a warning and as a judgment in itself.

Hear! O world. The world is being aligned. For alignment I AM here! For alignment I AM come! And I will live to fulfill my destiny in this hour through this messenger!

I seal you by the authority of your own Christhood and the living God who sent you to support this noble cause!

---

## 4.1 Messenger's Invocation

In the name of the light of God that never fails, we summon the souls of light-bearers the planet round. Enter now the cathedral of the heart! Procession here to the Sanctuary of the Holy Grail!

Ascended hosts of Light, sons and daughters of God who have sustained the holy cause of freedom worlds without end, all who are the components of the Holy Grail - O crystal chalice formed of hearts of all ages meeting at the nexus of the Now, come forth! Saints robed in white, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, come forth in the great victory of the God flame!

Lo, I AM the action of the sacred fire. I AM the Great Central Sun Magnet of the Christ Child.

Lo, I AM THAT I AM. I AM calling forth the infinite light of Sanat Kumara for the acceleration of worlds, for the stepping-up of heart flames of these light-bearers who hear and answer the call of the World Mother to be present with Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, and Sanat Kumara.

May the light of God that never fails now descend as the rain from heaven! And let every child of God's heart receive the baptism of the original fiat of the will of God. Lo, as Christ descended to that temple, let us also declare in entering these gates:

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Let the will of God, as the sacred adventure of all of our incarnations, be consummated in this

---

<sup>13</sup>Isa. 55:11.

<sup>14</sup>See Sanat Kumara, June 24, July 29, October 14, November 11, 1979, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 149-54, 186, 261-75, 303-12.

hour of the Christ Mass as we celebrate once again the incarnate Word. Lord Sanat Kumara, thou art where I AM the I AM THAT I AM. We celebrate in thy Personhood, lo, the incarnate Word. Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Lord Jesus Christ, even the Lion, the Calf, the Man, and the flying Eagle - lo, I AM THAT I AM where thou art, where I AM, O God - in the heart of the chela who is the living God, in the heart of the Guru who is the living God!

Lo, I AM the affirmation of the Word incarnate in this day

and in this hour of the victory!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM.

I stand on the earth and I stand in heaven!

Lo, I AM the confirmation of the faith!

Lo, I AM the victory of the Word!

Lo, I AM the guardian action of the Church Universal

and Triumphant!

Saints of the Most High God, armies of the Faithful and True, come forth now for the deliverance of the captives and for the deliverance of the Word. We decree it in thy name, LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ, and all who are with thee as the members of the divine body of God in heaven and on earth.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; in the name of the Mother, Amen.

In the beginning was the Word,

And the Word was with God,

And the Word was God.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

The same was in the beginning with God.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

All things were made by him;

And without him was not any thing made that was made.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

And the light shineth in darkness;

And the darkness comprehended it not.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

There was a man sent from God,

Whose name was John.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

The same came for a witness,

To bear witness of the Light,

That all men through him might believe.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

He was not that Light,

But was sent to bear witness of that Light.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

That was the true Light,

Which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

He was in the world,  
And the world was made by him,  
And the world knew him not.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
He came unto his own,  
And his own received him not.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
But as many as received him,  
To them gave he power to become the sons of God,  
Even to them that believe on his name:  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
Which were born, not of blood,  
Nor of the will of the flesh,  
Nor of the will of man,  
But of God.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

And the Word was made flesh,  
And dwelt among us,  
(And we beheld his glory,  
The glory as of the only begotten of the Father,)  
Full of grace and truth.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

John bare witness of him,  
And cried, saying,  
This was he of whom I spake,  
He that cometh after me is preferred before me:  
For he was before me.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
And of his fulness have all we received,  
And grace for grace.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
For the law was given by Moses,  
But grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.  
Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!  
No man hath seen God at any time;  
The only begotten Son,  
Which is in the bosom of the Father,  
He hath declared him.<sup>15</sup>

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

---

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Day, December 25, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>15</sup>John 1:1-18.

# Chapter 5

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 31, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 5 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - January 31, 1982

DECLARATION OF INTERNATIONAL INTERDEPENDENCE of the Sons and Daughters of  
God on Behalf of the People

Apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth

Delivered in the Chapel of the Holy Grail

CHRISTMAS DAY 1981

Preamble

Citizens of the World,

When existing governments, laws, or international agreements no longer provide a framework for universal freedom but have instead extinguished all efforts for self-determination, it becomes the right and the duty of the people so oppressed to alter or abolish them and to forge a new guardianship for the universal laws and the inalienable rights granted to man by his Creator.

The indwelling Spirit of Life within the hearts of men has prevented a widespread call to arms among the people of earth against their oppressors who have perpetrated intolerable governmental, social, and legal injustices; for as history records, senseless bloodshed has never been the solution. Nevertheless, the events of the hour demand direct and concerted action.

Life itself cries out to be liberated from its economic, political, and military oppressors East and West. Heartless leaders of the free world have stood by and watched recent intervention by the forces of World Communism impose totalitarian systems on the peoples of Poland, Afghanistan, Laos, Cambodia, and certain states of Africa and Central America that have stripped from the people of these nations their inalienable rights of human dignity, life, liberty, property, and self-determination.

The militaristic leaders of World Communism have spread their system of government and the absolute control of society as a cancer upon the earth that has offered nothing but slavery, death, and a mechanized existence to the people of God.

The forces of World Communism have carried out their unscrupulous moves toward world domination unchecked by the leaders of Western nations, who claim impotence because they are bound by certain international accords and agreements.

We, therefore, as representatives of the people, can no longer remain silent in the face of such tyranny. We affirm our right and our duty to declare our disavowal of these hollow agreements and accords.

We offer instead our pledge to establish a world commonwealth of the people of God based upon the recognition that it is only the united interdependency of brother to brother, transcending all racial, religious, ideological, political, and national barriers, that can maintain a world order committed to mutual peace, security, justice, universal freedom, and individual self-destiny that reflects the genuine interests and aspirations of all peoples.

In support of this action, we, by the authority of the Flame of Life vested in us by our Creator, do hereby deliver the following Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God Apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth:

## **5.1 Statement of Grievances against the Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors of the People**

Whereas, certain international agreements made without the vote or consent of the people at the close of World War II at Yalta, February 4-11, 1945, and Potsdam, July 27-August 2, 1945, have resulted in the subjugation of over 140 million East European people to World Communism; have maintained the bondage of 265 million Russians; and have opened the door for the enslavement of over 1 billion Asians, Africans, and Latin Americans; and

Whereas, the terms of the agreements negotiated for and on behalf of the people of the world at Yalta and Potsdam in 1945 and at Helsinki in 1975, which promised “a secure and lasting peace,” the right to “free and unfettered elections” on “the basis of universal suffrage and secret ballot,” and guaranteed the right of every nation “to juridical equality, to territorial integrity and to freedom and political independence,” have been violated and abused by the Soviet Union; and

Whereas, Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Winston Churchill at Yalta, as representatives of the free peoples of the world, capitulated to Joseph Stalin and abandoned Poland; recognized the Soviet occupation of Mongolia, Moldavia, Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania; and agreed to accept Stalin’s terms on a voting formula for the United Nations that turned a potentially effective international organization into a mere facade; and

Whereas, Roosevelt and Churchill, without the concurrence of Chiang Kai-shek, agreed to pay Stalin’s price for Soviet intervention against Japan (an intervention that was nonessential) that gave the Soviets rights to east Asian territory, paving the way for the future Communist domination of Asia; and

Whereas, at the continuation of these talks at Potsdam, the Western Allies, now under the leadership of President Harry S. Truman and Prime Minister Clement Attlee, gave in to Stalin and granted further concessions to the Soviet Union, giving them one-third of the German naval and merchant marine fleet, reparations from both Soviet and Western occupied territories, control of the Balkans, and the extension of Poland’s boundary; and

Whereas, the thirty-five-nation summit meeting in Helsinki, Finland, in July 1975, produced the accords that gave the Soviet bloc the long-sought-for international recognition of the borders established by the Yalta and Potsdam agreements; and

Whereas, these accords also guaranteed the protection of and respect for basic human rights and fundamental freedoms, established the “inviolability of frontiers” and “non-intervention in international affairs” of another participating nation, and called for greater economic cooperation among the signatories; and

Whereas, these three agreements, negotiated against the will of the people and without the consent of their respective representative assemblies, have given the leaders of the Communist world the opportunity to repress the peoples of Mongolia, Moldavia, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Czechoslo-

vakia, Hungary, Poland, Bulgaria, Romania, Yugoslavia; and whose inequities exported around the globe have spread Communism to the peoples of China, North Korea, Vietnam, Cambodia, Laos, and more recently Libya, Ethiopia, Angola, Afghanistan, Nicaragua, El Salvador, Grenada, with Iran, Guatemala, and Honduras hanging in the balance;

## 5.2 Soviet Violations, Atrocities, and Noncomplicity

Conscious of the almost unending list of atrocities of the sixty-four-year-old Soviet regime and the unbroken record of treaty violations and noncomplicity with international agreements, we therefore affirm our right and solemn duty to review before all mankind the historical record of these events:

Whereas, in 1918-1919, the Soviet secret police, the Cheka, executed, without trial, more than 1,000 persons each month; and

Whereas, in 1918, the new Bolshevik government under Lenin ordered its soldiers to machine-gun the crowds in Petrograd who were demanding the elections of independent factory committees; and

Whereas, in 1932 and 1933, the Soviet government under Stalin's direction artificially created a famine in the Ukraine causing 6 million persons to die; and

Whereas, at the height of Stalin's terror in 1937-1938, 40,000 persons were shot to death each month; and

Whereas, Hitler, on August 23, 1939, concluded a nonaggression pact with Stalin which contained a secret protocol dividing Poland into German and Soviet spheres of interest, which proved to be the decisive factor leading to the outbreak of World War II; and

Whereas, beginning in 1939, the Soviet government, along with the Nazis, participated in mass deportations of Poles living in their respective spheres; and

Whereas, within months of the 1939 nonaggression pact between Stalin and Hitler, the Soviet army had occupied Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia, and the NKVD (the secret police) arrested 140,000 persons which they then deported to Soviet prison camps; and

Whereas, in the first fifteen years of Soviet rule in Lithuania, which began in June 1940, 1.2 million Lithuanians were liquidated or deported to Soviet prison camps; and

Whereas, in the spring of 1940 at Katyn near Smolensk, Russia, 4,243 unarmed Polish officers were shot in the back of their necks and buried in mass graves by Soviet soldiers; and

Whereas, in 1944, the Soviet high command refused to allow Polish troops under its control to cross the Vistula River to support their countrymen in the Warsaw Uprising against the Nazis which resulted in the leveling of Warsaw and the death of 15,000 Polish patriots; and

Whereas, about 6 million Polish citizens - 22 percent of the nation's total population - died during World War II, and of these, only 600,000 were actual war casualties, the greatest loss of approximately 4.5 million being due to the mass extermination, deportation, exile, and forced emigration of Poles; and

Whereas, the Nazis were responsible for at least four-fifths of these losses, and the rest were the responsibility of the USSR; and

Whereas, the United States and Russia signed a secret agreement in 1945 which became known as Operation Keelhaul in which the parties agreed to the forced repatriation to the Soviet Union of almost 4 million anti-Communist Soviet subjects who had sought asylum in the West and who, upon return, faced certain execution; and

Whereas, Japan's surrender in 1945 set off a civil war in China between Nationalist forces led by

Chiang Kai-shek and the Soviet-backed forces of Mao Tse-tung, who defeated Chiang Kai-shek and exiled him and his followers to Formosa; and

Whereas, with Mao's success, 953 million people have been enslaved against their will to a totalitarian government, which has a record of murdering 64 million Chinese; and

Whereas, when, in June 1956, a work stoppage at the Poznan railway factory grew into a massive demonstration against the Communist system, Polish police killed over 50 people and arrested 323; and

Whereas, in November 1956, the Soviet Union moved its tanks against the unarmed population of Hungary who were seeking freedom and opened fire upon crowds of men, women, children, and Red Cross volunteers, killing 32,000; and

Whereas, since the erection of the illegal Berlin Wall in 1961 - a concrete structure nearly 200 miles long and known among the Berliners as the Wall of Death - some 300 people have died attempting to reach freedom over it; and

Whereas, on December 17, 1970, 45 to 200 unarmed Polish workers were killed by army and police troops when they poured into the streets of Gdansk to protest food shortages; and

Whereas, on February 12, 1974, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was arrested by the Soviet government, stripped of his citizenship, and exiled with his family because of his stand against Stalin; and

Furthermore, the Soviet Union has in fact violated the letter and the spirit of the human rights provisions of the 1975 Helsinki accords and has done so with little or no reprisals from the West; and

Whereas, by the end of 1975, the Soviet regime had refused Andrei Sakharov permission to travel to Oslo to receive his Nobel Peace Prize; imprisoned Soviet painter Boris Mukhametsin for five years in a labor camp merely for his possession of a copy of Solzhenitsyn's Gulag Archipelago; sent two Soviet ships per week to Luanda, Angola, carrying weapons for the Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola (MPLA), supported and trained by the Soviets; continued strict emigration restrictions; and maintained KGB involvement in the training, funding, and supplying of weapons to international terrorist groups such as the Japanese Red Army and the German-based Baader Meinhof gang; and

Whereas, the Soviet-backed Communist government in Angola has murdered more than 70,000 women and children; and

Whereas, Soviet adventurism in Afghanistan and wars by proxy in Africa, Central America, and now Poland show the lack of complicity with the policy of nonintervention as defined by the Helsinki accords; and

Whereas, the growing Soviet-bloc debt to the West, currently close to \$80 billion, and the one-sided flow of advanced technology from the West to the Soviet bloc show how the Soviets give definition to the Helsinki provision on "economic cooperation"; and

Whereas, the Soviet client state of Fidel Castro in Cuba holds more than 20,000 political prisoners, which, as a percentage of the total population, is the highest concentration of political prisoners in the world; and

Whereas, the Soviet-supported leftist terrorist offensive in El Salvador resulted in the deaths of 10,700 persons between January and September of 1981; and

Whereas, the Soviet Union has continued unabated to wage psychopolitical, economic, and tactical warfare, including well-substantiated uses of mass chemical, biological, neotechnological as well as conventional warfare against the free peoples of the earth, and has continued to use prison psychiatry and the forced administration of neuroleptic drugs as a means of controlling its civilian population; and



Whereas, the Soviets continue to jam the Voice of America and Radio Free Europe broadcasts as well as intensifying their disinformation<sup>1</sup> campaigns through the media with the willful intent of destroying every last vestige of freedom on this planet; and

Whereas, on December 13, 1981, martial law and political repression began in Poland, with the support and cooperation of the Soviet Union, where at least 100 have been killed and thousands held in makeshift internment camps; and

Whereas, the peoples of these nations did not vote to come under jurisdiction of the world totalitarian movement that presently holds the Russians, the Chinese, the East Europeans, Africans, and Latin Americans in bondage and slavery; and

Whereas, on at least three occasions, namely in Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and now Poland, the people have actively demonstrated that they do not wish to be under Soviet domination; and

Whereas, the United States and Western European leaders have continued, in the face of these protests, to aid and abet the Soviet leadership by supplying them with advanced technology, food-stuffs, and money by which the Politburo has continued to subjugate the people under its domination; and

Whereas, these leaders have done nothing concrete to protest Soviet intervention wherever it occurs - under the pretext of abiding by the terms of the Yalta, Potsdam, and Helsinki agreements - and, in a posture of fearfulness, have continued to promote the untenable policies of both “détente” and “neutralism” for fear of upsetting delicate arms negotiations or causing the Soviet bloc to default on its \$80 billion debt to the West;

### 5.3 Declaration

We, therefore, as representatives of the peoples of planet Earth, appealing to Almighty God to reveal the moral integrity of our intentions, and in the name and by the authority of the Flame of Life burning in the hearts of all citizens of the world, do solemnly publish and declare:

That those agreements signed at Yalta and Potsdam in 1945 and at Helsinki in 1975, by virtue of the blatant violations of the letter and the spirit of these agreements by the Soviet Union and the ignorance of these violations by the leaders of the free world, are hereby declared null and void; and

That the peoples of the nations of this earth are, and of right ought to be, free and independent of their oppressors; and

Therefore, it is high time that all the people of planet Earth be free to exercise and enjoy the human and divine rights won by the American people and guaranteed in the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution; and that those similarly stated rights set forth in the Constitution of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the United Nations Charter, and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights be actively put into practice at once;

We, the undersigned, representing the forces of freedom worldwide, do hereby vow before the Lord God Almighty that we will support by any God-ordained means the citizens of any nation in their stand for personal, national, and planetary freedom as guaranteed in these documents by reason of the inextinguishable free will which remains the soul gift of their Creator; and

That to secure this inalienable freedom to self-determination for all, we will support them by sound action; for it is not in the words that men speak or the words that they write that the course of history is shaped or the higher evolution of man is secured, but in the quality and determination of their actions that support their words that their motive and their character appear.

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to dezinformatsiya-the KGB tactic of “misleading the adversary” through falsified information released in forged documents, erroneous news reports, or malicious gossip contrived to discredit its enemies.

Therefore, as divinely blessed individuals who comprise communities of free and independent states, the citizens of planet Earth have the right under their logical and God-ordained freedoms of religion, speech, assembly, and press to demand free elections and to call for a constitutional convention to found their nation's self-government under God; and

That in their exercise of these inalienable rights within the framework of Church and State, they may derive the protection of private property and individual enterprise in commerce and the professions; form alliances of their natural selection, including free associations for the protection of the sacred labor of their minds and hearts as well as their hands, in which they glorify God and serve their fellow citizens and respective countries; and establish militias to provide for the common defense; and

Therefore, in defense of these rights, we call for complete sanctions against the Soviet Union and all governments who oppress their own people or those of other states; and

For the support of this Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God, with a firm reliance on Almighty God and his heavenly hosts, we the undersigned mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor - ratified in action by our words and our deeds - to keep the flame of freedom burning in every nation and on the altar of every human heart. So help us God!

# Chapter 6

## Beloved Lanello - February 7, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 6 - Beloved Lanello - February 7, 1982

Taking Responsibility for Being God on Earth

Inner Alignment for the Turning of the Worlds of My Chelas

“You who seek me shall find me.”

### 6.1 Scriptural Reading by the Messenger

And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the

man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against

all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.<sup>1</sup>

I Kings 13

My beloved, ere the worlds can be turned, they must be aligned from within. The most important worlds I know are not the far-off worlds of the causal bodies of cosmic beings nor planetary spheres moving round their respective central suns. The most important worlds I know are the worlds of my chelas.

Yes, you are spherical beings. I enter your world often as I approach your aura and place my Presence with you or over you to join you happily in some noble endeavor of your heart, even if it be but a resolution to be good in the new year. I rejoice in every progressive and positive thought and feeling and seek to extend to you the coils of my own world to reinforce the strength of your determination to be God on earth. For what else is there to be but God?

Thus these worlds, in order to be turned into the most advantageous perspective in regard to the Mighty I AM Presence, must receive the inner alignment that can come only through the obedience to one's own mentor and Christ Self and to the Great Lawgiver, the I AM THAT I AM.

I come for alignment. And I illustrate to you, in this very poignant story of the prophet of God, the necessity for obedience, the necessity for inner attunement, oneness with the I AM THAT I AM, and one-pointedness in carrying out the direction of Almighty God spoken by an angel, a chohan of the ray, spoken by a messenger, or spoken by an ant, if he indeed be the messenger. One must be sufficiently aligned in order to hear the Word of righteousness and truth spoken by the authoritative Self - wherever that Self may appear, even in disguise.

God does not tempt man, but man often becomes the instrumentation of self-temptation to another. The most well-meaning, and even those who may be brother on the Path as mutual prophet or chela or servant, can easily become by well-meaning, well-intended phrases that very instrument which would serve to deter you from the path of truthful and pure obedience, not only to the letter of the Word of God but to its spirit in all of its ramifications.

The outstanding lesson here must be the common awareness of those who live by the spirit of prophecy and who trust in it, that the LORD GOD, the Mighty I AM Presence of each one, is one God and one LORD - and therefore there are no inconsistencies in communication.

If you should consider that a direction by Saint Germain or the messenger would be contradicted by a subsequent message by El Morya, then you should begin to unravel the cause and the circumstances as to why there should be an apparent contradiction when heaven itself is always of one accord - whether it is the logical application of the law to differing human circumstances (which may appear to be contradictory but is not) or whether it is the manifestation of a lying spirit that is come in the guise of good to a fellow co-worker.

Some have preferred the synthetic self to the Real Self, the God-ordained Self. Some who take lightly, and ought to take more seriously, the path of discipleship have sought to establish a synthetic self that may function well in society and in society's ways. When this synthetic self is instated in the temple of one's being, it becomes the false prophet, the lying prophet, and the disobedient prophet whose voice becomes louder and louder as a point of rationalization as to why the soul should not

---

<sup>1</sup>I Kings 13, read to the congregation by the messenger prior to this dictation at Lanello's request.

obey the first commandments of the LORD GOD taught to it by father and mother from earliest childhood.

When priests who come as wolves in sheep's clothing in the altars of the churches, preaching a situation ethics and saying, "Things are different today than they were when Jesus Christ or Gautama Buddha lived, and therefore we must have our own interpretation of the laws of God," it is time that the individual seeker come apart and meditate beneath his own vine and fig tree<sup>2</sup> to be certain that the words of another are not the self-temptation to which he would respond in order to justify his own synthetic self which he himself has created.

We see chinks in the armor then, even of the chelas, in the desire for self-comfort or self-indulgence or the thought that one ought to heap upon one's own head the reward for service well rendered.

The story that has been read to you illustrates that a true prophet of God, surely the voice and the instrumentation of Sanat Kumara, when disobedient must receive the same reproving of the law and the same correction. The lion himself - archetype of Maitreya,<sup>3</sup> servant of God and Great Guru - must become the instrumentation of the descent of the law, instantaneous karmic return to the disobedient prophet. Yet he stood by and did not devour the carcass, showing that there was no impure vibration in the descent of the law of purity. In fact, it was a keeping of the vigil.

The lion did not depart until the body was cared for and would be put in a place of safety where it would not be devoured by beasts, for that portion of karma was not the lot of the disobedient prophet. And therefore the body was not tampered with, almost as archetypal pattern of the prophecy regarding Christ's own crucifixion that not a bone of his body should be broken.<sup>4</sup> Thus, though Christ was pierced in the side, yet his body remained intact - guarded also by his own Guru, Lord Maitreya, until his friends would lay him in the sepulchre where he, too, might prove the overcoming victory of life over death.

One must understand the perspective of the law of Sanat Kumara in this story and realize that it occurred before the dispensation by which grace and mercy and the truth of the ever-present Christ Self would come through the LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.<sup>5</sup> This was the old dispensation prior to the Piscean age - instantaneous return of karma without the intercession of the Lord Christ incarnate. It was very necessary for the stiffnecked generation of that people to realize that if the LORD's own prophet, whose prophecies came to pass, should suffer so severe a judgment, where should they be likely to appear inasmuch as their own unrighteousness and intense sin was the subject of the LORD's rebuke?

Was the sin that the prophet ate and drank with a fellow prophet? Nay, the sin was disobedience.

It seems a small thing, and certainly a compassionate God should have wanted this man of God who had had such an intense encounter with the fallen one Jeroboam to be refreshed before he went on his journey. But by his own erroneous thinking, he was caught off-guard by the lying prophet - the lying prophet, the inaccurate prophet caught up and mouthing the words of spirits because he himself was concerned, perhaps, that the man of God had prophesied against the altar of Bethel and that this would come upon his own house as a rebuke of his own service. In any case, he had ulterior motives. And therefore the impurity of his heart made him, whether the lying or the unwitting instrument of the demise of the true prophet of God.

Consider, then, how elemental life in the service of the prophet, even the ass, would tend him in recognition of the mantle itself, which remains inviolate and intact even though the wearer of the

---

<sup>2</sup>II Cor. 6:17; I Kings 4:25; Mic. 4:4.

<sup>3</sup>Lord Maitreya is the initiator on the path of the Ruby Ray under the office of the Lion, one of the Four Cosmic Forces (Ezek 1:10; Rev. 4:7). See Sanat Kumara, May 27, June 3, 10, July 15, 29, August 19, October 14, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 122, 123-24, 136, 142, 165-71, 186, 203-4, 270, 274, 275.

<sup>4</sup>Exod. 12:46; Pss. 34:20; John 19:31-33, 36.

<sup>5</sup>John 1:17.

mantle may sin. You can realize that you all have a garment of the office that you bear. It is the office of chelaship. Sometime, by word or deed, there may occur the violation of the office, but the garment itself remains a matrix to which one can aspire. In the human counterpart, the garment may be stained, but the garment of your own Christ Self can never be stained.

Thus, elemental life regards the holiness of the Christ Self of each one of you. And angels support that office until it should be permanently severed by Almighty God. And that permanent severing is never physical death, but it is the snapping of the cord and the chain of the Guru/chela relationship which cannot be reestablished for long millennia.

The Lord God Almighty is long-suffering with his own and prefers rather to punish, rebuke, and chastise than to break that cord of the tie of the Guru/chela relationship. You might consider that the absence of punishment of the man of God would reveal that the tie had been broken. For once it is broken, never, never, never again is the comforting Word of chastisement ever again heard by the chela! But the swift and sudden retribution of the LORD - that which was even pronounced through the mouth of the lying prophet, showing God is no respecter of persons<sup>6</sup> - thus brought about an immediate karmic return, showing the intense love of Maitreya for the one who was truly the true prophet.

That lesson served to move the consciousness of the man of God at inner levels into an increased and intense alignment with his own Christ Self and with the will of God. Finding himself on other planes, seeing the folly of responding to such a ludicrous temptation, that one persevered and made the inner vow to serve more perfectly the Lord Sanat Kumara.

Had he not been so chastened, he might have lived out that incarnation in the grossness and dullness of an accumulated and unexpiated karma! And that density, compounded by further infractions of the law that he would not be aware of because of his density, would have compounded finally to create an even greater karma than he had made and cause even greater suffering in the afterlife and in the incarnation to come.

Without the teaching of the law of reincarnation and of karma, this story recounted in the Old Testament seems as a harsh one and almost to assume a position of a fairy tale or folklore, yet it comes down on the very best of authority - the earmark of the prophet in the withering of the hand of Jeroboam who sinned at the altar of God and then the restoration of that hand, the miracle itself of the lion and his vigil in not devouring the man, the miracle of God speaking the exact prophecy concerning the man of God through the lying prophet.

That is a lesson in itself that you ought to cherish and value the Person of Christ and not become attached as idolaters to any mouthpiece, whether it is the one who introduced you to the teachings of the ascended masters or comforted you in the hour of any bereavement, or whether it is the messenger himself - the recognition that truth must always be evaluated by vibration and by its consistency with the prior established laws of the Brotherhood that are the pillars of the world's religions dating back hundreds of thousands of years, the consistency of the spirit of prophecy and the vibration of the Word when it is spoken.

In order to recognize both of these, you must study the Scriptures and seek to understand the reproof of your own world that they already contain and, by your own diligence, to bring yourself into alignment so that when I come for that purpose I may be engaged in the fine-tuning of your mechanism by an ardent path of chelaship rather than to roll up my sleeves and begin the labor that you should have begun years ago in preparation for the coming of the Lord Sanat Kumara, your God and my God.

Obedience as the path of life has not disappeared from our bands! It remains the most important, to be cherished in every heart. The meditation upon our Word and our teaching leads to a refinement of one's sensitivity as to what is right and wrong as a step to be taken, a word to be espoused.

---

<sup>6</sup>Acts 10:34.

God does not always speak in direct command as to when you should eat and when you should not, or where you should go and how you should travel! God has spoken in an entire compendium of teaching that gives you the inner sense of righteousness and truth whereby, according to the certain Word of the Law within you, you obey because you understand the tradition of grace, the consistency of mercy, the manifold branches of the tree of love, and the flowers of peace. You understand their expression!

The virtues of heaven indeed have an inner protocol, which you come to know and understand (though you are not outwardly tutored) through the sensitivity to the five secret rays, through giving time to the pondering of the deep things of God, to walking and talking with your Mighty I AM Presence.

This unceasing communion, unceasing prayer of which Kuthumi and Jesus Christ have spoken in their book on Prayer and Meditation<sup>7</sup> ought to become the Bible of each and every one of you! Unbroken communion - life being the living prayer and the candle that is never extinguished. You may give to me a birthday gift this year<sup>8</sup> by the taking-up of the reading of this teaching which I was privileged to set forth in the name of the World Teachers.

The power of meditation upon God is an ultimate power and a certain weapon against the forces of evil. The rejoicing of the man of God in the completion of his work should have been for him sufficiency of meat and drink and rest. And he should have leapt for joy to return to the place designated by the one who sent him forth on his mission.

These lessons cannot be regimented. You cannot learn them from a book of rules. It is the inclined ear and the tender regard for all servants of God and the ascended hosts that always holds you in your right place and your right vibration because of that very rejoicing in the knowledge that you personally are sent from God each day on a mission. It is a coiled spring. It has a beginning and an ending. It is released, and you become electrified and overjoyed as the instrument of its fulfillment!

Sometimes, when you are weary and know not how you will begin your day, suddenly the holy purpose to which God has ordained your very personal day comes upon you! And you feel, in a moment, a charge of energy and the desire to leap and run and start the task at hand! And when you do, you wonder how just a few moments or hours before you felt tired or listless or too burdened to begin.

Let this be a lesson that when you work the works of God, the energy and light, the buoyancy of service is not the result of physical rest or nourishment, but in actuality an infusion of light that is a coil of initiation. Obviously, the necessity for obedience to the laws of chemistry, sleep, and proper food is always wise. But in obeying these laws, one must not become their prisoner. One must not be so burdened by the laws of materiality that one loses the sense that one's own spirit can transcend those laws when the hour requires it.

I would, then, that chelas, and especially staff members who are in physical closeness to our embodied messenger, would consider how precise is the Word that is released as divine direction for the individual personally and for the organization. In the presence of this Word, we together remain in awe. And there is a tenderness and a quietude when one is so presently with such an immense fire as God is.

One therefore does not have simultaneously with the release of the Word sometimes the apparently needed human drive and the whip to whip the offending consciousness into shape or alignment. If you would wait upon the Word of the LORD and respect its mouthpiece and its source, you must be ready to respond with a great God-determination and not place the burden upon the messenger

---

<sup>7</sup>Jesus and Kuthumi, Prayer and Meditation; originally dictated to the Messenger Mark L. Prophet as Pearls of Wisdom, March 10-June 9, 1968, vol. 11, pp. 39-92.

<sup>8</sup>Lanello's birthday in his final incarnation as the Messenger Mark L. Prophet was December 24, 1918.



for the reinforcement of that which is so clear - clear as the crystal of the River of Life<sup>9</sup> whence it comes.

The greater devotion you have to the crystal clarity of our Word, the more can be forthcoming. And if perchance you feel burdened by too many words or assignment, you must remember Moses, who appealed to God for mercy and for understanding, before Sanat Kumara - and it was granted.<sup>10</sup>

So you may appeal to your own Christ Self and, in that Christ consciousness, also reason with the messenger. For when the messenger stands in the midst of the mountain and in the midst of the I AM Presence, it is the assessment of human detail and human life that is a most needed report, that the Word may be rightly divided<sup>11</sup> and the law that descends may be in a sense held back, as Alpha's flame is held back, until the receiving one may have the ability to encompass and internalize all that the fiery coil contains.

Our office as Guru and messenger to you provides you with instantaneous contact with the Mighty I AM Presence. Therefore, as you receive it and become distributing centers to the world, recognize that your glad option and responsibility must be to receive it at the point of the Christ mind. But if perchance you have receded from that level and find yourself in a human vibration - pray then, seek understanding with a good heart and a tolerant heart, waiting upon the LORD to reveal a more complete context of an individual assignment and how it can logically and within reason be carried out.

Dear ones, you ought to realize that there is a point of God that does not have awareness of this level of human experience except through the Christ Presence. This may seem hard to understand, but you have often heard quoted the Word of Habakkuk: Mine eyes are too pure to behold iniquity.<sup>12</sup> The word iniquity is also "inequity," which implies the injustices of the human consciousness.

When you think that God knows all things that are happening, you are right in the sense that God always has angels and your own Christ Self and the angel of your I AM Presence and the recording angel to be aware of all that transpires. But there is a point of Godhead that withdraws from the scene of inequities, that can be no part of any world that is in a state of the karmic condition of imbalance. That point of God, therefore, must be invoked through his emissaries. And it is for this reason that God has created the entire hierarchy of cosmos and the ascended masters.

God has foreordained that certain of his servants, namely the ascended masters, are and can be totally responsible in their awareness of human life for the outworking of that life and that karmic condition. Since every ascended master is God, having fused with the I AM Presence through the ritual of the ascension, God himself then is aware - God himself which he has chosen to be at a certain vibration and frequency.

There are vibrations of God that are far, far beyond not only the ascended masters but the Elohim themselves. You might even say that that vibration of God is at a point of nonvibration - beyond the point of nirvana to the nirvana behind the nirvana. Any more I should say should be cause for speculation, and I would not incur that in you but rather give you a closer example.

Jesus, when in embodiment, did not know of the death of Lazarus. Yet he was God. Prophets in embodiment did not know when injustices were occurring. The reason that you name conditions when you call to the great beings of cosmos is to call to their attention these conditions. God has created this world as your world. And if you are not informed as to certain things, you do not take action concerning them.

When you call forth light with a specific decree into specific action, naming the person and the street address, you have an instantaneous coordinate on earth whereby the ray of Alpha through

---

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 22:1.

<sup>10</sup>Exod. 4:1-17.

<sup>11</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

<sup>12</sup>Hab 1:13.

your heart may bring help. When you are nebulous and vague, the system of the mind of God must search out, as a cosmic computer, the exact focus, level, forcefield, and vibration of the apparent need. As water seeks its own level, so the light of God seeks its own level. And therefore ye are the light of the world<sup>13</sup> - and the light that is in you is God and the God that is in you must maintain the vigil by constant awareness!

And therefore there is suicide on earth, there are injustices, there are conditions that would make the angels weep! And people say, "Why does God allow it?" It is part of the admixture of physical life, the astral plane, and the levels where souls are suspended to work out their karma and their mission. The conditions that cause anything on earth are a part of the mathematical formula of the combined free will of all who live upon the planet.

Free will is God. God is free will. Therefore, what free will has ordained, the God in you - as you - has ordained. Thus, you see, our religion that we share with the ascended masters comes down to the point of taking responsibility for being God on earth!

Now, is this not what all the avatars have taught by example? What is the one thing that they have done in all ages? They have taken the responsibility to be God incarnate. All other actions, graces, teachings, manifestations of miracles of the law are a corollary to this one state of consciousness! You cannot say that it was a mere act of God that suddenly came upon them. The act of God came upon them and they took responsibility for integrating with that act!

I can tell you from where I stand and where your messenger stands that every hour and every day still consists of the decision and the determination to take the responsibility to be God in the minutest sense! And it is the dedication to this and this alone upon which our messengership rests and remains.

And when you see us together striving and wrestling with your human consciousness, it is because of the Great Law which ordains us and which says that the Guru must not be in the presence of imperfection, discord, or human creation without challenging it. It is our obedience to Sanat Kumara, in the impersonal sense of obedience to the Law, that requires us to strive with that level of human consciousness wherever it is found. It is not personal, but it becomes very personal since we are persons and you are persons, and both have feelings and hearts and a love for one another.

But if you can look in the higher sense to the impersonal Law, you will understand many things. You will understand why I also sent forth from this company my own son Monroe Shearer this year, and with his family. And it is high time that those who wonder throughout the movement should realize that it is the action of the Law of our own messengership and of Sanat Kumara that compels this discipline. And that discipline rests between him and our own hearts.

And if those in the field and at outlying regions find it difficult to understand, let them go to the Book of I Kings and read this chapter 13, and realize that the number 13 is the initiation of Christhood and that those that seek to put on the mantle of leadership and Christhood must also submit to the most meticulous laws governing that office. And where they are in violation of those laws, the great hand of God's mercy must place them outside of and apart from the very intense focus of the sacred fire that would cause them harm, further harm, were they to remain within that presence.

Thus, let us not pity the man of God who was disobedient to his LORD. And let us not pity the lying prophet. Let us pity Almighty God, who must strive at times with servants who show their unworthiness! Let us pity him by offering our prayers unto him on behalf of the people of Poland, who deserve much more our consideration than those who are disciples and who are dealt with with the accuracy of the point of the diamond and the two-edged sword and the compassion of the Cosmic Christ.

---

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 5:14.

Let all understand that in each individual case of chelaship and discipleship, the hand of God, through the obedient prophet, delivers the just reward and the just chastisement. If it were not so, neither the gift of prophecy nor the office of messengership would remain.

Therefore, let us support the office of our messengership as we support the office of your chelaship. And let us realize that all of us together are walking a path that demands fastidiousness, attention to detail, and ever-watchfulness! Let us intensify the vibration of one another's office and bow to the exigencies of our mutual offices.

As you have the need to remain steadfast and devoted to your inner calling (whatever the criticism or the pity or the human sympathy or the pull that may come to you through any persons, known or unknown!), so we must do the same. And we will support you as you stand for your own right and your freedom to be God, as you defend your own office of chela - so long as you stand to defend our right and our God-determination to be one with the mantle of the cosmic messengers of Maitreya.

Let us realize that cosmic law that governs our existence is not often understood or well received by the people of the world who must function under the human laws that have been imperfectly codified by human instruments. When you know the law and see it and understand it, I pray you, be not deterred from it by the offer of meat or drink or rest or some other human comfort! But realize that God is compassionate and will, in due course, offer to you the place prepared in the wilderness, the table of David.<sup>14</sup>

Thus, the feast of Light is the feast of the teaching in the presence of the holy angels and ultimately the supper of the great God where you are called upon to assimilate the entire round of human creation of the fallen ones.<sup>15</sup>

It is a noble endeavor of which we are all a part. I speak to every chela, every would-be chela, and everyone who calls himself chela throughout the world. As you receive us in the spirit of intense love, so you will find the gift of correction and discipline the highest good and the shortest distance between your state of consciousness and your victory.

As I come in this hour, I must say: Hail to the Great Guru, Sanat Kumara! Hail to Gautama Buddha and Lord Maitreya! Hail to Jesus Christ, to Saint Germain, to Mother Mary, to El Morya, and to all of the ascended masters and cosmic beings who have ever spoken through me or tutored my heart or inspired my soul's poetry throughout all of my incarnations! For truly, I am God-taught. And I am, my beloved chelas, so very humble toward the vast cosmos which has bequeathed to me the ancient wisdom.

What I have ever done to deserve the blessings of the LORD in such abundance, I do not know nor can I say. But of this one thing I am certain: that my gratitude to the fount overflowing in my being perpetually must be expressed throughout eternity toward those who are my chelas and those who are the lowly and the meek and the humble of heart!

That I might infill them with the Light with which He has infilled me is my perpetual prayer - that I might give you my vision and my strength and my clear-seeing in the hour when temptation presents such a confusion of tongues and babble of voices and a hectic, hellish energy around you! I would give you the clarity of my heart and my long experience in facing the many choices that are offered daily by the legions of Mara.<sup>16</sup>

I pray that you ascend to the scale of your own Christ consciousness. I pray that you become more than you are - the more that is God! And I pray that you realize that you are more in this moment than meets your own eye.

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 12:6; Pss. 23:5.

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 19:17, 18.

<sup>16</sup>Mara: the Evil One, or Devil-Tempter, of Buddhism. As Jesus the Christ was tempted in the wilderness by the Devil, so Gautama the Buddha was tempted by Mara under the Bo tree prior to his enlightenment.

You are more God-free, greater in stature, contain more Light than you even know! It is the condition of mortality and all to which the flesh is heir as momentum - it is the stifling, stifling of world thought and manipulation and psychotronics<sup>17</sup> and hatred and interference with the cycles of the body through all impurities that causes you to have sometimes such a depressed self-awareness, depressed in the sense that it is put down, has a sense of confinement and smallness as though you were no one, nobody who had gone nowhere yet on the Path.

I look at the magnificent God-free being that you are. And the entire passion of my soul is to connect your soul with that being! And, O it is a passion night and day! You need only speak my name, Lanello, and you will instantly have a ray from my heart that connects you to some vast portion, some noble stature of grandeur of your own true cosmic being! What appears to be a mere paltry extension of the I AM Presence is in fact the final descent into physical matter of your own being that already experiences the vastness of cosmos.

Do not forfeit the ascent of the last remains of identity in this octave. Do not forfeit your ascent by the mighty rope by which you enter the trapdoor and it is shut and the great vehicle of your being moves on to other worlds! Do not allow your extended self in this level to cause you pain and loss of opportunity and life - and the stupid involvements that tear from you sometimes centuries of your own sacred labor!

Do not allow it, precious hearts. You are not the synthetic self. However long you may labor to create that self, it is not you! I pray that you do not allow it to feed off of the great light of your own Mother flame. For the tares sown among the wheat<sup>18</sup> extend their roots to earth's subwater systems. And they, too, would drink for a time of the Mother's energy.

It is like the cancer that consumes the body from the energy of the body itself. This is what the synthetic self is, and the physical cancer is the synthetic self. Truly, those who watch by as loved ones go through this experience must, Almighty God, receive this lesson: that when you do not cut off the synthetic self, it eats the light of the soul, eats the light of the Mother flame and the chakras!

After all, where do you think the Goliaths of the world in industry, the magnates, the bankers, the leaders derive their power? There is no other power in this octave save the Mother flame! They themselves are like a living cancer, through which the entire cancer of World Communism spreads! They are the synthetic self that has eaten alive, if there ever was, any real presence in them.

I can tell you that much of the wisdom of God vouchsafed to me in my incarnations, which you have been hearing about,<sup>19</sup> came through observation - a keen and penetrating observation of the world scene, of passing events, of the outworking of karma, and then going beyond the physical to the reading of the aura, the sensing of the soul. And ultimately all of this is made plain by the focusing upon the I AM Presence that reveals every cause behind every effect.

The sharpening of the senses and of the inner eye will bring to your attention many obvious lessons of life. Go and meditate upon the sheep, for example - sheep on the hills of Camelot. When you meditate upon God in the heart of the sheep, you will discover the mystery of the Lamb<sup>20</sup> and the lamb that was put to the sacrifice in the Old Testament and the lamb that was Isaac, provided and yet withdrawn by God for the very catching of the suitable sacrifice in the thicket.<sup>21</sup>

Thus, God has ever provided the lamb for the sacrifice. Can it be any other way? God has given

---

<sup>17</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Psychotronics: "The Only Way to Go Is Up!" given October 5, 1978, Camelot; 2-cassette album A7890.

<sup>18</sup>Matt. 13:25, 38.

<sup>19</sup>Refers to the Summit University seminar Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello, June 12-14, 1981, and subsequent lectures given June 15, 17, 21, August 15, 16, 30, October 11, November 1, 1981. See Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello: Aesop, Teller of Fabulous Fables, 2-cassette album A8200.

<sup>20</sup>John 1:29; Rev. 5:6, 12; 7:14, 17; 12:11; 14:1; 17:14; 19:7; 21:22, 23. See Sanat Kumara, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 73 ff.

<sup>21</sup>Gen. 22:1-14.

the Lamb Jesus Christ, Sanat Kumara. God has given the Lamb to you for meat - spiritual and physical. God has given to you the Lamb for the Bridegroom and the certain voice of the law of Love whose response in you ought to be, my beloved, unmistakable obedience - unmistakable obedience.

Make no mistake then, it is true - that they that hear the voice of God and do it shall live.

O gentle flame of Mercy, reveal thy inner strength clothed in garment of white, sapphire, amethyst. Flame of Mercy from the heart of Kuan Yin, O presence of Mother's eternal wooing of her children, now be the magnet and the open door of Elohim!

I, LORD GOD, in the presence of Lanello and my messenger, ordain it. It is done, and it shall come to pass.

In the name of the true Light, ye are sealed. Do not break the seal by disobedience to the Mighty I AM Presence. Make no mistake. For the hour of the fatal mistake is past and the hour of the certain life-victorious victory is at hand.

Welcome now to my heart as Lanello for the turning of your world. You who seek me shall find me.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Lanello was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 27, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 7

## Beloved El Morya - February 14, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 7 - Beloved El Morya - February 14, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

I

The Word of God as His Living Will

I Open This Convocation of Light

Dedicated to the Lord God Almighty as Elohim

Fear not! For I AM the will of God. I AM the shaft of blue flame. I AM the ensouling of the passageway of your souls and of angels and of devas ascending and descending, as upon Jacob's ladder,<sup>1</sup> for the fulfillment of the Word of God as his living will.

I AM here and I AM in the octaves of light. Therefore, I AM the sustaining of your own chelaship, of the sacred fire of your heart, of the extension of my will through our messengers and most blessed servants who contribute to the ongoing movement worldwide which Pallas Athena has called the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.<sup>2</sup>

You have heard it said that heaven expects a return. In the name of the Lady Kuan Yin, the ascended lady master whom we adore as the living flame of Mercy, I open this convocation of light dedicated unto the Lord God Almighty as Elohim. I AM the opening of the door of the living Christ which no man can shut.<sup>3</sup>

I come to you as emissary of God's will. I come to you as Guru, as teacher of old, as friend and father. I come as you contemplate together your safe conduct into the new year and the years which follow, as parallel spirals of victory and defeatism are noted in the world abroad.

That these should touch upon the edges of our conference and our Camelot is to be understood. For here is the sacred fire that consumes death and the death consciousness that is abroad in the land as never before in recent ages. There is great darkness at the end of this cycle, preparing for a new birth. And where there is the vortex of the living Word within each and every one of you, there you may know that that self-luminous, intelligent energy - which is the will of God that has been imprisoned by black magicians and betrayers of the Word - itself seeks to make contact with the Mother's heart.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. 28:12.

<sup>2</sup>See Pallas Athena, “America: Ye Shall Know the Truth and the Truth Shall Make You Free,” June 30, 1976 (Washington, D.C.), cassette B7650.

<sup>3</sup>John 10:7, 9; Rev. 3:8.

Thus at the center of the vortex, the living Word is the great heart of Sanat Kumara's transmutation. All who gather in the magnificent spiral of the Guru/chela relationship around this central fiery nucleus of the vortex, the fire infolding itself,<sup>4</sup> are positioned and moving to the center of the Mother's heart. All bring, then, their own traces of planetary momentums to which they are tied for transmutation - that all might be fulfilled, that the supper of the great God<sup>5</sup> might be attended, that the flying Eagle<sup>6</sup> might receive the sons of God in the very air<sup>7</sup> of the LORD's own rarefied consciousness!

O messengers of the will of God, come forth from out of the Pleiades, from out of the very heart of Surya and Cuzco! Messengers of the living Word, I beseech you in the name of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood: Come to earth, messengers of the living Word of the will of God, and establish now the mighty grids of light for the protection of the light-bearers everywhere! I make this call that reinforcements might be established!

O how I have welcomed the coming of Elohim for the great need of the community of light-bearers worldwide to have their protection and their acceleration and, as they have said, the turning of worlds!<sup>8</sup> This, then, my opening to you as I address you in light, is the preparation of your bodies that they might fulfill the Word within you.

Understand that, not just in this hour but in many hours to come, the light-bearers of earth, though increasing in numbers, will bear an extraordinary burden for world transmutation. For unless there be an extraordinary transmutation, how can the age endure? How can miracles of light come to pass?

And thus, in an age of terrorism, in an age of depraved minds made so by all sorts of chemicals (many that are harmful that are a part of the daily fare even of the light-bearers), there is an opening such as there has not been before from the astral plane. And there is a communication through the astral plane - through the vulnerable astral bodies of many upon earth in this era - of the death of the seed of the wicked, the death of the demons and the discarnates. Blessed ones of the light, understand that there is the occurrence of the judgment. And as there are masses of discarnates on the astral plane filing into the vortex of the Four and Twenty Elders and their ascension flame, so there is a communication even to elemental life that this is a death spiral. And the communication must be identified by each and every one, for it is the death of that which has never lived. It is the removal from existence, out of the forcefield of the Creator himself, of all that which never should have been, which has been the creation of the Nephilim<sup>9</sup> coming forth out of their godless consciousness.

Therefore, the vibration is like that of the decaying leaves in fall. There is joyous anticipation of the winter and the reentering into the white fire core of being. The autumn of the year is one of great beauty as all understand the need of the great inbreath, of all energy returning into the fiery core of creation, that the spring might appear. So it is happening on a planetary scale.

---

<sup>4</sup>Ezek. 1:4.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 19:17.

<sup>6</sup>the flying Eagle: one of the Four Cosmic Forces (Ezek. 1:10; Rev. 4:7). Sanat Kumara is the initiator on the path of the Ruby Ray under the office of the flying Eagle. See Sanat Kumara, May 27, June 3, 10, July 29, August 19, October 7, 14, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 122, 126-27, 136, 142, 186, 206-8, 257, 270, 274, 275.

<sup>7</sup>I Thess. 4:17.

<sup>8</sup>On November 29, 1981, Archangel Gabriel announced the dispensation of the coming of Elohim at the New Year's conference "for the turning of worlds, . . . for the stirring within, for the stirring without. . . . This year's turning is like a turning of right angles. It is like the turning of worlds and the turning at the nexus of the cosmic cross of white fire."

<sup>9</sup>Required reading and listening for all chelas of Sanat Kumara on the subject of Nephilim: Mark L. Prophet, *The Soulless One*, paperback; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods*, cassette album A8056; Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), paperback, and *The Stairway to Heaven* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1980). Available through the Summit University Bookstore. For a definition of Nephilim, see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, p. 14, n. 1.



Indeed, the Fourth Horseman<sup>10</sup> stalks the earth. And there is war and rumors of war.<sup>11</sup> And unless those who incarnate the living flame of peace [messenger forms the abhaya mudra<sup>12</sup>] raise the right hand for the manifestation of peace and the reversing of war, you can see that there is no stopping the fallen ones and their advancement, for they are marching to their own death march. They have heard the death knell, and therefore they will march until they are no more!

You must understand that they will march across any and every land where the freeborn allow it, where the sons of God do not intervene, where the children of the light do not have the shepherds to contact the living Word. Sometime, somewhere the sword of steel must be drawn and the right hand of the Buddha within you must be raised!

Realize, then, that nations are making decisions. The president of the United States and his cabinet are making decisions - decisions that ought to be made by the people through their representatives in Congress! Yet these decisions are being made and not questioned. As greater and greater power is centered in one individual, there is the greater opportunity for calamity by reason of the wrong choice and the wrong decision.

When you think of it, children of the light, why should one individual in the United States be able to decide the timing of sanctions against the Soviet Union? - so ill-timed by this who is the people's representative in the highest office in the land. The time for sanctions was when there was a point of Life to defend! - of light-bearers in the mines and holding-out in the factories, before they should succumb to fatigue and the need for food and medical care.<sup>13</sup>

You must realize that there is not the boldness that ought to be. There is not the emboldening of the sons of God because of their tie to Sanat Kumara. They fear. And yet I come with the message: Fear not. For I AM the will of God.

Thus, some speeches and some pronouncements are entirely self-serving by those in office who try to please constituents across the line of Left and Right and middle-of-the-road. The question is: What is the goal of the Administration? Is it the saving of the international economy for the international bankers? Or is it for the establishment of freedom throughout Europe and the world at any price? - any price that comes under the logical dispensation of the Word incarnate, any price that can fulfill the mandates of Life without bowing to the will of death.

There is a logic to victory. And this victory can be won by pursuing the absolute God-control of the economies of the nations and the world. So long as these rest in the hands of the fallen ones, they will make token sanctions, they will make speeches that cause the people to clap their hands and jump up and down when in reality nothing is gained and perhaps more is lost!

You have heard of our lecture "Right Reason, Right Motive, Right Cause."<sup>14</sup> Remember then that the reason, the motive, and the cause for each decision determine whether or not it will ultimately be victorious in the highest sense of the word! And the highest sense of the word is in the highest chakras, in the Christ Self, and in the I AM Presence.

Victory must bring the nations all the way Home - from the base chakra of the Mother to fulfillment in the Mighty I AM Presence! There is a descent of light<sup>15</sup> and there is an ascent of light.<sup>16</sup> And if

---

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 6:8.

<sup>11</sup>Mark 13:7.

<sup>12</sup>abhaya mudra (right hand upraised, palm forward): gesture of fearlessness and jaya 'victory' - the All-Accomplishing Karma-free Action of the All-Accomplisher, Amoghasiddhi (fifth family of the Dhy ni Buddhas).

<sup>13</sup>Refers to economic sanctions imposed by President Ronald Reagan December 23, 1981, against the Soviet Union for what he termed Moscow's "heavy and direct responsibility for the repression in Poland" in conjunction with the December 13, 1981 military crackdown (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 2). [2]

<sup>14</sup>Refers to "Right Reason, Right Motive, Right Cause," a penetrating analysis of the key issues of our time given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 1, 1979; cassettes B7947, B7948.

<sup>15</sup>John 1:14; I Thess. 4:16.

<sup>16</sup>Acts 1:9-11.

there is going to be another Finland Station,<sup>17</sup> you realize that that is only at the level of the solar plexus.

Realize, precious hearts, that I refer to the reentering into Mother Russia of Lenin himself, protected by the international bankers<sup>18</sup> and therefore allowed not merely to destroy individuals bearing the mantle of the house of Romanov<sup>19</sup> but the entire representation of the divine right of kings - the representation of the living Christ within the hearts of those who inherit the mantle of God-government in the nations.<sup>20</sup>

All that has happened upon earth has happened because the sons of God have allowed it, have permitted it, have chosen to ignore the facts and the figures of history and of the deceit practiced under their very noses by the power elite!

There has never been an atrocity, there has never been a war, there has never been a betrayal of the people that was not made known to at least one son of God who had the opportunity to enter into the initiation of the crucifixion on behalf of the entire planetary body by taking his stand and holding the cross and caring not for his life, his fortune, his sacred honor, his family, his future, his gain or his loss! Beloved hearts, in every case of every betrayal (and all of these will one day be known to you), there has always been the opportunity for one son of God, male or female, to come forth and to expose!

I make known to you that our hand has been extended to many. Do you think this messenger is unique? I tell you, beloved hearts, the response to the initiation of the incarnation of the Word is the only uniqueness. The opportunity has been given to many who have gone as far as it was comfortable, safe, easy, prosperous, pleasurable. And then somehow, when the going gets rough, as you say - they have slipped away, disappeared, resigned from their posts in government or the private sector!

Sons and daughters of God in America alone have had the opportunity since the birth of the nation to come forward and take their stand in every national or state or community crisis! They have known the facts, they have known the truth, they have seen the dishonor and the betrayal, they have seen the spy activities! And, in cowardice, they have turned their heads so as not to see any more lest it might disturb their human comfortability.

The opportunity for the Word incarnate comes on every ray of the seven and on the five secret rays in every area of human endeavor. This messenger of God serves for the enlightenment of the race through bringing forth the true theology, the divine gnosis, the teachings of the incarnate Word, that the lost who have lost their light might be reconnected, might be 'plugged in' so that their light should shine like a Christmas tree. There are many other messages in other areas of life wherein the expertise of those so trained and so experienced would be necessary for the exposure, for the stand, and for the victory.

We have positioned our strongest pilasters and they have crumbled in the hour of cosmic necessity! What shall we say, then? We have done our job. We have tarried with earth. We have given to America the greatest opportunity of the centuries. Saint Germain has sponsored those lifestreams to which I refer.

---

<sup>17</sup>On April 16, 1917, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin arrived at Finland Station, Petrograd, and issued his "April Theses" calling for "All Power to the Soviets" and the overthrow of the Russian Provisional Government. [3]

<sup>18</sup>According to Prof. Antony Sutton in his book *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, Western bankers aided and financed Lenin, Trotsky, and the Bolsheviks. This included a million-dollar contribution in December 1917 from William Boyce Thompson, then director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. Without aid from the West, the fledgling Bolshevik government would have withered away. See *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House, 1974).

<sup>19</sup>On July 16, 1918, the Bolsheviks under V. I. Lenin issued the order for the execution of the czar and his family. Nicholas II, Empress Alexandra, their four daughters and the czarevitch Alexis were slaughtered in Tobolsk, western Siberia.

<sup>20</sup>Originally the sons of God were ordained to rule the children of light as the true shepherd kings. [4]

Heaven could weep, and heaven does weep, that on this New Year's Eve, on the anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Godfre Ray King,<sup>21</sup> he is yet maligned, his image is yet vilified. The murderous intent is yet against him, though death has not touched him at all. Is the message of the reincarnated George Washington revered in every hearth and home and city? I tell you, you may realistically point the finger to the accuser of the brethren,<sup>22</sup> to the fallen ones who have misused the press, and to those who were within the very camp of our Godfre and Lotus who determined to move against them instead of for them and to criticize and to condemn, determined to break the entire movement.

On earth, the strength of the nation or of our Cause is the strength of each individual follower of God. It is so because free will is sacred.

Sometimes our students have asked the messenger, in the case of a fatal automobile accident or a serious injury, "What was the karma of the individual?" And I have replied that sometimes the only karma is the failure to fasten your seat belt. Somehow chelas on the Path forget the need to divide the Word rightly,<sup>23</sup> to pay attention to the sanctity of the living temple!

Therefore, in the tradition of the Lord Christ who rebuked the devil when he bade him cast himself over the precipice,<sup>24</sup> I have stood for the extra physical protection of the messenger in this manifestation of the shield of light and of our Brotherhood made physical by the very technology of the Mother and the science of Saint Germain.

I adjure you personally to also increase the security of your home, your person, your finances, your life, and your children - not only physically but astrally, mentally, and on every plane. Only you can act with wisdom to protect and secure the physical property and all that is necessary for the continuation of our work in this age, most notably the very great necessity for us all to have the physical presence of the messenger and the physical presence of the chelas!

We would all do very well in heaven, but the earth cannot do without us. And we respond to the tugging at our hearts of the children, the little ones who suffer in this very hour the abuse sometimes of those closest to them who ought to love them and do not. We all feel the weight on our bodies, on the heart of the messenger and the chela. Gladly we bear this cross in the fullness of our love for Sanat Kumara, simply because some are yet lost and because we are determined that this teaching will not be lost as the tides of an age cover over the earth and then recede!

When they do recede, we will yet find our pebbles on the beach - the invincible chelas who will not be moved but ensoul the Word as the divine Rock. Thus, the tides of life will come and they will go. But the Word of God will live forever<sup>25</sup> because it is a chain reaction, heart to heart!

You and I have suffered in dark ages when the fullness of the teaching that is so natural in our life today has not been available anywhere! - when it was necessary by dint of sheer devotion to acquire the attainment of the leaving of the body and going to the inner retreats of the Brotherhood and then, through the divine memory, to bring back the living Word and the initiation. How few, how very few in the West over these two thousand years have ever entered in without this teaching. That it may never, never, never be lost is our living prayer!

We together, my beloved, are the living prayer and the living will of God. We love one another as Christ has loved us, and therefore we are called his disciples.<sup>26</sup>

I speak as though I were among you physically - as I am. For I have chosen to share this temple

---

<sup>21</sup>The Messenger Godfre Ray King (Guy W. Ballard) ascended on December 31, 1939. Godfre was incarnated as George Washington, the first president of the United States.

<sup>22</sup>Rev. 12:10.

<sup>23</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

<sup>24</sup>Matt. 4:5-7.

<sup>25</sup>Mark 13:31.

<sup>26</sup>John 13:34, 35.

with the messenger, as she has shared with me my own in previous lifetimes. When I was crucified, she was there. Therefore, I am here. And I am with every one of you who choose to make yourself chelas of the will of God. Yes, read my "little book." For some of you said the prayers at inner levels which made possible a greater release.<sup>27</sup> And so I am grateful.

I await with eagerness the Word of Elohim. I desire that you should have an expanded awareness of Elohim. Do not think of them merely as gigantic 'gods' in human form; but think of them as the Light essence, the extension of the Lord God Almighty. When Elohim speak, it is the LORD GOD speaking through a sphere of light, a grid, or a forcefield. It is the passing of the purest light through the momentum of the Word in a certain aspect of the seven rays.

You have been given names for Elohim, that you might understand that God is always personified. But do not try to imagine the personification of Elohim, for I fear you will limit God. But rather, meditate upon God as the Cosmic Spirit - as the universal, all-pervading Life in which you are immersed.

Truly you are a child of the heart of Elohim!<sup>28</sup> And the creation of celestial and terrestrial bodies<sup>29</sup> which you wear in the beginning was by Elohim. When Elohim speak, it is your Father and your Mother,<sup>30</sup> the creators of worlds,<sup>31</sup> the ensoulers of Life,<sup>32</sup> truly the manifestation of God.<sup>33</sup>

You have heard of God that is formless, without quality or characteristic. Elohim, then, is the first manifestation of God with form, with virtue, with quality - the very first presence and prescience of God made manifest. And they are the manifestations of the creators of worlds in the seven planes of being.

Seven spheres and seven planes reverberate with the seven thunders<sup>34</sup> of God. Understand that

---

<sup>27</sup>Refers to The Sacred Adventure, clothbound edition of El Morya's "The Will of God" (originally published as Pearls of Wisdom, February 16-April 6, 1969, vol. 12, pp. 29-62). Prior to this dictation, the messenger read the prologue "Seven-League Boots" which concludes with the following request: "It will enhance my service to all men and to yourselves immeasurably if you will pray for me as I begin to intone those holy mantrams that will invoke in the sacred temples of the world, of the Great White Brotherhood, a refiring of the flame of God as we seek to reflect it - not only in words, but also in Spirit."

<sup>28</sup>In the Bible, Elohim, as the manifestation of God, are referred to as LORD GOD (Jehovah Elohim). This is the figure of God in the Person of the Redeemer. The LORD GOD is the manifestation of Elohim who walk and talk with Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 2:15-25; 3) and as the one who speaks with Moses as a man face to face (Exod. 33:11). The LORD GOD is the representative of Elohim, who is the incarnation of the I AM Presence. He is Elohim come down to us as the individualized I AM Presence in a form recognizable by those yet under the law of mortality.

<sup>29</sup>I Cor. 15:40.

<sup>30</sup>Rev. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13. (Note: The names "Alpha" and "Omega" are synonymous with "Father" and "Mother.")

<sup>31</sup>"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." (Gen. 1:1) Here the Hebrew word for "God" is Elohim (sometimes El or Elah), English form "God," the first of the three primary names of Deity, a uni-plural noun formed from El=strength, or the strong one, and Alah, to swear, to bind oneself by an oath, so implying faithfulness. This uni-plurality implied in the name is directly asserted in Gen. 1:26 (plurality), 1:27 (unity); see also Gen. 3:22. Thus the Trinity is latent in Elohim. As meaning primarily "the Strong One," it is fitly used in the first chapter of Genesis. Used in the Old Testament about 2,500 times.

<sup>32</sup>"And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so." (Gen. 1:24) Here the Hebrew word for "creature" is nephesh, also translated "soul," as in Gen. 2:7 "And the LORD GOD formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

<sup>33</sup>"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." (Gen. 1:26, 27)

<sup>34</sup>The seven spheres and the seven planes are referred to in the Book of Revelation in the succession of sevens: the seven churches (1-3); the seven-sealed book and the opening of the seven seals (5, 6, 8); the seven trumpets (8, 9, 11); the seven thunders (10); the seven personages: the Woman, Satan, the Manchild, the archangel, the Jewish remnant, the beast out of the sea, and the beast out of the earth (12, 13); the seven angels who pour out the seven vials of the seven last plagues (15, 16); the seven dooms: (1) the doom of Babylon, (2) the doom of the beast, (3) the doom of

this is one line or level of one plane or sphere. The vast extensions of Elohim - above and below, spherically speaking, to the experience which you hold - is that of one Elohim of God, male and female as manifestation. Thus, many worlds are ensouled by the voices who will speak, by the Spirits<sup>35</sup> who will utter their Word.

I desire to lead you in a meditation upon Elohim as Excelsior sing "Let Their Voice Be Heard!" Meditate now upon your heart.

ELOHIM, ELOHIM, ELOHIM!  
Let their voice be heard (3x)  
For the turning of the worlds!  
And there were great voices in heaven -  
The God of Glory thundereth:  
Thou didst call in trouble and I delivered thee  
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder.

Great Central Sun, our souls desire  
Thy plan of love here to defend  
Elohim of sacred fire  
Seven hearts and seven hearts again.

Blessed seven Spirits of old  
Now come to earth from realms on high  
Make the souls of light now bold  
God Victory! their battle cry.

Let their voice be heard  
Seven Thunders of the Word  
For the turning of the worlds  
And the Golden Age unfurled!

O ELOHIM, to us draw nigh  
Come bless our earth, the sea, and sky  
Awake the world from its long night  
Help us ascend by God's great light.

O morning stars that sang together,  
Bring to earth God's greatest treasure  
Purest Love without alloy  
O sons of God, now shout for joy!

ELOHIM, ELOHIM, ELOHIM!

Down to earth in fire descending  
Lo, the Elohim we hail  
Grace of God to all supplying  
Where the human senses fail.

---

the false prophet, (4) the doom of the kings, (5) the doom of Gog and Magog, (6) the doom of Satan, (7) the doom of the unbelieving dead: the last judgment (17-20); the seven new things: (1) the new heaven, (2) the new earth, (3) the new peoples, (4) the Lamb's wife: the New Jerusalem, (5) the new temple, (6) the new light, (7) the new paradise and its river of the water of life (21, 22).

<sup>35</sup>Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6.

Planets in their stations standing  
Angel bands sing all their worth  
See the light of earth expanding  
As to Christ it gives rebirth.

Let their voice be heard  
Seven Thunders of the Word  
For the turning of the worlds  
And the Golden Age unfurled!

O ELOHIM, to us draw nigh  
Come bless our earth, the sea, and sky  
Awake the world from its long night  
Help us ascend by God's great light.

O morning stars that sang together,  
Bring to earth God's greatest treasure  
Purest Love without alloy  
O sons of God, now shout for joy!

ELOHIM, ELOHIM, ELOHIM!

Let their voice be heard  
Seven Thunders of the Word  
For the turning of the worlds  
And the Golden Age unfurled!  
For the hour of fulfillment is come  
When the world may hear the sound of ELOHIM!

I AM El Morya! I stand Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. I add to our proclamation through the messenger and of the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>36</sup>

Let the people of earth who have borne the burden upon their backs and the economic yoke of the policies of the Nephilim, through the international banking-houses, no longer bear this burden! Let them rather bear the burden of complete sanctions against the Soviet Union and the cutting-off of all supplies, technology, and credit to those who are aligned with World Communism. This will be a burden indeed - but it will be a burden of light and of freedom gladly borne by the chelas of Saint Germain!

Let those who are the freedom-fighters in every nation  
hear my voice of comfort, of relief, and of deliverance!

Let it be so!

Let there be the starving of the armies of the fallen ones  
and their malintent in every nation!

Let there come the liberation of the valiant souls  
of Afghanistan, of Poland, and every other nation

---

<sup>36</sup>Refers to the Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God Apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth, delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet Christmas Day 1981. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 41-48.

where the attack is at every conceivable level!

Let the people who remain free be willing to wear  
the sackcloth,<sup>37</sup> be willing to sacrifice!

And therefore, let the crumbling of the Soviet empire  
be from within!

Precious hearts of light, my fiat is out of the heart of the will of God. Its implementation -  
judicious, righteous, and at times with forbearance - must come through the Christ flame of every  
son of God. Let us begin with the obvious necessity and move toward it.

After all, how long will these United States of America and the nations where the I AM Race  
dwell be in economic servitude to the planetary dragon<sup>38</sup> and the beast<sup>39</sup> so that they will not be  
able to call the shot when the shot must be called? If the people of the nations fear economic loss,  
then they have followed the wrong policy of becoming economically dependent, in their commerce,  
upon the nations of the fallen ones and the Nephilim gods.

There is no alliance at any level that God does not ordain the breaking of when that alliance is  
with the seed of the wicked.<sup>40</sup>

Precious hearts on fire, all of your being - heart, soul, and mind, domestic, private, national,  
international - must immediately be disentangled from the world chains of slavery, forged not only  
militarily but especially economically by the seed of the wicked. It is fear of physical/financial loss  
that causes the Western nations to refrain from joining what meager measures have been taken.<sup>41</sup> It  
is fear of war, fear of death, fear of the enemy.<sup>42</sup>

Blessed hearts, the enemy has no power except that which is given to it by the sons of God and  
the children of light. I trust this message is clear, that you will think upon it and you will think  
how you can withdraw from the world fires of World Communism those logs given to you out of the  
precious Yule log of the Sanat Kumara.<sup>43</sup> It is your fuel and the light of the Mother that sustains a  
synthetic civilization!

Let the leaders of the Coming Revolution withdraw into their own community of light, that the  
progress of the judgment might accelerate. I lead you to the heart of the Great Divine Director. But  
I cannot force you to make the fusion - by the science of the spoken Word and the meditation of the

---

<sup>37</sup>sackcloth: the burden of world karma.

<sup>38</sup>the dragon (Rev. 13:2, 4): the international bankers.

<sup>39</sup>the beast "out of the sea" (Rev. 13:1): the beast of world communism; the beast "out of the earth" (Rev. 13:11):  
the beast of world capitalism.

<sup>40</sup>Ezra 9; 10; Neh. 9:2; 13:23-30. If God ordained the separation of the seed of Sanat Kumara from the wives they  
had taken from the lands of the Nephilim and their children, how much more so should he ordain the separation of  
the seed of Sanat Kumara from the alliances made by the Nephilim gods in authority in the nations, the Nephilim  
gods who have taken control of the nations to which the twelve tribes were scattered abroad on the face of the earth  
(James 1:1).

<sup>41</sup>Refers to the refusal of U.S. allies to join in Reagan's economic sanctions against the Soviet Union for fear that  
the Soviets could put an end to the economic benefits they currently enjoy under détente by reneging on commerce  
and trade agreements and defaulting on the billion-dollar loans the Soviets owe to Western banks. Despite Reagan's  
seemingly tough stand on Polish sanctions, the American taxpayer is, in effect, giving financial support to both the  
Soviet-backed Polish regime and the American arm of the international bankers. According to Deputy Secretary of  
Agriculture Richard E. Lyng, the U.S. government has been paying \$60 million to \$70 million a month beginning in  
October 1981 on guaranteed Polish loans owed to American banks, whose interest the Polish government is unable to  
pay.

<sup>42</sup>Rev. 6:1-8.

<sup>43</sup>The Yule log of Sanat Kumara commemorates the return to the fire of Christhood, of threefold selfhood returning  
to humanity the hope of immortality. When Sanat Kumara came to Earth from Venus to keep the flame of Life until  
sufficient numbers among mankind would respond, each year he consecrated a focus of the sacred fire. People would  
come from many miles to take home a piece of the log to light their fires through the coming year - a focus of his  
physical flame tangibly manifest in the dwelling places of the people of earth.

heart, by right action and right deliberation - that will result in the divine plan fulfilled.

All the ascended masters have ever done is to point the way! If there have been victories - and victories there have been indeed - it is because you have followed and accepted the call. And once you have taken that all-important first step, you have felt the winds of the Holy Spirit in your back and the mantle upon you.

Let us meditate deeply this New Year's Eve. For the victory of our God is nigh, even at the very door!

In the name of Jesus Christ, by the authority of the Word within him, I AM the open door which no man can shut!

Let all sing to me, as music in my ear, the song of Elohim "Let Their Voice Be Heard!"

---

## **7.1 The Crystal Chalice of Hearts United in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood**

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I call forth the crystal chalice of hearts, hearts united in the oneness of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; in the name of the Mother, beloved Mother Mary, beloved Jesus Christ, beloved Saint Joseph, I call forth the sacred fire from the altar of Alpha and Omega.

Lord God Almighty, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, let the dove of thy Spirit descend and let the messenger of thy Spirit enter each heart with the Word of Truth for this hour of Mighty Victory's overcoming vigil.

I call unto the vigilant angels in the hour of the watch of the Cosmic Christ. Angels of Lord Maitreya, come forth now in defense of the Woman and her seed! Lord Sanat Kumara, Great Guru of the midnight hour, guide the nations of the earth, guide the sons of God and the children of the light into the crystal chalice of thy heart.

Living flame of our oneness, threefold flame of Life, expand in the name of the seven archangels! Enshrine here and now the life-force of our own Mother flame as a tribute to the sons of heaven, the Lords of Karma, the manus, and the Elohim of God.

We salute thee, Lord Gautama Buddha. We salute the legions of light gathered for the reinforcement of the flame of the I AM Race in the heart of the Royal Teton Retreat.

O light-bearers from out the Great Central Sun, come forth now in this hour of the Kali Yuga! Keep the flame of Life for earth's evolutions. And let thy victory appear, O God! In the name of the Blessed Virgin, Amen.

Messenger's Sealing of the Congregation of the Righteous

O Eternal Light of the Great Central Sun, seal these hearts in the will of God and the Diamond Heart of Morya. In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

---

This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, December 31, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 8

## Beloved Hercules and Amazonia - February 21, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 8 - Beloved Hercules and Amazonia - February 21, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

II

Elohim of the First Ray

Plant the Flame of the Will of God for the Demagnetization of the Planetary Body

Hail, legions of the sun! I stand upon the earth that thou mightest come in the fullness of the presence of Alpha and Omega.

In this hour that is for the turning of the worlds, we as Elohim have chosen to position ourselves as focal points, that the maximum light of Maximus, of Alpha, of beloved Omega, might truly be channeled to the earth without harm to her evolutions.

Therefore we, The Fourteen, stand.<sup>1</sup> And we have positioned ourselves in a cosmic formula across this planetary body. Our very positioning upon earth determines the qualification that the light of Alpha and Omega will take.

Therefore, in each of our dictations we will reposition ourselves, that the quality of the release of the crystal light might converge for the activation of chakras and for movement among the people of earth, in the governments of the nations, through those who govern the economies, those who are the workers, those who are the mothers, those who are the teachers and the children, those who are the free, those who would be, and those who are the oppressors.

Our momentum is come that we might radiate the full glory of Alpha and Omega through those individuals who take up their abode on planet Earth, that our light might accomplish that which has been foretold. For our light will be the sending, our light will be the focus, that each individual upon earth may make the necessary choices and therefore take up the direction of the heart - whether white or black, for there are no in-betweens. Therefore, let each one show allegiance and alignment to the Almighty and thereby be confirmed by our Word!

Let the mighty action of the sacred fire - as the seraphim of God act as electrodes for our own light - be distributed for the harvest. For surely the hour must come, and is come, of the separating of the tares and the wheat and the binding of the tares in bundles by the angels of the sacred fire.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the seven mighty Elohim and their divine complements.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 13:30, 38, 39.

Therefore, the fallen ones come. And they come as close as they can to the heart of the Mother, that there might be even in them, somehow, an impartation of light or perchance a reflected light. For they desire to dance one more dance, stealing the light of the Mother for their fancy.

My message is a penetration of worlds. My presence is the engulfing of the planet with the will of God! And every heart so dedicated receives the arc of blue lightning from my abode.<sup>3</sup>

Each of the divine complements forms the arcing over the circumference of the earth. And therefore, as I raise my hands, Amazonia, standing in South America,<sup>4</sup> receives the light I send, returns the light as the Omega current. And therefore, the circle is complete of our God - of the figure-eight flow of the light of Alpha and Omega here below!

And therefore, the crisscrossing of light bands is that the earth might no longer be found as it was, in the darkness of the dark ones, but that the coming of Elohim might be the sounding of the Word, the sounding of light!

Elohim of God

I AM in the infinite light of the One

I AM in the infinite heart of the Almighty

Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

I AM hurling millions of blue spheres interpenetrating worlds, manifestations of light of the attainment of cosmic beings interpenetrating each other and this entire planetary forcefield. The magnetization of light is such that those who are of the light must take their stand and those who are not will also be found apart, then, from the center of the diamond of the holy will of God.

Seek that will and ye shall find!

I declare it in the mountains.

I declare it in the heart of the central sun of the earth.

I declare it in the heart of elemental life,

In the heart of nature and the Mother of the World.

I declare it in the heart of the Trinity.

I declare it in the heart of the chelas

of the Guru Sanat Kumara.

I AM the sustaining of rippling light across the planetary body and through it.

I AM the demagnetization of those forcefields of syncopated rhythm, of the rhythm of the rock beat.

I AM the demagnetization of the planetary body of the entire accumulated momentum of the misuse of the life-force of the Mother.

This demagnetization is a clearing of the records of yesterday, especially a clearing now of the momentum that has builded, that has reached a point of destructivity such as never has been seen upon the planetary body.

Beloved hearts, this demagnetization of the misuse of the rhythm of the life-force of the Mother, even the raising-up of the ascension spiral, will not necessarily affect those who have chosen by free

---

<sup>3</sup>The retreat of Hercules and Amazonia is located in the etheric plane in and over Half Dome, a magnificent focus which rises nearly a mile from the floor of Yosemite Valley on the west side of California's Sierra Nevada mountain range. The etheric retreat is superimposed within the rock. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, pp. 341-42.

<sup>4</sup>South America was the location of the ancient mystery school of Hercules and Amazonia. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, pp. 336-38; cassette B7924.

will to be the instrument of the rhythm of the false hierarchy; but it will, in effect, be a stopping action upon the rolling momentum gathering force and, therefore, is indicative of a moment of opportunity to the light-bearers to roll back even the fallen ones and their rock music.

Hear how they defy the Lord God Almighty! Hear how they defy Elohim! So they have planned their encampment on the hillsides<sup>5</sup> of the world, even there where the hosts of the LORD descend. Thereby you may understand that the warfare upon this planetary body in this hour is a warfare of the spirit and of the flesh. It is of the celestial beings of light with those who are of the earth, earthy.<sup>6</sup>

You can see that the confrontation of Armageddon is always seen where the forces of the light gather, where the children of the light are. But the war is waged at inner levels by those who are the sons of the Most High with the denizens of the astral plane. And in the middle are those who have chosen to be the electrodes of the will of God versus those who have chosen to be the incarnation of the rhythm of the very hell itself.

Angels of the living Word, I call unto the all-seeing eye of God, of Cyclopea! I call unto the mighty momentum of all Elohim of God worlds without end, even the Elohim of Cosmos' secret rays! I call now for the exposure to every light-bearer upon earth of these momentums of darkness that have moved against the children of the light!

I demand that the chelas of El Morya receive my heartfelt instruction, that you might understand, even in this hour of Light's victory, the boldness of the fallen ones who come forth to be the mouthpiece of the pit<sup>7</sup> itself - whether in their condemnation of the messengers of God, whether in their rock music or the misuse of the life-force in so many varying degrees through the drug culture.

Beloved hearts of light, I am the incarnation of the power of God. Thus there is a mockery and a flaunting of that power worldwide this day - whether in the military complex of the Soviet Union or the nations of the earth pitted against the light-bearers, whether it is in the misuse of power in economy or in the government.

You may see and understand that the Elohim of the First Ray must plant the flame of the will of God upon this forcefield, in the very heart of the messengers and chelas, in the very heart of the Inner Retreat. There must be the sounding of our Word! There must be the thrusting back of the attempt to put down the sound of Helios and Vesta and the rippling of the lightwave of Alpha and Omega!

Let the hour of the judgment come, then, for the binding of the astral hordes that are the sponsors of the youth as they make merry and become the mouthpiece of this darkness! Let there be the collapsing of the structure at inner levels, on the astral plane, of the false hierarchy and all of its manipulations and machinations!

I AM Hercules

We are Hercules and Amazonia

I AM Amazonia

I AM the fullness of the Light!

I AM setting now the degrees and the arcing of the degrees of light. And, I tell you, at inner levels there is a literal consuming, a transmutation, and more than that - a dissolution of worlds that are not to be turned, that are not for the turning! There is a dissolution of banks of astral substance, floating grids and forcefields of mass mayhem and murder that would, if they could, spill over into

---

<sup>5</sup>Throughout this dictation, the music of a rock band could be heard. They performed on the hillside overlooking Camelot.

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 15:47.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 9:1, 2, 11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1, 3.

the physical octave in this very canyon and in this very place!

Children of the great heart and light of the Almighty, children of the Great Central Sun Magnet, I AM the leaping of the sacred fire!

You must understand that the last enemy that is overcome<sup>8</sup> is the enemy on the physical plane and that the dissolution of the inner worlds is the beginning of the withdrawal of the combined and accumulated momentum of the fallen ones. They have nothing of their own, no source or resource of their own, but only rely then on the collective consciousness of the gathering and the misuse of the light of the light-bearers for aeons upon this planetary body.

Therefore, you see, those who are the physical instruments have no power! They have no power in and of themselves but only may be fed from those reservoirs of darkness as the false hierarchy permits and allows, for the very reason that the false hierarchy perceives something to be gained by the giving of that energy. Therefore, the poor fools who are the poor tools are sometimes the instruments of greater degrees of energy of darkness and sometimes less. Sometimes their experiences are exhilarating. And sometimes, as they say, it is a very, very bad trip indeed.

Blessed children of the light, they themselves have no surety, no confidence, of a continuing sponsorship of the fallen ones. But they exult in the moment of glory and the sensation of the rushing of that energy through them, though it is polluted many times over, having been used and used again by the fallen ones.

Therefore, we direct our chelas of the sacred fire in this very hour to the attention of the calling for the arresting of the spirals of the accumulated momentums of war, the councils of war, famine, plague, pestilence, death itself,<sup>9</sup> the momentum of black magic and witchcraft upon the planetary body - the momentum, the entire accumulated momentum of Satan<sup>10</sup> and his seed, Serpent<sup>11</sup> and his seed, Abaddon and his angels<sup>12</sup> and the man of sin,<sup>13</sup> of the beast whose name is Blasphemy,<sup>14</sup> of the dragon who gives power unto the beast and heals the deadly wound,<sup>15</sup> of the beast whose number is 666.<sup>16</sup>

Blessed ones of the light, it is the astral momentum that we would go after in this year of victory.

Let the physical signs always remain as signs of activities on the inner planes. And therefore, let the children of the light enter now into the astral plane - shielded by the Elohim of God, shielded by the seven mighty archangels - to go forth for the puncturing, for the call, for the standing guard and being at hand in the presence of the work of the mighty archangels and Elohim!

Understand your presence as representatives of God-government on the earth, representatives of the people of light whose vote counts for the victory.<sup>17</sup> Understand that this is a work for cosmic beings and all elemental life! And yet, you are there as sponsors of the living Word in giving the

---

<sup>8</sup>I Cor. 15:26.

<sup>9</sup>See Rev. 6:2, 4-6, 8 (Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse).

<sup>10</sup>I Chron. 21:1; Job 1:6-12; 2:1-7; Zech. 3:1, 2; Matt. 4:10; 16:23; Mark 4:15; Luke 10:18; 22:3, 31; Rev. 12:9; 20:2, 3, 7, 8.

<sup>11</sup>Gen. 3:1, 4, 13, 14; Rev. 12:9, 14, 15. See Sanat Kumara, November 4, 11, 18, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 295-322.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 9:11.

<sup>13</sup>II Thess. 2:3.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 13:1; 17:3.

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 13:2-4.

<sup>16</sup>Rev. 13:18.

<sup>17</sup>Refers to the dispensation announced by Kuan Yin July 3, 1981: "The majority of Light upon earth, not in numbers but in attainment, will be the determining factor in our judgments for the remainder of this decade. . . . The will and the manifest Life of light-bearers will be the vote that neutralizes the multiplication of death spirals upon earth." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 354-55; cassette B8153. On April 3, 1980, Zadkiel announced the dispensation whereby "the God-government of the galaxies transmitted from the God Star Sirius will be transmitted through the sons and daughters of God." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 113-14; cassette B8027.

continuous dynamic decree at inner levels when you are in your etheric bodies as we go forth.

For it must be done and it shall be done (if we have the necessary support of Keepers of the Flame worldwide) that the accumulated momentums of destructivity upon the planetary body should be bound, should be taken, and should be moved to the Court of the Sacred Fire and the great sea, that mighty sea of sacred fire<sup>18</sup> that will contain, then, consume, dissolve, and transmute these conglomerate momentums.

If this does not occur, beloved ones, we are very concerned! We are concerned as the manifestation of God's own consciousness even as the Father is concerned, in this hour, for the Son incarnate.

We come representing the Father/Mother God. We come out of parental concern for our offspring of light upon planet Earth. We come out of concern for the fact that, by many and various means, there has come about the puncturing of the aura and of the astral bodies of the people of the planet.

And therefore, by the very pressing-in and the weight of darkness upon the earth, there is a pressing through - not only the children of the light but especially the fallen ones - of the momentums of the pit and of the astral plane. And should this continue beyond the very date of the first of this year, there should be an overwhelming weight which in the past has brought about cataclysm upon this and other planetary homes.

Therefore we have come, you might say, as the cosmic garbage collectors of the entire momentum of that human creation which the Lord God Almighty will permit to have taken, so that the children of the light who have indeed earned the opportunity to bring down the light and pave the way for the great golden age may have that opportunity to rescue their sisters and brothers in every nation and to prove their willingness, their fortitude, and the ability of God within them to overcome and to overthrow the entire Nephilim conspiracy upon this planetary body!

Without the dispensations of light which we bring, such an option following this midnight hour would no longer be possible. I tell you this out of the depth of my being as the sons of God and the morning stars<sup>19</sup> have gathered together around the throne of Alpha and Omega and given their consideration and their deliberation in this hour of the victory!

Realize, then, that our Father/Mother God in the Person of Alpha and Omega have blessed the efforts, have acknowledged the efforts of Keepers of the Flame, of the messengers, the two witnesses<sup>20</sup> and their disciples, and have determined that the Great Law should allow this to take place. Therefore, we stand.

I AM Hercules

I AM Amazonia

We are the Elohim of the First Ray

Ensouling the planetary body

And holding the balance!

Therefore, we clear the way for illumination's flame to come forth through the Lord of the World, through Apollo and Lumina, through the angels of light and illumination going forth, then, for the education of the youth and hearts of light everywhere, an education so necessary for the mending of the tattered garments, the mending of the tears, the mending of the chakras - first by illumined action, by the awareness of what is the law of God, and then by a determined effort to overturn all misdeeds and misuses of that law.

Therefore, by increased illumination through the Elohim of God, some who walk in the ways of

---

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15.

<sup>19</sup>Job 38:7.

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 11:3.

serpents will come into alignment with that which is just and true and right for them under the dispensation of opportunity at hand. Others who have walked in the way of light themselves, by the illumined action of the law, will be turned to the darkness of their own karma and they themselves may depart from the light unless the fervent call is made. And other dispensations than these which are forthcoming in this hour may come forth that they also might be saved from the darkness of their own electronic-belt patterns.

We come in this hour for the seriousness of the hour at hand, for the opportunity that is given to you to draw the circle of fire around the Inner Retreat, to establish the place of God-power, and to realize that where that God-power is increased, there is threat, there is physical danger, there is the onslaught of the hordes of darkness that do move after the depraved and the insane and do attempt to overturn the open door whereby these dictations may be delivered in this hour!

It is most essential that you understand, not only the office of the messenger and the burdens upon it in this hour, but also that you realize that in this present hour there is no physical replacement for the messenger! There is not one trained or one raised up that can both hold the balance and give forth the Word - and that for the turning of the worlds and for the safety of the planet Earth, there must be a physical orifice.

And therefore, until the one does come who should come, who may be qualified (and I say guardedly, may be qualified) to receive the passing of the torch, it is absolutely essential that none fall into the delusion that perhaps it is time for this messenger to be in other octaves of light!

I can tell you that the greatest need is here in the nexus in this hour and that every Keeper of the Flame ought to make it his solemn responsibility to consider the complete and absolute protection of the messenger, the community, and the chelas of the light - and that there ought to be a greater consideration toward this cosmic purpose than to the dissipation of light, all over the planet, to those needy causes which are indeed legitimate and yet which others who are of the light who are Christians or Buddhists or Hindus or Moslems do espouse and do sponsor.

And therefore, let us consider that outside of the body of Keepers of the Flame there are none upon this planetary body who are concerned with the keeping of the flame of Life, in this octave, of the messenger, of the community, and of the cosmic purpose to which it is formed.

Therefore realize that the dispensations which I have spoken of, as they unfold in the dictations of this conference, will come to pass, not merely by these dictations but by the continuing transfer of our Word in many forms and in the call and in the invocation and in the clearance that this messenger does act as the instrument for.

Realize that the anchoring of all of that power must be on an ongoing basis. And therefore, we project a twenty-four-month cycle and then a thirty-three-month cycle and beyond for all that we would release in this conference to finally be anchored in the physical octave.

I repeat, then, my Word to you that in order for it to be physically anchored, we must have this physical messenger present. Understand the truth and the reality of our Word and of our message. And therefore, act accordingly. Consider accordingly in your deliberations for the Inner Retreat, for the continuing expansion of the body of light-bearers through the stumping of the fifty states of the Union, and for the training of souls worldwide whose purpose in coming here is to receive the transmission of light of the heart of the Christ in the heart of the messenger, that they might have an expanded chalice to carry more of the light of Elohim.

I tell you, beloved, all of your light and life and striving for many incarnations has been to that purpose - that you should become a chalice for Elohim! In the twenty years and more of this dispensation,<sup>21</sup> we have given to you stepping-stones as opportunities for the integration of this light

---

<sup>21</sup>The Summit Lighthouse was founded by the ascended master El Morya in 1958, through his messenger Mark L. Prophet, in Washington, D.C.

within your being. Understand, then, that the ongoing purpose of all chelas must be to continually expand the heart flame through oneness with the living and the embodied Guru who then becomes the reflection, the source, and the presence of the Guru Sanat Kumara.

There is nothing more important than the expansion of the threefold flame and the chalice of your heart and the clearing, with all due haste, of all that is in thy lifestream that is less than the perfection of divine love, divine wisdom, and the divine will manifest as God-power. The more light you can hold within your heart, the more you may then offer to carry for the balance of the earth, world karma, and therefore the more burden can be lifted from this individual lifestream.

We look forward, then, to days ahead of the springtime of life, of joy, and the glorification of the name I AM THAT I AM, as members of this community worldwide leap! with hearts full of the rejoicing of Elohim to take this opportunity to manifest our presence on earth.

Amazonia joins with me in the victory of the God flame. We take our leave of you in this moment that the Lord of the World might speak.

---

This dictation by Hercules and Amazonia was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, December 31, 1981, at Camelot.





# Chapter 9

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 28, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 9 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 28, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

III

A Complementary Dispensation:

The Embrace of Etheric Spheres

For the Inner Self-Transcendence, for the Mounting of the Spiral of Being, for the Experiencing of the Cosmic Self

Release of the Thought Form for the Year 1982

A Scroll Held by Two Doves:

“A Proclamation of Freedom by the World Mother”

In the stillness of the Light, I AM come.

I AM the Buddha within your heart.

I AM the fulfilling of the Word of Light.

Night has an inner stillness. And the point of meditation, my beloved, is always upon the soundless sound and the inner stream, as the moving stream of a wind or a water passing through self. Thus, we follow the coursing of star-fire and of the trackings of the Light of Sanat Kumara.

The psalmist has said: Though I make my bed in hell, Thou art there. . . . Thou art with me.<sup>1</sup>

Well, blessed hearts, there are those who take fiendish delight in polluting the airways and the soundways with their impudent rock that is not the rocking of the cradle of the Christ Child by the Mother.<sup>2</sup> But we need not dwell where this consciousness is. For we enter, as I will tell, the farthest years of beauty and purity!

We are the living witness of the Flame. We approach in this hour, celebrated as an hour of the turning of worlds and of cycles. We come in this hour, my beloved, to receive the chalice heart of Sanat Kumara.

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 139:8; 23:4.

<sup>2</sup>The music of a rock band that resounded from a nearby hillside throughout the preceding dictation (Hercules and Amazonia) ceased when Gautama began to speak.

Let us go deeply within. For we do not dwell in a world of sin, but in a world of light that is nevertheless congruent with this world of sin.

We must be careful, then, that our footsteps do not poke through the etheric ceiling and descend to lower vibrations. We must take care that if we are of the light (which means we are of the etheric octave as origin and purpose), we will retain that awareness, we will dwell in it, and we will look as through a sphere of light into the world of sin. Yet its sights and sounds will not be entered by us as though we believed that they were real.

Some, by their fancying, by their fascination, cease to tread lightly and therefore step through the natural barrier of the etheric plane into astral vibrations and the lower order of things. This occurs in varying decrees and degrees based on the free will, increment by increment, of each living soul.

Therefore perceive, blessed hearts, that to you some of the calamities that occur upon earth are hardly real, while to others there is a great wallowing in death and mourning and human sympathy and the horrors that are daily parading across the newspapers. Some find greater reality in unreality than they do in God, even though they may be a part of some organized religion.

You can understand, when taking stock of your very own self, just how much you are integrated with etheric octaves by, first of all, determining just how real is the ascended master octave, the person of your favorite master, of angels and elementals; and two, just how real is all that is actually unreal. Proportionate, then, to your awareness and to your sustaining of either morbidity or self-transcendent joy, you may consider where it is that you truly live.

I would hasten you, then, to the awareness that, if you will it so, for the remainder of this very physical incarnation in which you are all commonly engaged, you may dwell in etheric realms of thought and feeling and experience! This is not only speculation on my part, it is dispensation. For I expand my aura and its vibratory frequency in the etheric plane to your own in this hour.

My aura is a magnet to magnetize your own four lower bodies to a peak of performance - a pitch, if you will, that is etheric. But in this process, you must will it so. You must contain the electrode of Omega. You yourself must provide that polarity which will cause you, as it were, to adhere to my own auric emanation.

Sometimes you will think that it is like clinging to ice. And other times you will feel the most natural bundling of yourself by the gentlest and warmest downy quilt. The etheric octave is, after all, native to your soul; and this world and the heaviness of the body and the burdens of the flesh are not a part of the etheric memory of your life at inner levels.

Thus, my beloved, this is a compensating or complementary dispensation to that of Elohim. For, while all of this turning of worlds is ongoing,<sup>3</sup> I would provide solace and respite. While you are a part and in the very cross fire of the battle of Armageddon, I would be with you. I would hold you in the embrace of etheric spheres, even the spheres released and yet to be released by Elohim.

There is a point of endurance.  
It is in the inner silence.  
It is in the closing-out  
Of all of the conditions of turmoil  
Of the outer world.  
It is the finding  
Of the point of Light

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the dispensation announced by Gabriel November 29, 1981: "I dedicate the New Year's conference to the outpouring of the seven thunders of Elohim. . . . Understand the dispensation of the light of Alpha and Omega whereby such manifestation might occur. Beloved hearts, it is for the turning of worlds, for the divine plan of Gautama Buddha, for the holding of the balance, for the empowerment of messengers and chelas of the light, for the stirring within, for the stirring without, and for the implanting of electrodes."

In the heart.

I AM most grateful to be in your presence this New Year's Day. For the hour has passed and many upon earth celebrate a new year. It is all a part of the outer cacophony and experience that is somewhat of a wonder to those who have the deeper life of the inner community.

Dear hearts liberated, we have often pondered how meaningless it is to celebrate a new year and a new dispensation if one has not made full use of the old nor contemplates the turning of worlds in the new. What can the mere passing of a day bring if the soul is not prepared?

But I will tell you why those who are not committed to life eternal do make merry. It is because out of winter solstice a new light appears. And therefore, they will have new energy to go on - to dream their dreams, however imperfect, to plan their plans, to engage in reverie, in pleasure-seeking, or the success cult. My blessed hearts, we celebrate that which has meaning to us and others celebrate that which has meaning to them, however meaningless it may seem.

Sometimes I express my gratitude to God that, for one reason or another, however meager, life in a state of evolution upon earth can find hope - even when hope, as their wagon, is not fastened to the stars but rather to almost paltry gains by heaven's standards. But at least there is hope, and therefore effort, and therefore an exercise of the flame of Life. And it is our hope that, in the course of some semblance of striving, souls who do have Light in the heart will respond when you yourselves appear to lead them farther on the way.

This is a very new experience for our messenger, whom I have counseled to go within, without sound or outer hearing, to experience a certain level of my own heart that is for the clearing of her heart. Therefore, with the outer ear she does not hear the voice that speaks or the sound that is made in her own temple but pronounces the words and hears the thoughts and thus does not retain the outer awareness of that which you yourselves are hearing.

It is an exercise of the yogis to cut off the outer sound. You would do well to do the same on occasion. For there is a sense of the separation of worlds when no sound is heard, even of one's own sound. This it is necessary to do to relieve the body of the heavy burden of world karma.

As you have been turned in your attention to the study of Prayer and Meditation by Jesus and Kuthumi,<sup>4</sup> I would mention it again. For many of you keep long hours in giving the dynamic decrees whose energies we require. And thus, sometimes you feel almost weary and need a complete change of consciousness, thought awareness, an entering in to new planes of your own causal body of light.

I, Gautama Buddha, place my own Electronic Presence here, that throughout the dictations of Elohim I might assist in anchoring within your world the spheres of your own causal body as these correspond to the causal body of Elohim.

Thus, Hercules and Amazonia in their coming have released the blue sphere. And you yourself are experiencing in your finer bodies the great blue sphere of your causal body - the protective sphere, the sphere of God's will and blueprint. The fineness of this sphere is experienced in going within.

Therefore, I counsel you: once in twenty-four hours, leave the cares of this world - its vibrations, its conversations, its interactions. Leave by way of acceleration to the heart. A most opportune moment is before retiring or at the hour of dawn.

This exercise in itself has been a saving grace for both messengers. It is a divine interchange. It is a moment when your own etheric body and consciousness saturates the lower vehicles with the

---

<sup>4</sup>On December 27, 1981, Lanello spoke of the importance of "giving time to the pondering of the deep things of God, to walking and talking with your Mighty I AM Presence. This unceasing communion, unceasing prayer of which Kuthumi and Jesus Christ have spoken in their book on Prayer and Meditation ought to become the Bible of each and every one of you! . . . You may give to me a birthday gift this year by the taking-up of the reading of this teaching which I was privileged to set forth in the name of the World Teachers." See Lanello, "Taking Responsibility for Being God on Earth," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 56. Prayer and Meditation.

sacred fire and when the chakras send forth their balancing action to relieve tension and stress and strain.

The sweetness of the abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas can be yours, my beloved! You are intended to be there with us.

One thing that will help is for you to play our dictations of previous New Years' Eve. For there you will find the thread of light and contact of my own being with that of Sanat Kumara in his release of the thought form for the year.

In the inner planes there is happiness, the hearing of the music of the spheres. There is the sounding of the note of the victory of worlds. There is the note of each one's causal body. There is the respite that some upon earth long for as they, in fact, look forward to their own transition.

This meditation of which I speak is for the inner self-transcendence, for the mounting of the spiral of Being, for the experiencing of the Cosmic Self.

Did you not know that you have a Cosmic Self and that you are a Cosmic Being? That which you experience in consciousness here below is such a small portion of yourself. But, O how easy it is to become enthralled with that self and to think that it consists of the beginning and the ending of all existence.

You have and you are beautiful selves! And therefore, I would enter your world to take you by the hand, to move from the surface of your sphere of life to what are, in truth, inner planes.

Moving from the mount of Hercules, you can anticipate the great sphere of Cyclopea. I would suggest that you concentrate in giving the dynamic decrees to the Elohim of God. For it is the mystery of your own Cosmic Being that I would have you pursue scientifically and with the greatest Buddhist concentration. . . .

[20-second pause]

You see in the great pause how full is the experience of the inner octaves - how there is no need for words for the conveyance of this great light-emanation.

You hear the sounding of the inner thunder as it rolls through the being of the messenger. The thunder is where one sphere merges into the next.

It is the sound of movement, of the turning of worlds - one within the other.

The sound of the rushing of the mighty waters of Life<sup>5</sup> so fills the being in meditation that all other sound is eclipsed.

Blessed hearts, all worlds are formed of sound, consist of sound, and the meshing of sounds provides the stairway to and through the stars.

I would hold you in my arms of light. I would absorb from you the shocks of life. I would convey myself with all love, that you might experience the contrast and therefore be equipped for the greatest battle in the history of the world.

I do not speak lightly or idly. Yet I cannot and must not reveal all that is to come, but only caution you in the preparedness of the spirit and the soul and the mind and the heart - and, above all, in the physical body.

We have pointed the way. The messenger has always followed. And, obviously, you who are here have followed her star to this point. May you follow it all the way home! May you know the meaning of home and of the ascension flame. May you know my voice by my vibration. . . .

[38-second pause]

Light of eternal worlds, come forth!

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 21:6; 22:1, 17.

I welcome you, legions of Sanat Kumara, retinue of Light!

I stretch forth my hand to receive from the hand of the Lord Sanat Kumara the beautiful New Year's scroll. I open it in the heart of the Royal Teton Retreat. And now there appears before me the thought form for the year 1982.

It is the white dove of the Holy Spirit, two doves holding a scroll itself. It is entitled: "A Proclamation of Freedom by the World Mother." It is written by the hand of beloved Omega. It is a divine document that proclaims for individuals and peoples, karmic groups upon earth, light-bearers, embodied angels - each and every one! - a statement of freedom. It is the annunciation of freedom.

This thought form of the scroll held by two doves is delivered individually to the heart of every light-bearer on earth. There are even proclamations for those who have fallen from grace who yet are given opportunity to return to that level of grace by accepting and implementing the proclamation of freedom that affects their individual lifestreams.

This scroll contains an outline of the final opportunity for freedom, and the freedom ultimately to be God, to every lifestream upon earth yet counted under this dispensation by beloved Alpha and Omega.

One can see that many months, by earth's time, have been necessary for the writing of the proclamation. It is the stretching forth of the hand of the Mother Guru, Ah!-Mega, Oh!-Mega, that no stone be left unturned in order that every last lifestream might know the meaning of freedom, what is accorded by cosmic law to his lifestream, and the knowledge of its implementation as well. All of the writing is in script and in gold.

One can see how the heart of the messenger, inclined to the heart of Omega, has captured some elements of this proclamation and this thought form in the one that she has delivered on Christmas Day.<sup>6</sup> There are many more freedoms to be proclaimed and grievances to be stated. This, Omega herself has done.

The Cosmic Virgin has beheld the travail of her sons, over aeons in time and space, to draw back to the heart of the Father the recalcitrant, decadent ones, the stubborn and the proud, the willful and the estranged. This proclamation is made in honor of the truly herculean efforts that have been made by world teachers, shepherds, and avatars inasmuch as they have spent their life, embodiment after embodiment, to draw the light-bearers home.

Omega has honored their unrewarded endeavor by this reward (which I can tell you, on behalf of all of us who have served, is the greatest reward which we could receive) - "A Proclamation of Freedom," that we might know in our hearts throughout all eternity that not only our own efforts but that of the Cosmic Virgin herself were not spared and that truly every lifestream received the ultimate opportunity to choose to live in and as God forevermore!

Blessed ones, the Lord Sanat Kumara tells me that this very thought form of the scroll, with the two doves bearing it in their beaks, is part of the ancient memory of every soul gone forth from the Great Throne Room of Alpha and Omega. For Omega's parting words to those who went forth were a reminder that in the final hour of opportunity, when no more chances might be taken to go in a way perverse should come - that in that hour, two doves would appear, two doves would appear with the scroll "A Proclamation of Freedom."

For, you see, one of the greatest mistakes of the recalcitrant ones is to always think that Mother will give them one more chance, one more round, one more opportunity. And, of course, all good things must come to an end, even the playground of the Matter spheres. And the school bell rings. And the Teacher/Mother must call her children home from the playgrounds of the universes of life.

---

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God Apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth, delivered by the messenger preceding Jesus' Christmas Day address. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 41-48.

Thus, that they might truly know that the bell will not sound again, each was to receive and does in this hour receive that personal scroll of "A Proclamation of Freedom" specifically applicable to his own lifestream.

Let us dream the dream of God for all life. Let us understand the love of Omega for Alpha and of Alpha for Omega - and in the divine parents represented here in Elohim know that each dove bears in its heart the kiss of Father, the kiss of Mother, and that is the transmission and the greeting when the doves descend to each heart.

I tell you, blessed ones, as these scrolls are being delivered by millions of doves of the Spirit upon earth in this moment, there are hearts leaping for joy, such immense and untold joy! And there are others who are sorely ashamed, and some who are rebellious, and some who will not even receive the scroll as though, by not receiving it, they could consider that somehow it was never delivered and therefore its law does not apply to them. The folly of the backwards consciousness!

Alas, there are some already so depraved by their murderous acts that they are no more impressed by the doves of the Spirit or the thought form of the year than they are impressed by the murders which they commit with their own hands.

Where life is insensate, life does not exist. Those who are insensitive to life are the most dangerous of all creatures upon earth. Shun them! Beware of them! For they are always the instruments of death. Many are among the generation of youth. Many are teenagers who commit the grossest of crimes in this very city and nation.

Pray that angels of light will displace these dark figures in the state of their own dissolution and that, while there are yet bodies, there may also be angels who guard against the penetration of those bodies by the darkest of spirits and astral momentums.

I pray that you will consider, as you go into deep meditation, the taking of your own pen and the writing of your own proclamation of freedom from every binding habit and from all banal influences to which you have allowed yourself to be subjected. Write the story that you perceive the glory of the Woman should proclaim for you in this hour of the celebration of your natal day in heaven.

We celebrate the ascension of our messenger Godfre.<sup>7</sup> And we seal you in the ongoing light of all witnesses who have ever served our Cause.

In the name of Sanat Kumara, be healed of thy ignorance!

---

### **For the Consuming of All That Is Unreal**

In the name of the Lord of the World Gautama Buddha, in the name of Oromasis and Diana, we call on behalf of all souls of light upon earth for the sacred fire from the heart of Zarathustra, Melchizedek, and all devotees of that flame of Life worlds without end, for the fiery salamanders to put to the torch now all that can be cleared from the record of our life by the Keeper of the Scrolls and the recording angels.

Beloved fiery salamanders, billions of elementals of rainbow radiant fire, come forth now! Let there be the consuming of all that is unreal in this world, as the Great Law will allow. In the service of Elohim and the Lord of the World, Virgo and Pelleur, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, we call for all elemental life to join in the great conflagration of New Year's Eve for the violet-flame transmutation of all that can clear the pathway of light to the star of each one's own causal body.

---

### **Our Petitions to the Lords of Karma**

<sup>7</sup>The Messenger Godfre Ray King (Guy W. Ballard) ascended December 31, 1939.

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I call to the angels of light. Come forth now from the very heart of the Lords of Karma. Receive these letters of devotion and petition, aspiration, and the desiring of God. Let them be taken now to the courts of heaven, to the Royal Teton Retreat, to the Lords of Karma.

We implore cosmic justice in deliberation of every lifestream upon earth, and we call forth the "Proclamation of Freedom" for every soul who has written his letter and all who write by the pen of the heart and inscribe with the blood of their life their statement and their stand for freedom.

O God, hear the prayers of the hearts of millions and consider their need and act, O LORD, according to thy infinite mercy.

In the name of Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha, the Cosmic Christ, Amen. AUM.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

---

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 1, 1982, at Camelot.





# Chapter 10

## Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 7, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 10 - Beloved Apollo and Lumina - March 7, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

IV

The Right to Expose

Organization and a Movement and the Spreading Abroad of the Message

Let the Elohim of God appear! For we have attended earth's evolutions from the beginning.

As we manifest the mind of God, so our penetration of the minutest details of human life on earth would be painful to your eyes. Our awareness of the world pain experienced in the body of God is excruciating but for the wall of light and the violet flame that we also employ, that we might experience, and yet not become totally identified with, the suffering of humanity at the hands of the archdeceivers.

Perhaps you and many also would rather not look upon that which is so unpleasant as that which you have seen. 1EN But, beloved hearts, it is because the people of light have refused to look, and the conspirators side-by-side with them have also refused to look (for their own private but obvious reasons), that the hell that exists on earth is perpetuated.

You look upon helpless victims who have no one to look to for their defense - save, perhaps, an American doctor or another from a Western nation or another. There is no Supreme Court, there is no United Nations, there is no government of the land. There are no personal people manifesting the deliverance of the angels of God unto these who suffer under such utter calamity in the torture-chambers of the world today.

These Nephilim torture-chambers are developed upon anyone who might be that guinea pig, in the process of overtaking the nations of the earth. So deadly are the ways of the denizens of hell that the citizens of earth have not come to grips with this most pressing problem.

It is one of many. But we are determined to focalize so that you will understand that as God as Elohim focalizes on these problems, so you as chelas of the living Word cannot neglect your own efforts at the physical octave - so long as in so doing you do not neglect the dynamic decree as the needed and necessary missing ingredient in the battle of Armageddon.

Today there are agencies and people in the United States and the West who may freely move and associate and form groups in defense of this or that cause. Some prefer to champion the rights of

animals. We prefer that our chelas should champion human rights, so that in the establishment of the essential human dignity of the race you may move onward to champion divine rights.

Picture yourself in this moment in the midst of a Laotian jungle or in Afghanistan or with the people of Yemen. Would you speak to them of divine rights or would you understand that the meeting of the needs of the human body is paramount? Let not distance separate you from a realistic assessment of the needs of the hour. People are in physical pain because of other physical people delivering upon them physical chemicals, destroying their bodies and therefore the opportunity for their souls to evolve.

We bring this to your attention because it is very obvious to us, from all of the misuse of the sacred fire of the Mother that we have witnessed on this planet and other planets by the Nephilim, that it is only a question of time and space when you will no longer be free to organize, to spread abroad a message, and to move against the hordes of darkness.<sup>1</sup>

We would not find you in the position of the Afghans or the people of Asia or the Middle East, where you no longer have moving with you the strong and the organization of a military complex and a government. We would not want to see you marooned somewhere (or even at the Inner Retreat) to become the victims of this type of warfare, whether waged in a stage of anarchy by fellow citizens of this country or whether brought from abroad by terrorists of any nation. When once the chemical formula for chemical warfare is known, it can be shared by any and used by any group.

You can well understand the determination of El Morya that economic sanctions must be waged against the Soviet Union and all who are a part of the dragon of World Communism.<sup>2</sup> You must realize that while you have life and the energy of the dynamic decree, Elohim command that there be organization and a movement and the spreading abroad of the message, so that millions of people who recognize this state of injustice may do something about it before it is too late for the entire human race.

After all, would you have us speak to you of the danger of tomorrow? Of this we have spoken twenty years ago and you are prepared. We speak of the dangers of the remainder of the century and those which will confront your own children and their children. We speak of dangers that require movement, planning, concern, organization, while there is time, while there is time.

To what avail shall we build a civilization anew or form a community of the Holy Spirit or speak of the etheric octave or the path of the ascension when there is no checkmate against these fallen ones? It is to discuss these questions that we have come.

You have seen an exposé, based upon a firm stand that has not been seen in the United States until recent years when, with the force of your own dynamic decrees and the stumping message of the messenger,<sup>3</sup> there has come to pass a willingness and a courage on the part of the people of America to challenge the weakness in their government, the laxity, and the failure to take seriously this devastation of human life and that which is yet occurring in other forms. You must realize that it is [because of] the release of light and of the dictations of the ascended masters and the presence of the guardian angels that there has been this much of an elevation of consciousness in this nation.

All of you who are a part of the Western nations of the world where there is a neglect of confrontation and an absence of willingness to recognize the enemy of the Soviet Union as participating in Poland and other nations of the earth - you also have the right to expose. You have the right to bring to the attention of your leaders, in a most calculated and astute manner, that which must have the support of the nation and its citizens.

---

<sup>1</sup>This statement is a type of prophecy which says this will come to pass if present trends are allowed to continue unchecked, rather than a definitive and final statement of something irrevocable. [5]

<sup>2</sup>See El Morya, December 31, 1981, "The Word of God as His Living Will." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 73-74.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to Mother's "stump" tours, first to Africa (January 1978), then throughout the U.S. and Canada (February-November 1978), contacting over 5 million people in 54 cities. "Stump" message available on 3-cassette album A7917.

Beloved hearts, many movements that are for the right cause on earth in this hour are on the verge of victory. But they lack the final thrust and the intensity of the light.

Here you can see what perhaps you thought was an obvious exposure of chemical warfare being debated by intellectuals and scientists that there is an absence of enough proof to take action. Beloved hearts, surely you must realize that those who cannot see and will not see this horrendous attack on human life must themselves be a part of the conspiracy, be a part of that darkness whereby they are so brainwashed that they are unwilling to respond to the eyes that plead for help when no help cometh.

You must realize that in all of these nations, ultimately, when the people are under this immense burden, they think of the United States. Their hearts identify with their brothers and sisters, with the saviour nation! They look upon this nation as you would look upon the Lord Jesus Christ.

Can you imagine how these people of God must pass from the screen of life feeling neglected, despondent, that there has been no intercession, no deliverance by the armies of heaven or the angels of earth? When hopelessness covers the earth, then none will mount to address the adversary!

Somehow, insulated in this nation by a wall that keeps its people separate from the realities of the world, there must be a breakthrough. Somehow there must be a shattering of that which separates your awareness, on a day-to-day and an hourly basis, from such colossal human suffering that you cannot rest until you have done your part in each and every day to make this planetary body a safe habitation, that souls might live, breathe the air of freedom, and not have the very elements contaminated before they can fight a good fight against an enemy!

There ought to be some honesty and some fair play! There ought to be a moment when even tyrants recognize the superior sacrifices made by a people and therefore accord to them their freedom. Ah, but it is not so! These fallen ones will not stop. And, in actuality, they take pleasure in the gruesome death of their victims.

Blessed hearts, you would think you had been taken on a journey to hell to witness war as it is waged in these hours. You would think you are somewhere else. It is almost an experience of disorientation with life to actually believe that you inhabit a sphere where such events take place. And for the children of the world to have to know at such an early age, whether by direct encounter or by seeing these revelations, that life is not so sweet as it was originally intended, that people should grow up with fear and concern for the future and dismay as to what their lives can bring! All of these factors are present.

Hope is a quality of illumination. Therefore, we stand with the intense brightness of the Buddha and the Cosmic Christ. We stand with the intensity of the light of Helios and Vesta, the dazzling, brilliant sun of your own Christ Self, that you might have illumination, that the world might have illumination, that the world together might take action in this Declaration of International Interdependence of the people of God!<sup>4</sup>

We are very serious about the implementation of this document. And we are most concerned that there not be wasted effort or fruitless effort, but that all recognize the very great importance of securing the Inner Retreat at the same time that the physical warfare is being waged.

Through the past two decades, we have observed the fallen ones themselves take a stand for human rights when it suited them. But when the rights of the children of the light are at stake, they are nowhere to be found or to be heard! And the children of the light do not imitate their tactics of agitation. They do not appear in the streets. They do not make themselves obnoxious as the fallen ones have; and therefore, they do not draw attention when that attention is so necessary.

We applaud the efforts of those individuals who have gone after this testimony. And we call forth the judgment upon those in government who will not see! - and therefore will bring upon this

---

<sup>4</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 41-48; pamphlet.

very soil and this very nation those same components that they have allowed to go unchecked and unnoticed abroad in the world.

The exposure of the United Nations Security Council, having in the hands of the Soviet Union the veto power on any and all resolution,<sup>5</sup> is something that must be pursued. To hear it on a public broadcasting system, to hear it abroad in the land through the medium that you have just heard, is a great step in the right direction. Since the formation of the United Nations, those who have been so-called liberal in their views have desired to have this fact unknown.

It is also true that the war in Vietnam finally caused the demoralization that has occurred in the very psyche of the nation and of the people of light that has made people all over the world determine never to fight again - never to have another Vietnam! And this is because of the betrayal and the conspiracy right in the very heart of the United Nations itself.

Once we have exposed those areas of major concern to us at this conference, we ask that committees should be formed across the board, across the nation and the earth, working together by correspondence and meeting at our quarterly conferences to tackle these issues, nation by nation.

The ineffectiveness, the powerlessness of the United Nations today is based upon the built-in system of the Soviet Union's superior power in all things.<sup>6</sup> Having that power, therefore, there is not a concerted effort against the force that it wields, nation by nation. The United Nations has become an excuse for effective community action, no longer the voice of the people - if it ever was! And I say it was not! Therefore, the people on an international level have no voice, have no instrument, have no forum where they themselves may meet!

Always there is the effective control of those who have held the reins of power and continue to hold it. Whether the bankers, whether certain scientists, whether certain representatives and committees: individuals who come forward supposedly representing the people seem to always wind up under the control of the fallen ones. Why is it so? It is because of the hideous penetration of the conspiracy at all levels - at the astral level, the mental level, the etheric level, and, most importantly, in the physical octave.

It is our desire to make very clear to all who are in attendance here and all who will hear these recordings of our word that the warfare is, that you are in the midst of it, that it is more deadly than you care to contemplate or to realize, that you must not be shortsighted as others are! You must plan for a future. For surely, the goal that we have placed before you will take more than one lifetime to fulfill - that goal of the establishment of the community of the Holy Spirit and all that is to come to pass at the Inner Retreat.

Therefore, not yourselves but generations coming after you must reach the full glory and the fulfillment of the golden age. It is as though you were the pioneers of the promised land, laying the foundation! And if the foundation is not truly set, how will those who follow take part in the glorious victory? How will they have the meditation and the communion of Gautama Buddha, if the chemicals in so many various forms and manifestations have destroyed the ability of their souls to integrate in the physical octave and to gain the victory?

---

<sup>5</sup>In discussions on the formation of the U.N. at Yalta (February 1945), Stalin, Churchill, and Roosevelt decided on a voting formula that (1) gave the Soviets two more votes than any other nation in the U.N. General Assembly, and (2) established a veto power which gave the five permanent members of the U.N. Security Council the authority to negate any measure designed to check their actions. These concessions make the U.N. powerless to check Soviet hegemony and other acts of aggression between nations.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the amalgamation of Soviet power in the U.N. through the liberal admittance requirements that allow any nation to join and have an equal vote in the General Assembly. Of the 157 members, 93 of the so-called "nonaligned" Third World nations vote consistently with the Soviet Union, giving them the majority they need to block any issue under consideration. Communists have also controlled the most important assistant secretaryship in the U.N., Undersecretary for Political and Security Council Affairs. This committee works permanently with the Security Council on any problem that may affect international peace; and in the case of disputes requiring the use of U.N. troops, such as Korea, it receives and reviews all battle plans.

Beloved ones, under our office of the second ray, you must realize, there are many, many concerns of the misuse of the mind of God and the attempt to distort that mind in the people of earth. Whether through genetic engineering, whether through manipulation through psychotronics, whether through the drug culture, whether through all forms of misuse of the sacred fire: the onslaught is upon the mind of the people of the world. And that mind - such a fine-tuned instrument that can, on contact and immediately, be aware of God through Elohim - is drawn to lower levels of carnality and greed, self-indulgence, or mere intellectual chicanery, which we state as such because it is the most confining, anti-Christ pursuit when it is based solely upon empirical evidence and a certain narrow and dry formula, from which Francis Bacon attempted to liberate the West and the race.<sup>7</sup>

My beloved hearts, when you experience the loss of memory or the loss of facility of the mind for no apparent reason, you must look to many causes. One is the environment and the deadly toxins already present in the air, the earth, and the water. Another is the psychotronic manipulation. Another becomes the presence of spaceships, that are present and have been present with earth for aeons, and that come with no good design but rather the subjugation of the race. You must look, yes, to human hatred and the practice of witchcraft and black magic. You must look to the food that you eat. You must look to the entire conspiracy in all levels.

You must realize that you were given, God-given, a mind that can integrate with cosmos and take dominion over the earth. That so many people upon the planetary body capitulate to the oppressor, without barely a whimper or an argument, must tell you that that mind is not functioning in the original God-estate of the Higher Mental Body of the Christ Self! To demand to know why and to go after those reasons is paramount.

Blessed hearts, you do not want to see those of this community, or any people for that matter, reach the ages of maturity, the years of the ripened consciousness, and become feeble and vegetate and not have the faculties of pure reason and decision-making. You do not want to see it happen. And yet, institutions for the aged throughout this nation, if visited by you, would reveal that many, many are incapacitated mentally when they otherwise might be contributing a sound and superior voice for peace and for victory!

Just in those years and hours when lifestreams come to a point of maturity and wisdom, experiencing the historical stream, it seems as though the brain itself wears out. And yet, I tell you, that brain has the capacity to continue in perfect functioning order for eight hundred years and more! There is nothing within it that should go awry except that which has been added to the environment and that which is projected daily, [to the end] that the people of light upon this earth will not finally and ultimately rise up and take dominion over the Nephilim hordes!

Beloved hearts, there has never been a greater hope in our hearts or a greater sense that it is possible for a complete and ultimate and final exposure of these fallen ones! Because of your early learning of the facts concerning this conspiracy - while you are young, while you are even children - there remain in your lifetime decades with which to pursue the exposure to all other people in this land and the nations of the earth.

Thus, you may be gratified that, through the messengers and the teachings of the ascended masters, you are far, far ahead of that point where you found yourself at the close of your previous incarnation - many of you the victims of the conspiracy with no idea whatsoever what transpired to bring about your demise. Now that you have the facts and figures at hand, it behooves you to realize that many will listen, many will believe, and many will hear!

Therefore, in the matter of stumping, we deliver to you the will of the Lord Krishna, the Lord

---

<sup>7</sup>Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626), an incarnation of the ascended master Saint Germain, is known as the “father of inductive science.” In his *Novum Organum* (1620), he elucidated the first formal theory of inductive logic, a process of scientific discovery through the forming of hypotheses, testing, and application as opposed to the deductive logic of argumentation and empirical reasoning.

Vishnu. Beloved ones, the Cosmic Christ, the point of the Son of God on the second ray, desires to see you become experts on certain secular subjects that are a matter of obvious human rights and human dignity, such as those that have been called to the attention of the entire world through the recent episode in Poland.

Therefore, in addition to knowing the stumping message that brings to the people of the planetary body the teachings of the ascended masters, you yourself from the private sector, independent of church affiliation, must understand that it is important that you lecture abroad on specific subjects in which you become absolutely qualified with information, with slides, with films, with the presentation that gives unmistakable evidence and proof in that area where you have the greatest concern.

Beloved hearts, if citizens of America and especially parents who have lost their children or loved ones at the hands of drunk drivers could form an organization and persist and move upon the legislatures and the laws to do something about this horrendous condition of the loss of life through total irresponsibility through inebriation<sup>8</sup> - surely the people of God endowed with the Holy Spirit, endowed with a superior light, not motivated merely by human anger but charged with the divine wrath of the Almighty ought to be able to go forth in an organized manner to move in those areas that require demonstration of proof and of witness, of courage and of inestimable love!

I charge you then, as we have dealt with this recommendation in part in the past, that you never neglect, first and foremost, the loyalty to the community and the building of that community in the place that we have dedicated, that you do not neglect your lawful service in the science of the spoken Word, but that you are divers on the high diving board, and that jumping on that board is the exercise of the sword in the science of the spoken Word. Having completed your round of dynamic decrees, there is then the springing into action and the diving into the astral plane, there to go about the determined exposure of facts and figures that must be brought to the attention of the people.

Blessed hearts, it would be well that you understand not to dissipate but to organize on certain and specific issues and to give them wide attention and support and to organize across the communities and through the community teaching centers of the world. Let us not bite off more than we can chew. Let us realistically assess what we are willing to do as Keepers of the Flame.

Many of you have seen the cause of pro-life, made it your own, gone forth to lecture, contacted dedicated hearts, given your dynamic decrees - and you can see that there have been results! Others have taken your stand to defeat the Equal Rights Amendment, understanding that the true rights of man and woman and child are thoroughly guaranteed in the United States Constitution and realizing that the forces behind that amendment have not been those who champion the Woman clothed with the Sun but who, in reality, rebel against the divinity of both woman and man. And therefore, to champion universally the rights of all preclude the correct interpretation and application of the Constitution.

By right reason, motive, and cause, through right channels, all justice may be brought about. On the other hand, when there is such a rash of murder, assassination, and astral hordes seeking to break through into this octave, you realize that no amount of organizing or demonstrating or proof can change the situation until the essential ingredient of the science of the spoken Word is adhered to with diligence in all scientific application by the Keepers of the Flame.

Once and for all, let us see practicality and not a vaunting of the self or a presentation of the teachings where they ought not to be presented. Let each one consider himself a pilgrim of God. In the olden days when avatars were sent, and their disciples and they became a part of the communities of the nations, it was forbidden to reveal one's identity or the teachings of the adepts. Nevertheless,

---

<sup>8</sup>Refers to the nonprofit organization M.A.D.D. (Mothers Against Drunk Drivers) formed in May 1980 by Candy Lightner. Following the hit-and-run death of her daughter by a drunk driver, Mrs. Lightner and other parents with similar experiences organized M.A.D.D. to combat drunk driving through educational programs, participation in civic affairs, and human assistance services. They were instrumental in the passage of California's stiffer drunk driving laws, effective January 1, 1982.

the representatives of the secret societies of the earth went into the communities and championed the cause of the underprivileged and those who mourned at the loss of loved ones at the hand of the oppressor.

Blessed hearts, silence is golden. To Know, to Dare, to Do, and to Be Silent has always been the motto of the Keepers of the Flame. Thus, there is a time in a situation, when it is an obvious presentation of the teachings, to take your stand for the teachings and for the messenger and for the entire movement, especially when it is under attack. And there are other times when you must enter in and perform the service of guardian angels, of brothers and sisters of light, of compassionate hearts and ears, lending a hand and listening to the sorrows of the people, while doing your inner work and not burdening them with a complicated theology, while they can only deal with the suffering of the moment.

Beloved Kuan Yin has called.<sup>9</sup> Beloved Mother Mary has called.<sup>10</sup> And therefore, I explain and make more explicit how you can be that much more effective in bringing about change through the drawing of the attention of the world itself to these conditions.

We have not forsaken the faculty or the students of Montessori International. And we are determined that through your determination and the help of those who have graduated, and all who will assemble on the scene to lend their hand to this cause - that through the dramatic presentation, many of these issues can be brought home as in no other way!

This has been so true of the presentation on the gift of life in *A Soul That's Free*.<sup>11</sup> I cannot even tell you how many souls have been born and come to the light of day in physical bodies because the mother or the father saw that particular film and made the decision to have that offspring. Blessed ones, that makes the students of Montessori International - and all who have supported them, guided them, assisted them, and provided the facilities for the production - angels of deliverance, Good Samaritans!

Trusted hearts of light, many have not been effective in the pro-life movement because of fanaticism and hatred, because of a sense of competition, because of a chip on the shoulder or an egocentricity, because of speaking down to those who are their brothers to whom they ought to speak with respect and understanding.

Blessed hearts, there are many serpents in America in the pro-abortion movement. I would shed illumination on this. Some of these individuals were actually connected with the seed of Herod and the entire family of Herod<sup>12</sup> that has been spread abroad across the face of the earth. They have been the murderers of Christ in every incarnation, yet they are the respected citizens of this and other cities of the world. They are the ones to whom the people look to understand how to decide their private lives. You cannot even imagine how the people respect the fallen ones, because of their proud tongues, because of their officiousness, because of their seeming erudition!

It is amazing to realize that the greater the ignorance of the people, the less education they receive, the more they respect the fallen ones who have made themselves experienced and taken to themselves degrees out of the higher institutions of learning, that they might impress the world. Entire tribes of people of God have gone down the path of self-destruction through the following of one of these fallen ones.

I tell you, beloved hearts, the people know the voice of the true shepherds.<sup>13</sup> They know your

---

<sup>9</sup>Kuan Yin, December 11, 1981: "Legions of Kuan Yin must go and nourish the little people of the planet. . . . Through you, mercy may pass to the lowest forms of life who cannot on their own reach up and grasp the hand of God." See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, pp. 6-13.

<sup>10</sup>Mother Mary, December 24, 1981: "Go to the workers of America with my message and with the teachings of the ascended masters. For their day will come!" See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, pp. 28-29.

<sup>11</sup>Montessori International video production *A Soul That's Free* presents pros and cons on abortion.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 2:1-8, 12-18; Mark 6:16-28; Luke 13:31, 32; 23:8-12; Acts 12:1-4, 19-23.

<sup>13</sup>John 10:1-5, 14, 16, 27.

faces! And you have often had the experience that they would listen to you before they began to fear that you were a member of a cult. Thus, you see the understanding of wisdom to save and rescue the one who is about to drown, before you burden him with the need of your identity or the identity of the source of your own power.

In my aura in this moment, you sense world travail. May you not forget this experience. It is my desire also that you sense your own potential to help - the divine potential to help the human equation. Is this not the definition of Christhood? The divinity of the Son of God entering the human condition to lead the souls back to the original estate of their own divinity!

Thus, in a semblance, in an appearance of humanness, approach the people of God and all evolutions upon earth. That they might have a chance, a fighting chance to live and to be victorious, is our prayer! It is the prayer of Alpha and Omega. And it is the cause for the dispensation of the clearing of the momentums that generate upon earth - that force which is used by the fallen ones.

Therefore, in this moment and in this hour, I, Apollo, with Lumina release the full momentum of my being for the clearing of those grids and forcefields of stultification and rigidity in the mental belt, replacing them with the fullness of the universal Christ mind. Legions and legions of light serving on the second ray, from all corners of the galaxies, have gathered in this hour for the clearing of the planetary body of those grids and forcefields which have presented what is called that animal magnetism, not allowing the good people of the earth to come to grips with the issues or to penetrate the problem.

We unclog the pores of the earth, that the diamond-shining mind of God might penetrate through, that the people of goodwill might take action and take a stand! We even move to remove the covering on the brains caused by the simple element of nicotine itself. We move, then, to remove the traces of alcohol and the focus of the addiction to it that is caused by the entities that are abroad across the face of the earth. We move, then, to remove the deadly appearance of the side effects of marijuana in the people of the entire world, causing them to become more and more passive and less and less resistive to that which is encroaching upon the human identity and the divine identity upon earth!

O children of the sun worldwide, I instill in you the tingling of the light of illumination, the tingling of the spine, the action of the Kundalini fire, that you might feel, as it were, the starching<sup>14</sup> of your being rising to new heights of perception and God-determination!

Realize, then, how your lives are lived - how it is seen to by the Nephilim that you have become the slaves of an economic system, that all of your days are engaged in pursuing a living and that when you come to the end of the workday and the workweek, there is only the tending of the fatigue of the body and a seeking of surcease in some form of pleasure.

As you look in the days and weeks and months and years of your life, and you realize the suffering of humanity over hundreds of thousands of years, and you ask yourself, "Why, how could I be so surfeited in the weight and burden of the world that I could not reach out and help those in trouble?" - realize that it is because of the entire momentum of world karma, the burden of the earth.

And therefore, we come for deliverance! We come for the turning of the worlds! And I tell you, the worlds will turn - as the pinwheels turn, as the windmills turn, as the propellers turn! They will turn when the debris between their manifestation is removed.

Beloved ones, when the space between the arms of the whirling electron, the whirling atom is cleared - by the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit - of that molasseslike substance of human density, sloth, and fatigue vibration, you will see the leaping and the bounding of the children of the light! You will see a mass movement going forth! Therefore, I commend you to the very heart of Mother Mary for the correction of those indulgent dietary habits that cause you to be weighted down and to become toxic and therefore ineffective day by day.

---

<sup>14</sup>starch.



O children of the sun, awake! For your lifetime is indeed sufficient opportunity to tackle these problems! It may have not been so in the past, but it is true in this hour.

Why? I will tell you why. Because it is by the presence of the Great White Brotherhood, the ascended masters, and the Elohim standing with you and behind you, bearing the cross with you and infusing you with the light and the presence of our momentum and our authority. It is for this reason that you can conquer. For it is our momentum of light that we will give you. And therefore, there will be the overcoming of the momentum of darkness which cannot otherwise be met by a single individual on earth, no matter how selfless, well-intended, dedicated, or even determined to pursue martyrdom itself for the sake of the victory!

It takes more even than martyrdom, beloved ones, to arrive at this victory. It takes the community of the Great White Brotherhood worldwide. It takes the oneness of the saints. It takes the oneness of the Holy Family. It takes the oneness of brothers and sisters under God moving together determined, absolutely God-determined, to rescue souls of light!

O beloved hearts, it can be done. And this is why we have come! This is why we have called this conference, that there might yet be other conferences and other deliveries of the Word. For without our presence in this hour, I tell you that even the very dispensation of the community was at stake. And therefore, before you have apprehended, before you have called, before you have perceived the need, Alpha and Omega have answered! They have answered in faithfulness to the faithful and the true who are the disciples of Lord Maitreya.

Beloved hearts, we act in our capacity in proportion as you have acted. If you have given your life, your love to the uttermost, in totality night and day, we have said at our level and on our scale: We will do no less! And therefore, at our level it means a planetary effort and a planetary victory!

I commend you to the heart of Victory and I say: Look to the Elohim of God! Look to Cyclopea! Look to the All-Seeing Eye and direct it specifically into the further conclusive and abundant evidence on this “yellow rain”<sup>15</sup> and all other forms of chemical warfare.

Beloved ones, inasmuch as there are representatives here from the European nations, surely you must understand and realize that a land war contemplated by the Soviet Union in Europe includes every manner of chemical warfare! Some of you today have recently arrived from cities directly in line for this form of attack, should it be considered by the Soviet Union a propitious time to subdue Europe and to subjugate her people.

Believe them not when they speak of “peaceful coexistence” or “independent Communist parties” in the other nations. Believe them not when they bargain for your souls and say: Deliver the weapons. Put away your weapons. Pursue a path of peace and we will do the same.<sup>16</sup>

They are ruthless and cunning. They are serpents. They are interplanetary beings and forces that have taken on human bodies to resemble the children of the light! Some of them are so grotesque in appearance that it is a wonder that anyone upon earth would give them credibility! It is the force - the accumulated force behind them and the constant feeding of that force by the tentacles that stretch all the way from the astral plane to the capitalists of the West (those residing even here in southern California), all the way to the UFOs that keep their tabs on what is happening in the

---

<sup>15</sup>Refers to December 21, 1981, ABC News Closeup “Rain of Terror,” which presents evidence of Soviet biochemical warfare in Yemen during 1967, and currently in Afghanistan and Southeast Asia. Includes testimonies by survivors and witnesses plus scientific analysis of the deadly mycotoxin (poisonous by-product of grain fungus) called “yellow rain.” Documentary charges that the U.S. ignored or mishandled evidence of chemical warfare in order to maintain U.S.-Soviet relations, and that the only inquiry into alleged violations has been by a U.N. investigative committee headed by the Soviets.

<sup>16</sup>Refers to Soviet Premier Leonid Brezhnev’s indirect offer to West German Chancellor Helmut Schmidt in *Der Spiegel* (a prominent West German magazine) promising not to use nuclear weapons against a nation that did not have them. This was a move to disrupt the Reagan administration’s attempt to strengthen NATO by encouraging buildup of nuclear arsenals on the European continent.

uprising of the people on earth.

Blessed ones, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM and solely by that name, you can overcome, you shall overcome - if you will it so, if you will organize, if you will be one-pointed and concerted in your dedication! Let us become more and more astute and more and more mature! Let us throw open wide the temple doors and let us go forth for the rescue of souls! This is our New Year message! This is our clearing action! And the legions of light have completed a certain clearing and binding and rendering ineffective of hordes of night as well as the accumulated grids of forcefields in opposition to the second ray and the incarnation of the Word. May it stay! May it hold! May it accelerate! because children of the sun rise to fill in the vacuum with the fullness of wisdom's flame.

By the full power of our presence, we make known in this hour to every light-bearer upon earth the way and the means to the implementation of the Proclamation of Freedom brought by the doves of Sanat Kumara to the light-bearers of the earth, to all upon this planetary body who deserve it.<sup>17</sup> Therefore, the means to implement the Word is at hand! May you forge your victory by a determined study of every available approach to the problems at hand. We stand for the victory of Taiwan and all people of light on Mainland China. We carry illumination's flame that has been enshrined there for aeons. And we roll back and consume the lies of the Communist forces and the treachery and intrigue of the saboteurs of the people of God! We place the certain action of our presence and our causal body in China. And we are determined to see the turning of that world - by elemental life, by angelic hosts, by dynamic decree, and by attention on your part to the needs of the hour in Taiwan!<sup>18</sup>

Look around you! Behold the need and supply it.

Blessed are ye who see your brother's need and recognize your Christhood and therefore move with the giant step of Elohim to fulfill it!

Amen in the name of Christ and Buddha.

Amen in the name of our very own.

---

This dictation by Apollo and Lumina was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 1, 1982, at Camelot.

---

<sup>17</sup>Refers to the thought form of the year released by Gautama Buddha January 1, 1982: A Scroll Held by Two Doves: "A Proclamation of Freedom by the World Mother." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 92-94.

<sup>18</sup>Refers to the Reagan administration's decision to provide F-5E Tigers instead of the advanced FX fighter warplanes promised to Taiwan because of the reaction of Peking, which regarded the agreement made without their prior consultation "as a serious breach of trust" between the U.S. and China. With the removal of the Nationalist government from the U.N. Security Council on October 25, 1971, and the Carter administration's abrogation of the 1954 Mutual Defense Treaty with Taiwan in 1980, Taiwan has no official avenue with which to pursue negotiations for the military aid necessary to defend itself against the threat of aggression from the Mainland.

# Chapter 11

## Beloved Heros and Amora - March 14, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 11 - Beloved Heros and Amora - March 14, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

V

Where the Love Fire Leads

Holding the Flame of the

Cosmic Christ Consciousness for All the Earth

Working the Work of Love as a Sacred Fire Perpetually Burning

I AM here for the turning of worlds.

Worlds have been turned by the fallen ones until they are in direct opposition to the original manifestation of the living Word. From out the heart of the Creator, the Word is manifest. And that Word does now reestablish the inner blueprint of the will of God for everyone.

Out of that will is born the wisdom to know the Self as God. And in knowing the Self as God is born the gift of love.

Therefore, as we descend into the heart of the earth - that is, as we accelerate our nonphysical matrix into the physical matrix - the auric emanation of the planetary body quivers in the bow of the Great Archer. And there is a trembling as there is the inner adjustment. And there is a profound turning over of worlds as the pockets of consciousness are self-emptied, by the living flame of love, of all that opposes this divinity manifest within you.

Realize that the opposition to the hierarchy of Scorpio, as blindness and absence of spiritual vision, is a self-centeredness that eclipses the light of the sun of the I AM Presence. Some are more aware of the self and all of its extremes or extremities than they are aware of the I AM Presence.

Therefore, let the great sun of light descend. Let it expel from the ego-centered consciousness that lesser self that has assumed the seat of authority where only the Christ Self may dwell. In the fullness of joy, let there be an elimination of the vagaries of alienation!<sup>1</sup> For alienation is the original

---

<sup>1</sup>On February 20, 1982, the messenger addressed the student body of Summit University on the subject of alienation, which included: the story of the alienation of the sons of Sanat Kumara, from the Second Book of Adam and Eve 20-22 and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch 68; the promise of restoration of oneness with God through alignment with the Eternal Mediator, the Christ, from Heb. 8:7-13 and Col. 1:9-29; Karl Marx's concept of alienation; alienation

separation of man from God through fear, through doubt - fear in the existence of God leading to self-doubt and thereby doubt in his own existence.

The self-importance of the humanness must be revealed as that which does deter the soul from the grandeur and the nobility of true being. Perfect love, then, must be in the clear-seeing of the one universal Self, at once in us all, there that point of light to be adored, to be expanded for the creation of worlds!

I AM in the infinite light of cosmic freedom. I AM extolling the virtue of alignment with inner reality, that the dark veil (that is an imitation of the veil that hung in the Holy of Holies in the court of salutation of the priesthood), the veil of ignorance, the veil of rebellion, the darkness of death itself which is alienation from Life, be consumed by our love!

The cosmic forces of love gather for the binding of anti-Self that is born in the heart of the liar and fulfilled in the heart of the murderous intent. Anti-Love, then, is the ultimate manifestation of insensitivity to Life that is seen in mechanization man or in those individuals who have abdicated their identity and therefore become a castaway. You have seen such individuals in the short film that you viewed this evening.<sup>2</sup>

This was not a film of the youth of America but of a particular brand of individuals who have come forth into incarnation and whose maturity brings them to the age of youth and yet they are old souls. These are not children of the light nor are they burgeoning sons of God, but literally vacated temples full of demons and discarnates that stalk the world and therefore must be dealt with by the cosmic law of Love that abhors the vacuum - knowing well that if that vacuum be not filled with love, it is filled with hatred, human hate and hate creation, beloved ones, that comes out of the envying of that Presence of the I AM that is true being!

Wherever there is light manifest as joy and abundance and success and victory, there comes the envy of the not-self. Thus you see personified in some of those interviewed the essence of the not-self. You would be mortified to see the residual nucleus of your own carnal mind untransmuted, but in these responses you see the ultimate end of the self alienated from God that is the synthetic self, or the carnal mind.

When that synthetic self first appears, it appears to have many qualities that are benign, even constructive. And therefore, people say: "Well, he's not so bad after all!" But by and by, in the progression of cycles, one sees the ultimate end where the beginning is not founded upon the rock of Christ and the true relationship through Christ of each one's soul to the beloved I AM Presence.

We have much to say to you at this conference concerning the alienation of a planetary body from the octaves of light, from the home of the God Star, from the heart of Elohim. We come to heal the alienated self that feels uncomfortable in the presence of the Father/Mother God and yet is self-destroyed outside of that presence!

How often have we heard the cry of youth of inability to communicate with parents. And therefore, they go out and find for themselves another world, another life. It is the plane of alienation. And therefore, because there is absence of communication with Alpha and Omega - because there is that absence, beloved hearts, there is no finding of the soul hid with Christ in God.<sup>3</sup> There is no entering in to the perfect harmony with the Mighty I AM Presence except with one's own inner reality.

Oh, that God-reality is that which you all are seeking to put on but do not necessarily understand

---

of youth through crime, alcoholism, drug abuse, sexual promiscuity, suicide, and child abuse. Her message concluded with a 5-and a 7-hour session during the following two days on an analysis of rock music, chapters 8 and 9 of the Book of Revelation, and the implementation of the judgment. All concerned chelas ought to avail themselves of this teaching and the accompanying videotapes.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to "Come on, he's only a kid," an excerpt from CBS "60 Minutes," which presents an overview of the increase of murder and violent crimes among juveniles and interviews with teenage murderers.

<sup>3</sup>Col. 3:3.

how it is one's self at the same time as it is that other Self with whom you converse and ought to communicate. And if you do not, you see, there is a blocking of the rising light of being entering in to the Holy of Holies.

O living Word of the sacred fire, angels of the victory of love, come now and ignite these hearts and let them keep a votive light of love! For as our teams of love's conquerors go forth now for the binding of the anti-Love manifestations across the face of the earth, we would have you meditate upon the symbolical and actual flame, that in this flame you might once again know that our God is a consuming fire<sup>4</sup> and that consuming fire is the Almighty Love. And the love angels gather to consume the greatest momentum gathered, in all planetary history, of anti-Love. So be it.

Ritual of the Flame:

The Light of Living Love

Let us light the light of living love.

[Messenger lights a taper from a candle burning at the altar, passes the flame to Edward, who passes it on to the congregation.]

As you pass these flames from heart to heart, O precious ones, see how the candle displaces the dark.

Look at the holy light that ascends from the base in the will of God, that fiery blue light. See how it ascends in illumination's flame! Visualize now the central flame as a fiery pink and your own Christ Self as the illuminator of the Word. Visualize now your own Christ Self as the wick, continually releasing the essence of a holy oil that burns and keeps the flame of Life.

Let all who are assembled everywhere in Camelot in this hour light the light of love. Let our message now be the contemplation of this flame.

See it now as we hold our own candle. And know that the single flame now can expand and expand. New dimensions appear. And you must visualize the entire planet Earth centered in your single flame, with the Christ Self holding the point of the Cosmic Christ consciousness for all the earth.

As we multiply our meditation, one by one by one onward, we see how each individual's fortification of the flame creates another matrix of the all-consuming love fire around the planetary body. Understand, my beloved hearts, that this flame, which is in reality the essence of your own heart flame, is a threefold flame of Life which we now qualify with the violet flame for the turning of worlds, for the turning of the mighty action of this world.

Let the flames be passed quickly across this campus, that all might simultaneously receive angel messengers of love and cherubim of light.

What is the greatest point of alienation upon the planetary body? What is the greatest conglomerate of anti-Christ? It is the point of alienation that begins with the anti-Self and then becomes the false hierarchy's version of the community of the Holy Spirit. It is World Communism, where the individual is elevated for his humanness and where the state is founded upon the interaction of the human consciousness devoid of the flame of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, we are Heros and Amora! Therefore, we come in the great victory of the God flame.

As we turn, as the earth turns, so there is the turning of worlds. And our flame does meet now the unwinding, decelerating spiral of the military empire of the Soviet Union and of every nation, including Red China, where Communism prevails as a way of anti-Life!

The death that stalks the earth, beloved hearts, is an emanation of the stench of World Communism! It is a product of the passivity of America receiving the intensely active and vicious force of

---

<sup>4</sup>Deut. 4:24; Heb. 12:29.

anti-Life.

That which has pitted brother against brother in Poland (and members of the Soviet empire donned with Polish army uniforms, moving against the people<sup>5</sup>) is absolute alienation from the love fires of a mutual inheritance in the Father/Mother God. It is the jealousy of the Nephilim and the fallen ones cast out of heaven by the edict of Almighty Love!

As the world is turning, so our fire now meets in the very face this decelerating spiral of World Communism and that entire momentum whose physical inception in this century begins in 1917, even the hour of Fátima.<sup>6</sup> So that entire momentum that goes back into the farthest centuries of world history does come now to be touched by the igniting of the flame of your heart, one with the Cosmic Christ.

This is a moment for you to contemplate how the single flame of Life of your own heart can make all the difference from death unto Life in the planetary sphere. This is not a game but a reality. For truly, the Son of God Jesus Christ came to the point of revelation that his own heart flame was sufficient for an entire world and an entire dispensation!

And so, mid the darkness of the dark ages of the Nephilim conquests, there it has been the causal body, the Cosmic Christ consciousness of that living Saviour Jesus Christ representing all of the sons of heaven, that has held and still held for the hour when you, too, would be born! Do you feel it, O my beloved hearts? - that moment of birth of the true awareness that not the lesser self but the greater Self, which is the only Self, is truly God and is truly able to be the flame of love that consumes this antagonism against the love of God that is World Communism.

The synthetic society - it crumbles from within! For our flame is placed in the very core, in the very inception of the lie, in the very point of the perversion of the binding of the soul of God and the soul of man in the religion of all religions<sup>7</sup> which is Oneness, Be-ness, and the living Word!

My beloved, I take you into the aura of Elohim. We are the Divine Us! We are the Oneness! We are the Father/Mother God! We are Alpha and Omega!

You may visualize us now, in this moment, in the form of our spherical body - one body of light whirling now as a mighty T'ai chi. The action of the sacred fire, whirling and turning, is a mighty turning of a world concentric and congruent with the earth body.

And you hold the light. You hold a candle. And it is a flame of love that becomes a flame of freedom. You can hear the crackling of the inner fire. You can hear the consuming of the astral beasts of prey. You can hear the consuming of all that moves against the people of light!

Earth is engaged in a fiery pink and violet conflagration in this hour, my beloved. And the intensity of the buildup to this moment has been great upon your own four lower bodies and those of the messenger. And we have utter compassion for you and devotion to your hearts and to your temples, where the Lord Christ is truly welcome and where you keep the flame of Life burning.

This is in truth an actuality of reality in the very midst of the Great God Flame, in the very midst of worlds. And I tell you, simultaneously in the central sun of the planetary body, there is a point of white fire at its inception. And that point of white fire is the beginning of a spiral of the Elohim of the Fourth Ray that will be released on the morrow for the replacing of all that is consumed by love with the white-fire purity of the Mother's presence, Cosmic Virgin Omega, releasing a spiral of white fire for the victory of planet Earth!

---

<sup>5</sup>During the first few weeks after the December 13, 1981, military crackdown in Poland (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 2), reports trickled out of the country that some soldiers enforcing martial law, dressed in Polish uniforms, were in fact Soviet soldiers.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the six appearances of the Virgin Mary to three shepherd children near Fátima, Portugal, May to October 1917. Within a month of Our Lady's last appearance, Trotsky and Lenin, heading the Bolshevik Revolution, had seized the Russian government.

<sup>7</sup>religion: from Latin religio 'bond between man and the gods' or religare 'to bind back'.

Therefore, let us keep the vigil of love. Let us tend the fire through the night. Let us keep a vigil burning. Let us give our invocations to the mighty love flame. Let us sing the songs of love! Let us be with the seraphim of God! Let us know the meaning of the heart, the burning fiery heart of a single cherubim! For this night it is open to you to be one with the cherubim of God - thou and thine own twin flame in the oneness of cosmic spheres, in the oneness of the I AM Presence, reproducing in this night the whirling sphere, the fiery pink electrode, the whirling sphere of Elohim unto God.

Let us then vow before the altar of the Almighty that twin flames of love in heaven and on earth, merging as the sacred fire, will duplicate and reduplicate the fiery intensity of Elohim and become a part of the transformation of worlds!<sup>8</sup>

O living flame of the sacred fire! O redundancy of God in the great multiplicity of light in the causal bodies of those who are the light-bearers of the planet! O see the millions of votive lights that are kept now at inner planes with you by the saints robed in white! See them in this hour, O beloved. For a world and many worlds ignite the candle of love!

We are the Keepers of the Flame!

We are the Keepers of the Flame!

We are the Keepers of the Flame!

We are the igniters of the light of a world!

In the light of Shamballa I came, and I stand with you! And the lo, the Word that I AM is come. And the fullness of the glory of the sun of thine own Mighty I AM Presence is nigh! And the living flame of the mighty life-force is activating, radiating a peculiar light, a certain energy radiation from the central sun of the planetary body. And it permeates and it radiates as a fiery electrode. And it dissolves harmful influences of radioactivity throughout the planetary body, all misuses of the earth element, all misuses of the air and the sea.

Precious ones of light, there is such an action, by the chemical ray of love, of the cleansing of atoms and the stripping of electrons! There is the cleansing to the very core, that is inviolate in the name of God, of all misuse of the great victory of love in molecules of manifestation.

All substance is the substance of God. Through all of this, we pass through our mighty candle of love. And there is a continuation of the unwinding of all the coils of World Communism until we come to the cause behind the effect - and that is the Nephilim support, by the amassing of the wealth of nations, to put all of this light of the light-bearers behind the World Communism momentum. And therefore, we now pass the torch of divine love through those fallen angels, the Watchers, and the godless that control the supply and the economies of the nations, and then through all of those who misuse the freedom of the Word to integrate in that truly free market of life.

Thus, the free market economy must be claimed, must be determined to be independent of the fallen ones who have created their monopolies in the intent that all the people of light should then bow down and go to work for them where they have failed to work the work of Christ. Thus, the anti-Christ, the anti-Love, is seen in the marketplace. It is seen in the inferior consumer goods. It is seen in the tremendous profits that are raked each year in supposed celebration of the Christ Mass, as the innocent and the not-so-innocent allow themselves to be milked of their light and their energy.

Blessed ones, when commerce becomes a cutthroat competition, when some amass inordinate wealth at the expense of others and at the disruption of the flow of the abundant life - here, here is the hatred of the seed of God and of the Mother! Here is the envy. Here is the perversion of the love fire.

---

<sup>8</sup>See Heros and Amora, July 5, 1974, "Behold, Our God Is a Consuming Fire of Love!" and Amora, July 4, 1977, "Love for the Transformation of Worlds." Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21), pp. 59-63, 101-4; cassettes MTG 7418, B7637, B7746.

See how the alignment of Aquarius and Leo, of Taurus and Scorpio forms a mighty ruby-ray cross.<sup>9</sup> See how the action of the love ray is the answer, is the answer to the resolution of the economic problems of America and the world! See how the third century of America's destiny, which began in 1976, is truly the resolution of the love fires of the Holy Spirit. And this is that which is unresolved - the use of the creative fire, the presence of the Holy Spirit.

And what is the foundation of love? It is honor. It is mutual respect between all parties. Therefore understand that the foundation of a successful and healthy and growing economy is the mutual trust - brother to brother, and the people of their government, and the governments of the nations of one another - the trust, then, of the very mechanism for the creation of the flow and the supply of money, hand to heart, heart to hand.

Understand that the abuse of love has brought the economy almost to a screeching halt! There then must be the reactivation of the creative fires by love! And the cancer of World Communism and World Socialism that has sought to spread its tentacles in America is always spread by the death consciousness and by the sense that someone else should pick up the tab - whether it is the government or whether it is by crime, robbery, or such criminal activities carried out by the Mafia, whose presence in the land is also an anti-Love manifestation.

You begin to see, then, that almost every anti-Love manifestation upon the planetary body is that action which seeks reinforcement through organization. Whether it is the street gangs of the youth who are these incarnating ones, many of whom are without soul substance or the integrated identity in Christ, or whether it is in industry or whether it is in the coming together of the banking-houses - without their mutual reinforcement, they could not present a presence in the land of anti-Love.

Thus, in truth the community of the Holy Spirit worldwide is a body of love, a mystical body of love. And the very strength of that body is able to overcome and to turn over and inside out all of the worlds of darkness, all of the gathering forces of pro-abortion.

Abortion is the cutting-off of Life. It is anti-Love. And it happens everywhere in all sorts of situations, not only in the abortion of the human fetus. Every abortion of the Word of God is an anti-Love manifestation. Every denial of the free expression of the holy angels among men is an abortion of heaven's descent to earth.

See, then, how these forces always organize in numbers, for those who carry the anti-Love have the significant mark of cowardice. And therefore, they cannot stand alone. For in a one-on-one confrontation, it is the right hand that holds the torch of love that always wins! For love is the only power. And there is no power in human hatred or in the hatred of the fallen ones.

Believe it, my beloved - and affirm it! For the fallen ones continually affirm their power, and they demonstrate it through the misuse of the love fires at the heart of the nucleus of life.

Thus, perversions of nuclear energy, misused to enshrine the death cult, are also a manifestation that is the perversion of the flame that you hold in your hand. Realize that those that gather and move together in terrorist activities, or in amassing weapons of warfare, gather for destructivity - gather, for they must reinforce their malicious intent.

Since love is the foundation of community and of all interaction of souls, the organization of the Great White Brotherhood in heaven and on earth is the highest manifestation of love therefore pitted against the lowest form of vibration ever seen, which is in the aforementioned movement of World Communism.

Understanding the perspective of worlds as we hold the earth in the embrace of our love fire, realize, beloved ones, that every act of every so-called Communist, every activity organized of World

---

<sup>9</sup>Refers to the "pink cross" formed on the cosmic clock by the solar hierarchies of love (on the one, seven, four, and ten o'clock lines). See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206; cassettes B7528, B7529.



Communism is the personal affront of your personal Christ Self! World Communism is the direct and specific anti-Christ of your own God-free being! It is the most virulent force that opposes the church, the publishing, the teachings, and the individual rising of the soul. It is all-out and total rebellion against the laws of God, the laws of hierarchy, the true law of brotherhood, worlds without end.

Inasmuch as you hold the light of a planet in your heart and hand, in reality you can understand why you who are the torchbearers are the greatest threat to the entire world establishment of Communism. See and understand that your Saturday evening service to Saint Germain is a service which you give gladly in defense of the integrity of your own being. It is not an evening in which you raise up swords against some distant foe, imaginary and not quite defined. It is not something apart from the personal Armageddon in which you are engaged where daily and hourly you must affirm Christhood. For any affirmation contrary to that Christhood is a statement of World Communism and puts you in alignment with it by vibration!

Now, you see, the alienation of youth of America and the world and of all people from inner reality is already the manifestation of World Communism! It is in America! It is in the so-called free nations! Wherever there is a death cult, there is Communism - specifically the Soviet type of Communism and the more radical type of Maoist Communism.

The death cult stalks when you deny your own integrity and God-harmony, when you become out of alignment with your Mighty I AM Presence! Each moment out of alignment is a moment of alienation. And it is one moment too long for your self-indulgence in something other than the great God-victory of your soul!

Realize, then, how vulnerable is this nation to the take-over of the forces unseen of World Communism. Realize it as you look abroad in the land and find so few who maintain this flame.

Imagine if you had to hold this candle twenty-four hours a day. You could not put it down, but you would have to hold it. It would remind you of how important is the constant return to the attention of that flame. Knowing the power as well as the inherent danger of fire, you could not avert your gaze, you could not fall asleep.

Realize, then, that as the enemies of the light do not slumber, neither does the Almighty slumber nor sleep. And he that keepeth Israel is the keeper of this flame who perpetually meditates upon the flame of thy Life.<sup>10</sup>

Hail, Gautama Buddha, keeper of the flame of Life!

Hail, Sanat Kumara, preserver of the opportunity for Life!

Hail, Maitreya, teacher in the path of Christhood!

Hail, Jesus Christ, wayshower to all disciples of Truth!

Hail, Saint Germain and El Morya!

Greetings to the beloved Messengers Godfre and Lanello!

Blessed be the Keeper of the Flame, the Maha Chohan, and all of the chohans of the rays!

Blessed be every lifestream for whom the sanctity of this flame of Life is greater than all other considerations!

Blessed is the Keeper of the Flame who places first and foremost in daily life the working of the work of love as a sacred fire perpetually burning!

In the intricacy of the love matrix, we come. We hold the flame for earth. And we continue, lo, these twenty-four hours, as our all-consuming light will penetrate deeper and deeper into the very

---

<sup>10</sup>Pss. 121:3, 4.

psyche and the soul of the light-bearers - burning there the entities and demons of the death culture in drugs and in misuse of the sacred fire, burning away at the entrance into the temple of our beloved those demons that assert the self-will of the anti-Christ and cunningly pose as the real Self and the real Will of the individual, so much so that if it were possible the very elect should be deceived.<sup>11</sup>

How the apostle sent forth the warning! How the living Christ Jesus sent forth the warning! - that to be in the vanguard of light demands the joyous overcoming of the discipline of love.

O courageous ones, I draw you now into the very heart of hearts of the secret rays. For this is where the love fire leads! Thus, the candle I extinguish symbolizes the extinguishing of the outer experience as you pass through the love spiral into the fiery core of love's own secret rays. This is the house of the heart, the sign of Leo<sup>12</sup> - going within to become supersensitive to all of Life everywhere, to respond to the needs of all Life everywhere, and in responding to become responsible citizens of cosmos.

Citizens of cosmos, ensoulers of worlds! Receive the commensuration of love and fear not the giants - specters of self-doubt, robbers of thy light. The giant specters of the night are not real! They cannot remain in the living flame.

Now, lullaby of love, sing to my children! Sing to the offspring of Elohim! Rock them in the cradle of the secret rays as they prepare to take their leave of the physical octave and join Elohim at inner levels for the expansive nature of love and our instruction therein. O hosts of the LORD, make them know the Self as Elohim.

ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM  
ELOHIM HEROS AMORA

---

This dictation by Heros and Amora was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 1, 1982, at Camelot.

---

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 24:24.

<sup>12</sup>The astrological "fifth house" governs the heart and is "ruled" by Leo. On the cosmic clock, the initiations of the five secret rays come under the solar hierarchies of Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius (on the seven through eleven o'clock lines).

# Chapter 12

## Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 21, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 12 - Beloved Purity and Astrea - March 21, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

VI

Let the Divine Solution Appear!

The Strengthening of the Bonds for a Secure Physical Platform

Go Forth and Turn the World!

Gabriel has said, “Let their voice be heard!”<sup>1</sup> And you have answered in the affirmative, “Let their voice be heard!”

This agreement twixt heaven and earth is the completing of the circle of cosmic fire. As above in the heart of Alpha, so below in the heart of Omega - the confirmation of our Word is come. You have provided the magnet, God has provided the instrument, and we converge at the point of the heart of a world in distress.

Purity is my name - Elohim of God, complement of the better-known lady fair, Astrea. Yet I speak in the fire of the Divine Us with the joy of comfort and the assurance that the purity of God is able to dissolve all planetary impurity, for it is the white fire core of every man's being.

Let it roll! Let it thunder! Let it flow! Let it enfire! Let it be the joyous fount of hearts rising to reach the maximum potential of being!

We come to illustrate a planetary need, and also to illustrate that those entrusted with the torch of freedom to a dying world, even your representatives in this government, do not have the solution to the South American question or to “the Castro connection.”<sup>2</sup> We would call it “the dilemma of the Watchers and their godless creation.” But the people in general, not aware of the cause behind the effect, seem to name the enemy by the uniform or the doctrinal position of that one.

Blessed hearts, by now you surely know that they are positioned at all points of the circle - that

---

<sup>1</sup>On November 29, 1981, Archangel Gabriel dedicated the New Year's conference “to the outpouring of the seven thunders of Elohim. . . . Let their voice be heard.”

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the connection between leftist guerrilla activity in Central America and Castro's regime in Cuba. 1980 “NBC White Paper: The Castro Connection” exposes that (1) Cuba, as a Soviet surrogate, sends advisers and extensive military aid to leftists in Central America, and (2) the brutality and insensitivity of right-wing generals contributes to dissatisfaction among the masses, fomenting revolution. U.S. government officials, as well as presidential candidates Reagan and Anderson, were unable to offer viable solutions.

circle being the antithesis of the circle of Light. The positioning of the hierarchy of God, as mighty seraphim, on all the degrees of the circle of Life, is the point of the beginning of our consideration of the problems of Latin America.

In the first instance, all must be unprejudiced to realize that the Watchers, whose archetype is personified in Fidel Castro,<sup>3</sup> have been among the oppressors of the people for centuries. Great are the crimes of the fallen ones in South America, for they have been the imitators of the path of Omega's sons! They have placed themselves in positions of rightist royalty, decking themselves with honor, with gold and diamond and precious jewel, in imitation of the sons of God. They have anointed themselves kings and priests and allowed the little people to become impoverished.

Now, some of these little people are the dear hearts of Mother Mary and the creation, in the beginning, of Elohim. Others of the ignorant masses are a strain of mechanization man, formed by other Nephilim who also moved on this continent, as you have heard of their movement in the Middle East and on the African continent.<sup>4</sup> Therefore, some are the godless, empty ones who are ready to follow a demagogue, ready to follow the Watcher, in whatever direction. Thus the Archdeceiver, in the person of the black magician, comes along.

You must realize that those that are on the position of the circle in the rightist camp are other Nephilim gods, self-styled gods; and they are in competition with one another. By the rivalries and the competition of the fallen ones, we find them at the point of the extreme Right and the extreme Left - merely as a point of their own rhetoric, as a point of assembling the masses on their own side for their own personal self-aggrandizement! And no matter what they say or pursue, they do not have the fate of the people at heart.

The people, to them, are expendable at any moment that they move against their own enormous ego. Therefore, the tragedy of tragedies: that those who appear to defend the so-called American way of life will indiscriminately eliminate from among the people the leaders in labor, teachers, priests, all those who even incline the ear to the message - the new and combustible message out of the East, out of the tail of World Communism.

Thus, there is no compassion. And the human dilemma (which does indeed have a way out) becomes: Where shall we position the pillars of our forces? Where shall we position the pilasters? Morya has spoken: Neither to the right, nor to the left.<sup>5</sup>

You ought to adhere to this more than you do. For, above all, it is not wise to give yourself the appearance of being in any extreme position, politically or otherwise. For the people whom you serve, and the God within them, must see you as emissaries of Alpha and Omega, not condescending to extremes of Right and Left. Nor is the middle of the road a safe place, as you can easily see. It is the point to be caught in the cross fire. It is also the point of indecisiveness; and indecisiveness has become the way of this nation's approach to the affair of World Communism.

As you know, indecisiveness is a perversion of the Mother flame, of the white fire of the base chakra. This fire rises as a pillar of ascension's flame in the sons of God. Now, beloved ones, it is turned on, as a mighty jet of white fire, by decisiveness - decisive action, devotion to the Almighty One, and God-determination to stand for Life and not death.

---

<sup>3</sup>Fidel Castro came to power by a Soviet-backed military coup on January 1, 1959. Withdrawal of U.S. support from the ruling Batista regime, as well as general dissatisfaction among the Cuban intelligentsia, were contributing factors. Although Castro professed to offer equality in place of the inequity of the Batista government, within a year, executions and torture by his new regime caused world outcry. Castro seized U.S. holdings and investments, and the U.S. broke off relations with Cuba on January 3, 1961. Castro then proclaimed his alliance with the USSR and the Soviet bloc.

<sup>4</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods*, 3-cassette album A8056, and *Jeremiah: Heartbeat of Freedom*, 2-cassette album A8161; Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), and *The Stairway to Heaven* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1980).

<sup>5</sup>Refers to A White Paper from the Darjeeling Council Table, El Morya's statement of policy concerning left-and right-wing controversy and the folly of labels "intended not to liberate, but to confine".

Those, then, who vacillate in their decisions are like those who first turn on the jet of fire, then turn it off, then turn it on again. And therefore, they have not a momentum of drive and thrust from many incarnations to be ready in this hour when, above all, it is necessary to champion the cause of the poor - the poor in spirit who are the children of the Mother - and to recognize that some who are the impoverished masses are the very dregs of the Nephilim machine of mechanization man, who themselves become the implementation of murder and terror and darkness and destruction.

Theirs is the counterrevolution. And it is led actively by the force of the personality Castro (one of the original Watchers); and it is led passively by the Right elements, and even the military leaders of South America, who have not bothered to stoop, with the bending of the tall tree, to the little hearts and the dear hearts who are beneath them only in outer rank yet who tower above them in the eyes of God.

Thus, you can understand the prophecy of the supper of the great God, when the captains and the kings and the mighty men, in all of their patterns of illusory identity, are devoured by the forces of the flying Eagle, Sanat Kumara, in one grand conflagration of transmutation by the sacred fire.<sup>6</sup>

What of the interim? What of the middle that comes after the beginning and is before the end? Ah yes, this is the question that even we have placed before Alpha and Omega.

Therefore, the Divine Us, Astrea and Purity, come to consecrate the white fire of our momentum, and the blue lightning of the Cosmic Mother, to move against the amalgamation, on a planetary scale, of the forces of darkness pitted against the lonely ones<sup>7</sup> - those who are as helpless in the fields, the farms, and the jungles of South America, as Christ Jesus himself was upon the cross. It is their hour of the crucifixion. It is the hour of the betrayal of the masses of mechanized man by their Nephilim overlords! It is the hour of the converging of worlds.

Enter Saint Germain! Enter the Keepers of the Flame! And be still as I speak.

In this hour of cycles turning, let the great heart of the Almighty appear in the hearts of chelas everywhere! You! must be aware of your lawful service to give that attention which does not interfere with the cycles of Elohim. You must give consideration to an entire planetary body that must, for a moment (in the pause of half an hour), experience the Great Silence and the inbreath whereby we assemble - whereby the forces of the fourth ray, on a cosmic level, encircle the earth and anchor, through seraphim and through chelas of the sacred fire, now the drawing into our bodies of light of this mass momentum of the betrayal of the people, which does indeed go back to the days of fallen Lemuria and pre-Lemurian experience in this world!

Blessed hearts of light, let the kingdoms of this world become the kingdoms of our God Elohim and of the LORD I AM THAT AM and of his Christ and of the Mother flame, the living Word!<sup>8</sup>

I come, then, disposed to release the action of the sacred fire. And I AM the implementation of the mighty circle and sword.

Now it is a cosmic manifestation! Now it is the trimming of those forces aligned in the antithesis of the circle of fire, those who move against Life in the degrees three hundred and sixty. Therefore, let

---

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 19:17, 18. Sanat Kumara is the initiator on the path of the ruby ray under the office of the flying Eagle (one of the Four Cosmic Forces; Ezek. 1:10; Rev. 4:7). See Sanat Kumara, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 122, 126-27, 136, 142, 186, 206-8, 257, 270, 274, 275.

<sup>7</sup>the lonely ones: "In times of cataclysm (such as the Great Flood), some have been able to retreat - into the mountains, into inner chambers, into certain layers and levels of Earth's surface. This happened prior to the sinking of Atlantis. . . . After periods of cataclysm, the sons of God would reemerge in various civilizations and differing geographical locales to teach mankind the arts and sciences of culture. They were the light-bearers for the civilization. They would go forth; and they were known as 'the lonely ones.' They would come in the name of Sanat Kumara. They kept the flame of the culture of the Great White Brotherhood. As such, they were true Keepers of the Flame. They were always persecuted by the Nephilim, and they were always denounced by mechanization man. . . ." See *Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods*.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 11:15.

the opponents of the twelve hierarchies of the sun beware! For some, beloved hearts, do not appear to be antagonistic to the Great God Flame, so mild-mannered is their disparaging comment against the servitors of the light!

Blessed ones of the healing action of the sacred fire, know that shooting forth from our own fiery hearts is the emerald ray, is the ruby ray, is the action to pinpoint (by the needle ray of the Almighty One) the cause and core of those conditions of consciousness that are the originating points of Antichrist: left, right, center, above, and beneath - all perversions of our oneness! For only oneness and only the Divine Whole can cover the entire spectrum of life upon earth!

Therefore, leave off your positionings in time and space!

“Feed my lambs!” He said.<sup>9</sup>

Feed my lambs in the fullness of Christ’s own victory of love!

One by one, find the heart that the living Word has ignited!

Fan the flame!

Teach the children of God!

Give to them the sword of the Spirit!

Go forth as the arm of the corps of peace of Elohim!

Go forth as living witnesses of the sacred fire!

Let our voice be heard.

And let the legions of the violet flame descend!

Certain among the body of light, selected and carefully chosen, must also position themselves in Mexico and Central America, moving southward. One Keeper of the Flame, one dedicated heart appearing here and there, is the start of the fanning of the fires of world freedom.

Blessed ones, when you are faced with the counterwar, with the enemies of righteousness, when the needy must look down the barrel of a gun instead of into the face of the Blessed Mother - it seems perhaps out of place to suggest that teaching the teachings, giving the Word, preaching the light, transferring the mantle should be the answer. Beloved hearts, it takes moments and perhaps merely weeks to destroy a nation. In a year, ten thousand dead and more.<sup>10</sup> And yet, in a year, how many light-bearers can be raised up? How many Christed ones can appear?

Do not forsake the love of the Virgin Mary. Do not forsake the path of service to her blessed ones. Realize that Alpha and Omega understand the plight of the deliverers upon earth.

Therefore, we are sent and we come! And we draw in these building momentums to give opportunity to the sons of God to erase the image - the Nephilim image - of America in these nations of the earth. They are not in reality anti-American. They are anti the Nephilim gods wherever they appear! And they have seen themselves betrayed by the members of this nation, even as they have also seen single beautiful souls, called “Americans,” stand for righteousness and truth.

Positioning, then, in the government of this country and in the church and in the departments of the state, state by state, and in the federal government is always important. Information given to the public at large is a major consideration. But, above all - the dynamic decrees.

Nuclei sun centers of amethyst jewel appearing<sup>11</sup> form the boundary of light for the protection of

---

<sup>9</sup>John 21:15-17.

<sup>10</sup>Between January and September 1981, almost 10,700 persons died as a result of the political turmoil between the Duarte government and the leftist guerrilla forces in El Salvador. See “Salvadoran Body Count,” The Times of the Americas, 11 November 1981 (read by the messenger prior to this dictation).

<sup>11</sup>On January 14, 1979, Archangel Gabriel announced: “The Darjeeling Council sets forth its solution to world

this stronghold, that all who desire freedom may assemble here.

Blessed hearts, a wondrous miracle is taking place in America, for here there is the great gathering of the elect.<sup>12</sup> Lovers of freedom from every nation are coming here. Can you not imagine a moment in earth's history of the converging of these patriots of the nations with the point of Reality, the divine awareness of the I AM Presence - the converging of fiery hearts and fervor of soul with a teaching that can be implemented? I say, it is possible!

You, therefore, must discover who are the recent immigrants from these Central American countries. They are in Los Angeles, they are in many cities; and they have striven to enter in, some for economic reasons but many because they follow the flame of liberty, despite its misrepresentation by this government.

Realize, then, that nuclei sun centers of amethyst jewels in the Polish community, in the German community, midst the Czechoslovakians and Hungarians, midst those from El Salvador, Guatemala, and Mexico, those who are coming forth from Nicaragua - these individuals must have the teaching and they must have teachers. Let them build a stronghold of light! Let them build a resistance movement! Let them do the work of the dynamic decrees! Many among them are ready to respond!

May I remind you, it is the decade of the eighties - the sign of the Everlasting Gospel, the eighth covenant of the Almighty One,<sup>13</sup> the sign of the ruby ray and of cosmic integration.<sup>14</sup> It is a new era - a new moment of opportunity.

You can see that, along the borders of Texas, there is the buildup of those who are the restless, discontented masses<sup>15</sup> - those who see the light and the abundance of America and consider it a cosmic injustice. They must be God-taught. We desire to see our groups springing up in this state.

Therefore, we send you! And I desire to see reinforcements for this stump,<sup>16</sup> for you are stumping in the name of Saint Germain for that revolution in higher consciousness. You are implanting, in the very earth of that state, violet-flame focuses. And you are dealing with a direct confrontation of World Communism a' la Fidel Castro. Therefore, it is a mission for dynamic decrees. It is a mission for a perpetual Saturday-night Saint Germain Service in that state.

There must be awakened those who are also complacent by wealth, as well as those who have come over the border and are being influenced in their labor unions by those of Marxist inclination. You know, it is the desire of Castro to see, inside of America, cells of Communists who will rise up and join the oncoming armies of the south, to overturn the cities and to begin a Communist revolution in America. Therefore, we envision focuses of the amethyst jewel, Montessori schools, and a program of the distillation of information concerning all of these matters.

This is a new year and a new moment for this movement. It demands originality, creativity, and the moving forward from the old matrix unto the new. For year by year, as new dispensations are given, new cycles of the seven rays flow from the hearts of the archangels. And therefore, paths

---

problems. It is Mission Amethyst Jewel. . . . The disciples of that path of God-realization who cluster around the one who is the Word, the Lamb incarnate, form the amethyst jewel of community - clusters of neutrons and protons as particles of participation of the great God-awareness which the Great White Brotherhood is committed to sustain within the Earth body as a counterweight of light midst an evolution yet in the darkness of spiritual neglect. This multiplication of the light body of God-servers is the growing crystal of the amethyst jewel known as the mystery school which we have ordained with our seal of cosmic approval in the Community Teaching Centers of Church Universal and Triumphant." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 9, 11.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 24:31.

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 14:6; the eighth covenant is "the new covenant" (Heb. 8:8-13).

<sup>14</sup>See Sanat Kumara, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 73 ff.

<sup>15</sup>Business Week (21 December 1981) reported that "a revitalized Mexican Communist Party (PCM), invigorated by a new, young, Cuban-trained and Soviet-schooled nucleus, is building an infrastructure in a group of towns on the Rio Grande along the Texas border."

<sup>16</sup>Refers to the Texas Stump, January 30-March 9, 1982. Two teams, including Summit University "on wheels" (Level II), toured 27 cities, presenting 36 lectures and 6 weekend seminars.

are now open to you for your service to the light which were not open in the seventies or earlier decades or in your immediate previous incarnation. You must be ready, then, to respond to this new opportunity and not allow your consciousness to think in the old molds of limitation!

Blessed hearts, there is a great need for the multiplication of the forces of light. And I tell you, many of these forces are among the European students, and those yet to be contacted, as well as the South Americans! And it is because they have known the loss of freedom, and the tampering with their lives; and therefore, they cherish freedom at the same time as they see obviously the futility of human solutions.

This is not a narrow, nationalistic movement! It is a worldwide movement of light-bearers, of all members of the I AM Race, whose thread of contact through the Mother is with the heart of Gautama Buddha at Shamballa and in the heart of the Inner Retreat.

We continue, then, to take the great inbreath, drawing into our causal bodies for transmutation those conditions of density, of selfishness, greed, mass ignorance, political and secular as well as clerical control in South America! We mount with the Great Teams of Conquerors to clear the way!

Each and every action of the Elohim of these rays, blessed hearts, does leave a vacuum which must be instantaneously filled by the flames of our rays which you invoke through the dynamic decrees to these rays. And then, of course, the very next wave must be the personification of the flame! Persons of God - coming in the name of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, and the Maha Kali - must appear on a one-to-one basis!

Blessed hearts, until you know the meaning of going forth door-to-door upon the highways of America and beyond, and of contacting the people face-to-face, you do not really know the ability of the Holy Spirit to leap! with utter conviction, and to bring about the conversion of hearts, because you stand in such tender and pure love of God before these helpless ones.

In the hour when Jesus pleaded to Peter, representing the hierarchy of the Church for the two-thousand-year cycle to come - when he pleaded, "Feed my lambs!" for the third time, he had the vision of the whole world for the whole two-thousand-year period. He foresaw the hour when the Church itself would abandon the feeding of the children of the light with the true and profound mysteries of the Almighty. He saw them bereft of pure leaders, and begged that the organization of the Church should respond to these little ones!

Can you imagine the burden of his heart, knowing that in the face of the lie of the Serpent (proclaiming the economic, political, and atheistic philosophy of World Communism), these little ones would not have the certain defense of the knowledge of the path of the ascension, nor would they have tasted the meat, even the pure meat of the Spirit, which fed Christ and was preferable to him than that which is offered from the tables of the world or even from the disciples?<sup>17</sup>

Dear ones, the Lord Christ came to proclaim the documentation of cosmic law in the defense of these little ones! And yet it has been taken from them. As blessed as some and many leaders are in the established Church, it was therefore necessary to establish the Omega counterpart of the Church, playing the role of the Alpha flame and now the Omega flame.

The integral action of the Church Universal and Triumphant is the anchoring of the lost Word and the missing link in each individual's chain of identity. Even so, the Blessed Mother has inspired some here and there in that Church, that they might have the warning of those things which may come to pass, if the dedication to the Mother flame and the Mother heart is not accelerated.

You can understand that the white fire of the fourth ray is the very presence of the power and the purity and the love of the Mother. This white fire is the cosmic force of the Woman clothed with the Sun that is yours to direct, as a fiery flame, into the conditions of the anti-war of the fallen ones - white fire covering the earth as white-fire snow, white-fire snow from the heart of an ancient

---

<sup>17</sup>John 4:31-34; 6:27.



civilization where Greenland now is. And in the interior of the earth, in the etheric octave, blessed ones, the white-fire snow is a blanket that prevents activity of the fallen ones, purifies the earth, and gives protection to the saints.

By lifting, then, (as our emissaries are doing) the burdens of anti-Light worldwide in these Third World nations where revolution is on the march, we are once again buying time for your own maturity and your own realization as to what can be done for the victory. Needless to say, there are millions upon earth who are aligned with darkness, and have been from the beginning. Needless to say, there are many who are not reachable because the flame is absent.

The superego of Castro, easily defined in this scenario you have seen, is also present in the dying not-self of the masses. There is a moment now when there is the abuse of the Mother flame; and the marching of the slaves of the Nephilim, to their own beat and to their own war, is like the dying gasp of the dragon and the final throes of the ego, in every individual, before Christ reigns supreme within the individual tabernacle.

You can see, then, this lashing-out and this mass technological organization of World Communism as the final thrust, misusing the Mother flame, to build up an entire society against the day when they determine, in total and depraved insanity, to unleash their weapons worldwide. Some of them have actually dreamed of a giant planetary fireworks! And they are encouraged in their dream by the indecision of those who ought to be the shepherds of the people. Therefore, a high priority is the strengthening of the bonds.

Understand going within, coming out. Understand the perpetual motion of the eighth ray. Understand, therefore, how you can position yourself at the Inner Retreat (as your base and stronghold of light, and as the point of the defense of the community) at the same time that you can be extended, by the lifeline of Gautama, into these various areas of the world - going forth representing the forces of Shamballa, and returning to absorb the light of the flame and the essence of nature.

Each individual should consider how he may accomplish this end - by what economic measures, by what industry and creativeness - what work of the hand, what ingenuity of the heart, may bring together the convergence of souls at the Inner Retreat.

We desire to establish there the focus of the Mother chakra: the white-fire focus of our retreat. We desire to see there the reality of that forcefield which has long been in the Middle East, of which Jerusalem is the center. We desire to see the hub of the life-force and of the activities (oh, so constructive and devoted in nature) of those who revere life and know it is sacred and live accordingly.

Let us see, then, what inventiveness, what can come forth, as each and every one learns to meditate upon the Mother flame. Learn what are the thirty-three coils of the ascension spiral.<sup>18</sup> Understand the degrees of attainment - all thirty-three the conquest of the Matter sphere, all of these a part of dealing with the practicalities of community life for all members of all ages.

I can assure you that when beloved Alpha and Omega and the Great White Brotherhood perceive that you have a solid foundation - secure in the mind of God, economically conservative and multiplying investment of God's light and supply, when education is guaranteed and an interaction of divine harmony among chelas from all over the world prevails - then, then they will send light-bearers who have promised to embody upon earth, when there is a secured forcefield where they may come and not be overthrown!

Blessed hearts, it is not that these cosmic beings fear death or the consequences of the battle on earth. It is - and listen well: it is that they recognize that, in their own causal bodies of light, there is such an intensity that those who sponsor them (parents, teachers, community members, and the community itself) will come under such intense opposition that could even cause the cracking of the very cradle itself.

---

<sup>18</sup>See Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 100, 102, plate 23.

Therefore, they would not jeopardize a movement of light-bearers, though yet not fully strengthened. They would not come where there is a certain amount of trembling or absence of fiery decision and dedication. They would not put upon you a burden that either you are not able to bear, or not willing to bear, or, simply, lacking in self-mastery, not able to deal with.

Thus, it is indeed necessary to offer a secure physical platform. And since it is the physical plane where Armageddon is, we have chosen this chakra (the white-fire Mother flame) to be anchored there. This does not remove that center from the Middle East, for these centers are divinely engineered in the geometry of God; but it establishes a secondary center and a forcefield into which we will pour a sufficiency of light, of the Great Central Sun Magnet, to magnetize the sons and daughters of God who ought to be there, at the same time that we will hold back, so as not to create undue opposition to that very center until the reinforcements are there.

The point of the threefold flame in the heart of Gautama Buddha, as the focus of Shamballa, will therefore have its counterpoint, in the physical, of the white-fire Mother flame. And therefore, you will see how the completion of the circle will enable you to bring to that fair state of Montana that which heretofore has not succeeded.

Therefore, we have held that forcefield for the coming of the light-bearers. Now let it be guarded lest, in the interim, before the full force of light-bearers can gather, there be a countergathering of the false hierarchy's representatives to undo, or attempt to curtail, our plans and programs.

Let us be alert. Let us make haste.

For the Divine Us we speak, we are, and we are in you as the fiery breath of Elohim. Let the divine solution appear. That is our fiat. Let the divine solution appear!

That solution, beloved hearts, begins with the universal solvent of Elohim, dissolving momentums of anti-power. The lust for power, drunkenness with that power, can be seen among the Watchers. In reality, they are weak, ever so weak. And in reality, the people are waiting for the Saviour and for the Saviouress.

O Church that is the shadow of things to come, behold the New Jerusalem descending out of heaven as a bride adorned for her husband!<sup>19</sup> Thus, Christed ones upon earth, receive the Holy Church and the saints. Christed ones upon earth, receive the descent of the Divine Mother into your heart!

We will keep the vigil with you. We will multiply the call! We will deliver the action! We will inspire your own!

If you have a plan, a program, or a specific area of service where you desire to make your mark in the name of Lanello - organize your thoughts, put them concisely on paper, and send them to the messenger. For there must be coordination among the movement, and a committee of light-bearers working under the Elohim of the Fourth Ray, to see to it that the Mother's organization on earth makes the best use of the natural re-sources of her sons, and concentrates in those areas of greatest crisis.

It is a propitious hour for the light of your causal body to descend for the turning of the worlds.

I pass the torch of Elohim!

Go forth, you who are of the Light!

Go forth and turn the world!

---

### Gratitude for the Divine Solution

---

<sup>19</sup>Rev. 21:2.

## Protection for the Children of Light in Jeopardy

Almighty God, Father of all, hear our prayer as we pour forth our gratitude to thee for the divine solution.

We ask the pillar of fire of the path of the ascension to be with every son of God, every child of light in Central America, in the Caribbean, in the islands, in South America, and then in every nation upon earth. We call for the inner knowledge of the soul to be aware that this is the path to be sought - and to seek the divine solution through the teachings of the ascended masters.

We call to beloved Alpha and Omega and most especially to Archangel Gabriel. Purity and Astrea, place your mighty Electronic Presence, the garment of light of invincible protection, around the children of the light who are in jeopardy! Protect them from the forces of Right and Left and the forces of indecision.

Burn through, fiery salamanders! Burn through, fiery salamanders! Burn through, mighty seraphim of God! Protect the children of the light worldwide! And let there be formed out of these sons of God an army of light of the Faithful and True, of beloved Lord Maitreya, bearing the mighty sword of the sacred Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of The Word of God.

Blaze the light through! Blaze the light through! Blaze the light through, and establish contact by our hearts! Elohim of God, tie now our hearts to those who are in distress! Let our heart flame and our heartbeat now increase the light within them, that they might be delivered and stand in this life to defend freedom, to defend the Path, and to give praise to the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara.

LORD GOD of hosts, assemble now the people of all nations, the people of light, the seed of Sanat Kumara. Protect them, Archangel Michael, as the body of God, as the inner Church, and draw them nigh to us by the amethyst-jewel light of our centers of action - action of the violet flame of freedom.

Beloved Serapis Bey, may the dispensation of your heart, keeping the flame of the Mother at Luxor, be also transferred to our Inner Retreat, as it is the focus of the Mother flame. And may we go forward in the light to establish this as the alternative to human dissolution and decay. So let the alternative to death be Life without end.

O Life without end! Life without end! Life eternal, now spring forth from the heart as hope eternal from the heart of beloved Gabriel and Hope!

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

---

This dictation by Purity and Astrea was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 2, 1982, at Camelot.



# Chapter 13

## Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 28, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 13 - Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia - March 28, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

VII

I Will Stand upon My Watch!

The Compromise Does Not Work:

The Souldution Is Single-Eyed and Single-Purposed!

### 13.1 Messenger's Invocation

Manifest the Spirit of True Prophecy in the Midst of Thy People

Reveal the Wholeness of the Science of the Living Word

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the flame of the Ancient of Days. Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, release now the action of Elohim! Manifest the spirit of true prophecy in the midst of thy people.

Let the fiery tongue of the Almighty be loosed! Let the preachers of the Word go forth. Let the mouthpiece of the Son of God go forth. Let the instrument of the judgment of the Lord Jesus Christ appear in the land!

I call for the activation and the penetration of the All-Seeing Eye of God. Let there be now the intensity of light throughout the manifestation of science. I call for the light of Alpha and Omega - above and below, in the Spirit/Matter universe - to reveal the wholeness of the science of the living Word.

I call for the activation of the accelerating spirals of light to accelerate Matter, to accelerate the nucleus of sacred fire within our temples, to prepare the nucleus of every atom of being to receive the descending arc of light from the Mighty I AM Presence.

I call forth the mighty threefold flame from the heart of Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, beloved Lord Jesus Christ, and Saint Germain. I call for the action of the Divine Alchemist! I call for the action of the sacred fire! Let the living Word appear. In the name of the living Word, let the living Word appear.

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I call for the mighty action of that sacred fire! Elohim of God, come forth. Intensify now these heart fires. Let there be the clearing of the mind, the soul, and the heart.

Let there be integration now with the Great Alchemist, Saint Germain. I call for that light to appear! I call for that consciousness to appear! I call for the Aquarian-age golden man of the heart to step forth in the very temple of being, ignite the flame upon the altar of Life, and receive the Lord of lords and King of kings.

Blessed Mother Mary, come forth with your legions of light. Beloved Archangel Raphael, let the truth be made known in heaven and on earth. And let this truth, the living witness, transmute all error and every lie and every illusion.

Beloved Pallas Athena and members of the Great Karmic Board, we call for the action of your mighty sacred fire! We call for dispensations of light in this decade of the 1980s and in this year 1982. I call for the dispensation of divine awareness and divine vision. I call for the light to appear! I call for the action of the sacred fire! I call for the invincible light of cosmic freedom!

I call for the organization of the Great White Brotherhood and the recommendations of the Darjeeling Council. I call for the alerting of every son of God upon earth. I call for these sons of God to be raised up, to be cut free. I call for the light within their hearts to expand, that they may bear witness to the truth. I call especially for the protection of all those who have come forth out of the Soviet Union and its entire complex worldwide to witness unto the truth. I demand the truth be heard! I demand it be acted upon.

I demand the binding of the consciousness of futility concerning the Mafia in America, organized crime, international drug traffic, all misuses of science to the destruction of life, germ and weather warfare. I demand the binding now of all misuse of the All-Seeing Eye of God by the full legions of beloved Ray-O-Light and fearlessness flame! Beloved K-17, beloved Lanello, go forth into action for the protection of America!

Let the mighty flag of light of each individual nation be raised up! Let it stand as a mighty pillar of fire and freedom at Camelot for the true united nations, where the purest light of the Cosmic Christ is the invigorating, activating power, wisdom, and love, the very central intelligence and wisdom and compassion and will of God.

I demand the full power of the light-bearers now establish the true unity of hearts of all those who live in all nations who are of the light! And I demand that this swelling of light and this manifestation of victory shall overturn the false ones and the fallen ones who have encamped themselves in the Babylonian tower, the Tower of Babel that sits now in New York as the nest of the fallen ones moving against the flame of true peace, the flame of purity, the flame of love, the flame of the intense action of the Elohim. I call the American people to the visible accountability of the law by the sacred action of truth.

Hear our call and answer, O Elohim of God. Hear our call and answer. Hear our call and answer!

---

## 13.2 The Burden of the Prophet Habakkuk

The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

O LORD [Sanat Kumara], how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are

before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation [reincarnated in the Soviet Union], which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces that are not theirs [through the KGB].

They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat. [So their mode of communication and transportation, then, through the systems employed appears swifter than anything known before.]

They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it [through terrorism, through fomenting riot, through the assassination squads].

Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god [the Fallen One].

Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD [I AM THAT I AM, my Elohim], mine Holy One [the Mighty I AM Presence]? we shall not die. O LORD [I AM THAT I AM], thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty [Elohim], thou hast established them for correction.

The karma of the neglect of the people of America - North and South America - the karma of their self-indulgence and sensuality is now wreaked upon them through the infiltration of their society of Serpent and his seed. And as in the days of old, the LORD allows the outworking of the law of the people's karma through the enemy. And the karma itself is the neglect of the duty to stand upon the watch.

[O Lord Sanat Kumara, thou Holy One of Israel,] thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity:

The All-Seeing Eye of God, in the sphere of the originating point of cosmos, beholds the immaculate conception of Israel and therefore sustains our life in the perfect matrix; while in the Matter spheres, the All-Seeing Eye uncovers that which opposes the fulfillment of the Word.

Therefore, the cloven tongues of fire and the two points at the brow show us that God, in his holiness, beholds only the original mandate of our perfection. And on earth through Omega, through the Mother flame, the All-Seeing Eye of God reveals to us that which would rob us of that pure and undefiled inheritance, unless we ourselves see to it that the Light consumes the darkness.

Wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

How can we understand the justice of Almighty God, who allows the patriots of freedom, nation by nation, to go under the fallen ones? Who is he, this God that allows this to occur? - he who dwells in the Holy of Holies.

And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net [these fallen ones], and

gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them [by these systems of international intelligence, these computers, these antenna - by them] their portion is fat, and their meat [is] plenteous [even to the very deals in United States grain which they achieve through this international computer system].

Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

They will slay the nations so long as the people of light allow it! - so long as the Son of God, who is God, allows it!

Let us understand the meaning of the Trinity and the divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ. In him is the Son of God. And even Origen has proclaimed the co-equality of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Therefore, that Christ who is in you is God in the Matter sphere! And by the authority of that name Jesus Christ, the Christ Self of you and of me is the judgment and is the action of the fallen ones.

And therefore, it is a misnomer and a mistake, even of the woeful prophet Habakkuk, to ask how and why does God allow it, when it is the fulfillment of cosmic law itself that in this octave the one who is God is his Son. He has committed unto him - you and me - the footstool kingdom. What we will, shall be. What we do not will, will not be.

[“I have chosen you, and ordained you, . . . that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you;” “As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained”; “And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”]<sup>1</sup>

And therefore, we must look to that all-powerful flame within the heart as the source to right every wrong, and bring the lower sphere of Matter into the dimension that is the full and pure reflection of the eye of God, the Holy One of Israel, the eye of Elohim, the eye of Sanat Kumara that holds us all in the embrace of our inviolate divinity!

Therefore, in consideration of the overtaking of the land by the fallen ones, Habakkuk rises to the point of his own Sonship and he declares:

I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

And the LORD [I AM THAT I AM] answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry. . . .

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD [I AM THAT I AM], as the waters cover the sea. . . .

The LORD [Elohim] is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.<sup>2</sup>

---

## 13.3 Dictation:

Hearken unto us! I AM THAT I AM.

---

<sup>1</sup>John 15:16; 20:21-23; Luke 22:29, 30.

<sup>2</sup>Hab. 1; 2:1-3, 14, 20.



We are the Elohim of the Watch. And we are the point of origination of the Great Silent Watchers who went forth in the beginning to establish the coordinates of the creation, as those causal bodies of our witness would reflect this immaculate vision of the Lord God Almighty for all that he hath made.

Therefore, the office of the Great Silent Watchers prevails. And it is the silence of the inner Holy of Holies whereby the outer manifestation is sustained.

Therefore know, O children of the sun, sons and daughters of the God Star Sirius, know that the fallen ones who separated out of the company of the LORD's hosts did go forth to nullify those centers of light. And therefore, they are called "the Watchers," for their original assignment was to keep the flame of the immaculate concept for all life.

Therefore, know that they have set up, in the Matter sphere, their stations (so realistically unveiled before you<sup>3</sup>) - in the very centers of Soviet espionage activities, in their centers throughout the world, in their embassies and wherever they have deemed it essential to their total worldwide awareness of the activities of the bearers of light!

Recognize that these forcefields exist on the physical plane, even beyond the spectrum of the five senses and yet still in the physical plane. They exist on the astral plane and in the mental belt. They exist on various planets, moons, asteroids in this solar system and beyond. They are centers of computers that are linked with the spaceships and spacecraft and that are linked with their tools in embodiment, who themselves know not that, in their gathering of information, they are connected to an entirely different level of information-gathering apparatus. And therefore, the law prevails that those at each level in the service of the hierarchy of the fallen ones, in reality, know not whom they serve. And therefore, they may believe in the current philosophy, the political ideal, the ideal of the taking-over of the world "that all men might live forever in peace"; and yet, they are serving a gigantic death machine, whose technology is far beyond the principles of current science and even those of Nikola Tesla.<sup>4</sup>

Understand, then, that we unveil these conditions to give you a glimpse of that which is occurring, because your momentum has increased to that level of efficiency where such exposures as we bring forth ought not to incite fear or anxiety, but merely a new determination: "I will stand upon my watch!"<sup>5</sup>

Realize that the beholding of the Mighty I AM Presence is the greatest scientific achievement of all time that goes beyond all other discoveries that have ever been made, that will ever be made, or that are now even functioning in the highest technology of space travel!

Realize that you are not behind the times, nor were the prophets of Israel, but you are ahead! (for there is the incorporation in the sounding of the Word, even in my Word through the voice of the messenger, of the science of Spirit and Matter whereby there does coalesce upon the ethers, upon the various belts of life, those thought forms of the immaculate conception of life which are millions of seeds, as each Word is a living seed multiplied and duplicated many times over) - [realize] that the Word of the messenger, of the prophet, and of their emissaries through the path of discipleship does bring to bear upon the physical universe those certain forcefields which become literal cups of light, grids whereby the intensity of the all-power of the Mighty I AM Presence does activate the return

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to 1981 news documentary "The KGB Connections: An Investigation into Soviet Operations in North America," which exposes (1) extensive history of spy activities of First Chief Directorate of the Soviet intelligence system (Komitet Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti), (2) vast electronic eavesdropping system at Soviet installations throughout U.S. and Canada, used to intercept telephone calls and sensitive military communications, and (3) other KGB tactics for obtaining defense, political, economic, and technical secrets.

<sup>4</sup>Nikola Tesla: American inventor (1856-1943) who revolutionized electrical science by developing alternating-current transmission. Inventions include neon and fluorescent lighting, wireless communication, electric clocks, X rays, house fans, radar, lasers, robot and computer technology, and wireless electric power transmission.

<sup>5</sup>Hab. 2:1.

to the Godhead, the return to the Christ consciousness, and the elevation of life!

I tell you, the victory in the battle is to the victors over time and space! And you are indeed accelerating over time and space when you invoke the violet flame. And though it appears imperceptible, I tell you that your light bodies, your very living temples are entirely different in this moment from those of other lifewaves upon earth who have hitched themselves to the entire conglomerate of the computerized systems of the world's mechanization man and the Nephilim consciousness!

Blessed ones, there is a very real reason why the Lord God Almighty forbade the intercourse of the light-bearers with the fallen ones<sup>6</sup> - because it is the commingling of the body of death with the body of Light. It is the commingling of the seed of the not-self with the seed of Christ. And in that blending, in the intermarriage, there does come forth the half-breed that always contains the tie to the Evil One, even while it is endowed with that Light. And this ought not to be!

You cannot fellowship with darkness<sup>7</sup> and arrive at the point of Light! And whatever the sacrifice, you must deem that your determination to be who you really are is greater than whatever temporary gain may come to you through economic or political association and interaction with these fallen ones. For when you bind yourselves to them, you immediately take upon yourself, not only the weight of their individual darkness, but you take on the entire momentum of this interplanetary and intergalactic conspiracy.

Therefore realize that to the sons of God is given the technique. And it cannot be stolen, it cannot be imitated, it cannot be mechanized, because it proceeds out of the fount of the threefold flame within your heart! And without that flame and without the path of righteousness and without the living tie to the living Guru, Sanat Kumara, there is no effectiveness in the use of the science of the spoken Word.

They cannot, with all of their technology, set forth the antithesis of the use of the science of the Word. No amount of computers, no amount of intelligence, no amount of files will yield them dominion over your Mighty I AM Presence!

I tell you, if you will contemplate the tapping of the energy of the core of the planet as able to sustain the entire world<sup>8</sup> (and it can), you must contemplate that the greater power of your own Mighty I AM Presence multiplies the power of the heart of the earth by infinite numbers, incalculable numbers, in this sphere - that you have a direct sine wave to the Mighty I AM Presence to draw forth and tap all energy you require for the victory of the earth!

Your Mighty I AM Presence is able to deliver, through your heart and the science of the spoken Word, that which is needed to expose! and remove from North America every agent of the dark ones, every agent of the Soviet Union,<sup>9</sup> every agent of the capitalist conspiracy.

Why is it not so? Why did the prophet cry, "Why do you show me these things of treachery, these things of violence, and why is nothing done? Why are the people caught in the drag and the net of the fallen ones?"<sup>10</sup> I will tell you! It is because, when you offer the dynamic decree, you must be absolutely concentrated in the point of the vision of that for which you call. And it is the mind coupled with the heart - the clear mind, the clear-seeing eye, and the fervent heart of absolute love and reverence for Life.

---

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 34:12, 16; Deut. 7:3; Ezra 9:2, 12; Neh. 10:29, 30; 13:25.

<sup>7</sup>II Cor. 6:14; Eph. 5:11.

<sup>8</sup>Tesla reportedly discovered a means to tap energy from earth's core by transmitting an electrical scalar wave into the earth, disrupting its electrical balance and causing it to yield electricity.

<sup>9</sup>A large segment of "The KGB Connections" (n. 3) presented personal interviews with KGB agents filmed in the open, in the shadows, in face masks, or by hidden camera, revealing their involvement in all levels of American society and their tactics of blackmail and disinformation - i.e., "misleading the adversary" through falsified information released in forged documents, erroneous news reports, or malicious gossip contrived to discredit their enemies.

<sup>10</sup>Hab. 1:2, 3, 15.

This arcing in your being of the center of the crown, the center of the third eye and of the throat chakra and of the heart must be synchronized. And therefore, we have recommended to you, in this conference, your application to the study of Prayer and Meditation,<sup>11</sup> specifically that meditation whereby you are centered and not distracted and not indecisive and not fearful and not doubtful, but absolutely one-pointed.

I tell you, you can feel when you are in that point of centering, by the action of the clear channel, where you can feel in your being nothing between you and your Mighty I AM Presence.

You may visualize this as a clear tube of light, a clear channel of communication, where you know in your heart, you know in your soul, you resonate in your chakras that the Father hears the voice of the Son, the Son hears the voice of the Father. And there is that contact whereby the Word comes out of Spirit, flows through the spoken Word, is released by the fire of the heart, is sent in perfect direction upon its course by the vision of the All-Seeing Eye of God and contains within itself the Logos, the divine intelligence, to accomplish its work!

Let us no longer be naïve. The forces are bent on absolute world control and the destruction of the world soul! They even plan not to destroy the physical fields or the physical people, but they desire to destroy their souls! And this is their goal!

So often are the exposures made and the people have the wrong sense of helplessness. The helplessness of Christ crucified upon the cross is lawful; the helplessness of the self-conceived, self-condemned sinner groveling before the Nephilim altar is a false helplessness!

You must understand that the fusion of the Son (in this temple) and the Father (in the Mighty I AM Presence) is accomplished with the understanding of the all-power of God. And yet, for the very fact of the fusing, there is the helplessness of the soul, the soul that waits upon the LORD and is the instrument of the LORD's activation, the transparency that declares: I of mine own self can do nothing. It is the Father in me who doeth the work<sup>12</sup> - the transparency of the glass, the transparency of this drop taken out of the ocean of God's being, that now becomes the magnifier of the infinite being of the Father with the Son dwelling bodily within that sphere that is the soul.

Thus, always the miracle of the finite, fragile vessel - the very fragile thread of contact - being the instrument for the all-power of the cosmos. Only those who are balanced, sane, and in the center of the cosmic cross of white fire can experience the all-power and, in the very same instant, function as so-called normal human beings.

That is why the teachings of the Great White Brotherhood may not be misused or perverted by the ego-centered individuals, the fallen angels, the serpents who bring with them their roving bands of demons and, immediately upon contact with this law, proclaim: "I am God!" And this is the religion of Satan. This is the pumped-up and the trumped-up pride. It is the folly of Lucifer mounting to the heights of heaven and declaring himself as co-creator with God.

You must understand that there are those who declare themselves to be Christed ones, long before they have ever really made contact with the living Christ Self. Nevertheless, we advocate the affirmation of absolute Truth where you are, so long as you can understand: Not I (as the lesser self), but God in me doeth the work! Not I, but God in me! Not I, but God in me! - until that "God in me" replaces the "I" that speaks, and there is truly the presence of the infinite God and no longer any trace of the lesser self. And yet, there is always maintained, in the temple of the soul, the stature of humility, the stature of maintaining the holy office of being the servant of the body of God, the servant of Christ in that body.

Let all, then, pluck away from consciousness those fine hairs that are residual of self-assertion -

---

<sup>11</sup>See Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1982, "A Complementary Dispensation: The Embrace of Etheric Spheres." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 90-91. Prayer and Meditation by Jesus and Kuthumi.

<sup>12</sup>John 5:30; 14:10.

that which is capable of being offended or irritated or angered or aroused emotionally. That is the asserting self that considers itself to be God! And it is “god” in the Nephilim sense of the word. It is the most dangerous condition of the human consciousness anywhere upon the planetary body because it is the omnipotent one, psychologically speaking - the soul that has tasted the blood of the gods and no longer will submit to the Great Guru.

I preach to you this truth of the Word and the necessity for your obedience to the living flame and to the Light because from our causal body proceeds the science of Spirit/Matter fused, which can deliver to you powers undreamt of that allow you to be the channel of the Godhead for the turning around of this world.

I tell you, so entrenched is darkness in North America alone that you and I could almost weep! for the state of the land and weep the more because the people themselves do not know just how much their nation has been taken over.

Do you know that these fallen ones are so insecure in the cosmos without the Mighty I AM Presence that they actually believe that by the amassing of information on everything - satellite information, information on technology, computers, weapon systems and the entire defense complex - that only in that immersion in information will they be able to conquer the body of Light?

Well, I tell you, they may march only so far with their information. What they lack is the ability to transcend their own spiral. And all of the intelligence of the entire world will not afford them the means to the victory.

But I tell you what will give them the victory. It is the fear and doubt [on the two o'clock line] of the misuse of the light of the Lord Jesus Christ under the Piscean dispensation.<sup>13</sup> It is the fear of the people of the KGB that will cause them to lose the battle.

It is not the actual strength of the KGB - which is naught before the Mighty I AM Presence! It is the indecision of the leaders of the people today, perverting the line of the Mother under the hierarchy of Cancer!<sup>14</sup> That indecision will give to them the victory, not their own strength - which is naught under the Mighty I AM Presence.

It is the loss of vision of the people, perverting the dispensation of the hierarchy of Scorpio through their own selfishness, self-indulgence,<sup>15</sup> which leads to the sense of futility! And it is futility, hopelessness, helplessness by a generation surfeited in self-indulgence that will give them the victory.

The rationale is to continue to “eat, drink, and be merry, for surely the day will come when the Soviets take us over.” And therefore, there is a paralysis on the part of the fallen ones of North America, who lack both the spine of the Mother flame and the heart of the avatar to do anything about this equation! They lack the indwelling fire to rise up and be that God who is a consuming fire!<sup>16</sup>

I tell you, beloved hearts, by way of your own personal self-assessment, that the fire you kindle in the giving of your dynamic decrees has brought about more to stay the hand of the fallen ones than any other effort on the planetary body - bar none! You must, once and for all, come into the sense

---

<sup>13</sup>Doubt, fear, human questioning, and records of death are the perversions of the solar initiations of the hierarchy of Pisces and the consciousness of God-mastery (two o'clock line of the cosmic clock) under the Piscean master, Jesus Christ, and the great hosts of ascended masters.

<sup>14</sup>Indecision, self-pity, and self-justification are the perversions of the solar initiations of the hierarchy of Cancer and the consciousness of God-harmony (six o'clock line of the cosmic clock) under Serapis Bey and the great seraphim and cherubim.

<sup>15</sup>Selfishness, self-love, and idolatry are the perversions of the solar initiations of the hierarchy of Scorpio and the consciousness of God-vision (ten o'clock line of the cosmic clock) under Cyclopea and the Lords of Form. The solar hierarchies of Pisces, Cancer, and Scorpio are water signs forming a trine on the cosmic clock. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206; cassettes B7528, B7529.

<sup>16</sup>Deut. 4:24; Heb. 12:29.

of commensuration of the power of the Word through you! and become more scientific in the use of your seven centers which are the all-powerful, all-knowing forcefields of God.

You may envy the science of the fallen ones, but God has given to you the entire science contained within your own body temple, if you will but use that vehicle. Through the vehicle you have, by the application of the law, you may transcend time and space. Like jumping into the air while the bullets fly beneath your feet, you simply are not there and you cannot be made a target!

Consider, then, if all of this advanced weaponry of the Soviet Union be true<sup>17</sup> (and some of it is!) - consider, then, why the light-bearers have not fallen, why there has not been the elimination of those who are known to carry on this teaching, this Word, and this science.

You must realize that it is no altruism on their part and no mere magic on ours. But it is a scientific fact that every atom and molecule of your physical, mental, emotional, and etheric being is not only accelerated but put in the inviolate dimensions of God when you decree!

When you call forth your tube of light, it is not merely a shaft of light around you that protects you. You become the tube of light! You become a vibrating forcefield of energy that, in the whirling center, throws off and repels, from every single cell and atom, that which is harmful! You have no idea what you have escaped by your diligence that other people have become burdened with - whether physical diseases, whether interference with the mechanism of the brain or the nervous system.

I tell you that the warfare of "yellow rain"<sup>18</sup> has its counterpart in the vast uses of what has been called psychotronic energy.<sup>19</sup> What you observe physically has already been duplicated astrally. And the unprotected souls of light have passed from physical embodiment, while those who have listened to the preaching of our Word, lo, more than twenty years now in this dispensation, have thereby established themselves in a flame of regeneration that separates their entire forcefield from the decaying spirals of the world order.

Many individuals who look upon your faces notice the light and the health. You have not been so ignorant to suppose that it is by the mere taking in of health foods or performing certain exercises! You may laugh, but others believe this. They simply reject the fact that spiritual light can be precisely where the Matter matrix of the form is.

Blessed hearts, it is not only the physical body which shines. In fact, the inner bodies shine even more. It is entirely a forcefield of light. More than the mere acceleration of a body, it is the sealing of spherical being as a whirling vortex of light.

I tell you, every day Russian psychics and scientists of the supernormal are seeking to find mechanical means to interfere with the increasing cycles of spirituality of the light-bearers. The momentum of yesterday of the chela on the Path may not be adequate to today's challenge. They seek to penetrate far beyond the physical. Therefore, this impels your going higher and higher into the etheric octave until you literally walk the earth as a physical being, yet vibrating etherically.

This is the meaning of a golden age. This is the meaning of longevity, renewal, life, and all the dreams that those caught in the death civilization dream, of the sustainment of their lifestreams. It is because the etheric body and the physical mesh, because the physical is allowed to hold enough light to magnetize and begin the figure-eight spiral with it.

You have already begun this. The vast majority of the people on the planet have not; and because they have not, they are on the other side where the physical body literally magnetizes the entire

---

<sup>17</sup>Refers to alleged misuse of Tesla's technology by Soviets, as documented in film "A Briefing on Tesla Waves and Scalar Interferometry," by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, U.S. Army (Ret.). According to Bearden, Tesla's research has enabled the Soviets to create a particle-beam "death ray," hyperspace nuclear howitzer, and "continuous fireball" weapon.

<sup>18</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 110, n. 1.

<sup>19</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Psychotronics: "The Only Way to Go Is Up!" given October 5, 1978, Camelot; 2-cassette album A7890.

death body of the Nephilim, the entire collective consciousness of the karma of death.

When you walk in the large cities (especially in certain areas) and you look at the people, you are astonished to see their faces, to see their vibration. They look already lifeless - without flame or fire. It is not merely because they do not decree. It is [because of] the entire momentum of the judgment that they are caught up in the downward spiral of civilization.

You are on a rescue mission to seize from the torrent moving downstream the souls of light caught in the death philosophy! There you must go, as divers, to take them out and bring them to that point of absolute God-identification!

The Permanent Atom of Being is a mighty generator of Life. Let us, then, pursue the vision and know that the time is come for the fulfillment of the prophecy, made by Habakkuk, that the vision is sent. And it surely has come.<sup>20</sup> And it is spoken. And you are hearing it. And therefore, you become knowers, intelligent of the Word.

And the vision must be, first and foremost, of your Mighty I AM Presence. For when your eyes are locked in the gaze of your I AM Presence and none other, then, you see, there is the current that descends. Then there begins to be woven the Deathless Solar Body,<sup>21</sup> which is, in reality, a duplicate forcefield of your own causal body. And each of these spheres contains the levels of manifestation, the precipitation of cosmic science for the dominion in all planes.

Thus you graduate from the tube of light to the spheres of light. And you ought to invoke the descent of your causal body, as the Great Law will allow and as it is tolerable to your own system, your own individual solar system, so that you may have that additional invulnerability in this octave.

By the very nature of the fifth ray, our clearance of the planetary body penetrates all misuses of science. We are most concerned about genetic engineering,<sup>22</sup> which touches upon the alchemy of the seventh ray as well - the seat - of-the-soul chakra. We are concerned about those Watchers, the fallen Watchers, who have set their course for the destruction of life as God made it and to establish the preference, even in the children of the light, to mechanically respond to orders, to direction from another source, because they are weary, all too weary of the effort necessary to make a creative choice - a choice that leaps into the center of God, experiences his universe, and desires to bring it forth, point by point.

It takes intense love for the thrust of the rocket of the soul to arrive, then, at the point of the center of the I AM Presence. It takes an intense love to pull away from the magnetism, the very force itself, the desire in the lower octaves to go this way and that, out of the center of the life that is green, the life that is joy, the life that is God, the life that is sacred!

Beloved hearts, it takes an immense effort to be a son of God, to be a co-creator with him. And when you do not make the effort, the alternative is to become mechanization man - to become mechanized and therefore to respond to the commands of another who has set himself up as the impostor of your Christ Self and the impostor of your I AM Presence!

These impostors are on the astral plane. They do enter the subconscious and they do convince souls of light that they are the supreme intelligence of their being, when they are merely extensions of the Nephilim gods.

You must beware, then, when you hear coming forth from a friend a declaration of independence which is not a declaration to be independent in God but to go the way of outer darkness. You must beware and understand how that soul, in some way or another, has accepted into the subconscious

---

<sup>20</sup>Hab. 2:3.

<sup>21</sup>See Serapis Bey, "The Great Deathless Solar Body," in Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 154-59.

<sup>22</sup>Refers to scientific breakthrough that has given scientists the ability to manipulate and alter the genetic makeup of plant and animal life by exchanging segments of genes on the DNA chain with those of the same or different species. 1979 "CBS Special Report: The Babymakers" examines genetic engineering, as well as artificial insemination, test-tube babies, frozen embryos, and artificial wombs.

levels of being some computer mechanism, some tie to the fallen ones, which could even have occurred in a previous life. And it is the voice of the computer speaking while the soul, helpless, believes that voice to be the true word of his own conscience.

This is happening to light-bearers in every nation. Take the figure of Fidel Castro, as he has become the voice of many who have abdicated to the gods of gold and silver, the gods that are idols, the wooden ones that have been covered over. They are the computers of this day and age! And they speak. And you can hear them speak.

Twice now you have seen the clip of the footage of Castro declaring, "We are not Communists or Marxists! We are a nationalistic movement for the people!"<sup>23</sup> I tell you, the very posture, the very stance, the very vibration of the voice ought to be known to you as the sign of the inner computer that has already taken him over. And he stands as the living computer, commanding all around him to move.

Beloved ones, you can realize that all that he has done, which is considered "genius" in the Soviet world, is the work of the giant computer that is behind him. You can see that the sons of God on earth, in general, have not mounted to the level of the mind of God to encompass that much world organization. Well, beloved hearts, that mind which was in Christ Jesus,<sup>24</sup> which is yet in our messengers, is totally available to you to organize a mass movement of light-bearers far superior to the Castro machine, far superior to the KGB and the entire Soviet complex at the international level!

Do not allow yourself to in any way be intimidated upon the knowledge of the vastness of the lie! And do not become the worshipers of those who ensoul it! Above the plane of their vibration, I tell you, there is the level of the mind of Christ, your own infinite mind, your own inner being who declares unto you, hour by hour: Draw nigh to me, and I will draw nigh to you.<sup>25</sup>

Yet in hearing these dictations, some of you still persist in functioning, by habit, at the level of the mental body. And you are not open, then, to that creative ingenuity, moment by moment, hour by hour. And you feel the impatience of God himself expressed toward you (often through the very mouthpiece of the messenger), rebuking you to stop being so dense, to come up higher, to sense the need of the hour, to act upon it swiftly - and you wonder why you do not.

You must have a breakthrough, beloved hearts, by your own God-determination! You must throw over that infilling of your temples with drugs and with chemicals of all types, interfering with the logical mechanism of your own infinite and scientific body of God! You must realize that it will take a fervent love, a consuming fire, and a God-determination to reach that point of your own Christ consciousness - not by animal evolution but by the divine solution, which is to enter the capsule and the sphere of your own causal body and live!

You must demand it! You must command it! You must not take no for an answer! You must have the breakthrough for which you have been striving! And you must be the one who shatters the density that allows you to sleep when you ought to rise up and take dominion over this planet!

The crystal ray emanates from our causal body also. The crystal ray has many properties, which I shall not describe. Suffice it to say that inasmuch as all Matter is crystal, in the true definition of the word, the crystal ray is the ray by which the seven rays penetrate Matter.

The crystal ray may take on the properties of any molecule and, by conforming to its pattern, deliver into the space between its particles, into its whirling energy sphere, the properties of the spiritual divine counterpart. The crystal ray comes forth from the Sun behind the sun for the restorative purpose of returning your mind, your genes, your chakras, the activation of the life within

---

<sup>23</sup>Refers to 1959 film clip of Castro proclaiming: "There is not Communism or Marxism in our idea. Our political philosophy is representative democracy and social justice in a well-planned economy." Presented in "The KGB Connections" (n. 3) and "The Castro Connection" (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 132, n. 2).

<sup>24</sup>Phil. 2:5.

<sup>25</sup>James 4:8.

you to its original strength and divine intent.

Neglect not the gold of God, for the golden threads and the emerald green and the crystal light weave a pattern of harmonious reunion whereby I proclaim:

You shall have your God-mastery!

You shall have your God-harmony!

You shall have your God-vision!

And therefore, you will rise above the morass of life, which is the astral plane! As long as a portion of your being dwells in that astral plane, you are vulnerable to all the misuses of science of the enemies of the Light on the planet, both East and West. And do not neglect the awareness that these enemies work against the light-bearers right from within North America itself.<sup>26</sup>

It is the astral plane that must be overcome. Therefore, we determined that this messenger should stay and work out her karma. At the hour of the ascension of the first messenger,<sup>27</sup> her karma was at the fifty-one percent level - by reason of our determination that she should have the garment of the fifty-one percent level to demonstrate, for you who would arrive at that level, that the victory can be attained in a single life from that level.<sup>28</sup>

This is not to say that held in her own causal body was not the prior achievement of levels beyond that point. But it is ever so with Christ to descend to the lowest levels and to put on the body, the karmic body, of the people whom that Christed One serves.

Therefore, the years of descent into the astral plane (as you understand this according to her teachings on the karmic clock<sup>29</sup>) were spent in the registering, in these chakras and vehicles, of the dominion over the Nephilim gods in that level, so that in the hour of the victory, when the totality and the sum of light of the hundred percent could be delivered,<sup>30</sup> you, beloved, could tie into that garment, that mantle, and that point of attainment and realize it yourself - and you might become yourselves emissaries of the Great Silent Watchers (for your own Christ Self is the representative of the Great Silent Watcher where you are) and you might have the overcoming victory in that astral plane.

So it is given to every son of God who is crucified to descend again and again into those octaves for the rescue of souls of light and for the purpose of the strengthening! Therefore, when a fellow light-bearer is momentarily submerged in the astral plane by all the momentums in the world today, do not condemn and do not allow that fellow servant to condemn himself; but point out the true reality of being for which the soul, in truth, has a preference.

The soul, uninfluenced and uncontaminated by the misuses of science, naturally adheres to the Great Central Sun Magnet of Being. For the soul itself is extended into the Matter sphere by the crystal cord. It has ventured forth to penetrate the octaves. It is the polarity of the Spirit. It is the child that is never cut from the umbilical cord's tie to the Source.

Thus, you are suspended. And you must move from the sea of water to the sea of fire. Living where you are, your safety is to live in the etheric matrix. This is my all-prevailing message. This is

---

<sup>26</sup>Refers to thousands of KGB agents working out of the U.N.; the Soviet Consulate in San Francisco; Soviet embassies in Ottawa, Canada, and Washington, D.C.; Soviet agencies and North American universities.

<sup>27</sup>The Messenger Mark L. Prophet ascended February 26, 1973.

<sup>28</sup>When an individual has balanced fifty-one percent of his karma, the Lords of Karma provide him the opportunity to take the ascension or to remain on earth in further service.

<sup>29</sup>On the karmic clock, the total debt of personal karma is divided into four quadrants, twenty-five percent each. Therefore, when an individual has balanced fifty-one percent, he enters the third quadrant, the emotional quadrant, and the initiations of the solar hierarchies of Cancer, Leo, and Virgo. He is faced with the challenge of mastering the astral plane.

<sup>30</sup>Refers to the final balancing of the karma of the messenger, announced by Saint Germain November 5, 1980. See "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, p. 304.



my heart's love for you. This is our comfort!

This is our assurance that you can keep on pressing on - even in the very midst of such international intrigue, even in the midst of betrayal, even in the midst of those circumstances where those who have no knowledge that they are tied at inner levels to the KGB will take the role of agents of disinformation, will publish abroad in the newspapers stories about the messenger, the leaders, the chelas, and the organization itself that have no resemblance to fact whatsoever. The game they play has no honor. It is dirty, as the astral plane is dirty.

You might point to those who have betrayed and say, "Why, they have no such allegiance to World Communism." The beast by any other name is still the beast, just as the rose remains in every language. Those who deny the living Word are atheists, by their fruits. Those who move against the body of Light are in the false hierarchy, by their fruits.<sup>31</sup> Those who further the cause of world slavery and tyranny by their actions against the God of Freedom, Saint Germain, and his entire movement - they then are aligned ipso facto with World Communism, as every much as its agents as those who are trained in Moscow.

Let us open our eyes and see how those who have misused the press against the Light for centuries are a part and parcel of the same force. And they must not be dealt with sympathetically. When you have sympathy for these fallen ones, beloved hearts, you have taken your giant step to the side of darkness. Understand that the white-fire light never gives of itself to heal the deadly wound of the beast; but the dragon that gives it power heals its deadly wound<sup>32</sup> by black magic, until the hour of the LORD's appearing.

In the name of Sanat Kumara, we now intensify the action of our causal bodies - emerald fire, golden light, crystal ray, and the flow of the ruby ray through it. And the entire earth is suspended in our forcefield. And this will produce, beloved hearts, unmistakably, further exposure - and therefore, at times, further turmoil and fear and further indecisiveness and blundering and bungling of the divine plan. Exposure will intensify people's own awareness of their own selfishness and their own pursuit of the pleasure cult.

Stand guard. Take thy watch! Listen for the inner sound. Look to the hills and the mountains of God for the oncoming vision. Be the instrument of its speaking. Take this information, combine it with the certain Word of prophecy. Preach to the light-bearers! Raise them up! For they are a mighty people who know not their own inner light or inner might. They are sweet people, containing the tender mercies of our God, though often misplaced.

O beloved hearts, I trust it has not escaped your notice to see the cunning seduction of one who was the instrument of the Great Whore,<sup>33</sup> recruiting spies for the Soviet Union.<sup>34</sup> I trust you realize that, in the physical presence of this woman, you might also have befriended her. Thus it was the very same personality of the fallen angels, called the serpents, in the mythological Garden of Eden, which was an actual experience of original twin flames on earth.<sup>35</sup>

Your judgment ought to be no more harsh on Adam and Eve than it is upon your own self for your own sympathy in listening to the serpents' solution to the human equation. So long as you are not astute enough to reject all of the lies that they have propounded in all of the areas of human endeavor, you may consider then and have compassion upon those original souls who thought that they had discovered emissaries of God to provide the solution to world problems outside of the school of Maitreya. The Garden of Eden was an initiatic school.<sup>36</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup>Matt. 7:15-20; 12:33.

<sup>32</sup>Rev. 13:2-4.

<sup>33</sup>Rev. 17:1; 19:2.

<sup>34</sup>Refers to Hede Massing, the most successful KGB recruiter of young Americans and governmental officials in the late 1930s, who was interviewed on "The KGB Connections" (n. 3) just prior to her death in 1981.

<sup>35</sup>Gen. 3.

<sup>36</sup>Gen. 3:6. "[6]

Thus, you can see the rationale: “Inside the community of the Holy Spirit, we will have the pure teachings of the ascended masters. But these do not work outside of our community. And therefore, we will have to have a little bit of socialism here, a little bit of the welfare state there, a little bit of abuse of human life for the betterment of all, a little bit of compromise here, a little bit of dishonor” - and even dishonesty that some of you yet allow in your private businesses, because you deal with the world and you say, “Well, the world is dishonest and I am doing this for the sake of the glory of God, and therefore I will also employ the means of the world.”

Dear hearts, you cannot afford to be in that compromise of the Holy Spirit line! You cannot afford to take that stand that, when proposing solutions to the planetary body, you leave off from the command of Lord Maitreya. You cannot eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil<sup>37</sup> and espouse a relative standard for one aspect of your life and an absolute standard for another. It has never worked! And all of these thousands of years should have proven to you who are the seed of Sanat Kumara that the compromise does not work.

The All-Seeing Eye is a single eye. The two-eyed vision takes in the analysis of this octave, but the solution is single-eyed and single-purposed.

I trust you will decipher my Word - rightly dividing the word of truth,<sup>38</sup> rightly breaking the bread of Life,<sup>39</sup> rightly sharing the light of Christ, but never compromising. And if sometimes you cannot understand the way to go because the dilemma is so great, you do, after all, have the embodied teacher and close advisers who may counsel you by a greater advantage of experience in this and other lifetimes. You are not left alone to make the decisions that can take you from the course of your ascension for this lifetime.

As you know, the fifth ray governs the abundant life, the law of supply and demand, the money system. By the authority of this ray, you challenge the misuses of that light by the Federal Reserve Board, by the international bankers, by the Congress, and by the economists. Therefore realize that surrounding the very element of gold in the earth is the antithesis of it which is human greed, which scars the vision and deprives you of the victory on that Scorpio line.

Remember I said: you must have the victory in Pisces, Cancer, and Scorpio to be entrusted with power. Power is energy! Power is light! Power is supply! And it is the money that you need to accomplish your divine plan, so long as you see it as the instrument of God.

I tarry with you because my ray has so many implications for the lowering of the City Foursquare<sup>40</sup> and the building of the Inner Retreat. Therefore, I desire a saturation of your four lower bodies and your souls, that within your own heart you may experience the mastery, harmony, and vision for your life from this hour to the hour of your ascension.

Let the virgin birth of the Manchild within you, O my beloved, appear as the descending star of your own causal body - as Alpha above, Omega below fuse and you stand forth, the living Christ, born of the Father/Mother God.

I seal you in the hour of the crystal ray, the hour of the crystal ray, the hour of the crystal ray.

---

## 13.4 Messenger's Benediction

Legions of Victory, Show Us the Way of Overcoming

---

<sup>37</sup>Gen. 2:9, 17.

<sup>38</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

<sup>39</sup>John 6:35, 48.

<sup>40</sup>Rev. 21:2, 16.

## Every Obstacle to the Pure Path

In the name of Mighty Victory, I call for the legions of Victory to reinforce now our souls, our hearts, and our minds. I call to Mighty Victory to bring all of this to the glorious conclusion of the fusion of Alpha and Omega within our temples. Show us the way to go and accelerate our own overcoming of every obstacle to the pure path of union with the I AM THAT I AM.

In the name of Archangel Michael, I AM for the Union! I AM for the Union! I AM for the Union!  
I AM for the Union! I AM for the Union!

---

This dictation by Cyclopea and Virginia was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 3, 1982, at Camelot.



# Chapter 14

## Peace & Aloha, Arcturus & Victoria, the Keeper of the Scrolls - April 4, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 14 - Peace & Aloha, Arcturus & Victoria, the Keeper of the Scrolls - April 4, 1982

The Class of Elohim

“For the Turning of the Worlds”

VIII

Invocations by the Messenger

To the Karmic Board for the Regulation of Life on Earth

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I call for the action of the sacred fire, beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Mighty I AM Presence. I call to the Great Divine Director, the Goddess of Liberty, beloved Kuan Yin, beloved Portia, beloved Nada, beloved Pallas Athena, beloved Cyclopea, beloved Lords of Karma - hear our call and answer!

We call for the regulation of life upon earth! We call for the reinforcement of mighty beings of light, angels of the sacred fire, legions of the seven rays, emissaries of Elohim. We call for the electrodes of the Cosmic Christ consciousness and of the Mother flame to be established within the earth. We call for the consecration of the holy family by the full power of the heart of Mary, Jesus, and Joseph. We call for the full power of the guardian action of beloved El Morya, Kuthumi, and Djwal Kul!

We call unto the great victory of the God flame! We call for the circle of fire to be drawn around the family unit, around the holy child, and around education in America and in every nation. We call for the mighty circle and the fiery heart of Alpha and Omega to be drawn around every soul of light and the youth of the world.

Beloved mighty Cosmos' secret rays, charge! charge! charge! the mighty action of the sacred fire of our hearts and the hearts of the mighty Elohim now into our government for the exposure of all deception, all intrigue and treachery, all spy activities.

We demand the protection of the government and the economies of the nations of the earth. We demand the exposure of the betrayers of the Word. We call to the legions of Ray-O-Light, beloved K-17, and Lanello. We call for your penetration now in the mighty guardian action of the sacred fire by the Keepers of the Flame. We call to the great victory of the Great Central Sun Magnet. Lord God Almighty, hear our call and answer!

Beloved Lanello, leap now into the very hearts of the Christed ones in America and the world! Let the Divine Person, the Divine Personality of the Godhead, as the revelation of the living Christ,

appear through your efforts at the union of the children of light with their own Mighty I AM Presence.

O thou great Mediator, thou Cosmic Christ, beloved Christ Self of each one, in the name of Lanello, let there be the divine fusion! Let heaven descend into the temples of the people of this land and every land, and let the light of the Goddess of Liberty appear!

In the name of the mighty threefold flame of Life burning on our hearts' altars, Amen.

For the Multiplication of These Hearts of Light

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, I call forth the light of the Christmas angels, the living Word, the Christ incarnate, for the multiplication of these hearts of light and their love offering upon the altar of the Holy Grail. I call forth the light of beloved Mother Mary, Saint Germain, and Jesus for the victory of the inner and the outer retreats of the Great White Brotherhood.

In the name of Lord Maitreya and Lord Sanat Kumara, I invoke the great victory of the God flame for the fulfillment of all our needs in this year. Amen.

## 14.1 Beloved Peace and Aloha

Vol. 25 No. 14 - Beloved Peace and Aloha

The Turning Point:

The Birth of the New Nation

Alienation Healed by Reintegration with God through Christ

Now hear the Word of Peace - as a planetary vibration, as a chain of light that is Elohim in the sixth octave of God's power.

The immensity of power is such that its very presence must be in the eye of peace. For the very containment of power and its precipitation unto all life, my beloved, necessitates the mastery in the God flame of peace.

Now let us join together in contemplation of His star of peace. Come to rest as you are come to rest in the very heart of hearts and the Holy of Holies.

O the mountain of peace! O the light of the far-off worlds! And we come for the release of the youth, the family, the little children, and those approaching the fiery destiny of the ascension, those engaged in forging a world, those who are the co-workers of Divinity, those for whom the rhythm of life is the very outpicturing of that flame of eternal peace.

My beloved of the light, we come now, by the action of the Christed ones and the Buddha, for the neutralization of all that is anti-peace upon the planetary body, all manifestations of that warfare against the purity of peace in Alpha and in Omega. Thus, there is a spiritual warfare engaged against the souls of Life. And there is a physical warfare against the temples, the minds, the bodies, the hearts with which the soul is integrated.

Therefore, beloved ones, note well that the original declaration of war against this very nation and the youth of the world occurred on a similar occasion, December 31, 1959. On this occasion, there was the moving into position of certain individuals incarnated among the youth for their betrayal through the upsetting of the mighty rhythm of the flame of peace - those groups known as the Beatles, those individuals who were also their counterparts in the Rolling Stones, and all who followed after them.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>On December 31, 1959, astrological configurations based on the conceptual chart for the U.S. indicated a period of extremely stern testing, including a strong potential for war and a challenge to individual identity. [7]

That very position astrologically in the stars of the heavens was the turning point diametrically for the moment of the conception of individuality in the Cosmic Christ, through the teachings of the Divine Mother, as they were brought forth in that hour through the Three Wise Men who, under the leadership of El Morya, sponsored the prophet of the decades, your own beloved Lanello, to give those teachings of the Great White Brotherhood that would enable the youth of this nation and the world to bring forth their own individuality in Christ.

But the false prophets appeared. And by the intense sound and perverted rhythm of their energies, they involved decades now of youth in the culture that comes out of the pit<sup>2</sup> - the rock music, the drugs, and the ensuing rebellion that has channeled forth the entire rebellion of the fallen ones who are seated comfortably in the lower levels, the uttermost levels of the astral plane.

Beloved ones, the hour of the perversion of the conception of Liberty and Liberty's sons has brought about a great darkness and a fragmentation of the mystical body of light. Peace, then, is for the healing process and for the reintegration, as each individual soul of light brings himself once again to the opportunity of the divine encounter through the spirit of the living prophecy whereby, from his own Mighty I AM Presence, there descends the confirmation of our Word, of our light, and of that forcefield of the Christed ones.

Therefore we appear, Peace and Aloha, storing the light of far-off worlds, ancient Lemuria and pre-Lemurian life on this and other octaves and planetary homes. We come specifically for the demagnetization, by our flame of peace, of the momentums of jagged rhythm and of the defiance of the defiant ones who have blended their lifestreams with those who are the living dead.

Dear hearts of light and living fire, this is the age when God, in the divine plan of the Great Divine Director, has purposed to dedicate the holy family, especially in the Americas. And you know the plan of South America.<sup>3</sup> You have seen the ravaging and the very malicious intent of the fallen ones to supersede that plan, to displace it, and to set up instead their communes of mechanization man.

When you think of the juxtaposition now of one society against the community of the Holy Spirit worldwide, you can see the foreknowledge of the fallen ones, as they have perceived the divine plan and as they have determined to move against it at its very inception.

The moment of conception, beloved hearts, is a very delicate one. July 4, 1776, is the moment of the conception of the sons and daughters of Liberty and their own self-creation.<sup>4</sup> It is the hour of declaration of independence from the false-hierarchy impostors of the Father/Mother God.

It is the hour of the birth of sons and daughters of Liberty who understand that, in order to be born in this octave, it is necessary to be self-created in God - which means, beloved hearts, to contain the will to be and to set one's declaration for life before the Almighty, at the same time to accept the warfare against that conception, that gestation, and that birth of the nation that was truly dedicated by the Great White Brotherhood in the hour of the completion of the great divine document, the Constitution of the United States.<sup>5</sup>

Therefore, the interim years between the conception of independence in God and the formulation of the law out of the heart of the Lawgiver that indeed would have made of these United States a corporate body, the Corpus Christi of the Light, therefore was a period of much travail. The Revolution was fought and won only by sheer dint of the determination of the light-bearers, who themselves had to hold the balance against the forces within the land who stood against that very

---

<sup>2</sup>See Rev. 9 and Cruden's Bible concordance for additional references to the bottomless pit.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the coming of the seventh root race, an evolution of souls destined to embody on the continent of South America under the seventh (Aquarian) dispensation and the seventh ray.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to signing of the Declaration of Independence by delegates to the Second Continental Congress in Philadelphia at (it is conjectured) 5:17 p.m., July 4, 1776.

<sup>5</sup>The Constitution of the United States of America was signed by delegates to the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia at 4:00 p.m., September 17, 1787.

independence and that very conception of Liberty.

Fortunate, then, for the mission of Elohim that the initiate son George Washington stood in the cold winter of Valley Forge. And in that white-fire snow (such as we experience in this hour at various points on the planet), there was the manifestation of God-determination to overcome and to dedicate this new nation. So you understand that it, too, was the hour of the appearance of the Woman clothed with the Sun, as the Goddess of Liberty appeared to the initiate of the Buddha and gave the blessing for the incarnation of the Manchild as the Spirit of Liberty, the spirit of George Washington, and the spirit of a nation.<sup>6</sup>

From that hour, in order for that child to be born, the war had to be fought. Thus there is a war once again, as the cycles have turned. And in this century the new nation, which is a spiritual uniting of all souls of the seed of Sanat Kumara, is dedicated.

This spiritual nation is in the birth pangs in this very hour! And it, too, becomes the Manchild of the Divine Woman - Mother Mary, the Goddess of Liberty, Kuan Yin, the Mother flame embodied in the messenger and each one of you. The Universal Mother through every part of life, conjoining with the light of Alpha, does give birth then to this mighty victorious God flame.

You may anticipate, then, as you set the cradle that is for the rocking of the Manchild of the world, that you will also face the adversary. This time it is a nation of individuals that come from the four corners of the earth. It is the nation of Israel born again, as the false-hierarchy impostor of that nation shows itself to be the aggressor against innocent life and private property.

Beloved hearts, one must distinguish between that which is spiritual eternally in the heavens and not made with hands and that which is the Babylonian imitation of the fallen ones. Therefore understand that, in the early days of America, even the Nephilim sought to retain the control of the light-bearers. So it is true. But they are not merely from Britain. They are from the entire planetary body and even encamped in America.

Thus the testing of the path of initiation, according to the conceptualization of life, is ongoing. By this I mean that, from the hour of the first Declaration of Independence to this hour of the second, there has been the testing, as your own President Lincoln said - testing whether that nation so conceived and so dedicated could long endure.<sup>7</sup> Thus, another war was fought<sup>8</sup> for the initiation of that original divine matrix, even the immaculate conception of what that nation would be in the second century of her incorporation - her incorporealization - of the divine plan.

Again, then, there is the divine document.<sup>9</sup> Again there is the third opportunity whereby the conceptualization moves on to higher chakras, and the seat of the soul must merge with the all-seeing eye. And therefore, it must pass through the influences of the bottomless pit and all of the fallen ones that appeal through their sympathetic vibrations and their deadly beat and their homosexuality and their perversion of life - all of which becomes the perversion of the sixth ray which we serve. For the sixth ray is the implementation of the divine plan and its alchemy by ministering unto life, by daily service that is the sacred labor, which sustains the blessed alchemy of all of the seven rays.

Now, then, hear and understand the meaning of the hour, and see the patterns of the past.

The astrology is set for the potential of war in these coming three years.<sup>10</sup> It is everywhere around.

---

<sup>6</sup>As told by Anthony Sherman and recorded in the National Tribune (December 1880), in 1777 a mysterious visitor, "a singularly beautiful female" (the Goddess of Liberty), appeared to George Washington as he sat alone, preparing a dispatch in his quarters at Valley Forge. [8]

<sup>7</sup>Gettysburg Address, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, November 19, 1863.

<sup>8</sup>Refers to U.S. Civil War, April 15, 1861-April 9, 1865.

<sup>9</sup>Refers to the Declaration of International Interdependence of the Sons and Daughters of God on Behalf of the People Apart from Their Political, Economic, and Military Oppressors in Every Nation on Earth, delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Christmas Day 1981. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 33-37, 41-48; pamphlet.

<sup>10</sup>Refers to astrological configurations for 1982-1984, indicating a ninety-per-cent chance for a major international war. See R. E. McMaster, Cycles of War (Kalispell, Mont.: War Cycles Institute, 1977).



And you ought not to be surprised. For this is like the war that creeps up upon you. The loudness has become so loud that you have stopped hearing the din - until suddenly, in a very personal way, it is upon you and then you feel the summoning of the Son of God which George Washington felt, which Abraham Lincoln felt!

Realize, then, children of the sun, that the pathway from your home or from Camelot, from your heart's own initiatic endeavor, is yet a long path. And it is a treacherous way. And you must be as the mountain goat of the hierarchy of Capricorn. And you must be as the Aries ram, high in the mountains and then in the lowlands, manifesting the light of the point of identity in the Aries cycle.

You need to understand your conception in the hierarchy of the Lawgiver under the Great Divine Director in Capricorn. For this is the etheric conception of your inner blueprint, and it is that which was brought to you by your own messenger Mark under that first sign of the zodiac, which was also his natal sign.

Moving, then, from the etheric blueprint to the Christ consciousness, you pick up the why and the wherefore of the I AM THAT I AM in the charting of the cosmic clock and in the further dispensation through the second messenger, your own Elizabeth, whereby you conceive, then, that the I AM THAT I AM is the means and the nexus for the precipitation of your life in this octave.

From the physical conception to the ultimate birth, once again, at the moment of delivery on the twelve o'clock line, there is the gestation within the womb. And the womb of the Cosmic Virgin is your own habitation in these very hours of deliberation and the forming and the re-forming of your own Christhood.

You must understand the spirit of alienation,<sup>11</sup> which we have come to heal by the dissolution of many islands of darkness and momentums of blackness. This alienation may only be healed by reintegration with God through the individuality of Christ. And this individuality may only be forged and won as you challenge the Antichrist in the sixth flame and the sixth ray of the Prince of Peace and the Buddha.

We come to remind you, then, that the initiation on this line is the challenge of Antichrist, whom you surely now understand to be the Watchers and the Nephilim gods. They had to be challenged in the name of Jesus Christ, for and on behalf of him, by Joseph and Mary and by the Three Wise Men and many more in heaven and on earth that supported his life and the flight into Egypt,<sup>12</sup> the land of the Mother.

Realize that, as there was the protection of that incarnation, so you yourself, incorporating Father and Mother and the Wise Men who are the living Gurus, will protect the birth and the nativity of the Manchild, which is now the collective unity of all hearts of light in this new and spiritual nation, which has as its fountainhead the point of the Inner Retreat.

Why is it necessary to have a physical foundation? Because the war that must be won in the third century of this ongoing destiny of the sons of light must be won in the physical octave through the Holy Spirit. And this Holy Spirit is breathing through all the saints of the earth. And, given the taking-over of the planetary body by the fallen ones themselves, therefore a place must be set aside.

For this is a mission of far more than three years and then the ascension, as it was demonstrated by Jesus. This is a mission, beloved hearts, of the ongoing centuries for as long as the sons of God upon earth will elect to retain the authority and the dominion of the planetary body.

Needless to say, our message to you concerning the sanctity of life and of the offspring of the sons and daughters of God is clear and given as directed by us.<sup>13</sup> It is most necessary that you give

---

<sup>11</sup>On February 20, 1982, the messenger addressed the student body of Summit University on the subject of alienation. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 120, n. 1. Contact your nearest teaching center or study group to hear the tapes of this very important message.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 2:13, 14.

<sup>13</sup>Prior to this dictation, in a lecture entitled "Finding the Point of Personal Morality in the Divine Standard of

attention to those who consider themselves the authority of earth's destiny and all of her inhabitants. Whether through the control by limiting population or the control by increased population, you can see that they desire to have at their fingertips either of the two alternatives. And therefore, they would assume the power of the sixth ray. They would displace the entire path of initiation.

I give to you now the living presence of the mighty spherical body, the causal body of Arcturus and Victoria, as these Elohim blend with our own causal bodies for the conjoining of the sixth and seventh rays - as there is an integral action for the cleansing of the conclusion of Pisces and all that has been the onslaught of the youth and as there is the merging of spheres for a greater anchoring of the new age of Aquarius.

While the Elohim of the Seventh Ray speak, Peace and Aloha, the Divine Us, as We Are, go about the silent process of the absorption of the anti-Light pitted against the victory of the sons of God and the blessed daughters of peace on earth. [Intonation]

---

This dictation by Peace and Aloha, Arcturus and Victoria, and the Keeper of the Scrolls was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 3, 1982, at Camelot.

## 14.2 Beloved Arcturus and Victoria

Vol. 25 No. 14 - Beloved Arcturus and Victoria

Set Thy Habitation and Set It Secure

For the Inevitable Encounter with the Lord God Almighty

For the freedom of the Light, we are come - for the intensification of God-freedom, freedom of Christhood!

Inherent within the fires of freedom which we release now, by the action of our God flame, is the binding of all anti-freedom forces!

Bind! them, O Elohim.

Bind! them as we call forth the entire complement of the holy seven.

Bind, then, the tyrants across the planetary body!

I AM THAT I AM. And I AM come for the binding of the synthetic self and all of its reinforcements in the demons and discarnates prowling the earth, stalking the cities, and penetrating the pure veils of light of our youth: You will no longer stay within the temple of the Christed ones!

Burn through, O legions of God! For we are come for the release of light that is ordained of Alpha and Omega. And we will not hold back, nor will we increase in this hour that which is not lawful.

For the light does prevail. And the light of the sail of the ship of Maitreya now becomes luminous and transparent as the rainbow light of mother-of-pearl! And the souls of God who look up do already see the coming of the great causal bodies of the sons of God who will, by the prophecy of the LORD, place their physical feet on Terra yet in this century. They will not be denied! We will it so!

---

The Lord Our Righteousness," the messenger analyzed the moral issue behind artificial insemination, test tube babies, surrogate motherhood, artificial wombs, and genetic engineering. She based her conclusions on El Morya's perspective of right reason, right motive, and right cause. As a takeoff point for her analysis, Mother read and commented on "Of Tubes and Motherhood: Hatching Better Babies" by Margaret O'Brien Steinfelds (Los Angeles Times, 3 January 1982) and critiqued the 1979 "CBS Special Report: The Babymakers."

And we transfer our will lawfully to all who hear this Word who are determined to be the sponsors of Life on earth.

O legions of light, come forth now and clear the airways! Clear the highways of our God! Clear the planetary body! And if there is a war to be fought, so let it be fought!

And let it be known that the hosts of the LORD are mounting their own campaign. And at inner levels, they do support the gains of all freedom-fighters. And they inspire the elect of God in every nation to stand now for those who are fighting - inch by inch and line by line! Whether in Afghanistan, whether in Poland, whether on the astral plane, whether in the ghettos of America, whether in Central America - we are there! And the presence of Maitreya will lift each heart, will inspire each heart, will be for the dominion of souls, will be for the action of the Great Central Sun Magnet!

And there is a new penetration at new levels of the world consciousness. And thereby there are openings, there are passageways cleared. And they are safe. And you may pass through. And you may go, therefore, to rescue those souls of light!

You may organize! You may mount up! You may associate in your right to assemble, with those of like mind, for freedom's flame and freedom's flag to be unfurled!

Blessed ones of the light, in the great victory of the God flame, we send you! And we also secure you, that you might know that even the army of the light will have its base, will have its fountainhead, will have its positioning. And that positioning, beloved hearts, is twixt the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of our LORD and his Christ which come into the earth octave.

You have heard of the hour of the crucifixion of the Lord Christ who said: "My kingdom is not of this world."<sup>14</sup> Well, beloved hearts, you may begin to say in his name: My kingdom is of this world! It is this world! For I decree, in the name of Alpha and Omega, that the kingdoms of this world and of this LORD and of this Christ and of this earth are indeed become the kingdoms of Elohim<sup>15</sup> - the Elohim of light and sound and of the inevitable encounter with the Lord God Almighty!<sup>16</sup>

Therefore, set thy habitation and set it secure that you might realize that, once and for all, God has purposed to lower into manifestation his own God consciousness and that of his Son. Therefore, roll back the darkness with Elohim! For you have never known such a mighty reinforcement of the purpose to which you are set, which the LORD has willed, which the LORD will accomplish, which the LORD will fulfill as the Keeper of the Word.

Now, from the heavenly octaves, legions of light, legions of violet-flame angels attend and escort here to this platform the Keeper of the Scrolls and his legions. And this one (who has come at our behest) would address you concerning the record of the planetary body itself.

Blessed hearts of the living Word, listen therefore as he does read.

---

This dictation by Peace and Aloha, Arcturus and Victoria, and the Keeper of the Scrolls was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 3, 1982, at Camelot.

## 14.3 The Beloved Keeper of the Scrolls

Vol. 25 No. 14 - The Beloved Keeper of the Scrolls

---

<sup>14</sup>John 18:36.

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 11:15.

<sup>16</sup>See Saint Germain, November 1, 1981, "The Inevitable Encounter." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 509-19.

The Time Is Short  
“Press On and Press Harder!”  
The Strength and Survival of the Light-Bearers  
in Their Close and Mutual Association

Beloved hearts, as you know, I AM the servant of the Four and Twenty Elders and of the Great Karmic Board. You who have not yet heard me speak may wish to acquaint yourselves with my teaching which I have already delivered through the messengers.<sup>17</sup> And therefore, that you might have it as background to this my discourse, I offer it to you.

In this hour, I would portray to you certain experiences that we have had in recent months, by our own angels of record, keeping the record of life for those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life,<sup>18</sup> keeping the record unto the final judgment of those who fell from the grace of the Cosmic Virgin.

We have noted and would apprise you, in consultation with K-17 and Lanello and the concerned forces of light in the Darjeeling Council, that that which we have presented in this very brief gathering of a few days represents, as you might say, the tip of the iceberg concerning international intrigue, deception that mounts even in the government of this nation.<sup>19</sup> And all of this put together causes us to deliver to you a certain warning that there is in the air, you might say, a note of danger that for us indicates the possibility of the precipitation of crisis, which should find you in the coming year and years positioned elsewhere physically than you now find yourselves in your service to life.

The words are well taken “to lighten the burden.” The words are well taken “to prepare oneself for the flight.”<sup>20</sup>

It is true that, in a day or a night, the people of Poland - some of them have packed their possessions in two suitcases and left their homeland.<sup>21</sup> It is well for the chelas of the light to be mobile in these days and years. It is well for you, as individuals, to cherish the heart as the seat of comfort.

In recent weeks, El Morya has said that the only place of security in Europe is the accelerated heart of the chela.<sup>22</sup> Your hearts enfired with the Presence and the Spirit of the beloved Mother Mary gives you the immense magnitude of her star-fire power.

Now, as we read that which is written by the deeds of men - their actions, their thoughts, and their all-too-impure motives - it is our considered opinion which I speak, representing beloved Alpha and the Lords of Karma, that the strength and the survival of the individual light-bearer and the movement of light-bearers is in their close and mutual association. Though we have pointed in this direction, as members of our Brotherhood have spoken to you in years past, we have not given it either as a mandate or as a necessity of urgency.

---

<sup>17</sup>See the Keeper of the Scrolls, July 3, 1974, “A Report to the Lords of Karma: Judgment Rings from the Throne Room of the God Star,” cassette MTG 7418, and December 31, 1978, “For Judgment I AM Come,” cassette B7911.

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 21:27.

<sup>19</sup>For description of exposés delivered during The Class of Elohim, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 110, n. 2.

<sup>20</sup>Refers to messenger's comments on the Inner Retreat during report given by Edward L. Francis, prior to this dictation. Mother requests that you read and meditate on Jesus' message on “the flight” and “the great tribulation” contained in Matt. 24.

<sup>21</sup>Refers to Polish citizens fleeing their homeland following the December 13, 1981, military crackdown and imposition of martial law by the Polish government. Television news clips showed scene after scene of Poles arriving at points outside of Poland, bringing with them only those possessions they could carry.

<sup>22</sup>In giving advice to the students of Holland concerning the establishment of a center, Morya was emphatic that all energies and supply must be turned toward stumping to fulfill Jesus' prophecy “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come” in order that when “the ‘end’ shall come,” the eagles may be gathered together where the carcass is (Matt. 24:14, 28), for “the only place of safety is in the accelerated heart of the chela.”

There are certain trends in the world today that are based on the free will of individuals. Although the activity of Elohim does indeed clear centuries of momentum, it is also clear to us that those who have purposed to destroy arise on the morrow and continue their intent. Therefore, trends which emanate from the conspiracy of fallen ones that crosses all lines of outer association and connects the inner vibrations of anti-Light, is a momentum that must be considered and dealt with in planning the future.

It is not always possible, then, to detour the precipitation of malintent. It is not always possible to turn civilization or to turn the worlds. But it is possible to turn the lighthearted ones - the obedient and the faithful in the light. It is possible, beloved hearts, to at least exercise our own free will in concerted action: the saints above and the saints below.

Thus, from the chambers where we calculate the course of world conditions, we also read the handwriting on the wall. It is as though, simultaneously with the intense victory of souls of light, the darkness becomes darker. And until all of error is self-destroyed or self-consumed, there is that period of lethal danger when the very emanations of decay of a dying world release those toxins that ought not to be imbibed by the children of the light or their offspring.

We consider the plan of the Inner Retreat a sound one. We consider it a viable alternative and surely the place where one can experience a certain retreat while the dark waves move over the planet, break, and then finally recede in the dawn of a new light and a new day.

The darkest hour that precedes the dawn of all that we anticipate has not yet come.<sup>23</sup> In the course of cycles, then, it may be anticipated as that x factor in your personal and organizational planning. Meanwhile, all that has been said in great wisdom by Elohim can be carried out and you may accomplish the purpose of God.

My recommendation, from reading the conclusion of the writing of the record of lifestreams on the Path by the angels of record, is that many have accelerated to fight the good fight, many have increased in inner attainment. But to all I say: Press on and press harder! and work for that extra level of light and adeptship which will give you recourse to be a shepherd of souls in those hours when some cannot bear the personal loss and sorrow that life and hard times sometimes bring.

I ask you to consider the prophecy of Fátima<sup>24</sup> and that which it portends in these times. I ask you to consider that in this decade there is a certain finishing and a certain completion that is to take place whereby some souls must simply come to the fulfillment and the completion of their judgment. These finales on the stage of life are also a sign of the passing of an age and the passing of a certain way of life that is no longer adequate to the new dispensation.

Some look with nostalgia on past years of art and theater - of the motion picture industry, of those who have played the roles so famous and that have typified the hopes and dreams of humanity. But actually, when you consider the lifestyle they have portrayed (the problems, the pathos, the humanity of it all) - it truly is of the past. And that which is the future remains less defined.

But one thing do hearts of light know and it is this: that there is no turning back<sup>25</sup> and that life in the future must be lighter, purer, freer, more joyous, more filled with the color of the crystal light.

Let the burden be lifted upon the heart of the Mother and her children! Let now light of Elohim converging be for this dispensation - for the carrying of the bird of the heart to the Inner Retreat.

So delicate is the thread of contact on earth that I must comment upon it. For, as you know, this season of winter solstice is often the scene of the passing from life of many upon earth. And we must always examine the record, as we are there to make presentation before the Lords of Karma.

---

<sup>23</sup>Read Matt. 24:15-31.

<sup>24</sup>Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, Our Lady of the Rosary made six appearances to three shepherd children near Fátima, Portugal, urging daily recitation of the rosary, devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. [9]

<sup>25</sup>Gen. 19:17, 26.

In so many cases, beloved ones, people make the transition without fully having benefited from the opportunity of life - wasted years, hopes and dreams instead of action, illusion sprinkled in for not facing the reality of the hour. The trends and conditions of life, of disease and old age and of final years, seem almost fruitless when they could become so vital for the individual soul's vanquishing of karma, the balancing of debts to life, and even service to the needy.

It is as though in the nation an older generation, surfeited in the wrong foods and vibrations, had gone to seed before their time. And years before the actual physical transition, their lives are almost entirely useless - both to the planetary evolution and to their soul's evolution. And yet, they are a part of the karmic weight and therefore stand in the place of new light-bearers entering in.

You who represent the green shoots on the tree also recognize that you are born out of the former dispensation. To you who see the inadequacies of the past - to you is given the vision of that with which you would endow your own children and the children of the world.

Mighty indeed should be the service of our Montessori schools. May it be so in a larger dimension. And may they meet the needs of a larger circle of lifewaves.

My thoughts for the year must rest before the World Teachers, who make a valiant effort to project you, in the personality of the Christ, as their representatives in this coming year. I look forward to seeing you also at the Inner Retreat, where I shall participate again in the report of the Lords of Karma.

Prepare, then, and be ready. For the time is short!

This sentence which I speak is a mystical sentence, not necessarily drawing your attention to the clock but to the inner realities of life.

The time is short.

May you meditate upon its personal meaning for you.

In gratitude for Sanat Kumara, I bow before you. And my angels bow with me before the Light of God in your hearts and the valiant effort of your souls.

---

This dictation by Peace and Aloha, Arcturus and Victoria, and the Keeper of the Scrolls was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 3, 1982, at Camelot.

## 14.4 Beloved Arcturus and Victoria

Vol. 25 No. 14 - Beloved Arcturus and Victoria

The Ongoing Venture of Light

As Life Enters the Aquarian Cycle

Our service is a braiding action of the violet flame, the purple fire, the golden threads of light, now weaving and strengthening the membrane of sacred fire and living Word that the complement of Elohim establish around the planetary body.

Our work will continue and our teaching will continue, through this teacher, until all that we have determined to bring, to expose, and to comment upon is fulfilled.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup>On February 19-22 and 26-28, 1982, the messenger delivered a series of exposes on Poland, rock music, child abuse, Vietnam and the sixties; she taught the scientific method of dealing with these conditions through the precise use of the spoken Word and organizational one-pointedness by students in the field. On March 21, she continued her

We close this conference with the sealing of the planet Earth in the violet shield of the seventh ray. Even the blue fire of the will of God is covered over by this intense violet fire. And the golden threads of Helios and Vesta form the grid of light over the planetary body. And these golden threads, my beloved, represent the weavings of the saints, the pathways of the saints, and your own fiery fabric of the Deathless Solar Body, whose essence we have added unto the protection of the planetary body.

By your leave and by your free will, by the authority of your Christ Self, we have then apportioned a portion of your own seamless garment that you would gladly give to become the Mother's swaddling garment of the world. In honor of Saint Germain and Portia, in honor of Jesus Christ and the Lady Magda, so it is a swaddling garment of violet and gold.

It almost reminds me, blessed hearts, of the winding of the turban of a master in India we all know, a mighty violet turban - not out of place at all for the Lord of the First Ray.

Truly, with the turning of the years and the turning of the worlds, life enters the Aquarian cycle - with all that this implies, with the full meaning of the rich intensity of the ruby ray.

In the name of Kuan Yin as Mercy's flame life-giving, grace unending - I seal you in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

We are Arcturus and Victoria. And all the Elohim of God with us salute you to the ongoing venture of Light!

Light's calling!

Light!

Light's calling you Home.

---

This dictation by Peace and Aloha, Arcturus and Victoria, and the Keeper of the Scrolls was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of Elohim, January 3, 1982, at Camelot.

---

analysis on the freedom-fighters of Afghanistan and on the positioning of the light-bearers on the problems of Central America.





# Chapter 15

## Beloved Saint Germain - April 11, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 15 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 11, 1982

A Line of Sacred Fire:

I Have Drawn It with My Life

A New Cup, a New Distillation, a New Initiation

Expect Every Miracle of Light!

Messenger's Invocation for Epiphany:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara, let the light of the Infinite One descend! Let it expand now within our hearts! I call forth the action of the sacred fire. O mighty threefold flame of Life, Infinite One, Elohim of God, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, intensify the action of the sacred fire!

I call forth the victory of the God flame. Seven mighty archangels, come forth. Beloved El Morya, beloved Kuthumi, beloved Djwal Kul, come forth in the blessedness of the virgin light! Beloved Maha Chohan, Saint Germain, Infant, thou Manchild of God, intensify the action of our hearts' love!

I call for the limitless light of Victory! I call for the limitless light of Victory! I call for the limitless light of Victory! Blaze forth the action of the sacred fire, and let the intensity of God's own light descend upon the altar of the Holy Grail in this hour for the judgment of Herod and his henchmen. Let the mighty action of the sacred fire increase. Let there be the rolling back of the fallen ones.

Angels of the cosmic cross of white fire, hear our call and answer. Angels of the Epiphany, come forth. Angels of the guardian light of the Holy Christ children, angels of the Perfect One, angels, mighty seraphim of God, legions from the Great Central Sun - I call forth the light, the infinite light of the guardian angels of the holy innocents upon earth. I call for the redemption, by the blood of Jesus, of every child of God's heart in this hour by the mighty threefold flame, by the action of the sacred fire, by the light of Mighty Victory.

Legions from the heart of the Great Central Sun, go to that place in Poland where there is the shrine of Our Lady of Czestochowa! I call for the infinite power of the Great God Flame! Mighty expanding action of the light, let there be a mighty vortex of infinite fire. Let it descend now by the power of the infinite Word. Saints of God, place your mighty Electronic Presence there for the guardian action of the flame of freedom in Poland!

Let there be the light of the Holy of Holies. Let it be a terrifying light unto the enemies of the Christ Child. Let the piercing, fiery eyes of the little one of God roll back the enemies of world freedom in Poland. Let the Infant of Prague roll back the entire hordes of the fallen ones!

O mighty light of God that never fails, we come together in a mighty celebration and in the infinite

majesty of the One.

I call forth the living flame! I call forth the living flame! I call forth the living flame of the Lord Sanat Kumara!

O Infant, O light of the Eternal One, Spirit of the Resurrection from out the Great Central Sun, we call for The Word of God, the Faithful and True, the armies of heaven to go forth now and vanquish the foes of light in the nation of Poland! Secure her borders, Almighty One, and defend the bastions of freedom worldwide!

By the power of the body and blood of Jesus Christ, we gather for the victory, O LORD.

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

---

## 15.1 Dictation:

### A Cosmic Sacrifice to the Earth - by My Life, by My Mission, by My Presence

Ladies and gentlemen, heart friends of eternal freedom, I AM come to welcome you into the new year and to stand with my compatriots of light the world around in honor of this epiphany of the Aquarian age! We enter the dawn of a new cycle, truly! And I stand with the Virgin and Child, with the Three<sup>1</sup> in Poland.

I AM Saint Germain - ever still with the fiery heart of freedom in all of you! I come to acknowledge His name, the Lord Sanat Kumara! I come to enfire you with the holy purpose of overturning these fallen ones in every nation who must be bound by the sword of the living Word in this year and in this century! For the hour approaches, blessed hearts, when their own sword of Damocles is about to fall. And we must not, we cannot, we will not allow their fall to take with them the governments of the nations of the West or any other nations upon earth, will we? ["No!"]

I cherish the fervor of your hearts and your desire to be in Poland. And therefore, by your desire - you are here, we are there, and the I AM THAT I AM is one! (Won't you be seated in the heart of our cathedral.)

You thought that I would give my part this night to Djwal Kul or perhaps Kuthumi or Morya El. But I have the entire story to tell, and therefore they have given to me most graciously their portion. And I enter because you bid me welcome.

In the freedom of the free spirit of the sons of God, I will not let my people go from my fiery heart! I will not leave you or any other for one moment! For the forces of light are driving through, and the penetrating action of the violet flame assists in holding balance for elemental life - somewhat disturbed, or perhaps I should say aroused, by the mighty action of the Elohim of God! By the power of his living rod through Elohim, there is come to earth an extraordinary appearance! Therefore, let us leap to our feet and applaud the mighty action of their mighty hearts! [47-second applause]

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to Djwal Kul, Kuthumi, and El Morya (who were embodied as the Three Wise Men). El Morya announced their journey from the East to Poland in his 1981 Christmas letter, "The Martyrs of Jesus in Poland" (excerpts read by the messenger prior to this dictation): "As we look toward Epiphany - Djwal Kul, Kuthumi, and I will tarry in Jerusalem for the judgment of the usurpers of Christ's kingdom. . . . You will not find us waiting long for Herod's henchmen to take their revenge against the birth of the Manchil, nation by nation. We will first travel from India through Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq, thence upward through Europe. And our pilgrimage will end this year on Epiphany at the shrine of the Queen of Poland, Our Lady of Czestochowa."

Surely, I say, and as I live, thus saith the LORD, this day shall not pass but that the judgment shall come to certain of those ones who have moved against the light! For remember, blessed hearts, this is the hour of the malintent of Herod, not alone toward the holy innocents. For his vengeance against the three wise ones of God, even the holy ones of God, was taken out upon the holy innocents!<sup>2</sup>

Therefore, we commemorate not only the arrival at the crèche, but also the judgment that will not end until every last Christed one is defended and until the angel of the LORD with the flaming sword does stand between them and those fallen ones!

They have had their day! They are no more! You will see it! For as I live, thus saith the Lord Sanat Kumara, They shall not pass! They are bound by Elohim! And this is the fulfillment of the promise of the Ancient of Days unto the Father Enoch, our very own! In his name, let us atone. (Won't you be seated.)

The implementation of cosmic mercy is at hand. The worlds are turned! And this night, Poland is where Los Angeles is and Los Angeles is where Poland is. Now you may ponder the mystery of the turning of worlds, but I will tell you: God can do anything! And this is the hour - as no other hour has ever been in your personal history - to expect every miracle of light to precipitate in your life! And if you do not invoke it and accept it and live it as faith, I myself will hold you not guiltless!

Precious hearts, the fire descending is worth pouring into the mighty vessel of the golden man and woman of Aquarius! This fire descending is a rain of light. Catch it with your pitchers and preserve it in your chakras! For I tell you, it is the hour for the call to go forth from the altar of the Holy Grail for all things to be completed whereunto the LORD GOD has purposed your very life!

I draw you, O souls of the world, to the heart of America. I have raised you up, out of the nations. I have called you from afar. My voice has spoken in your heart.

Understand, you purple fiery hearts moving toward the fiery-hearted state of Texas: I have called you to defend a bastion of liberty, a border of light, a line of sacred fire that I have drawn!<sup>3</sup> And I draw it with my life! I multiply my causal body over and over and over again, until you think you see the rolling of the tumbling tumbleweed. And it is my fiery causal body, rolling down the highways, rolling across the plains, rolling now on that border, that they may not pass! And my legions of light stretch forth to the east and to the west from that state and there reinforce that border of light!

And I tell you, the demons and the fallen ones will tremble for the very face of the angels of light, and they will not be able to look upon my gaze or the gaze of my angels! And they will be blinded and they shall turn back! I decree it, and my fiery fiat is spoken out of the fohat of Alpha and Omega! And surely as I live, thus saith the LORD, I will preserve the holy ground for the sons of God who have come!

And I say to you, when you return to your nations, gather yourselves! Gather the hearts of light! Call them into the flame of the Word! And return and make your abode in this land. For I have the dispensation in this hour for the securing of America and none other until further momentum may be gained! And therefore, I am determined to charge you with a holy fire, to send you to your homelands to see to it that the light and the pillar of my being is anchored there - that you might draw them, that you might bring them Home, and that you might realize there is a place prepared and it is the place I have designated for your witness!

Beloved hearts, I must therefore also tell you, you who are of the children of the Mother's heart in

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 2:1-18 (Matt. 1:18-25; 2 read by the messenger prior to this dictation).

<sup>3</sup>Saint Germain, July 4, 1981: "... That Lone Star state is truly that same forcefield of my own heart, my own Purple Fiery Heart, for the holding of the strength of God against the encroachments of the south. ... And you must see to it that you stump there, that you rally the forces of light. ... Therefore, we draw the line across the entire border of the south. ..." (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 368; cassette B8155.) Two teams, including Summit University "on wheels" (Level II), stumped Texas, January 30-March 9, 1982, touring 27 cities and presenting 36 lectures and 6 weekend seminars.

Europe, that in this hour I will not and I shall not designate this summer as a drawing of light-bearers to a conference there.<sup>4</sup> For I desire rather to see you fortified at the Inner Retreat and to allow your resources to be used to take up our instruction given there and at Camelot, for the teaching is the all-important flame of the hour. And your convergence where I AM, in the heart of the Mother, is surely for the resurrection of cosmic purpose within you!

Therefore, I must also state that all is not entirely well among these students. And I demand harmony in the law! I demand the withdrawing of all criticism, condemnation, and judgment, else I will also withdraw my flame from certain individuals, as El Morya has purposed to do! Therefore, do not be dismayed; for I tell you, we will brook no interference in Europe, in any nation, with the activities of the light or with the Word of the messenger or with that proud spirit that determines to criticize and condemn fellow chelas on the Path!

I AM releasing the sacred fire, and I warn every one of you that I have given the final opportunity to the light-bearers of Europe! And there may not be a slackening! There may not be a slackening of the pace! There may not be a vying for power! There may not be human pride pitted against the will of God!

The hour is far, far, far too late! And all who are the servitors of light in heaven and in this activity have already given all that they will give in many previous embodiments. And the salvation therefore rests squarely - squarely, I say, upon you and your determination to be sent by the living Word to defend and to incorporate my heart as I have placed it in this messenger!

Beloved ones, those who criticize her, or her representatives, do not and cannot understand the light that is borne here, else they would hold their peace - and they do not hold their peace! Therefore I send forth the light, and I demand it! And I tell you, those who criticize could not hold one tenth, neither even one tenth of one percent of the light I have anchored here! And you ought to appreciate the fact that I have made the sacrifice. El Morya has made it. Lanello has made it. Mother has made it. And it is not possible for one in embodiment to have so great a light juxtaposed in the flesh as I have manifested here.

Therefore, take heed! For it is the Light whom you serve and none other! It is the Light whom you revere in the ascended masters! And the Light is speaking to you! And if you can perceive the cause behind my Word, as my causal body - one with the causal body of the Great Divine Director, one with the causal body of Elohim, unto Alpha and Omega - you will know it is not I whom you serve! It is the Light whom you serve! And I AM THAT I AM in the center of the Light. And you call me Saint Germain, but your devotion must be unto the one universal principle of Life that is the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother in manifestation!

I, therefore, radiate my light into those hearts serving! And I demand the crumbling of the walls of separation and the judgment of the fallen ones in the economies of the nations of Europe who have determined not to stand fully in the light of my flame, even in this hour! I do not expect it of them, for I know them and who they are. Nevertheless, I demand it! I demand their allegiance to the living God, no matter who or what they are or what their judgment is!

I speak directly to all of the leaders in Europe and the surrounding areas that have to do with the survival of freedom on that continent, and I say to you: If you stand in the way of representing the people and in the path of representing justice, beware. Beware, for I stand before you and I hold you accountable for failure to implement the will of God.

You have thought in past centuries that you could grapple with Saint Germain and win. I tell

---

<sup>4</sup>In his "Address to the Devotees of Freedom on the European Continent" July 31, 1981, Ellecom, Holland, Saint Germain announced that "according to your plan twelvemonth and your fulfillment of it, according to your summoning of forces in this octave of more and more chelas - the opportunity is given, and may be ratified by your own word and deed, for the drawing together again in Europe in a twelvemonth of all of those who would participate in her deliverance." (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 417.)

you that I, too, have passed through initiations. And this is the age of the seventh ray. And it is the hour when I fling my challenge in the very teeth of your human creation and your deviltry and your warmongering and your useless pacifism! And I say to you: You will be judged by the legions of light, and I will give the fiat of the hierarch of light to implement it.

Take heed, then, children of the light, that if the fallen ones be thus judged, you also must come neath the rod of our power.

I have determined, then, in a number of instances, to replace current leadership with that of the five-point action of mighty Cosmos' secret rays so that none may lay claim to a superior position than that of chela. I, therefore, remove those who have set themselves as leaders in Amsterdam, and I appoint five souls of light whom I will name to this messenger to hold the balance for that nation.

Let all understand that there is no glorying in the outer self and no vesting of my mantle upon those who have been discordant, to the shame of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, in Holland! And you are accountable for your willful condemnation of my own loved ones.

May all take example that I expect more. I expect more in the British Isles. Will you let them sink? Or will you think how you may go forth and captivate hearts for freedom?

Do not think, blessed ones, that the Soviet Union has not laid plans for every nation that is now free. Do not trust that there is any distance any longer between you and their lust for the light of these nations. Therefore, there is no longer any moment for controversy or for failure to give the full fiery fohat of the heart in allegiance to the Mighty I AM Presence.

Let the fallen ones attack! Let them question my dictation! They will see! that I have spoken. They will see! that I have directed my person to the affairs of our groups and of our chelas. And they will know! that any resistance to the will of God and any opposition to my dominion there in this activity will cause the cutting off. And in some cases, it will be the cutting off of opportunity to other lifewaves in these nations. This is the accountability of those who displace our emissaries of light and set themselves in that position of power.

Let the light-bearers of Holland, then, recognize their responsibility to see to it that the karma of some individuals' disobedience does not cause that nation to have the garment of light rent and to be the recipients of the judgment of some. I cannot even tell you how serious is the matter of Keepers of the Flame in the European continent and beyond, in Scandinavia and the Isles, taking upon themselves to condemn this activity or its teachers or its organization!

Blessed hearts, it is by the sacrifice of the American Keepers of the Flame and their service unending that there is even granted a dispensation to open up this activity and to receive chelas! Let us not strut and think that these things come by right! They come by the gift of God because others have made sacrifices! And I will let you know that the Karmic Board's decision concerning these matters has much to do with the withdrawal of our conference there this summer.

The Lords of Karma are weary! of my pleas for Europe. How much more so are they weary when they give light and see it turned to darkness by deadly gossip and evil imaginations of the heart!<sup>5</sup> They are not disposed to see the armies of America again come to the rescue. For the people have taken it for granted, and en masse they move against this nation!

Therefore, let the light-bearers rescue their nations. This is the edict of the Goddess of Liberty! And I tell you, when the edict is delivered, it is not turned back.

Some of you have come to Summit University right out of the countries of Eastern Europe - and you have disobeyed our law and our code of conduct! And you have thought that we did not notice. You have thought that because the messenger did not speak to you that we had not observed! I tell you, we observe! And there is shock in heaven that you would so lightly receive the gift of freedom

---

<sup>5</sup>Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Jer. 7:24; 16:12.

when the people of your native land are in such bondage - that you could not take hold of yourself and your human momentum and make a living sacrifice, the same that is made here, that an entire nation might be freed!

I will tell you, the opportunity will not be given for many a year for you to become the representative of your nation! And believe me, I speak and I know and I stand in the octaves of light. And I have watched the squandering of opportunity in Europe! And this is why I say: If you are a light-bearer worth your salt, you will take your training and take it seriously. And you will go back and find those light-bearers and you will bring them! For unless a greater grid of light and harmony is established there, you will lose - for Europe is on the brink of disaster!

If there ever was a time to listen to me, I tell you, it is now!

I AM the Watchman of the Night. And though you are disobedient, I will help you. But take care that your disobedience stand in the way of grasping my outreached hand. Take care that the law does not allow me to deliver you in this life for your own misgivings and misdoings.

Beloved ones, you are dealing with the Guru of gurus, even the Lord Sanat Kumara. Aeons and aeons, the opportunity has been extended. Surely you must know that, though Noah preached a hundred years and more, there are endings to cycles of opportunity! And when the flood of world karma descends, you had better find yourself in the ark of safety under the shadow of the Almighty I AM Presence! For your dalliance may cost you the life of your soul.

Principle is perfect in expression in your heart, but the self-discipline to hold the reins on these momentums must be exercised in this octave! We will seize! the beast of world abortion, if you will allow it - every form of abortion of the light. We will seize it, if you will allow us a moment's peace to occupy ourselves with the binding of the beast, instead of tagging behind us asking those questions and favors that have no place in an hour of emergency!

Hold your peace! Be content in the humility of God! And allow him to supply your needs and answers so that we may feel the hush of God as there is the receding of the waters in anticipation for the covering-over of the dark ones with the wave of light of Elohim, who come to perform their work and have not ceased to do what they purposed to do in this conference.<sup>6</sup>

All things that are good and lovely and pure and true may be anticipated with joy. God has never failed to bring you the gift of his love, if you would not succumb to greed to have that portion before it is meet for you to receive it! Purification is the requirement of the hour; and those who do not tarry in the temple of Jerusalem for it, cannot receive the cup of love. Greed and ambition for gain in the here-and-now will cost mightily in the future.

Study to show thyself approved - a workman in the sacred labor of the LORD, rightly dividing the word of truth!<sup>7</sup> Study, I say, to know and be sensitive to the light! And fast and pray for the removal of density that causes you to lose contact with the heart of the Mother in the way.

This tree<sup>8</sup> has anchored my love and the love of many in this season. With the Feast of Epiphany, I draw the etheric matrix now to my heart and I consign it to the physical fire, that you might realize that the green bough must also be in thine own heart a living tree, a living Word, a healing light, a branch that is the righteous Branch of Israel!<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup>Refers to The Class of Elohim, December 30, 1981-January 3, 1982, Camelot. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 65-168; 8-cassette album A8204.

<sup>7</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

<sup>8</sup>The tall Christmas tree at the altar, decorated in violet, pink, and ruby, was once again this year a violet-flame focus for the Christmas angels and the New Year's conference. Traditionally, when it has served its purpose, it is burned and the light sent to the heart of Sanat Kumara, who originally gave his light to us, remembered in the tradition of the Yule log.

<sup>9</sup>Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; 6:12. For Sanat Kumara's teaching on the "righteous Branch," see "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 174, 303-12.

Jeremiah, come forth, O holy one of God! I call you to serve my people! Sanat Kumara, send thy sons!

And now, from my Purple Fiery Heart, I extend over Europe a blanket of violet flame. It is for the washing, the washing of the souls of light that I will bring - through you. You must know, dear heart, that I can do it only through you. Not through you only - but only through you!

Do not take pride in an assignment from God! Do not run home and tell the people how important you are! Become important to me as the humble servant of their light. Change the character that has divided Europe! Change the character! Turn the worlds! Let the Holy Spirit fire be heard. Let it resound! Let it crackle! And see how, out of those stones, the Goddess of Liberty has already raised up the spirit of the I AM Race.

When they come through the screen of her threefold flame to America to become American, in the inner sense of the word, she takes from them their hopelessness, their demoralized spirits, their burden. And they enter the nation, potential to carry the flag of Sanat Kumara. She is the Great Initiator, the Great Mother of Light.

Goddess of Liberty, how I love thee,  
Thou mother of the nations,  
Thou mother of America,  
Thou mother of light-bearers!  
I celebrate the new birth  
Of the sons of every nation upon earth  
Through thy heart!

Keepers of the Flame are coming, Lady Liberty!  
They are no longer in total darkness!  
They come bearing the candle of my teaching,  
Which my servants have carried  
To the farthest corners of the earth!  
They come, O Goddess of Liberty!  
Take heart, they come  
Bearing the cup of the violet flame  
To the New World!  
They come not empty-handed!  
They come determined to forge  
The unity of Micah  
And the deliverance of Israel!  
They come, O blessed Mother!

Guard the shrine, holy angels! Keep her, then, present for the protection of the gate of the east, always assailed by Serpent and his seed. It is the east gate where there were placed the flaming sword and cherubim, guarding the way of the Tree of Life eastward in Eden.<sup>10</sup>

Blazing sons of God, it is the mental body where all rebellion begins! It is the Serpent thinking in the mind how it can derive more and more and more for itself without paying the price. That Serpent even invades the hearts of the young, as you have seen the crime rate in the cities of America - the youth who steal and rob, and kill to destroy the evidence.

Blessed ones, that is the seed of Serpent convincing them in the ways of destruction! And what are they destroying? They are destroying the perfect principle of the abundant life! They destroy the very focus and amplitude of the mighty Tree of Life.

---

<sup>10</sup>Gen. 3:24. See Sanat Kumara, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 159-64, 274, 275, 295-302.

You say, How can these rebellious youth destroy it? They destroy it where they are! Where they are, the law of the abundant life is no longer effective! They have denied it; therefore, it is canceled out for them. Multiply their numbers and see how the auric emanation and the electronics of their computers does multiply their negation of the abundant life!

Little do they know that they are the tools of forces who, through them, are determined to destroy a way of life by destroying the economic base! Theft in America - in places of business, in department stores - undermines the cosmic honor flame and the light of personal integrity! No longer can people say, "In God we trust in one another." They do not trust one another.

Hearken to me! For I tell you, withdrawal of trust, man to man, is the breakdown of a society. It cuts the link that binds hearts of light together - the honor of the Word, the trust and the confidence in the cosmic honor flame.

Thus they become the tools, these wayward ones. They are the tools for the cutting-across of the lines of force. And when, upon all of this, we see the murderous intent as the absence of compassion, we say: There is a hole in this society! And that hole is the wayward youth. And through the hole come the energies of the pit. And they are tools for a far, far greater darkness than they ever contemplated, as their mischief-making is evidence of too much time and leisure on their hands! They become the instruments of the greater darkness. And I say, they are accountable - individually accountable - even as you are for every erg of misqualified energy you allow to flow through you.

The law applies the same to all. Fear not; therein lies its safety and its security, and therein lies our alert. The flaunting of the law has increased; the judgment of the law has increased. The light going forth has increased; the reaction to the light has increased! And therefore, the dividing of the way is clear.

And out of the mouth of the messenger I spoke this day, before a television camera, the pronouncement of God's judgment upon any nation that enacts a law authorizing murder through abortion.<sup>11</sup> The nation that allows these laws to rest upon the books, and therefore govern life itself, is judged. And unless it be overturned, cataclysm has always been the judgment upon those who have defended death, through their own selfishness and self-intent, rather than life in the sacrificial sense.

May you be partakers of my cup as you have been partakers of the cup of Jesus, my son - truly the son of the Eternal Father. You have been taught to drink of the whole cup of his life. It is also the requirement of the avatar of Aquarius.

Therefore understand: the cup of freedom to be drunk is a new cup, a new distillation, a new initiation! Be prepared, for the price of freedom is truly sacrifice.

O glorious flame of cosmic sacrifice, thou Lamb of God most holy, I AM grateful that I may demonstrate a cosmic sacrifice to the earth by my life, by my mission, by my presence.

I bid you adieu.

I go now for a most intense action in Moscow. Let those who will, keep the midnight vigil with the intense calls for the binding and the judgment of World Communism, its agents in the KGB and every other branch, and the cowards and hypocrites who support it from the capitals of every nation. We will see what we will see. And our light will be noticed in Afghanistan.

I go to thwart their plans, for the staying action of the LORD's hosts to protect Europe - even in the hour of her infamous rejection of the armed forces of light!<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup>Refers to the interview of Elizabeth Clare Prophet by Ellen Stern Harris, January 6, 1982, at Camelot. [10]

<sup>12</sup>Since August 1981, hundreds of thousands of Western Europeans have held demonstrations protesting the NATO proposal to base 572 U.S. Pershing II and cruise missiles on European soil to deter Soviet missiles now aimed at European capitals. The international "grass roots" peace movement calling for the abolition of nuclear weapons is spearheaded by the World Peace Council, an organization described by President Reagan as "bought and paid for by the Soviet Union."



I bid you farewell.

---

Messenger's Consecration of the Bread and the Wine for Epiphany Communion Service:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I call forth the presence and the living Word of our beloved Lanello. I call forth the blessing of the bread and the wine. I call for the victory of the God flame.

O living Word, light of the Lord Jesus Christ, magnify thy presence here - here in the heart of the soul of America, here in the heart of Poland, here in the heart of Mother Mary, of the City of the Angels and in the very heart of each and every town and city in Poland, in the heart of every light-bearer worlds without end!

We call forth the seven mighty rainbow rays! We call forth the pillars of fire from the altars of God! We call forth the light of Alpha and Omega. Blaze forth thy light, blaze forth thy light, blaze forth thy light, O living Word! Intensify the action of El Morya, Djwal Kul, and Kuthumi!

We would, O living Word, partake now of the mystical body of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Bless and heal these hearts and minds and souls. Bless and heal them, O living God! Intensify the action of the sacred fire! Let God's will be done!

O Sanat Kumara, we call forth your intercession in this hour. Let us partake of the cup of Christ. Let us lovingly drink all of it. Let us surrender upon the altar all sin and the sense of sin and be purified by the white fire of the living flame!

O mighty action of the Lord God Almighty, come forth now! Heal! now the nation of Poland - by our life, by our oneness, by the inner and the outer Church Universal and Triumphant, by the body and blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Roll back now the cause and core of world tyranny and totalitarian movements and terrorism, World Communism and its backers! Burn through and let the spark ignite Cosmic Christ illumination from the heart of the living Christ, from the heart of the Three Wise Men! Pierce now the veil of ignorance! Expose now the lie! Expose the 'big lie' to all children of light in every nation!

Burn through and let the hearts of America be one with the hearts of Poland and all Eastern Europe and all of the people of Mother Russia! Burn through and bind the fallen ones! Burn through and release the light of the LORD, the Holy Spirit in the hearts of the people of Afghanistan and every nation upon earth where there is the sound of the movement of the henchmen of Herod! Burn through and let the seed of Esau be judged!

In the name of the living Word and by the authority of our hearts, we call forth that judgment in this hour. [20.07 (3x)]

Angels of the Sacred Eucharist, come forth! Angels of the living blood of the Word, come forth! Now establish thou within these hearts thy blessing by the ritual of transubstantiation, by the mighty action of the transfer of light through this hallowed substance. Let the right hand of the living Word, the right hand of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit bless and heal and charge now this sacred substance with living fire, with the sacred light of the Holy One of God. We accept it in the name of Mother Mary, Saint Germain, and Jesus Christ, Amen.

---

### **Messenger's Epiphany Invocation:**

Reverse the Tide of Herod and His Seed against the Holy Innocents

...Behold, the angel of the LORD appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod

will seek the young child to destroy him.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Matthew 2:13-18

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I call to the heart of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother. I demand the action of the reversing of the tide of the fallen ones, of Herod and his seed directed against the holy innocents! I demand the binding of all opposition to every child of God upon earth, every son of God, every soul of light aborning in the womb! I demand the rolling back of all abortion and the abortionist!

I demand the binding of the international terror moving against Poland now as the abortion of freedom! I demand the binding of all opposition of the flame of freedom from the heart of Saint Germain and the people of Poland! I demand the binding of all opposition to the will of God from the heart of beloved El Morya in the people of Poland! I demand the binding of all opposition to the Cosmic Christ illumination from the heart of Lord Lanto in the people of Poland!

I demand the binding of all opposition to the victory of beloved Paul the Venetian in the heart of the people of Poland! I demand the binding of all opposition to the flame of Serapis Bey, the ascension flame, in the people of Poland! I demand the binding of all opposition now to the full power of beloved Hilarion, the full power of the mighty apostle of the LORD, in the people of Poland! I demand the binding of all opposition to the victory of the light of the ascended lady master Nada in the heart of the people of Poland!

I demand the binding of all opposition to the great victory of the God flame from the heart of the seven mighty archangels! I demand the binding of all opposition to the light of Elohim manifest here and now in the light-bearers of Poland! I call for the arcing of the light, from the seat-of-soul chakra of America to the heart of the light-bearers in Poland, of the momentum of Elohim, archangels and chohans of the rays, the Maha Chohan, the Three Wise Men and the Holy Family.

Angels of the living Word, now arc the light of victory. Roll back the dark ones! Roll them back! Roll them back! And reverse the tide of their entire momentum of human karma of their murder of the holy innocents! Bind now the oppressors of my people in Poland and in every nation upon earth and in Afghanistan. Burn through and roll it back! Burn through and roll it back! Burn through and roll it back in Central and South America! Roll back all opposition to the light of the heart of the people of the world!

In the name of the Father, the Mother, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, we decree. [Give 7.05.]

---

Messenger's Sealing of the Servants of God in Their Foreheads:

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother; in the name of the World Saviour, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I AM the sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads.

I call to all elemental life! Let there be the holding action for the return of the light-bearers to the heart of the Mighty I AM Presence. We are one.

---

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on the Feast of the Epiphany of Our Lord, January 6, 1982, at Camelot.



# Chapter 16

## Beloved Jesus Christ - April 18, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 16 - Beloved Jesus Christ - April 18, 1982

The Final Judgment of Satan

### 16.1 Messenger's Invocations:

In the name of the God-victorious one, let the light of The Word of God blaze forth from this altar in the very Person of the Faithful and True. Come forth, O living Word. Lord Sanat Kumara, Ancient of Days, manifest the fullness of the sevenfold flame of the holy Kumaras.

Beloved Gautama Buddha, amplify the sacred fire of Shamballa, amplify the mighty threefold flame! Lord Maitreya, Cosmic Christ, disperse the night! Disperse the darkness as misqualified energy! Let the blazing light of the Divine Mother come forth in this hour of the Kali Yuga!

I invoke the bursting of light from the Divine Woman. I call to beloved Alpha and Omega, our Father/Mother God. I call for the Cosmic Christ. I call for the wonder and the action of the sacred fire. Let the light of God blaze forth. Let the light of God blaze forth. Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, let the flames from your causal body burn brightly on this altar and in our hearts.

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence of each one, we call forth the victory of God for every soul of light upon earth. We demand the binding of the fallen ones. We demand the binding of the dragon that gave power unto the beast. We demand the binding of the beast that was healed of his deadly wound. We demand the binding of the beast whose number is 666.

I demand the action of the sacred fire. Burn through, O living Word! Confound the fallen ones in their international and national conspiracy against the light-bearers! This call goes forth now for the immediate and instantaneous judgment of the international bankers and all members and agents of the capitalist/communist conspiracy of the Nephilim gods against the children of the Most High.

I appeal to the manifestation of the Lord God Almighty for the saving of the earth, for intercession by Elohim on behalf of the Woman and her seed, on behalf of Church Universal and Triumphant, The Summit Lighthouse, Summit University, and Montessori International. I call forth intercession of the Four and Twenty Elders on behalf of every light-bearer, every child of God's heart upon earth who is striving to enter into union with the beloved Holy Christ Self.

I call to the beloved Holy Christ Selves of all sons of God upon earth, of every child of the light, of all who have come forth from the heart of Alpha and Omega. I call for the intensification of the mighty action of the light in this hour of the Christ Self, the one most holy and anointed of every child of God's heart.

Now be magnified, O Christed Ones! In the name of Alpha and Omega, I say, be magnified! And

let every heart attuned to the Almighty know the Christ, know him as the Lord, both of heaven and of earth, the Lord of the individual manifestation of God upon earth.

Beloved Fourteen Ascended Masters who govern the destiny of the I AM Race upon earth, we appeal to you to glorify God in our bodies, in our minds and souls. We call for the rescue of the children of the light. We call with all of the fervor of the mighty threefold flame burning within our hearts!

O living one of the sacred fire, beloved Christ Self of all, let us now so magnify the light of the Lord Jesus Christ, Lord Maitreya, and Lord Gautama that there is no longer any doubt or fear or ignorance of the law on the part of the sons of light. Living Word of the sacred fire, come forth!

Almighty God, we beseech thee in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, let the glow of the fire of the threefold flame of Christ intensify and unite the sons and daughters of God upon earth in their international declaration of interdependence.

Mighty I AM Presence, let the new day appear! Let the glory of the light shine! Let the wonder of God appear in heaven and on earth, as the Divine Mother does appear to her children everywhere upon Terra, for the union through the heart of Archangel Michael and the seven mighty archangels, for the mighty union of God with man, of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the chelas of the ascended masters! Let the union come swiftly for the holding of the light, O God! We decree it and we accept it done this hour in full power, Amen.

Beloved Jesus Christ, do not tarry but enter quickly. Come quickly, O Jesus Christ, into this temple, into the temple of the living God prepared by each of his Keepers of the Flame on earth.

Enter now, O beloved Jesus, and reign supreme forever, on earth as it is in heaven! Let thy kingdom come, O Christ, on earth as it is in heaven! Reign triumphant and supreme forevermore. Amen.

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I call forth the light of Alpha and Omega. In the name of Jesus Christ, thou who art a priest forever after the Order of Melchizedek, I invoke the body and blood of the living Christ. I call for the breaking of the bread. I call for the transfer of the wine. I call for the blessed communion shared by the saints. I call for thy presence with us, O LORD.

Beloved Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Lord Jesus Christ and all the hosts of heaven, come now into communion with us as we celebrate the presence and the victory of the Christ!

In the name of Jesus Christ, the Lord God Almighty deliver thee from all evil! Amen.

---

## 16.2 Dictation:

O my Father, O my Father, deliver unto these, thine own, the fullest measure of my heart's light!

I AM come, beloved, here in the home of Mary and Martha and Lazarus, here to find hearts melded together in a mighty congregation of the righteous. So you have come, the assembling of the elect of God who have elected to do my will in Him.

I would be the Saviour of the lost sheep of the house of Israel.<sup>1</sup> I would be the Saviour of all life! And I do convey to my messenger that essence of salvation, that burning of the fiery heart, that presence of my Sacred Heart for ye all.

Blessed ones, thou who art the noble of the light ennobled by Christ in ye all, O rise in this

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 10:6; 15:24.

moment of our oneness. For it is the hour when we worship together as of old, even the Lord God Almighty! And we offer praise and thanksgiving that the hour of his judgment is come, both in heaven and on earth.

Therefore, I announce to you that the Word has gone forth on Wednesday past, in the very triumph and the hour of the twenty-seventh, for the remanding to the Court of the Sacred Fire of the one you have known for so long as Satan.

Blessed hearts, some of you who are our disciples worldwide have known that many years ago, in answer to the call of our messengers when both were embodied together, Satan was bound and his power reduced.<sup>2</sup> Therefore, for the continuation of the flaunting of the law of the Person of the messenger, of the Person of the light-bearers, our Father sent forth the call to me to activate on that very evening the action of the call that would be for the judgment of that Fallen One.

Therefore, let it be known that the remanding of Satan to that court, where the Lord Sanat Kumara presides in the presence of the Four and Twenty Elders, has resulted in his final judgment. Therefore rejoice, O ye heavens and the earth! For that power of Satan is bound, and that Fallen One is judged and will no more go forth among the inhabitants of this or any other world to tempt them against the Person of the Lord Christ!

Let us say together: Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! For the LORD GOD omnipotent reigneth in his heaven and in his earth!

Some have noted the crystal clarity of the weather here in this area on the Friday of that victory, on the Saturday - on the very appearance of the dawn of a new era of expansion of the Christ in all. Blessed hearts, let us commune together as to the meaning and the ramifications of this cosmic event.

(Will you now be seated, blessed hearts.)

This event marks the second in the occurrence of the final judgment of the fallen ones by the work and the hand of our two witnesses, as the call has gone forth. You are aware of the judgment, the binding, and the second death of Lucifer.<sup>3</sup> Therefore, now be aware of the binding and the judgment and the second death of Satan.

Understand that the hour of the second death is following the trial at the court of the God Star. Thus, we have heard and we have borne our witness as to the influence not only of Satan but of the race of his seed called the Satans,<sup>4</sup> who have infiltrated every corner of this galaxy and beyond.

The seed of Satan has proliferated, blessed hearts, as you would not even conceive yourself in the most expansive imagination of your hearts. Therefore, even from that point - bound behind bars, lo, these many years - that Fallen One has had the focal point of a race of Satans who raised themselves up against the I AM Race so long, so very, very long ago.

Therefore, these who yet strut on earth and other planetary homes remain in that state of an accelerated dissolution and a deceleration. They have lost the impetus of the original seed and the one who held for them that comparable manifestation which my Sacred Heart holds for you.

This one, beloved hearts, has been the personal adversary of my lifestream and all who have come in the fullness of my joy. This occurrence, then, long anticipated and awaited by myself, will result in a new surge of power, wisdom, love, healing, transmutation, contact with my own through the

---

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 20:2, 3. Satan was seized and bound by Archangel Michael in 1968.

<sup>3</sup>Isa. 14:12. On April 26, 1975, Lucifer was sentenced to the second death. His final judgment was announced by Alpha on July 5, 1975. See Alpha, "The Judgment: The Sealing of the Lifewaves throughout the Galaxy," and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 6, 1975, "Antichrist: The Dragon, the Beast, the False Prophet, and the Great Whore," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 234-37, 239-49; cassettes B7530, B7531.

<sup>4</sup>pronounced Se-tans

blessed threefold flame of all hearts who are united with me!

Blessed ones, though that seed is no more in its original manifestation, yet the stalking of the earth by those who are the copies of the original remains a point of alert to the faithful and a sign that, in the hour of their own dissolution, there is the ranting and the raving in those moments before the interior deterioration will manifest also in the final judgment that is become physical. Thus, all who were his seed and are his seed have also been judged at inner levels with him, for they are one and the same manifestation! But in the physical octave, there is yet the residual manifestation of these lifewaves.

And thus, I have come to you that you might understand how there is a gathering of the forces of these antichrist and how there is the attempt, in the final hour just before their own disappearance from the screen of life, to move against the light-bearers and to take from them the imminence of the victory that does come in the hour of the sign of the marriage of the Lamb and the Lamb's wife.<sup>5</sup> Therefore understand that in the very hour of rejoicing, it is also the hour when the judgment call must go forth diligently to confirm on earth what has occurred in heaven.

You realize, beloved hearts, that in the casting out of the Fallen One, out of heaven to the earth, there was then the manifestation on earth (and continuing to the present hour) of the warring of the seed of Lucifer and Satan against the seed of the Woman. When there is the withdrawal of the point of the cause, you also know that the effect must come to naught. Nevertheless, there is a necessary cleaning up of the debris. And this, too, is the mighty work of the ages!

Thus, we summon you, O people of God, to understand that the city of Babylon and the person of the Great Whore represent the empire of the Satans in church and in state - the ecclesiastical and the secular manifestation of that civilization of the fallen ones. Therefore, in one hour is thy judgment come, O Babylon the great!<sup>6</sup>

See how in one hour, beloved hearts, is the judgment of Satan come! And therefore, since we gathered last, even only a week ago - the earth has changed, the world has turned, the ramifications are vast! And therefore, you understand the why of the coming of Elohim.

They said that they would come for the turning of the worlds and they did. And by the saturation of the first cycle of the year with that light and the continuation of their work at inner levels, so the moment came when this shortening of the days and cycles for the elect,<sup>7</sup> for the judgment of that Fallen One, might appear!

Therefore, the hosts of the LORD give gratitude unto Elohim, unto their messengers, unto the disciples of the Lord God Almighty who came in answer to the call to be physically present to hold the balance for this conference - which, beloved hearts, was the most taxing upon our messengers of any that has ever come forth, inasmuch as the light released was enormous and the pushing back of the darkness and the consuming of it was also enormous! And therefore, the balancing of these pressures of light and darkness upon the heart of the messenger can well be understood by you.

And all of the faithful the world around (even those who know not that they are connected to the heart of the living Saviour) who have held the balance for the coming of Elohim may rejoice in their very personal and present and continuing participation in this judgment of that Fallen One and the ongoing judgment that must yet be invoked for those who yet abide in the physical and astral plane that were formerly connected with that one!

Therefore, blessed hearts, rejoice! Rejoice in understanding that though there is turmoil in the world, though there is turbulence, and though there is the sign of the fall of Babylon and that sign has even been heard this very day in the case of certain events taking place in the planetary body -

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 19:7; 21:9.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 18:10. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Rev. 18; 19:1-5; following the dictation, Rev. 19:5, 6.

<sup>7</sup>Mark 13:20.



so it is the hour when the LORD GOD says: Come out, my people! Come out, then, of Babylon the great!<sup>8</sup> Come out, then, of the vibration and the plane and the physical forcefield of that civilization of Babylon!

Therefore, let there be the alert. And let it go forth as the second. And let the people of God be prepared to move, then, swiftly when called for the assembling at the Inner Retreat. And let their mercies go before them. Let their dedication go before them. Let their tithes go before them, that the place might be prepared, and that diligently, by those who are the first of the volunteers to prepare that place. For the gathering of the saints in the Holy City is come, and the gathering of the elect!

And let the call go forth! Let the teaching go forth! Let the decree go forth! For all these things must shortly come to pass. And, my beloved, as the cycles roll, you will discover how many manifestations may go on simultaneously.

Thus the moving and the movement to the Inner Retreat, thus the going forth stumping from state to state and the preaching and the publishing and the gathering of the light-bearers from every nation - all this is upon you. Therefore, make haste. Make haste to be delivered and to deliver thyself under the great canopy of thy Mighty I AM Presence. Fulfill the law in all points and come to the place of the heart.

Blessed ones, the fallen ones are depressed; for the communication has gone forth, and registered at the very level of the soul chakra, of this event. And they would prepare themselves, hoping against all hope that in their own judgment some merit might accrue to them for their human goodness. And I tell you, beloved hearts, it will take more than human goodness to save these ones! It takes godliness, righteousness, and the bending of the knee before the living Christ in heaven and on earth. It takes the adoration of Elohim. It takes the connection to the Mighty I AM Presence and the swearing: Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Beloved hearts, they have sworn to do their own will, and that still remains the point of departure unto death and self-annihilation. For it is God himself that places his flame in the presence of the fallen ones. And because there is no God within them, therefore they disappear from the screen of both the Spirit and the Matter cosmos; for there is nothing in them of the body and blood of Christ, nothing in them of the Alpha and the Omega current! Therefore, all that remains is the burning of the flame, the all-consuming mighty flame of Life, even the ascension flame and the white fire. Therefore, as it is written, Who shall stand in the day of his coming?<sup>9</sup>

Therefore stand and still stand and receive the messenger of thine own God Self, even thine own Christ Self! And endeavor to enter in and to stand with that Anointed One and therefore to be refined and purified, so that in standing thou shalt still stand in preparation when this own Christed One, thy very own, will draw thee up to stand in the hour of thine own judgment in the presence of thy Mighty I AM Presence!

Clothed upon with the Christ, anointed of the only begotten Son of God, you will stand in the presence of the Father, in the presence of that mighty flame, in the presence of the Mother, and you will not be consumed but endowed with eternal life!

And thou shalt truly be born again - thou who wilt come, then, into the inner alignment of Lord Gautama, the Lord of the World, who is the Lord of the vibration of the planetary body who sounds the tone of the mighty threefold flame and its rising, and causes the flames of all who are of the Light to rise also and to meet the required level of that pitch, of that frequency! And each and every day, the self-transcending nature of the flame makes that flame inaccessible, even to those who would ride upon the attainment of the sons of God.

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 18:2, 4.

<sup>9</sup>Mal. 3:2; Rev. 6:17.

They will not enter in! They shall not pass!

They will not enter in! They shall not pass!

They will not enter in! They shall not pass!

Thus spake Elohim. So I speak in the name of Elohim I AM THAT I AM.

Let it be, then, that by the authority of my Sacred Heart in the messenger - transferred to ye all, measure for measure, as your heart is able to receive it - you will cast out devils<sup>10</sup> from the earth! You will stand for the binding of the fallen ones! You will stand for the acceleration of their judgment! And therefore, what has been done by God in heaven will be done on earth by the ratification of the saints!

You who understand the law, note well how it is you in earth who must confirm that which is in heaven, as was declared by Hermes: As above, so below! As above, so below! As above, so below! Even my Father and my Mother now manifest in these hearts the understanding that they live to serve in confirmation of the Word!

Let the Word be confirmed!

Let the judgment be confirmed!

Let the saints of God repeat it!

Therefore, once again together, my beloved, let us recite the judgment call which I gave to you. Please rise in the fullness of the resurrection flame of your own heart.<sup>11</sup>

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,  
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire  
it shall be:  
That all that is directed against the Christ  
within me,  
within the holy innocents,  
within our beloved messengers,  
within every son and daughter of God  
Is now turned back  
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,  
by the authority of my LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ,  
by the authority of Saint Germain!  
I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple  
and I declare  
in the fullness of  
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:  
That those who, then, practice the black arts  
against the Children of the Light  
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD!  
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ  
within me,

---

<sup>10</sup>Mark 16:17. See Sanat Kumara, September 16, 1979, "In My Name, Cast Out Devils!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 229-36.

<sup>11</sup>Raise your right hand, using the abhaya mudra (gesture of fearlessness, palm forward), and place your left hand to your heart.

within Jesus,  
and within every ascended master,  
Do now receive, then, the full return -  
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -  
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced  
since the very incarnation of the Word!  
Lo, I AM a Son of God!  
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!  
Lo, I stand upon the rock of the living Word  
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

Let it be your mantra of light!  
Let it be your God-determination!  
Let it be the piercing of the night!  
Let it be for the clearing of the highway of your return  
to the Inner Retreat!  
Let it be for the clearing of the path for all souls of light  
to arrive there in cosmic dimension, in cosmic vibration!  
Let the arrival be as the arrival of the heart  
and not merely of the physical form!  
Let hearts rise to the point of the flame of Shamballa!  
Let them rise to the level of the heart of Gautama!

Let Gautama Buddha be known. Let his Word be heard. Let his dictations be played, that all, in meditating upon his heart, might now bring themselves to the grand harmony of his great causal body.

I AM in the fullness of the God flame. And I stand to deliver the fire of Sanat Kumara. Therefore, I desire that all who now hear my Word shall pass quickly to the front of this altar, that I might touch you and you might know that you are a part of the body worldwide who stand upon earth for this cosmic purpose - for the final judgment of the Satans and all enemies of the Woman clothed with the Sun and her seed - and stand for the victory in every hour of all those things that must come to pass shortly, and that you yourselves will stand for the protection of the continued physical incarnation of our Word in this messenger.

Come now, for I would receive you in this ritual of the oneness of the body of God, of the judgment within thyself of any and all things that are antichrist and would move against the fullness of your individual and personal victory.

Therefore, let the I AM THAT I AM descend! Let the Lord God Almighty, let Jehovah descend now! And let this people know that the LORD GOD omnipotent reigneth, that there is the call that goes forth: Come, my people! Come and stand forth and come out from Babylon the great, that her plagues may not befall thee!

Therefore, I anoint thee now unto thy own victory and the spiral of thy divine plan - for the beginning and the ending, for the finishing of thy work of God for this entire embodiment, for the light that is come unto thee!

Therefore, receive the fire. And let it be for the triumph of thyself over any and all seed of Satan implanted in the folds of thy garment in any incarnation whatsoever.

Be purged, then, of the vibration, the magnetism, and the lust of the fallen ones! If thou wilt, and only if thou wilt receive me, come forth now - only if thou wilt receive me in the name of the Lord God Almighty!

[Congregation comes, one by one, to the altar as the Master continues to speak:]

Out, I say, all demons of the Fallen One! Depart these temples! Release them now, beloved, into the flame. Release them by the authority of thine own Christed One.

Let all arrogance and rebellion disappear. Be purged, then, of the influence and recognize the power of human habit to sustain that which is already judged by the living God. Therefore I say, understand and recognize the opportunity of the hour to be purged by the determination of thine own heart to see that willfulness go!

It is the hour and the supreme moment of opportunity for a new integration with thine own Christ. Therefore, struggle no longer but accept thy deliverance! For it is in the acceptance of this judgment and of my Word that the power of God will come unto you - by the necessary faith, the very necessary faith that is required for there to be the confirmation in thy temple of all that has taken place at inner levels. This is the moment when you must recognize that only you can confirm the Word.

Realize, then, that this very dispensation may also pass you by when you are then, beloved hearts, not receptive or in that receptive mode. Consider the burden of accountability upon yourself, and that there is in this hour and this moment the peaking of your soul in that personal communion with your Christ Self, if you will receive it, and even with the Cosmic Christ.

Take care that your decisions are not in response, then, to the old momentums which have held power over you. They have no power! I declare it before you! But you must confirm it, you must accept it, you must recognize the power of God for the purging! . . .

I say then to every foul and unclean spirit that yet is housed in the fold of these garments: Be thou removed! Go hence! Be bound by the authority of my Sacred Heart! Burn through, O light! Burn through! And howl, ye fallen ones! Ye have no longer abode in my house and in my temple! . . .

Now seek me diligently, my own, and find the fullness of my Presence in thine own beloved Christ Self. . . .

Now I say, let all fear go hence. Be gone in the name of Almighty God! Depart from these temples! I AM binding! the power of fear and doubt and unbelief in the hearts of the living faithful.

I AM the manifest Presence. I radiate through your bodies the emanation of my Presence. I give you the fullness of my joy. I give you the electrifying power of my own I AM Presence! I give you the full power of my Electronic Presence! Let it radiate through! Let it dissolve every concept of error and all entities! Let there be the rolling of the light. And let there be the acceptance, O my soul! . . .

Now let there be the troubling of the waters in the astral plane. I send the light for the binding of all invaders of the temple of my people, worlds without end.

I AM the binding of the discarnates!

I AM the binding of the invaders of the temple!

I command you come out! Be bound by Elohim! Come out in the name of the Light, in the name of the point of Light in the very heart of cosmos! In the name of the Cosmic Christ, in the name of Alpha and Omega, come out of my people, possessors of their souls!

Bind now, O archangels of living fire: Bind the oppressing demons! Bind all demons of selfishness! Burn through and bind all demons of absence of vision! Come out in the name of the Cosmic Christ!

I AM Jesus the Christ. I AM the sending of the power of the Holy Spirit unto you, worlds without end. Come out in the name of Elohim!

Let us, then, my beloved, chant the name of Elohim. For by that power are ye saved.

ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM [7-minute chanting ELOHIM].

Live then free and freeborn by the authority of my Light within thee, by the authority of my own path of victory, by the authority of the Mighty I AM Presence of all worlds and the Cosmic Christ.

Draw forth the liberating power of the Word of God. Draw it forth, as you draw forth the sacred breath moment by moment! Breathe in the light and breathe out all that is unclean.

So shall thy days be filled with the glory of God. So shalt thou triumph on earth, even as the Lord God Almighty and his hosts has triumphed in this hour. So may thy triumph be full! So may thy joy be pleasing unto the LORD! So shalt thou be found clothed upon and in thy right mind,<sup>12</sup> as the mind of Christ with thee always and always and always.

I AM with thee alway, even unto the end of the world<sup>13</sup> of the fallen ones, of the world created by the Satans - even unto the end of thine own karma and all that is anti-Light that is no more within thee! Lo, I AM with thee alway, even unto the hour of thy resurrection from dead works unto the living life universal and triumphant! So I AM with thee alway, even unto the hour of the ascent of thy soul unto God!

Peace, beloved, and good cheer! The victory is won. Many victories are waiting for your winning!

O go forth in the winning spirit! Go forth confident in thy God! Go forth and tread the earth as a mighty conqueror!

Go forth now - secure in thy faith, secure in the arm of the Mother, secure in the blessed angels and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood holding thee fast, holding thee fast, holding thee fast even when thou comest in the way of the tempter who is there to tempt thee and to see if thou knowest truly that thou art the victor, that I AM the victor, that God is the victor!

See that thou knowest it, even as thou knowest it in my presence! So know it, O my beloved, in the face of Babylon the great. And take care that in the hour of her fall thou art secure and safe in the heart of hearts of the Presence of the living Word, Amen.

---

The transcripts of the messenger's invocations preceding and following the dictations are included in the Pearls of Wisdom so that devotees of the sacred fire may recite them as often as they will, to bring the consonance of the Word to their own souls, poised in the worship of the Holy Spirit. This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on February 1, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8211.

---

<sup>12</sup>Mark 5:15.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 28:20.



# Chapter 17

## Beloved Saint Germain - April 25, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 17 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 25, 1982

(Our Nonacceptance of the Offerings of the Fallen Ones)

For the Victory and for the Judgment:

The Building of the Momentum

The Sound of Creation

I tell you that these fallen ones heard my voice and heard my delivery on the Epiphany! And therefore, you have seen their response in this film.<sup>1</sup> You have seen their fear and you have seen their hypocrisy! You have seen them stand to offer words - mere words to the people of Poland! You have seen them stand before the world, that they might somehow come into alignment with the law of the Cosmic Christ and with the will of God that was manifest from the beginning through your father Enoch!

I stand before you this day and I tell you that their response is not acceptable to the Great Karmic Board, nor to the Great White Brotherhood! They have pronounced their words, but they have still not given those full sanctions against the Soviet Union!<sup>2</sup> They have sought to appear benign and sympathetic; yet beyond those words there is nothing. They are filled with dead men's bones.<sup>3</sup> They are an outrage to the flame of my freedom upon this planetary body!

You may know that my Word is heard! You may know that it is transmitted by mighty Cosmos' secret rays once again to the very core of these fallen ones! And they will know I have spoken again, for all the world knows that I speak.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to "Let Poland Be Poland," a controversial 90-minute film produced by the U.S. International Communication Agency at the request of the Reagan administration. This film was beamed via satellite to 36 countries and broadcast to Poland over Radio Free Europe and the Voice of America on January 31, 1982, to coincide with Reagan's proclamation of January 30 as "Solidarity Day." On this show, leaders of Great Britain, Norway, Iceland, Australia, Portugal, Japan, Italy, Canada, Luxembourg, Spain, France, Belgium, Turkey, West Germany, and the United States, as well as a handful of Congressmen, entertainers, and spokesmen from around the world, made statements in support of the Polish Solidarity trade union. With the exception of the U.S., the leaders of these nations had not imposed sanctions on Poland or the Soviet Union. On February 17, 1982, West Germany finally did respond with some very limited sanctions against these nations.

<sup>2</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 75, n. 13; p. 76, n. 41.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 23:27.

<sup>4</sup>Saint Germain spoke directly to the fallen ones when he said in his Epiphany address: "I speak directly to all of the leaders in Europe and the surrounding areas that have to do with the survival of freedom on that continent, and I say to you: If you stand in the way of representing the people and in the path of representing justice, beware. Beware, for I stand before you and I hold you accountable for failure to implement the will of God. . . . I fling my challenge in the very teeth of your human creation and your devilry and your warmongering and your useless pacifism! And I say to you: You will be judged by the legions of light. . . ." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 174; cassettes B8210,

For I AM Saint Germain, and I intend my words to penetrate to the very core of life! And I AM grateful for your presence and your perception of the need of the hour to be present in the Holy Grail when our messenger is present! For I AM always present when she is present, that you may know that God is one and the security of the light is here!

And we are moving back, rolling back these fallen ones. We are denuding them. We are exposing them. And they were exposed! For whether the people rallied or not who saw or heard that message on the thirty-first of January - I tell you, beloved hearts, the people also saw their nakedness and their judgment and their filth before the living God!

And what did ensue from that program? Once again the fervor of freedom, once again the Polish people encouraged! Yet they know in their hearts that they stand alone. Nevertheless, once again they carried the torch; and once again, sweeping through the nation, there is the military action of the police force in this very week to repress, to retain, to warn, and to humiliate my sons of freedom.<sup>5</sup>

Blessed hearts, it is true - they may have had the winter, but spring is on her way.<sup>6</sup> And as El Morya says: We march in March. And the forces of light are moving!

Are you moving?

Blessed hearts, I ask your heart that very question! For you must understand that in my very exact and exacting direction to the messenger in the invocations that God gives through her at this altar, I have cautioned for that call to be made for the staying action of the LORD GOD, that the judgment not fall until the people of God be ready and set aside. For I tell you, as it was read to you before the dictation of our beloved Jesus Christ - Babylon the great, when it is fallen, is fallen! And in the space of an hour, the entire Cain civilization can come tumbling down.<sup>7</sup>

Therefore, you ought to consider unselfishly the union of your heart by the ruby ray with each and every heart of light and the realization that we know whereof we act when we have placed our mark and our purple fiery star on the Inner Retreat.

We understand the handwriting on the wall!

And I tell you that the authority vested in the office of the messenger is sufficient, in answer to her call, to bring that judgment! The call can be spoken once and the judgment will descend. Therefore understand the meaning of your repetition of the judgment call, day unto day and night unto night, as there is the uttering of speech.<sup>8</sup> It is the building of the bank, the building of the reservoir, of the momentum of the judgment. It is locked in etheric cycles and it is released by Elohim, by the pulsation of the heart of Alpha and Omega.

Therefore you understand, in a cosmic cycle since the hour of the speaking of Jesus concerning this judgment call,<sup>9</sup> you have been performing the ritual of Jericho, seven times around the city, shouting then - the seven times and the mighty shout of victory!<sup>10</sup> It is the building of the momentum from the inner planes, from the fiery core of your own God Self - passing through the secret rays, charging the seven bands of light and your seven chakras until the hour when there is the pulling of the rip cord by our beloved Alpha!

---

B8211.

<sup>5</sup>On January 31, violent demonstrations erupted in the Baltic port city of Gdansk; 205 were arrested. During the week of February 14-20, government forces moved to check resistance to martial law that ranged from an increasingly active and sophisticated underground press to street demonstrations and bombings.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to hand-painted sign near the Lenin Shipyard in Gdansk, observed by Western reporters when they received permission to travel there in February. The sign read: "The winter was yours; the spring will be ours."

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 18; 19:1-5. Jesus Christ, February 1, 1982, "The Final Judgment of Satan." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 185-96; cassette B8211.

<sup>8</sup>Pss. 19:2.

<sup>9</sup>See Jesus Christ, August 6, 1978, "They Shall Not Pass!" Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21), pp. 165-74.

<sup>10</sup>Josh. 6:15, 16, 20.



Do not think for one moment that decrees do not work, blessed hearts. There is a literal charging of the very atmosphere of earth and the earth body herself by the sound of the Word of the chelas of the will of God. It is the music, the very hum that is heard.

I would speak to you of that hum. When the decree accelerates and becomes the sound of the AUM, it is the sound of creation and of the creative flow.

Now understand the heart of the babe forming in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin. Understand how the tiny form - tiny, O so tiny - is yet in tune with the cosmic pulsation of Life becoming Life, all of the inner sounds of the Mother's body: the heart, its beat regular and rhythmic in tune with the Cosmic Christ, the flow of the Life essence through the arteries and the veins, pulsation of the very lining of the uterus itself, pulsation of light waves and chakras and the inflow and the outflow, the sacred fire breath, the assimilation of Life, even the sound of the fission of cells. ...Whereby the Mighty Egg and the Mighty Seed of Alpha come into the union of the Great Central Sun.

Blessed hearts, I speak of the sound of creation as the cosmic lullaby that you yourselves hear within your very soul and have heard as comfort of the Mother flame since the very inception of life in this octave - preparing your Shamballa, your temple, your secret chamber of the heart.

I speak of the soothing sound of cosmos, and I point to your own sound as you accelerate the call and the call becomes the hum of the Mother's voice.

I speak, then, of the hum that is the result of your prayers and affirmations and dynamic decrees. Compare it now to the sound of the blood coursing through the veins and all of the cosmic activity within the body temple. Compare it to the hum of the Great Central Sun, and you will know that that very hum of Life pulsating originates in the voice of the Cosmic Virgin and the sound of many waters<sup>11</sup> echoing and multiplying that voice and sound until the sound of the Mother, decreeing the decree unto the Manchild, becomes sealed in the heart of atoms in the very process of Life becoming Life.

What I am saying is this: As you accelerate the beauty and the wonder of the dynamic decree, you reach the point of consonance with the very sound of creation itself - with the sound of Elohim that permeates all worlds! Therefore, you can understand the approximation of your soul - being, even by the Word itself, in your present state co-creators with God.

Co-creators with God are you! I say it in your very midst, that you might feel that the flow of Life through you in this spoken Word passes through and enters into the cosmic channels of the divine sound - the very motor of Life that turns the gears of universal harmony!

Angels of light and seraphim of God sounding the Word blend their sound with yours. And the harmony resplendent picks up the currents, the very fine currents of Cosmos' secret rays. And this, my beloved, is the victory of worlds. It will not be in the mealy-mouthed hypocrites who have come to save face to the world! No, it will be the hearts beating one with the perpetual Word of the Mother.

I am in your midst to deliver the fire and the support and the understanding for this teaching, that you might know that I sponsor it, I give it, and I transmit it to all of my light-bearers who are keeping the outposts around the world, whose hearts are attuned with this altar this weekend, and who attend their own receipt of this teaching. Let it be carried, let it be acted upon, as Elohim have said. And let us register our nonacceptance! at the altar of the Cosmic Christ of these offerings of the fallen ones that fall far short of the action that is required.

Now let us go to the Royal Teton, there with Lanto and Confucius, Cyclopea, and others who have gathered for this release of light on the North American continent, as we shall further unveil and define that which is taking place and that which we together will challenge and will put to naught!

---

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 1:15; 14:2; 19:6.

I will not bid you adieu, for I will remain. And now I transfer you through my causal body to the auric forcefield of the Royal Teton chambers, for you have earned the right to be in the company of saints and in the etheric retreat. So it is. So be it.

Those who respond to the call we send, softly or by the voice of multitudes through our messenger, always have their perfect reward.

---

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on February 20, 1982, at Camelot.

# Chapter 18

## Beloved Godfre - May 2, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 18 - Beloved Godfre - May 2, 1982

Life Is a Grand Movement

O light of the world, I AM come - here to deliver to my very own the victory of Life, the victory of America, the victory of the I AM within you and love that is as ripened cherries on the bough, there for you to know now how you, too, can triumph by the blossom of spring that becomes the heart of the fruit of the Tree of Life!

O my cherished ones, O my patriots of freedom's flame, in the ode to the joy of freedom I deliver to you my own celebration of the victory of the hour! And I congratulate you for your sustaining hearts and fire, fulfilling the Word with me whereby the demons tremble and the earth does rumble, and there steps forth from the tomb of life the risen Youth, the risen Christ - there standing, going before the multitudes with lilies and fields of flowers, bounds of flowers and floral bouquets, bearing them and throwing them in the way for the victory of the saints robed in white!

O indeed, the day of the dawning golden age is just beyond the horizon where the rising sun must come and the rainbow play the symphony of Elohim! This day we are one, for this day the LORD our God hath begotten thee, Amen.

Blessed ones, will you not now for a moment kneel with me in the presence of the Goddess of Liberty.

With your permission, I place my Electronic Presence over you so that you might pray once again with me as at Valley Forge,<sup>1</sup> that you might know that the fervent and righteous prayer of the Buddha-to-be and of the Bodhisattvas who come in the name of Kuan Yin and of the Mothers-to-be does avail much.<sup>2</sup> Let this fervent prayer of your heart unto the Spirit of Liberty be for the setting free of the captives to all of these plagues that you have so artfully and skillfully named, as well as their legions!

Lord God Almighty, I therefore confirm the will of these hearts, inspired by the wisdom of the Mother and the hosts of the LORD, inspired by the victory of Jesus Christ.

Onward! Onward! Onward! I say. Victory shall have her day and patience her perfect work! Mercy shall have her justice, and love shall be endued with truth!

---

<sup>1</sup>The ascended master Godfre was embodied as George Washington. It is said that General Washington was once seen kneeling in prayer on a snowy evening during the time his army was encamped at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania (December 19, 1777-June 19, 1778). During those difficult months, Washington often turned to God, whom he called "the all-powerful guide and great disposer of human events." The legend is captured in a painting, *The Prayer at Valley Forge* (1969) by Arnold Friberg.

<sup>2</sup>James 5:16.

For I AM in the heart of the lily. And therefore we press on, as there unfolds the mighty spiral of the Lenten fast, preparing for the feast of light of the resurrection flame.

We therefore say, in the name of Christ: Abba, Father! Abba, Father!

O Father of lights, in whom is no shadow of turning, no darkness at all, lighten the way of earth this day! And let there be a new proclamation of freedom - freedom from every form of vice, freedom to be in the heart of virtue.

Our prayer goes forth in the name of the Blessed Virgin, by the authority of your own Threefold Flame of Liberty. Rise now, beloved, and take dominion over the earth.

I invite you to be seated, as I ask you to indulge me as I would read to you some words from my Farewell Address to the nation.

Of all the dispositions and habits, which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the destinies of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connection with private and public felicity.

Let it simply be asked, where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principles.

It is substantially true that virtue or morality is a necessary spring of popular government. The rule, indeed, extends with more or less force to every species of free government. Who, that is a sincere friend to it, can look with indifference upon attempts to shake the foundation of the fabric?<sup>3</sup>

As you have well seen, there have been virulent attempts to shake the foundation and the fabric of God-government through the shaking of virtue, morality, and religion in the very heart of hearts of the I AM Race.

Therefore, I lend my flame and my heart to the restoration of true religion under God that did come forth from the beginning and will fulfill herself in the ending - that will not be moved by men's doctrine or their dogma, but will fly beyond these moorings and be fitting as the ark of the covenant blazing in the hearts of all who are of the light.

I come with the vision of America. I come with the vision of the I AM Presence over each soul of God's heart. I fervently impress this image upon every child of God in this nation and upon earth. And I place my Electronic Presence and the light of my Buddhic attainment around each and every such a one.

Therefore, let it be known that it is the true religion that binds the soul to God and the false religion that binds them to bigotry, human hate and hate creation, and all of the darkness that the actual absence of God does allow.

There is no religion but the religion of Satan in the partaking of drugs! There is no religion but the religion of Satan in the entertaining of rock music! There is no morality in World Communism or its counterpart in the capitalist societies of the lustful misuses of the sacred fire of woman, of man, and of beloved child.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup>George Washington's Farewell Address to the People of the United States, written on September 17, 1796 (never delivered) was published in Claypole's Daily Advertiser on September 19, 1796.

<sup>4</sup>Prior to this dictation, the messenger presented teaching on World Communism, rock music, lust, and drugs as the perversions of the 12, 3, 6, and 9 o'clock lines of the cosmic clock. As part of the exposure on the attack on youth, the messenger also presented the documentary "The Youngest Victim," an overview of the diabolical crime of child

These are not the pillars of God, but they are the stronghold of the Satanic hordes. Without their leader, they are in chaos and in a fury!<sup>5</sup> Beloved hearts, it is an hour to be vigilant for the backlash of the remnant of his seed.

Let us willingly come before the altar of God and praise him that the instrument of government is yet intact, that the Constitution is not yet done away with, and that there beats a fervor in the hearts of the pure - without rancor, without desire for vindication - the pure and deepest love that begets the victory of the God flame.

My beloved, you have joyously, fastidiously, and with the flame of constancy beloved by El Morya, assembled this weekend in celebration of Elohim and my own birth in this nation. I am gratified that the way is cleared somewhat and the briars are removed and I may walk in certain places where I have not walked with my legions for a number of years.

We cherish the moment of the opening of the door by the Christed One. As it is written, "Knock, and it shall be opened unto you."<sup>6</sup> So you knock on one side of the door to enter into the heart of Christ; and on the other side of the same door, he knocks to enter into your heart!<sup>7</sup>

Therefore, heaven has found the trysting place here in the sanctuary of the Holy Grail where the disciple knocks and enters by the door, and the messenger comes and knocks again. And as you open your hearts, lo, the Christ enters in - you bid me welcome and you receive me in the flame of Buddha and Kuan Yin.

Have you not heard, even by the media, there has been announced the increase in the birthrate and that it is fashionable in these times to be with child?<sup>8</sup> Have you seen the turning of worlds by Elohim, by the manifestos of the Mother, by your astute hearts, determined eye, and prayers that even breathe the sigh of Mother Mary?

Do you not know that many things are turning around? And souls, I am told, are found in the fullness of new joy. Some are skipping into new dimensions. Others are jogging. Some are finding their way up the mountain in the snow, footprint by footprint.

Blessed ones, life is a grand movement! People feel the need to move their bodies because they feel the light of the violet flame physically. And there is the action in the physical dimension that is the descent of the Holy Spirit.

Of course, point/counterpoint the fallen ones come with their utter perversion of the mastery of the physical body and the attempt to cause depravity and the draining of the light. But you will not allow it. I have seen it! I proclaim it! And I understand that the fulfillment of the law is the light of ten thousand suns descending - is the light, O so cherished, that is not only the heart of our chelas but the adornment of their adoration unto love.

Let the song be sung. Let the Elohim be heard! And let the winging of the bird of light release thought form upon thought form of your own Great God Self.

Elohim of the secret rays, I call thee forth. Elohim of the secret rays, I call thee forth! Manifest thy presence here. For in this new year, we would conquer by Alpha and Omega.

Most blessed hearts, I direct your attention - swift as an arrow, like the lightning of the mind of God - to key points on the earth and cities, areas of conflict, areas where there is a vacuum of the Spirit where the hordes of Communism would push through and others would aid them and others

---

molestation. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 168, n. 26.

<sup>5</sup>On February 1, 1982, Jesus Christ announced the final judgment of Satan. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 185-96; cassette B8211.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 7:7; Luke 11:9.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 3:20.

<sup>8</sup>"The New Baby Bloom" (cover story, February 22, 1982, Time magazine) noted that pregnancy is back in style. After dropping as low as 14.5 babies per 1,000 in 1975 and 1976, the birthrate climbed to 16.2 in 1980 and is expected to rise to 17.1 this year. 15.2 percent of those births are to women between the ages of 30 and 44.

would finance them.

I give you a world map in your inner eye, as a globe of light. As you trace the lines of flight, so see these lines going forth and pointing to those positions where we would direct the light by your heart, through your very God flame. [13-second pause]

Now, by your leave, I direct the entire momentum of light invoked in this conference into those areas where we would roll back into the very core of its own world, the nadir itself, the thrusting forward of the lifeless spirit of World Communism.

We are in Poland, in Berlin. We are in East Germany and Czechoslovakia. We are in Taiwan and China, on the Mainland. We are in Angola. We are there in the Aleutian chain. We are there in the Arctic and the Antarctic regions. We are under the sea. We are in the Gulf of Mexico. We are in the Yucatán. We are in El Salvador. We are in Finland and the cities of Canada. Thousands upon thousands of lines - needle rays directing filigree light rays and the momentum of Elohim.

Understand that the purpose to which El Morya has called these midterm seminars<sup>9</sup> is truly fulfilled in this weekend together. And the light has come down, and the legions of darkness are bound, and you will find the new freedom that must be challenged for the victory.

Therefore, I demand God freedom! I call it forth!

Let it deal with all human misrepresentation of freedom, misuse of free will, and the human self-assertiveness to human rights.

Let the divine rights manifest, and let them hold and subdue the human consciousness.

Let the divine light appear, let God-government appear, and let the economies be healed!

I stretch forth the hand of Elohim now for the exposure of corruption in the economy of this nation and every nation upon earth! I ask you to call fervently to the Elohim Cyclopea and to meet with me and Lanello and my own beloved in the Royal Teton Retreat, that there might be the exposure, then, of the misuse of the light of the abundant supply of the sons and daughters of God.

We push forward. For we have broken through their lines and their ranks, and we are marching onward, onward, onward to victory!

I direct your attention to the victory of the Great God Flame! See the conflagration of white fire above you and know it is the living God. See the hosts of the LORD gathering. See the trowel and the right angle. See the square and the pyramid. See the lifeline and the balances!

Blessed hearts devoted to the victory, I do announce to you in this hour that a certain victory has been won and sealed. Guard it, then, as Archangel Michael himself has also offered himself to guard this victory. Guard it, beloved ones! For each and every victory has its challengers, as you have seen in Vietnam<sup>10</sup> and other places where the lines of battle have been drawn, where the forces of light have won, and where the fallen ones have come and snatched from their very teeth the victory flame and the victory torch!

Therefore, to win is to win again and again! To have your victory is to seal it every day! To keep your freedom is to be vigilant as watchmen and women of the night.

I draw the circle of fire again around Camelot and the Inner Retreat. We will not retreat but

---

<sup>9</sup>“This very day El Morya has stood in his council chamber before ascended masters and unascended chelas who regularly attend our planning sessions. His announcement, which I transfer to you, is this: Due to the rising tide of world karma in the Dark Cycle, the quarterly conferences are no longer sufficient to hold the balance for planetary conditions. And therefore, a two-day seminar will be convoked four times a year to reinforce the light released at the cardinal points of the year.” Serapis Bey, January 27, 1980, *A Prophecy of Karma to Earth and Her Evolutions* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23), p. 20.

<sup>10</sup>On February 28, 1982, the messenger delivered an exposé on Vietnam - a critical examination of the reasons why an American victory was turned into a “no-win” war.

defeat instead the fallen ones! And I say, by the hosts of the armies of the LORD:

Roll them back!  
Roll them back!  
Roll them back!

Sanat Kumara is on the move!  
And those chelas who  
Have delivered unto them  
The Word of wisdom  
Will feel the new beat  
And the new pulsation of life  
And music and poetry and song!  
And they will understand  
There is no wrong  
Where true freedom burns  
Within the breast.  
There is no wrong  
Where freedom rings  
The light of purest song of purity,  
Of light and heart's motive,  
Desire to be  
The perfect love  
And light's manifest flower  
Of the rosary!  
O my hearts of oneness,  
Hear my call!  
And feel the lightness,  
Feel the movement,  
Feel the victory flame!  
Feel the lightness of your heart!  
Feel the call of ascension's might!  
And know that ascending all the way,  
Troops and armies of the LORD,  
Youth and all who are mature  
And ripe in spirits,  
Sprites brightly burning,  
Do march to the victory tune!  
And hear the whistling, hear the call!  
Hear the march, the drumbeat all  
Of sons and daughters of Liberty,  
Moving across the world,  
Proclaiming in every land:  
Freedom is at hand! Freedom is at hand!  
And the victory is the right hand  
Of the Almighty upraised.<sup>11</sup>  
Therefore, raise the right hand,  
Ye sons of Light,  
Sons of Freedom, sons of Liberty,  
Victories bright!

---

<sup>11</sup>Exod. 15:6 (Rev. 15:2-4; Exod. 14:26-15:27 read by the messenger prior to this dictation).

Lightest ones, come forth!  
Come forth in freedom's flame  
And know the victory of the LORD,  
The victory of his game!  
I AM here to move and move again  
And thrust and ho!  
Children of the sun - forward!  
Forward now we go  
In the victory of the Light,  
In the spinning of the Word,  
In the weaving of the garment,  
In the wool, whitened unto the purest flame  
Of God's own forgiveness -  
And forgetfulness of the sin and its stain!  
Let the floral fragrance of the living win! And let the winning be of the light and the joy  
and the glory!

And let there be the sealing in our heart, by the Eye of God, by protection's might, of every son of God and all that pertains to the supply and the abundance for which you have called - abundant light, abundant victory, and the sealing of our Inner Retreat in every heart of light!

Forward march, legions of the light! O let the avant-garde be the ones who proclaim the new covenant and the Everlasting Gospel by the light of far-off worlds!

I AM expanding flame of Central Sun behind the sun within the heart of earth. Lo, I AM come in Jesus' name - Christ the light of worlds and men and nations!

I AM come by Jesus Christ and in his name, bearing this gift of freedom - freedom's fire from my heart, dedication to holy purpose.

Now I release and I impart to you the glory of my name, the glory of my flame and my own beloved Saint Germain!

He is the one who is the overcomer!

He is the one who does deliver you!

He is the one that does inspire and sustain our messenger for these releases and these calls and this invincible light that is her gift unto ye all!

By her will, you are shafts of light! You stand in time and space. You know how to wield the sword. And you are unafraid to stand face-to-face with the challengers of the Mother and her children to roll them back and invoke cosmic justice in God's name!

What shall I say for you and of you but, Go to! Go to now the valleys of the earth and continue to proclaim the Word, the knowledge, the understanding, the gift of wisdom! And impart to them the fervor and the fire that will win!

Tell them then: You, too, my friend, can win! You, too, my fellow American, can be the flaming torch of Truth! You can be the instrument of peace and of the war of Sanat Kumara that moves unto the death of the Fallen One.

You, too, can be the instrument of freedom and the judgment here on earth as in heaven. You can accomplish your goals! You can bind the Fallen One and the murderer in his wake! Yes! You, too, can be the instrument of righteousness in this age!

Proclaim it in all the land! Proclaim it in every nation! Proclaim it, sons of Light and Liberty! And know that I AM with you, thrusting forward with that thrust and the roll and a ho, ho, ho - with a mighty thrust of El Morya, with a commensuration of the light of his eye!



I AM the starry body! I AM the fulfillment of the promise! And I AM the sealing of America's victory!

I seal it in your heart! I entrust it to your care! I give to you the key to that victory!

Now, will you not take it and place it in the door of the heart of the Cosmic Christ?

Turn the key and let all life, all America, all the world who are of the Light - let them in! Let them win!

Share with them the heart of fire, the blood of Christ, the essence of Alpha and Omega! Share with them even the water, the bread, and the wine!

I AM THAT I AM.

My hand is on the Liberty Bell. And one day you will know the healing of the flaw. You will know the healing of the flaw! You will know the healing of the flaw in America and the I AM Race, worlds without end!

So be it, Almighty God! I have come, I have delivered thy message, and I bow before the Light within the hearts of my compatriots of freedom!

---

This dictation by Godfre was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on February 22, 1982, at Camelot.



# Chapter 19

## Beloved Lanello - May 9, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 19 - Beloved Lanello - May 9, 1982

Magnetize the Holy Spirit!

“Be Healed of Thy Affliction, O My Soul”

Messenger’s Invocation:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God. . . .

And without him was not any thing made that was made.

Let there be light: and there was light.

I call forth the mighty flames of God from the altar of Alpha and Omega. Burn brightly now on the altars of our hearts. Now expand the light of the threefold flame within us.

Alpha and Omega, send forth thy light upon our hearts, and let Cosmos’ secret rays - from the white fire core of each one’s own I AM Presence - descend now for the cleansing of the soul, for the purging light, for the elevation of the righteous, even by the power of the LORD’s forgiveness. In the name of the Living Word, let them come forth now upon the mighty altar of God.

Lord Sanat Kumara and the seven holy Kumaras, Elohim of God, mighty archangels and chohans of the rays, I call unto the action of the sacred fire! I call for the full power of the mantle of our beloved Lanello! Lanello, come forth! Release to us the sacred fire of thy heart! Release to us the full momentum of light of your causal body!

Let the victory spiral of the ruby ray come forth! Let the violet flame descend! Let every point of perfection of your mighty heart now be one with our hearts, as we consecrate our life to that mission of victory on earth for the binding! of the Watchers and the godless creation and mechanization man, the casting out of serpents and the seed of Satan, and the raising-up of every child of the heart of the living Word.

I call to you, beloved Lanello! Send forth the mighty antahkarana of your causal body as the net of light! Gather in the mighty fishes of the Piscean age. Gather in now, O God, by the flame of Lanello, the hearts of light tethered to the light of the Lord Jesus Christ and of Saint Germain!

We call for the mighty mission of your heart, beloved Lanello, to be fulfilled in us and in every light-bearer upon this planetary body! Let the net of light call them forth! Let the thread of contact bring them home! Let them be cut free by the mighty ascension flame, by the mighty ascension flame, by the mighty ascension flame!

I call forth thy light, O living Word. O Lamb of God, O Sanat Kumara, bring forth the mighty flame of our Lanello! Let it cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. Let it cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. Let it cover the earth as the waters cover the sea.

O Holy Spirit of God, in the name of the Father and the Son whose flame burns brightly on the heart's altar of beloved Lanello, send forth thy light! Send forth thy light! Send forth thy light! And let the power of the three-times-three be the multiplier of the threefold flame within us now.

We decree it so, Lord God Almighty, in the name of thy servant-son whose ascension day we celebrate in this hour. In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

---

## 19.1 Dictation:

I declare an end to all inharmony in the body of God! I declare it! For it is the reward of light and of my life and my very heart and the cause to which I have given that life freely!

Lo, I have taken it. And, lo, I have given it. Therefore, the LORD has so pleased himself to deliver me unto you in life, on earth and in heaven, that you might know yourself both on earth and in heaven simultaneously! For I AM thyself, my own blessed heart.

Now I AM in heaven and on earth. Therefore, the counterpart of yourself which I AM (one with your own Presence and blessed, sanctified Christ Self) enables me to be, then, the extension of your own probing of the spiritual cosmos, if you will, by which your own wisdom is founded upon the rock of your own Christ identity. And the Holy Spirit's gift of knowledge, also through my causal body, gives you the awareness of the knowledge of the things of this octave - its science, its technology, its religion, and all of the activities of the fallen ones that have been rampant of late (these tens of thousands of years) and therefore must be expounded upon and then expelled.

Our expounding upon their activities may be likened unto placing a magnifying glass over a hand that has been invaded by splinters of metallic substance. To remove them, they must be seen one by one. And so it is with the activities of darkness and the dark ones upon earth.

Rejoice, then; for your perception of heaven and earth is made complete because we are the witness within you of your own Christ consciousness! We are the understanding of your self-awareness, that you might experience a much higher degree of your God consciousness than you even realize - much higher than all others in this world.

I know whereof I speak. Some of you have said in your heart, "I have never had an experience of extrasensory perception. I have never had an awareness beyond the physical plane." You know not whereof you speak, blessed heart.

It is so natural for you to be in an extended awareness of myself that you do not even know that you are experiencing other octaves, but take for granted that which you know and you are! And so it should be, for we are one. And it is natural for consciousness to expand according to the divine cycles.

Therefore "ye have need of patience," as Paul said.<sup>1</sup> For that patience is the waiting for the confirmation of your faith in the Mighty I AM Presence whereby God will not overload the circuits of your chakras or your blessed temple. And therefore, you have experiences as the light is allowed to increase.

Now take heed; for no matter how much you may develop or pursue the light and give dynamic decrees, there is only a certain amount of coil of the divine electricity which may be placed within the physical temple. Now, in the taking of drugs, that may be enhanced for a moment; but it is always at the expense of the light within your cells, which is released artificially! And therefore, through the release of the light of the centrosome of each cell, you have for a while, under the influence of

---

<sup>1</sup>Heb. 10:36.

various forms of drugs, a heightened sense of energy or awareness, seeming, of other planes.

When the presence of the drugs is no longer within the system, you return to the former state - slightly less capable of experiencing your higher consciousness on your own. For by the very taking of the drug, you have spent some of the momentum of your own capacity. But this is not perceived by you because it is the five secret rays in the center of each cell, in the center of each chakra, which is released and spent.

Therefore, understand that the very goal that has been sought by the youth of an entire generation to probe other levels of being is actually lost in the process, offered as the false fruit of false initiation by the false hierarchy. Therefore, they offer a temporary palliative, a temporary control of the senses and of the silencing of tension.

But on the path of initiation for the ascension, you will require all that God has placed as light within every cell of your being! And therefore, guard the light in patience and understand this, my son: understand that God can only release to the physical senses and sensations so much awareness of other planes. At a certain point the soul itself, whether in sleep or in meditation, withdraws to other levels of the etheric body and, in that plane, does experience higher consciousness.

It is a very simple law of electricity: to overload the circuits is to burn out the entire system. The physical body is made to contain only so much light and so much energy. And therefore, it is within the seven chakras in the etheric body that there is the experience of other planes.

Now, if you will be satisfied and not be greedy about these experiences, you must understand that you are reaping enormous benefits from your experiences at inner levels, within your chakras and in the higher planes - right now in this very hour! And your collective and cumulative awareness of self contains that benefit. You bring it back with you as inner awareness - as drive, as will, as a knowing what to do, as a sense within your heart of what life is all about, a very certain direction for your life.

Because of the misuse of the sacred fire and the crystal cord and the threefold flame in past ages, God has limited the amount of extraordinary perception that can be had through the physical body. For if he allowed it to the full extent that people would desire it, you must understand, the fallen ones would misuse it to the destruction of all! They would have superhuman powers - and we would have a war of worlds again. But the saints and those who love the LORD and the Mighty I AM Presence and respect and honor his laws and realize they are given for a purpose come into that communion and therefore are evolving at inner levels.

Let us be rid of idolatry in the sense of the flesh-and-blood identity and realize once again first principles: that this is a body we wear and spiritual evolution goes on at inner levels!

Blessed hearts, some have taken heaven by force.<sup>2</sup> They have forced the octaves, they have forced the chakras, and they have drawn forth the light of God. But by doing so illegally, they have experienced the lashback. And that very light they have stolen has turned to rend them! And this rending is the rending of the garment of light which is a vehicle - a vehicle for space travel, if you will. It is a vehicle whereby you ascend to other planes. And therefore, the more they seek to take heaven by force, the more their garment is rent and the less mobility in actuality they have!

Realize, then, the admonishment of Paul regarding the keeping of the law once you understand it, once you have received forgiveness.<sup>3</sup> Therefore, with illumination there is a guardianship, there is a responsibility. And if you would move onward in this year to receive the reward of the prophets and the saints and those who give honor to the name I AM THAT I AM,<sup>4</sup> you must also be qualified to have that reward physically, by having your physical life in order.

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 11:12.

<sup>3</sup>Heb. 10:16-39 (read by the messenger prior to this dictation).

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 11:18 (Rev. 11:15-19 read by the messenger prior to this dictation).

This is a physical initiation in this octave. And the false prophets in every field would have you consider that the physical initiation has to do with sensuality and depravity and the lowering of the life-force. But it need not be! When the whole world is going downward in a downward spiral, do you not think that in order for you to go up it will be necessary for you to make the call and lock in to your Mighty I AM Presence?

Precious hearts, be not deceived! Simply because you may feel the sensation of a downward momentum of your energy does not mean that this is the natural order of things! Paul called it the natural man,<sup>5</sup> as the man that is carnally minded. But there is a spiritual man that lives in your temple!<sup>6</sup> And that man is Christ the LORD. And that LORD is your own blessed Self. And you have stood apart from that LORD and seen yourself as a shadow of the Real Self. But in reality, you are your Real Self. Therefore, walk as children of light<sup>7</sup> and as sons of God.

Understand, then, that life is for the making of the call, for the proving of the law! There is no need to get on the toboggan that goes downhill just because the impulse is there, just because the projection is there! You must set your mark and set your goal on attainment, and realize that through attainment you may have all things and all things that are truly the dream of love of your heart. You must seek God and seek the gifts of his heart lawfully! and not illegally.

We are ready to take the community of light-bearers to the Inner Retreat. But if they bear not the light, we cannot take them. Therefore understand, there is reality in our divine plan. There is reality in the descent of tremendous light from my causal body on this occasion.

But you must be prepared to receive it with integrity, not squander it or misqualify it. I can assure you, it will not be allowed. For this light will not touch the ground of your human consciousness; it will be locked in your Christ Self forever! And the only way that you will have it as experience in your life is by your alignment with the law and all that has been taught to you so diligently.

I would like to remind you that our teaching and our giving from this altar, hour by hour, is not for our own benefit. Needless to say, the Word does benefit us and we rejoice in being in the presence of the Word. But, blessed ones, it is for your benefit because you have great need. And the things that we give are very specific to your lifestreams. And since there are not tens of thousands in attendance, you can well understand that much applies to each one individually. And it is not a hit-or-miss event that we bring these things to your attention.

And therefore, become devotees of the first order. Become those who diligently want to know why the teaching is given, and how it applies to one's own life, and why it is needful to hear it. These are steps that must not be missed, for I would take you into the level of the secret rays of my own causal body, to my own inner retreat, to the Most High of the Mighty I AM Presence.

But, blessed ones, it can never be a collective initiation. It comes individual by individual. Even though you know how much I have loved you, do not think that that love will pick up the slack of your own failure to be self-disciplined. And do not think that the Law is not observing when you self-indulge the trifles of the human personality! I expect you to love me more than these!

“Lovest thou me more than these?”

“Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.”

“Feed my sheep.”<sup>8</sup>

The very simple fact of life is: when you are preoccupied in outer doings that are nonessential to the Path, that violate one or more of the principles read to you on self-knowledge<sup>9</sup> - when you are

---

<sup>5</sup>I Cor. 2:14.

<sup>6</sup>Rom. 8:6.

<sup>7</sup>Eph. 5:8.

<sup>8</sup>John 21:15-17.

<sup>9</sup>On the Perfection of Life, Addressed to Sisters of Saint Clare by Bonaventure, Cardinal, Seraphic Doctor, and

so preoccupied, you are not feeding my sheep! And therefore, that third ray is wanting.

And I will tell you a secret. The third ray is the entrance into the secret rays, where the delicate pink becomes the stronger charge of a deepening pink into rose and finally the ruby ray. When you come to the ruby ray, you have come to the heart. And it is the flow of the blood of Christ. And when you come to the heart, you come to the secret rays.

Therefore, feed my lambs!

Understand, then, I have dismissed this day one from your own midst who has failed to feed my lambs! And I will not hesitate to do so again! For, beloved ones, you cannot enter in if you do not obey my commandments, which are the commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ. And the acceleration of the light of my causal body is for you - personally! And everyone who hears my voice must know I am speaking directly to you! And I am capable of speaking to each and every one of you personally, heart to heart. And I know you, and I hear your call! And I know the preoccupations that will lead you astray from the path of your life!

Contemplate the shortness of your tenure on earth. God holds the mystery of your appointed span. And, blessed hearts, I can assure you it takes all of your years and your yearning to enter in. And the place you enter into is the place where you really want to be. It is the place of dominion! It is the place apart from all the things of this world that assail your delicate and beautiful, noble Self!

Therefore, I speak to you concerning the initiations of love, and I say: The highest love and the greatest yearning of Christ - Feed my lambs! - consider what in your life takes you from this calling. See what is necessary, and hold onto it and organize it and perform it with efficiency! See what is not. And see how you can keep the flame for my lambs.

The hour is late. There is much need. I am ready to initiate. And because of the intense light descending from my causal body, thus one is taken and another is left.<sup>10</sup> One is taken and another is left.

As I speak to you personally, each one of you is the one left. Therefore, you may be grateful and rejoice that I hold you in my causal body to give you of the elixir of Life, of the bubbling fountain of my own stream of Life, to activate by the resurrection flame that which is in you of the highest and noblest Self.

I come to elevate that which is good and pure and real! And I come to show you the folly of espousing the unreal self and indulging it! For it gathers moss quickly, and therefore becomes a stone that does not have mobility. And it weighs you down and weighs you down until you find yourself almost helpless before the momentum of human habit that becomes an addiction to this or that indulgence.

You can overcome any and every addiction you will! And if you have not the will or the heart, I pray you will consider anew the first truths that have been taught to you from the beginning that become the chief cornerstone of your life. Not many days are given to you to indulge the outer self before your own soul will suffer by its oneness with the outer self. Therefore seek the God flame, seek your own God consciousness, and live righteously.

My beloved, there is a golden flame that is emitted now from my own crown chakra. Illumination is the first gift, as the gift of wisdom, which I send forth in this year of the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit. I send forth the gift of wisdom as yellow fire descending, that you might have the wisdom of self-knowledge!

This is my birthday wish for you: the gift of the wise dominion of yourself. Understand that the Maha Chohan is prepared, in consonance with the release of my causal body in this year, to deliver this gift to you.

---

Saint, "On True Self Knowledge" (chapter 1). Saint Bonaventure was an incarnation of Lanello.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 24:40, 41.

Wisdom is wise dominion, as I have so often taught you. If you have wise dominion of your heart and soul, of time and space and energy, organization of your life, because you love God - not for selfish purpose, but because you love life and truth and freedom and all that God is - if you exercise wise dominion in your temple, of the sacred opportunity to perform a sacred labor for God, then you will form a magnet in your heart and in your crown chakra, and you will magnetize this gift of the Holy Spirit!

And my momentum of this gift will then be drawn to you, and it shall not be taken from you! And it cannot be removed because, by the magnet of your heart, there will be delivered unto you that which matches and is a multiplication factor of your own wise dominion! Therefore, unwise dominion of your time and energy, unwise dominion of emotions and thoughts that run wild, unwise dominion of your life will not provide a chalice that the dove of the Holy Spirit can enter.

Study, then, the meaning of the nine gifts,<sup>11</sup> and come to the understanding that it is up to you to draw down the light of the Holy Spirit! After all, some go about the earth and hold out their hands, waiting for the rain to fall! Others make it rain by the power of the Holy Ghost.

You are not spiritual beggars; you are sons of God! You know the law! You may raise your hand and understand that the heavens open and the rains come. And the rains will cease also when you cease to give the command. This is the rain of light! You call forth the rain daily when, in purity of heart, you enter the temple of being and make the call, and the light rains upon you! And so it is.

But some of you would rather perform outer signs and wonders and be thought wise of men. Do not seek worldly acclaim or physical powers. God will give them to you in his time, or he may not. Seek rather the inner power to draw the light down from your Mighty I AM Presence!

There is not one of you who has ever called with sincerity to the Mighty I AM Presence in a pure heart who has not performed the miracle of Jehovah to draw down the light of God! And you ought to accept that miracle and praise God for it, and claim it as your own, and know that you are walking in the footsteps of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ!

Therefore, do not be lamenters of the Word. Do not lament! For, blessed hearts, you have reason for rejoicing. Do not self-condemn or self-pity! For you do walk the earth, and where you walk the devils tremble! And I will prove it to you as my birthday gift to you.

If you are alert, if you watch and look, and if you listen, you will see and have proof before seven days are through and another seven - before a fortnight has been completed from this hour, you will understand my meaning when I say, "the devils tremble." Therefore watch and pray.

When you understand that I AM in you, leaping for joy when the miracles of God move through you, then you realize it is but a very short distance from your own mastery of that very flow that comes by reinforcement from my causal body. So it was, as I became one with the Lord Jesus Christ, not only two thousand years ago but in the beginning also, as he said, "Before Abraham was, I AM."<sup>12</sup>

Thus, I have been in the bosom of Christ my LORD. And thus you also have been! And therefore, experiencing his flame of God-mastery, adoring him with devotion, his flame became my own. This is the great mystery of the assimilation of the Word. And I will tell you, the fallen ones do not assimilate it! They accommodate.

---

<sup>11</sup> "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same LORD. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit [1] the word of wisdom; to another [2] the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another [3] faith by the same Spirit; to another the [4] gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another [5] the working of miracles; to another [6] prophecy; to another [7] discerning of spirits; to another [8] divers kinds of tongues; to another [9] the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will." I Cor. 12:4-11.

<sup>12</sup> John 8:58.



Learn this teaching! The tree that grows crooked accommodates the obstacle. Some individuals may change their outer actions to appear in conformity with the Word. But they do not receive the circumcision of heart!<sup>13</sup> And therefore, they do not become one with the messengers!

Depart from me! Depart from me, ye despisers of the Word who feed not my sheep.

Accommodation is a poor excuse for assimilation. It amounts to a mere toleration of the presence of the messenger or the ascended master or your own Mighty I AM Presence! It is the consciousness that says, "Well, I will tolerate you for a while, but now I will go out and do my own thing." But the love of the LORD is the waiting upon the LORD, day and night. And it has its magnificent reward. But you will never know the reward if you do not try it out.

Blessed hearts, I remind you of the failings of others, that you might not fall into the same pit. It would do well for you to meditate and ponder, as the Sisters of Clare pondered on those words. Go within. Know thyself. And ask thyself this question: Do I accommodate or do I assimilate the Word? Then you will begin to discover where you are on the Path.

There have been times when I or we have pressed the very sacred fire of our hearts into chastening, into moving with a disciple, moving with a chela, to pour the sacred fire for the dissolving of rebellion or perverseness or forgetfulness or slothfulness or absence of organization. And the disciple will nod and agree: It is so. It is interesting. I will do it. But the very next day, the repetition of the same performance.

This is accommodation! This is agreeing with the devil whilst thou art in the way with him - treating the Christ as you treat the devil. Assimilation is the fervent desire to be in the vibration of your own Christ Self and the willingness to suffer whatever pain comes from the sacrifice. It is only momentary! For bliss follows the heart that is in love with God.

Therefore, the only successful path of chelaship is through the heart of the living Word - through the heart of Sanat Kumara, through the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ, through the Immaculate Heart of Mary - not asking for favors but saying, "LORD, I would live in thee and thou in me. I would bear thy burden. I would experience thy pain. I would draw forth the healing light to heal thy burden in this octave!"

Go through the heart of the messengers and find the thread of contact with the Christ. This is why we are here - the gateway, only the gateway to your own blessed Guru.

Weave the Deathless Solar Body by going through our heart, for there you will find the heart of your own Christ Self that you do not yet contact because you do not have the ability to mount around and through and above your karma to the place of the Holy of Holies. Therefore we are physical yet, so that we bring to the physical octave, to the physical nearness of your own being, that heart of fire which you, too, will one day reach.

This is a portion of the message that I delivered to the one that I have dismissed. All may learn from the lesson that he that is first shall be last, and he that is last shall be first.<sup>14</sup> It is not how long you have warmed the seat in the sanctuary that counts! It is not being righteous before men.

It is the heart ripened  
To the heart of God!  
It is the inner soul desiring  
To do better each day.  
It is a longing to understand God's purpose  
And to walk in his way.  
It is a longing and a willingness to wrestle

---

<sup>13</sup>Deut. 10:16; 30:6; Jer. 4:4; Rom. 2:29.

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 20:16; Mark 10:31; Luke 13:30.

With the lower elements of life  
In one's self and in others!  
It is a willingness  
To tarry with a friend  
And preach the Word  
And feed my lambs,  
That they might also be saved!

This is the ruby-ray initiation that I give: striving with one another, that that one might see and come into alignment. This is my spirit upon my own. And in so doing, you are a part of my higher consciousness, you are a part of God. Though you know it not, you already exercise the power of the delivering of the Word of your I AM Presence. Yet you think you have not had higher experience! This itself is the higher experience, and it flows far more naturally than the indulgences of life and the unreal experiences of the world.

There was once a lad in Ireland. And the green and emerald ray was upon him. And he came through the fields and grasses, green and filled with light. Hope was in his heart. The sun was in the heaven. And as he came through that field, suddenly he saw before him the bodies of a man and of a woman, lifeless.

Thoughtful as he was, fervent in heart, with the sense of God's justice and man's injustice, he pursued and went on - seeking to find the one who delivered the blows that took them from the screen of life. Moving on further, he heard the sound of one moving swiftly through the grasses, as in the mode of escape. And he pursued until he bound that fallen one (but not without a struggle!) - bound him, then, and took him before the town authorities.

It so happened that this one, caught by his skillful hand, had defiled not only the two he came upon, but others. And the entire town had been in fear and terror for this one individual who had sown seeds of darkness. This individual was not a common adversary but one skillful, and could well-nigh have overcome that lad - one, in the course of life, becoming a young man of promise.

He did not have superior strength to bind him. But I myself was there at inner levels, for I was not in embodiment in this experience. And therefore, as I saw and as I perceived the approach, the encounter, the discovery, I also placed my Electronic Presence over that young man. And in that moment, he experienced superhuman sight and strength - by soul sensitivity, moved in the direction of that fallen one. And by the strength of the LORD, multiplied by us together, there was the effective removal of that individual from causing further dire circumstance in that town.

The lad moved on, fulfilled a life of concern and service for that community - and, by and by, in later years went on to a larger city and finally came to London, and there achieved renown as an attorney on behalf of the people in their defense before the outrages and the injustices of the Nephilim themselves. Therefore, with a heightened sense of justice and a belief in God and in the strength of God to deliver that justice, that lad comes again and is in embodiment, poised to perform a similar service.

Lifetime after lifetime, you see, we have reinforced one another. And I have been, in my Presence, your Guru and your father longer than you realize, far longer - nurturing, sustaining, directing, and protecting your souls from inner levels. Therefore, you know me so well as Lanello and as the living Guru, and your confidence comes from the soul level of such experiences.

Blessed ones, the sense of God's justice and of one's ability to deliver it comes with momentum of many lifetimes! Feeding my lambs with surety, security, and a sense of honor and confidence comes from having done so for many, many lifetimes. Thus I would say to you, when you see your strengths, know that you have garnered them from the fields of life by many, many, many noble acts, by the exercising of strength of will and desire.

I pray you, then, let not the world in all its turmoil steal from you that strength by any means, by any indulgence, by any departure from the love of God. For the holy angels serve with you and strive with you. And they are able to assist you when you decide to turn the world of yourself right side up and become a mighty conqueror of life.

The gratitude of every member of the community of that town in Ireland yet flows from their hearts to that lad. Blessed ones, it is an unending love. It goes on lifetime after lifetime. This is what makes the body of God so unique - our helping one another, our remembrances of sacrifices each one has made for the other or the entire community! These are the blessed ties that bind you together and that can never be broken, the blessed memory of love through the ruby ray - gateway and entrance to the heart of hearts.

My heart is open and it is flowing!  
I say, let the divine memory be upon you  
And let your soul remember  
All that has been of our oneness.  
And therefore, you will enter in  
And perform that perfect work of God  
Set before you by your own Self  
From the beginning  
And before your incarnation in this life.

Feed my lambs in the womb. Do not let them be aborted. Challenge the fallen ones, and let us overturn those laws that have made it a possibility to abort life from conception almost to the hour of birth.

May the reward be the termination of this mighty indiscretion against Life itself. This is my prayer on behalf of the light-bearers entering the path of birth, and on behalf of all who suffer the dire, dire karma of causing one of these little ones to perish. Let us not neglect so great a salvation.<sup>15</sup>

I seal you in my threefold flame.

Verily you have your reward.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Blessed Mother, be healed of thy affliction, O my soul!

Purusha.

Purusha.

Purusha.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Lanello was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on February 26, 1982, at Camelot.

---

<sup>15</sup>Heb. 2:3.



# Chapter 20

## Beloved Padma Sambhava - May 16, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 20 - Beloved Padma Sambhava - May 16, 1982

I AM the LORD Thy God That Healeth Thee!

“More Reality and More Life and More Perseverance for the Victory!”

Do not fear before the Law of your own Mighty I AM Presence. For the Law that is able to defend thee from all harm must likewise, then, be all-powerful and omniscient, all-knowing and in the presence of the joy of perfect love!

If you would lean on this arm of the LORD, then know that it is the arm that is also able to deliver thee. Thus the Almighty, in his all-powerful stance, will also strip you by the needle ray of that error of consciousness that would cover over the pure and undefiled realization of living Truth!

The LORD GOD, by the blessed Christ, can deliver such piercing light, blessed hearts, so as to separate that which is the illusion - and the illusion that creeps as an oozing substance into the very crevices of the rock as point of vulnerability. God can separate out from your members that which is illusion, imperfect seeing, human habit, and that which comes from the human culture or civilization of a given embodiment.

As all things are relative and relativity is as the tides of the sea, it is never quite possible for the individual so engaged in the human consciousness to know whether that point of human awareness does coincide with the Rock, with the Lighthouse, and with its beams of transcendent light.

Fear not, for I AM with thee!

Fear not, for I AM thy teacher

Of illumination's way!

Though you may not know it, I AM as much a part of your life as Lanello or El Morya. And often, the very eye of the Mother (which eye you may not identify so readily) is my very own.

I come in the name of Maitreya, in the name of Gautama Buddha. But I AM the founding one, the Padma Sambhava, ready to deliver to you the purest light of the lotus of my heart.

Wisdom is my teaching. And therefore, I come to facilitate your own understanding and joyful obedience to wisdom's path. I come to assist the process whereby you might assimilate the gift of the causal body of Lanello<sup>1</sup> and illumination might be that which shines before you on your path, that all men might call you the blessed of the LORD! For when you come, they then understand their life, their problems.

---

<sup>1</sup>On February 26, 1982, the ninth anniversary of his ascension, Lanello announced: "... The acceleration of the light of my causal body is for you - personally! ... Illumination is the first gift, as the gift of wisdom, which I send forth in this year of the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit. ..." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 214, 215.

Wisdom, beloved hearts, is always the simplification of the complex snarls of the sinister force. When you are burdened by a collection of flowers that are not of the Light and you know not the way to turn because every turn has its limitation, its problems, its vexation of spirit - then, you see, it is the logic of the Serpent that has put you in a corner. And you have said, "No way! No way can I follow the LORD GOD in purest light and without compromise. There is no way I can extricate myself from this plight without becoming more a part of the human consciousness!"

This is the trap. Blessed hearts, as sure as the animal in the forest is trapped by the hunter, this is the trap laid for the soul of the devotee - the certain belief that whatever the sin, whatever the struggle, whatever the circumstance, there is no way out.

I say, though you were in a cave a mile deep and dark, though you were in the passages inside of the earth - think of any prison house, think of any place physical you know, and I tell you: there is no dungeon from which God himself cannot deliver thee! The deliverance of the Almighty by the angel of the LORD is at hand, and only those who desire not to be delivered remain in bondage.

You ought to assess life. You ought to look at individuals bound by certain conditions and human habits. And you ought to understand that the blind who will not see, do not see; the prisoners who are bound, who will not be free, are not free! Therefore understand the clear and true call for help, for mercy, for divine pity! And understand the ruse of the fallen ones that calls also for mercy, for pity, for light, and promises any promise you will name if you will just extend your hand another day.

Dear hearts, you must look clearly at these fallen ones who take no accountability for the burden that they place upon you or the earth or the body of God, but ask and ask again and again that you will carry them. They are without the sacred labor! They give nothing, but expect all in return! These ones are a defilement of the divine plan to the hurt of the individual.

Realize that the sign of the overcomer is productivity and fruit - fructifying, multiplying, bearing the seed of righteousness that is sown. Those, then, who give commands - "Go here and go there! Bear my burden! Carry this! Carry that!" - are not the ones who labor alongside of the pilgrims of Life.

Let us know them only by their fruits.<sup>2</sup> And let us have mercy upon God, whose energy is stolen and transferred to those who have not earned it and therefore have no right to it!

I speak in this wise, though you may perhaps be weary of the teaching. Weary not, for if you did not require the reminder, I would not be here! And if you had the attainment that you think you have, you should be speaking and I should be listening!

Realize, then, that I would be most glad to take your place and to be uncomfortable<sup>3</sup> for a moment or an hour for you to increase my own wisdom. And so, my belief in God in you should recognize that, yes, it is entirely possible (if not probable) that I could learn by sitting at the feet of your own Christ Self and even of your soul's experience in life.

But I have answered the call this day to give of my heart, and I have been a teacher of the chelas of the will of God for many thousands of years at other levels of being. And it is my considered observation, blessed hearts, that the simple teachings are overlooked and deemed nonessential by the impatient ones who, in their impatience, reveal their inefficient use of God's light and their absence of God-control.

Therefore, I speak to you concerning the ways of those who say, "I will take the light of the ascended masters and I will become a teacher of those who cannot bear to enter into so great a light!" And therefore, you become distillers of the Word, offering a certain portion and withholding the rest and therefore gaining a point of pride in your own position as mediator between the messengers and those

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 7:16, 20.

<sup>3</sup>The wood benches in the Chapel of the Holy Grail where the chelas sit are notoriously uncomfortable.

abroad in the world that you may encounter.

Beloved hearts, take care that in walking the footsteps of the shepherds Jesus and Kuthumi, you do not unlawfully don their garments and therefore appear as one who is all-wise, when you are yet required to walk in the way of humility and prove the very first virtues of the Path, which your intended pupils may already have in greater measure.

Humility is the lesson of this day, and I will yet have you hear it read from the writings of Bonaventure.<sup>4</sup> For when so great a salvation and so great a teaching is given, the error often made is that the hearing of the Word is already the assimilation.

Be ever so humble and ever so tender, one toward the other! For there is much that we together can offer this world and all children of light in it by a profound understanding of our own relationship to the Almighty One.

I then come as a teacher, so anointed by God that you might understand that it is with all due care and carefulness that you ought to approach the initiation of establishing the magnet of the heart as the drawing point - drawing the light of illumination, the very special light and unique, from the causal body of Lanello. This is a very real path to be followed. And those desirous of the power of the three-times-three must truly earn the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Let the sincerity of your own Christhood prevail. And let the things of this world now be demagnetized of their terror, of their temptation - and of time itself which is a net and a prison, and space which is so often occupied by the anti-Buddha.

Let us live.

Let us understand that to live truly is to continually abide in the higher consciousness whose levels and realms are accessible to the pure in heart and soul and mind and body!

Let us not burden our bodies with the unnecessary.

Let us look to the stars and leap!

Let us realize that Shamballa and its glowing flame of Gautama send forth now, on the line of Light, many incarnations of the Buddha, many manifestations of Bodhisattvas who have graduated to that light exquisite of the Buddha!

The earth is filled with manifestations of the Buddha that have come from far-off worlds! And they blossom on the vine of Gautama as the new flowers of spring come forth. Let their yellow fire be a joy and a light, lighting every room of the house. Let the presence of the mystifying darkness be dispelled by the mystical light of the body of Buddha and his members!

I AM an extension of the One!

I AM the Presence of the crystal Buddha of the soul-to-be!

I AM here that you might be in the presence of a greater reality than you yourself have coalesced in this octave!

I AM reinforcing that reality by stepping-up the light of Lanello - and, in conjunction with this manifestation of the Guru, giving to you the completion of the light of Alpha and Omega!

I would have brought forth the Communion wafer and the wine! I would have the manifestation now of delivering to you of the very essence of the body of God.

I would understand and have you understand that, in your partaking of the bread of Life, you must call for forgiveness, even now, and repent of any misdeed or misdemeanor. And confess it to your God, release it into the flame, know it is consumed by his promise, and vow the vow to forsake

---

<sup>4</sup>On the Perfection of Life, Addressed to Sisters of Saint Clare by Bonaventure, Cardinal, Seraphic Doctor, and Saint, "On True Humility" (chapter 2), read by the messenger in the evening following this dictation; cassette B8221.

that infraction of the Law! And therefore be strengthened and know that, when you partake of this Communion now, you will receive an impetus of light that will serve you as you serve the Light - and also will judge you as you fail to stand in the place of righteous judgment.

The Communion that I give is the light of Gautama opening the way for you also to be extensions of his heart.

As you prepare your soul to receive the light essential of the body and the blood of Christ, of Buddha, I charge you then to reconsecrate your life to purity, humility, and love in the will of God. And thereby know that this experience is a new day and a new dawn, by the grace of your own Lanello, for the beginning again to mount the path of righteousness with sure foot, determination, and the shunning of all evil.

Sacrifice, sacrifice unto the LORD. Therefore, when you come, mount the step and stand before me. For I AM the servant of the Lord of the World and communicator of his love directly to you in the name of Lanello's ascension.

[Communion served through the Messenger (65 minutes)]

I have distributed my Self, the Self of the Buddha, in and through and among you, for a very important purpose. For as we share one cup and partake of one loaf, we are strengthened by the Order of Shamballa and all who have been a part of it who serve together with the Lady Kuan Yin to draw step-by-step the refining elements of the soul to the magnet of the Christ heart.

With diligence and dispatch you have come. Thus, the Buddha rests inside as a glowing light, as a glowing presence in meditation, beloved one.

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!<sup>5</sup> is the Word of the Mighty I AM Presence. Affirm it. And let this mantra sing in your heart, that the fragmented self might be made one.

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

This is the tone of the bread and the wine of which you have partaken. This is the singing of light. This is the message of your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Accept it by affirmation, again and again! Let me hear it now! Together:

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!

Dear heart, you have sought and seek healing from the LORD, and the LORD seeks to give it unto thee. You must understand that other affirmations in the self form layer upon layer of separation from the healing Presence. Therefore, the various affirmations that come through the consciousness throughout the day and the night are also decrees. Even the idle dream or the fantasy or the reverie or the absence of being in control of the thought, the word, the feeling - these are affirmations that displace the singing mantra of thy God

I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!  
The flowing stream,  
The crystal cord,  
The energy of Light

---

<sup>5</sup>Exod. 15:26.



That descends continuously!  
This is the moving water  
Whose every part and particle  
Sparkles with the healing elixir!  
Understand how scientific  
Is the Presence of God.  
Understand, my beloved,  
This becoming of the Word  
Is the attentive self in motion,  
Flowing with the River of Life.  
The healing is already present within thee.  
Let it sing its song!  
Impose upon it no wrong!  
Let it tell the celestial order of things  
And arouse the soul as the bird on wing!  
Trust in the Light!  
Trust in God!  
Wait not for the healing rod  
That is already within thy members,  
But sing the song of the LORD  
I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!  
I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!  
I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!  
I AM the LORD thy God that healeth thee!  
There is no separation,  
But the sense of sin  
Yet bears the strong odor.  
Have a will to win  
And let the fragrance  
Of the lotus of my heart  
Dispel it!  
Oh, it is a matter of realization!  
It is a matter of quelling pride!  
It is a matter of letting the soul  
Send forth the call -  
Send forth the call, dear hearts!  
The twin flames of the Holy Spirit  
Are ever present  
For the drawing-together  
Of Being!

I AM Padma Sambhava. I have stood in your midst.

I do not leave you. I AM always with Lanello. I AM the initiator of the Mother and the Mother flame within you, chelas of the will of God.

Our impelling light as it is given forth, month in and month out in these new dispensations, is entirely for the drawing of your soul into a heightened God-reality where it is not difficult simply to be who you are - to be the Christ, to be real!

Tenderest vines become the strongest branches! This is my command to you: that the branch not break but only bend, as more and more of the fowls of the air come and make their nests.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup>Ezek. 17:7, 22, 23.

I AM sealing you in a heart of Light that you might turn your attention to our continuing expose of this seminar.<sup>7</sup>

I have impressed the Buddhic light and the flame of Shamballa with you. You have a lodestone. You may arrive at the Inner Retreat for the gathering in the name of Saint Germain.<sup>8</sup>

Let all the world be filled with illumination's flame! And let illumination consume ignorance, malice, and all that causes your heart to bend in the direction of the wicked. Let us not bend in their direction but stoop only to conquer the heart of the little child for Christ!

O souls, affiliates, compatriots of the Great White Brotherhood - from the heart of Shamballa, I send you love and more reality and more life and more perseverance for the victory!

In the silence of the interim of my feeding of the birds of your hearts, I have given you the message for your soul. I have loved you, I have embraced you, I have held you! I have gazed into the eyes of your soul! And I impress upon you my own love of Life, as God is indivisible in both of us.

I AM the ever-present Padma Sambhava.

Take me to your heart.

Remove me not into a corner.

I AM with thee and with thy God.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Padma Sambhava was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 28, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Ezek. 17:2-24; Pss. 1:1-6.

---

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the messenger's analysis of the Vietnam War and the sixties, delivered in the evening following this dictation, as the concluding address of a Summit University weekend seminar (February 26-28).

<sup>8</sup>Special Note to Group Leaders and Keepers of the Flame: [11]

# Chapter 21

## Beloved Kuan Yin - May 23, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 21 - Beloved Kuan Yin - May 23, 1982

Continuity and Creativity:

The Sublime Equity of Ritual

Saint Germain's Sponsorship of the Nations: "Let Us See ..."

This morning I stood on the shores of China and I gazed upon the sea, the same sea that laps the shores of America. I look to the West, and it is unto the Eastern sky that I direct my hope. For the light of Shamballa is the light of the eternal East that must go unto the West ere the East can be saved.

I keep the vigil of the people of China. I trust you will continue to remember these hearts, for therein is the commingling of illumination's flame with the genteel quality of the violet light of Mercy.

The danger, of course, in the stultification of Mercy's flame is that the very ritual itself might become encased in the darker hue of death, and the very virtue of ritual turn to vice when now the ritual becomes the god instead of a means to serve the ever moving, the motion of the wind of the Holy Spirit, the leaping of the sacred fire, the jumping of the spume of the wave.

Blessed ones, even the earth goes through many changes and cycles. Why not, then, God? Why not, then, in his Self-expression?

As you crave continuity, so you crave creativity. And that is also the nature of God - the sublime equity of ritual as chalice for the continuity of life that becomes the vessel of the dancing creativity of the soul!

Look at Shiva as he whirls. The cosmic dance is ever playing. And the game of life has such a marvelous synchronization and such a wonder for those who can attune to the finer rhythm, the delicate vibrations!

Thus, we come to a very important era in the history of our own movement and in the path of your chelaship. For in these days, the closing days of the birthday cycle of the messenger, there is the approach of the entire movement and its members to the initiations of the five secret rays.

Entering, then, the line of the Goddess of Liberty,<sup>1</sup> you will understand that the Karmic Board is the nexus whereby you may pass through the levels of the seven rays of your own messenger's causal body to the five secret-ray bands of initiation that will be upon you in these five years, commencing with the Easter conference.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma ensoul the consciousness of God-gratitude on the 7 o'clock line of the cosmic clock - the transition point from the seven 'outer' rays (12 through 6 o'clock lines) to the five 'secret' rays (7 through 11 o'clock lines). Their initiations under the solar hierarchy of Leo teach us the refinement of the senses of the soul and the appreciation for the finer, more etheric vibrations of the cosmos.

The mighty shadow of the Goddess of Liberty already casts its wondrous spell of promise and the opening into the fiery core of the majestic torch.

Blessed hearts, have you ever thought, symbolically, that the climb to the very crown of the Statue of Liberty is the following of the spiraling steps of the Kundalini or even of the DNA chain of the I AM Race that is guarded by the Lady with the Lamp?

Have you ever thought that climbing that stairway, round and round, is a passageway to the secret chamber of her heart, to the interior castle, and to the path of the secret rays?

Blessed ones, even the windows around the crown denote the opening of the pathway - twelve open doors of initiation, symbolized by the seven rays in her crown and the five that are in her heart.

Dear ones, I come to you with the fervor of Mercy's flame and our retreat at Peking. Dear hearts, I come representing the Karmic Board and I urge you to prepare for this release of the resurrection fire. It, too, contains the multicolored light, the iridescence of the secret rays.

There is always a wonderful prize Easter morning when you understand the spiritual meaning "to fast and to pray" - to withdraw from entering in to the lesser vibrations of life and to commune with the all-glorious Presence, as God would want you to do.

Mercy means many things to many people. I ask you to think in this hour, in your heart, what to you in this moment would be the greatest gift of Mercy.

Think for a moment. You stand before the LORD GOD. You have yet a life to outplay. What would you ask him now? What one single grant of Mercy for your life would you ask?

Incline yourself, for Alpha would hear from you in this moment. It is not a wishing well, though it might appear to be. But the fountain of the Great Central Sun flows freely.

By asking you this question, as I AM Kuan Yin, it becomes a point of your counseling with God, almost as an adviser on the board of directors of God's own corporation on earth. For by your single request, God will understand what is the wisdom of your assessment of life on earth and your position in it.

Think then, dear heart, and ask wisely. For as God hears your call and computes all into one great call, he then will determine a grant of Mercy, one single one, to the light-bearers of earth. [28-second pause]

You see, even the messenger is required to respond. And as she has done so, I will continue my message.

The Lords of Karma are deliberating the request of Saint Germain for the sponsoring of certain nations,<sup>2</sup> as he has desired to sponsor the nation of Canada. We have requested that the sons and daughters of Canada, the citizens there, and those from other nations who reside there and enjoy the bounty of her beautiful life, should on their own, as their own solo, cross the nation from west to east and back again. And when they shall have accomplished this - their own individual Canadian stump - once again the Lords of Karma will consider Saint Germain's request.

Therefore, we have requested that the messenger make available this most successful stump program inspired by Lanello and El Morya for the greathearted state of Texas, that it be made available to the chelas of Canada, and that they be God-taught to implement its intent, its letter, and its spirit.

Those of you who are from other nations who wonder how your nation shall be counted in our consideration, this same requirement must be placed before you. For we must see the action, the

---

<sup>2</sup>On November 14, 1981, Saint Germain expressed his desire to sponsor other nations as he has sponsored the United States. "All due consideration is being given by the Karmic Board as to whether or not there may be this dispensation forthcoming through the New Year's conference and the entire year of 1982." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 522-23.

work, the way of the remnant of light-bearers. But it is not alone for the testing of your souls. It is for the testing of the people of Canada and of your individual nations, for there must be the Omega response to the Alpha thrust through our chelas.

And thus, as we have inclined our ear to the Word of Alpha, the wise counsel of the Father has been: "Let us see. Let us see before we deliver so much light to the nations that might be stolen because the light-bearers are not ready to hold it, that might be taken from them by the fallen ones - let us see how they will do on a small grant, a grant that is based upon a specific project, and then we will consider another grant based on the success of such a project."

Therefore we call you, blessed hearts, to the learning of the Word of the LORD given unto the messengers concerning the revolution in higher consciousness, the fundamental teachings, the illustration of the aura (both human and divine) and, finally, to the seven paths offered through the inner workshop.<sup>3</sup>

Dear hearts, the formula of El Morya and Lanello has worked and will continue to work. And we are most gratified that the victors who've returned to Camelot come holding the prize which is the prize of contact with the heart of God through the heart of those who have assembled openly and lovingly to hear the Word.

It is good in these days of so much exposure of the dark ones to have such a blazing light of victory! And therefore we, too, may carry a torch to the Four and Twenty Elders! We, too, may bring that good report. It is good for the record of 1982 that, in the first quadrant of the year, out of winter solstice, there has come such a mighty bursting of fire in the white flame of the Mother in this state.

Let us press on then, as we trace the lines of the lotus rising through the United States. Let us go north. Let us go to the place where there are souls of light who have called to us! We will answer them through you in the states of Oregon and Washington and even moving toward the Inner Retreat, touching that place of Idaho.

Thus, our plan is to draw the light of the south and reach unto the north and deliver our Word and our seminar in Vancouver, where Canadians may gather to learn the way of this stump - and carry it from there on their own as, in truth, the testimony of their love of God, of country, and of the Brotherhood.

I say to you who have come to this quarter of Summit University that my presence has been more felt than seen, yet some of you see me always. In the dawn of the day as I walk on the seashore, as I contemplate the oneness of Alpha and Omega and I see the shore of the God Star and the Central Sun, I am blessed to be in the heart of the one who is called Avalokitesvara.

Thus, beloved ones, in the eye of the Buddha<sup>4</sup> I AM the servant of those who push back the barriers of time and space - extending reality, consuming unreality, that the borders of this earth might reflect the borders of our home star, that Light might swallow up darkness.

And the moving back and the moving back will reveal the real civilization that always was and always has been - the real etheric ages, the golden ages of earth, that have never been removed from akasha, from the etheric plane. All else is maya and illusion waiting to be rolled up as a scroll!

May you endure. May you transcend. May you enter into the higher sphere of your own being and there discover that you already are in the Great Pyramid of Life and in the temple of the golden age.

---

<sup>3</sup>"The Inner Workshops" (which include slide and video presentations) offer fundamental teachings on: The Control of the Human Aura; The Science of the Spoken Word; Sound: the Creative Source; The Lost Years of Jesus; Wholeness through Spiritual Healing; Karma and Reincarnation; Saint Germain.

<sup>4</sup>It is said that the Goddess of Mercy, Kuan Yin, was born of a tear shed by Avalokite vara (a divine emanation of Amit bha Buddha) in sorrow for the world. Avalokite vara, masculine embodiment of mercy and compassion, is often depicted with eleven heads and a thousand arms, each with an eye in the palm, ever looking to discover distress.

The Mother temple of Lemuria has never been removed from the etheric octave. Each one of you has a marked pathway going to and from the inner court. You know the way well, yet angel guardians guide you there. For they, too, follow the ritual of the sun and of Mercy and of the genteel people of China. They, too, are illumined, and they would raise up the light of your crown.

By the dust of the Buddha, the dust of the road that is yet upon his blessed feet, I bless you for your greater self-mastery in the path of the secret rays, that when you arrive at the crown of the twelve o'clock line of the Mother you might know what has been the passage of these five years that we are about to begin.

I pray that I find you  
In the heart of the mountain,  
In the heart of the Inner Retreat,  
Where Alpha and Omega meet  
In the great Great Central Sun -  
Here where I AM.

I AM always and forevermore your Kuan Yin, Lady of Mercy. Always will I come in answer to your call.

Bless you, my child. Bless you, my son.

Christed ones, in the name of Mercy - Save the earth! Save the earth for God!

---

## 21.1 Messenger's Invocation:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, let the infinite compassion of the Godhead and the Divine Mercy appear. Let the light descend and let cosmic justice unfold. Let it unfold now in the very heart of the Son of man.

I call for each one who is a vessel of the Son of God to be the manifest presence here as Keeper of the Flame of the Lord Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Lord Sanat Kumara.

Lords of Karma, through thy magnificent fiery heart, through the blessed heart of the Goddess of Liberty, we appeal to the Almighty in the Great Central Sun. Beloved Alpha and Omega, Elohim, archangels, chohans of the rays, hosts of the LORD, legions of light, come forth now to reinforce the flame of world freedom.

Mighty Cosmos' secret rays, descend! Ignite now the mighty flame of Alpha, the flame of Omega upon this altar and in our hearts. Let the Word of the LORD appear within us. Let the light appear across America and the nations of the earth.

I call forth the Word from out the heart of Brahman. I call for the mighty action of the sacred fire. Let the Great Central Sun Magnet descend! O Great Central Sun Magnet, magnetize to our fiery heart the sons of light to be raised up for the victory of this age, the victory of the Inner Retreat.

I call for the momentum of the violet flame from the heart of Elohim, from Saint Germain and legions of light. Manifest now the purity of the divine intent by the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello! We invoke thy Spirit, O living Word.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 14, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Ezek. 33.

## 21.2 Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Vol. 25 No. 21a - Elizabeth Clare Prophet

### **The Law of the One from Morya/to Mother/to You**

I wanted to meet with you this evening to give you a few of my thoughts on making this year's fall payment on the Inner Retreat. Often when we see a large sum of money, we tend to think about the field. And we know Jesus said the fields are whitened to the harvest. And the harvest is plenty and the laborers are few.

And we tend to feel that people 'out there' are going to give this money because we do all this work here at Camelot and that our own individual service here is a replacement for our actually giving of our personal funds. I was meditating upon this concept. And, of course, it's the concept of "Not me." "Not me." "Not me." "Not me!"

And you multiply that a few thousand times and you don't make your payment.

And so I was thinking to myself of all the teachings we've had on the law of the tithe and on giving. So I meditated on the principle of the victory. And the principle is the Law of the One.

And I want you to write that down:

The Law of the One.

This is what Morya gave me on this idea of fund-raising. The Law of the One is that the One - capital O - is the One who is accountable to make that fall payment. The One is accountable. Not the many, the One.

There is only one person who is accountable to make that payment. This is what Morya said to me. And I said, "Who?" He said, "You!"

And that is the whole point of this concept. One person is accountable. One person takes accountability. I take it. My accountability to make that payment, September 10, is \$1,000. And I'm going to pay it out of my own salary. I'm going to pay a thousand dollars from my checking account to the account of the Inner Retreat. That's my accountability. It's the Law of the One.

Who's accountable? You. Only one person.

There is only one person in cosmos. It's Almighty God. He's accountable. He's individualized in you. You are accountable. Where you are, the payment is \$1,000. That's your payment for the land. If you don't make it, we'll lose the land. It's a cosmic principle.

If I don't pay my thousand dollars, I'm going to lose that property. That's my accountability. No one else can meet my personal accountability. None of you can pay my way. That's my accountability. And if I pay it, I will know that it's paid for.

Morya said this is his message. This is how we forge and win.

Every one of us is totally responsible for that payment. And Morya said to me, "Now, would you lose that land for a thousand dollars?"

Absolutely not. None of us would!

You have to get into the driver's seat - that is Morya's message tonight. You have to get into the seat.

You cannot look at yourself and say, "I can only make \$2.50 an hour or \$5.50. I can't come up with that money. I have too much to do here or there. No one should expect me to. The millionaires should pay it and we should go on doing our job here and leave it to them."

That means that you don't sense that you are personally responsible for buying the Forbes Ranch.

Now, when the concept of buying that ranch was first presented to us, I took personal accountability. But I didn't realize I was doing it in the sense that Morya taught me to prepare me to come and speak to you.

I always take accountability because I'm in that seat. But the reason I'm in the seat is that I always took that accountability! And the person who takes accountability is the one in the driver's seat.

Look in your department, look at life, look anywhere you go - the person who takes responsibility is the leader. And the person who takes the most responsibility is the one who leads the most.

I know that where I am, God is - and God is accountable. And if I make a mistake in our finances, in my calculation of what we can do and what we can't do, I'm going to be letting down the One - the One in you. And you are "the Chela" singular, one Chela.

We are the body of God. We are Christ's body on earth. There is only one body and many members.<sup>5</sup> If a few cells in your body say, "I'm not accountable," well, you'll survive. But a few cells make up an organ. And if your liver says, "I'm not accountable," pretty soon the whole body doesn't function.

You have to get into this highest concept that you are the One. The One breaks the bread of life. The One is a polarity. Alpha/Omega. But there's never really two. There's only One. I am you and you are me - that is our oneness. The One is accountable.

This is going to be the most amazing alchemy that anyone has ever seen on the face of the earth!

When you are accountable, you magnetize what you consider yourself to be accountable for. If I say, "My God, I'm responsible to go in and give a lecture tonight," I'm accountable. I've got to get ready. I've got to know what I'm going to say or I've got to be in sufficient attunement that God's going to speak through me.

Because I say, "I'm accountable," the universe leaps to deliver to me everything I need to fulfill my accountability. And that's how I live every hour and every day of my life.

I make decisions on areas and subjects that I'm not an expert in. I get expert advice. I listen. But I say, "I'm accountable for this decision." I've got to find out what I'm talking about, what I'm doing, until I come to that right conclusion, because I'm you and you're me.

I do unto you as I would have you do unto me. And I wouldn't have you making wrong decisions for the part of you that's me!

This is a 'Sirius' matter right from the God Star. It's a real opportunity!

Think about what you feel you have to do in life. Think about whether you are wholeheartedly doing it or halfheartedly doing it. You may be a mother of four children. If you're really in the driver's seat and say, "I'm accountable. I have to provide this, this, and this for my children," and the father says, "I have to provide this, this, and this" - if you are really in the driver's seat, you magnetize everything that is necessary.

Now, all parents have a different idea of what they're accountable for their children. Some want to give them clothes and cars and all kinds of things. Others want to give them an education. Others want to give them a spiritual teaching. Others want to give them an idea of who they are, and so forth. Parents who are truly accountable make it their business to do for the child what they take

---

<sup>5</sup>Romans 12:4, 5; I Corinthians 12:12.



accountability for.

Now, parents who say they want to do this, this, and that but fail, fail because they don't take account ability. They want to do all these things but they don't realize their objectives. The reason is they never really got in the driver's seat.

They wanted Montessori International to do it for them, they wanted the church to do it for them, the government to do it for them, their in-laws to do it for them. And they go around complaining because the church or the government or their family doesn't do enough for them and so they don't have everything they need for their family.

They are not in the driver's seat. They didn't really take accountability, so the universe has not turned and given to them what they need to fulfill their job.

Now, bellyaching and complaining in life about one's lot, one's poverty - "I don't have this, I don't have that" - it's really bellyaching against Almighty God. "You didn't give me everything I needed to do my job." But really what you're saying, "I don't want to do this job, so be sure and don't give me what I need to do it. I really don't want to do it. I don't want the accountability. But I'll say I do so I'll look good to my friends and neighbors, and I'll have a good excuse to tell my children when they're all grown up why I failed them."

Well, we're all mothers and fathers. Every one of us is a mother and a father. We're the mother and the father of the Church Universal and Triumphant.

We say that Saint Germain and Mother Mary are the Father of our church and the Mother of our church. But that's in heaven. On earth we have the supreme authority to decide what happens to any ascended master - whether he gets his word out, whether he publishes his book. I've said this before, but it's true and it bears repeating.

What we do shows that we have absolute control over the ascended masters on earth, because it's the Law that in the footstool kingdom we have the authority to take dominion. The ascended masters are in the ascended-master octave. The only way they can come down the chute into time and space is through your crystal cord and my crystal cord! By our free will, by our authority, we invoke them and they may step through the veil.

It's a very simple equation. If I didn't take the platform on Sunday, there wouldn't be a dictation. If you - you the One, the Chela - didn't enter this sanctuary and give your decrees, there wouldn't be a dictation.

Who controls the dictation? You do and I do. By our free will, we gather because we understand we are the One, the Soul, the One accountable upon this planet for this manifestation.

Who controls the dictation? Why, in Reality God and the ascended masters do! Of course.

But, you see, we have to know that our part is a very important part and that in us and through us it's still God and the ascended masters who are the doers.

We care. We've taken accountability. And every seat in this sanctuary is the driver's seat. And you're sitting in it. And I hope it's by 100 percent of your free will that you're here tonight 'cause I don't want you here any other way - 'cause if you're not here by your free will, you're a block to everyone else that has accountability. I've always had this sense.

I never have had the sense in my life of twenty years or more of service (it's twenty-one years this summer of meeting Mark Prophet and serving) - I've never had the sense that anyone else was going to do the job.

I always knew it was all up to me and in heaven it was all up to God. But on earth it was up to me. Never felt sorry for myself if I didn't have help. Never had any sense of injustice if I had too much work to do. Never felt there was anything wrong with God giving me the total assignment!

And I suddenly realized that not everybody has that attitude. It's a very healthy attitude because the universe has given me every single thing, down to the last electron, that I need to do my job right now - including you!

God has raised you up because I've said, "God, I will be accountable for their souls. I will be there. You can count on me."

And that's the One.

And that's what your soul is saying inside of your heart. And if it isn't saying it, the healthiest thing you can do is to say it - because, you see, you'll never have everything you need to fulfill your divine plan if you don't take accountability.

You say, "I AM the One. I'm the only one in the whole universe that can do this job. I've got my finger in this dike. I'm unique. There's nobody else like me, not even my twin flame." (You're the polar opposite of your twin flame.)

"If I don't do my job, nobody else can do it because I'm one organ, one cell in this body of Christ of which we are all members."

Do you know what the most exciting thing about accountability is? It releases the coil of joy. When you are not accountable you are sad, cynical, depressed, downtrodden. You don't know why you feel down. And the real reason is everyone has to be accountable in life or they're really not alive. They're really not fulfilling this, this wondrous inner joy. This accountability is your reason for being!

Why, can you imagine saying to yourself, "I bought the Forbes Ranch. I bought the Royal Teton Ranch! I did it. I gave God that ranch!" It makes you have a sense of self-worth. It's not in the wrong sense. God gives you that power to sponsor him.

God becomes a baby in your arms, an embryo so tiny that those who have the mad power of the abortionists can have the satisfaction of killing Almighty God. And there are people upon the planet who love it. They do it every day. It's a supreme satisfaction. "God, I have total power over you. I can kill you" - that's what they're saying.

And we say the opposite. "God, I can give you life on earth. I can buy this ranch so you can do what you want to do and do it in a protected environment."

That's the whole difference between that ranch and here. We are vulnerable to the highway, to the city, to a population, to circumstances of economics, of breakdown of a major city in time of war.

Just get on the highway in five o'clock rush. You are totally helpless to move. That's how it's going to be in every major city if anybody has to get out in a hurry. Nobody's going to get out of the city nohow.

And then you have the running out of water, you have plague, you have epidemic, you have rioting for food. All these terrorists that are trained by Kadafi - they know how to take over a city. They know exactly where to go. Reservoirs, power, energy, food - shut it down overnight. They're just not doing it.

That doesn't say that someday they may do it. It doesn't say that they'll never do it. I pray to God they will never do it. But we are not trusting Kadafi or Castro or the Nephilim big boys in our own government or in the Federal Reserve. What are we not trusting to them? We're not trusting Almighty God in the cradle!

Mark Prophet told me, "God is a baby in a playpen." And I think at least once a week I get a new revelation on that statement - the playpen being the cosmos and the baby being you. "God is a baby in a playpen."

We're saying, "All of you who are the forces controlling government, society, the economy - I'm

not going to trust this baby to you. I'm not going to trust this baby of the teaching or these souls of light.

"I'm going to go to the Place Prepared and know I've done my part to see that this teaching and these books don't get burned the way the whole library of Alexandria was burned or the school of Pythagoras or all the other mystery teachings."

Where have they gone? They've gone far enough away that we have to get them all over again, straight from the Holy Spirit. And we're saying, "We're not going to let this world be in dark ages again. We're not going to make the people wait another two thousand years or five thousand years before they find out who is their Mighty I AM Presence and what is their threefold flame."

So we're not going to leave this teaching vulnerable in Los Angeles or any other place. We're going to hide it in the mountain and we're going to hide it in the hearts of the people.

I've mentioned to you before, this wonderful message that Jesus gave to me for a whole two thousand years when I was Martha. It was one of his parables. It doesn't say in the Bible that he spoke it to Martha, but I remember that he spoke it to me and that he also taught it.

He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal ..." And he told me I would go out and do that. The leaven leavens the whole lump. And that was the conclusion of his statement. "... And it leavened the whole lump" - the whole lump of humanity's consciousness.

Three measures of meal: the etheric body, the mental body, the emotional body; or the threefold flame; or the heart, the third eye, and the crown.

It's a threefold penetration of the world of the individual with the converting message of the Lord Jesus Christ by the Holy Spirit. And that is where we are hiding the stump message. It's hidden in the hearts and souls and minds of the people where it can never, never be lost. But it's also hid in the physical octave. It's established.

The Brotherhood has projects for you and for me just as soon as this land is paid for. I've alluded to one project; and this, like all the others they have in mind, cannot be done unless we are located en masse, in force, to defend our position.

The one I've talked about is satellite television to the whole world, AM/FM radio and shortwave as far as it can reach from our base in Montana. It'll be a multimillion-dollar project and more. But it's a goal. And we're going to do it because we take accountability.

I know that I must inform the people of this earth as to the conspiracy. And when we have satellite TV beamed in all the nations, you'll understand why the masters have brought here people from Germany and Sweden and Holland. People speaking every language can be on television speaking to their people the message of the conspiracy.

The day when we bring that exposure to the world, we have to be able to present a united front. It will be the very presence of the Holy Spirit in our members that will be for the turning of worlds.

The Poles, the Hungarians, the Italians, the Yugoslavs, the Africans, South Americans - each in his own language. The real United Nations is going to be at the Inner Retreat. That's why we need it.

One of these days, the United Nations building in New York and its entire contents is not going to be there. Where will the people look to the voice of unity? They're going to look to the One.

You need to contemplate this message of the One - the one causal body of us all, the one Godhead individed - individed but not divided.

Individed means the descent of the soul out of the causal body for God's purpose of establishing coordinates of Himself in time and space. We are the individed parts but we are still the Whole, we

are still the One.

The Law of the One says: I AM accountable. And the universal Law of the One says: Because the "I AM" is accountable where I am, God will deliver to me my portion, my just portion, to render unto him God-justice.

It is so exciting to be in embodiment to prove the laws that we have witnessed in the inner temples, in the etheric octaves! Imagine all of us together before this incarnation, at the inner retreats, studying the Law and saying, "I can't wait to get into embodiment to prove it!"

And here we are. This is the moment of proving the great miracle.

It's an amazing thing because that thousand-dollar figure was given to me. And the more I've thought about it, the more I've realized that a thousand dollars for some may be easy, for others it may be difficult.

Some may have to reach and stretch the mind and the imagination. Some will be victorious because they find out they can actually produce a thousand dollars in their own hands. Maybe they've never done it before. Those for whom it is easy can remember when it was not and they may realize that a thousand dollars for them is ten thousand or twenty thousand. So each one can measure the meaning of the figure.

Accountability.

Accountability means stretching to new outer limits - like the Columbia in space. It's stretching a little bit farther than we've been before. And we can say, "If I can do that, I can do more."

It's that integrity, that self-respect that says, "I can do something. I can do this. I don't have to have a poverty consciousness."

I'd like to ask you, the One, to pray with me now.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I call to the Father.

"Whatsoever thou shalt ask the Father in my name, He will give it thee."

Our dear Father, beloved Alpha, we come before the throne of your glory and we desire, with the total desiring of our hearts, to manifest the fullness of thy God flame here on earth.

We take accountability for that God flame burning in our hearts, for fanning that flame with enough of the Holy Spirit 'oxygen', with enough of the fervor and determination and the fuel for the burning!

O mighty threefold unfed flame, thou who art God in manifestation within me, I AM accountable for this temple, for raising it up: for manifesting the I AM the guard.

I AM the guardian of the threefold flame of Shamballa, of the Order of Shamballa.

I AM the guardian of the Teacher and the teaching and the way of the disciples of the dharma on planet Earth.

Lord God, hear me. For I AM accountable! I take accountability for thy kingdom to come on earth as it is in heaven.

I will take my accountability this day and make my payment for the payment in full of the Royal Teton Ranch for the year 1982.<sup>6</sup>

I call for the full power of the resources of my own causal body. I wish to bear my burden. And in the name of Jesus Christ, I call to you, beloved Alpha, in the very presence of my Mighty I AM Presence, to release now this, my lawful accountability for this property!

---

<sup>6</sup>This fall's payment is the first of four equal annual payments in the amount of \$1,535,829.00 that we must make in order to meet our total financial obligation for the purchase of the Royal Teton Ranch.

I give it gladly, willingly, in the fullness of the knowledge of the law of cosmos that the universe will return to me all that I need to fulfill my destiny.

And I will fulfill my destiny and nothing will stand between me and my God in manifestation!

LORD Jesus Christ, through your Sacred Heart I speak to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood through my own Christ Self and Mighty I AM Presence:

I call the One, the One Brotherhood of Light, the One company of saints, the One body of God to bear witness where I AM this day that God is the fullness of the abundant life!

And this is the initiation of this Eastertide. And I accept it, Lord, this hour in my utter love and devotion for the Divine Mother in the Person of Mother Mary. Amen.

Please give your own private and personal prayer to God in this moment of silence.

---

I'm asking that this message of our victory be sent to our teaching centers and study groups, the members of which have already been asking by phone as to whether or not they should stay home for the Easter conference and send the money of their fares for the Inner Retreat.

A number of months ago, beloved El Morya instructed the European students to remain in Europe and hold their individual Easter conferences - four-day class - in their hometowns to keep the flame of the resurrection and of Jesus' light descending for the holding of the balance of Europe.

It becomes very evident, with trouble mounting in the Middle East again this week and in recent weeks, that there is trouble brewing and that there is a great need to hold the balance in Europe and everywhere. So they already have the direction to stay home, save their funds, so that they may make the trip to the Inner Retreat.

El Morya has shown me that this is the wisdom for all of our students. And he has asked our teaching centers to hold their own Easter conference by playing the tapes and lectures of all previous Easter classes. These can also be played in their homes with smaller groups of devotees that meet.

And in response to a request made to me last evening, he said that the Darjeeling Council guarantees that anyone who is in meditation and prayer, giving dynamic decrees and listening to the previous dictations and lectures Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, will have arced to his heart the full intensity of the light that is released at Camelot.

Moreover, for as many phone patches that we can have, we will unite with our teaching centers in the delivery of the dictation of Jesus on Easter Sunday morning.

So the answer is Yes. If the choice is between your coming at Easter or your giving to this altar a thousand dollars for that payment, make the payment.

The priority is to attend the July conference wherever it is held. It is the burst of freedom and a very important conclave of light. So if you have your thousand dollars paid and then some, the "then some" should be to get you where we are the Fourth of July.

Now, if we do not collect the full monies for that fall payment, even the funds for travel to the Fourth of July conference must go to make our payment.

I don't anticipate such an eventuality because I believe in God in you. I totally believe in the flame burning in your hearts, and I know that flame leaps and responds.

In meditating here before you this evening, I hear Morya clearly speak that our Easter initiation this year is a physical initiation of the precipitation of supply.

Now, many people have had this initiation to get to conferences or to get to Summit University; and they have found that when they stood in that point of accountability with God-determination, the supply came. So now the physical precipitation is for the sense that this is something that we

all do together as One.

We go back to the helplessness of Christ in his moment of crucifixion. Each one of us in the sense of aloneness is helpless. In the sense of 'all-oneness', we are supremely One and therefore centered in the omnipotence of God, his omnipresence, and his omniscience.

It's a question of the alchemy of the mind, in this conception, becoming the physical reality. Each one so proving it will have that abundant release.

One of my children said to me yesterday that a number of years ago, when called to donate for the cause - this child had just received a number of Christmas gifts and had a few hundred dollars saved up, gave it all to the cause, and within the very day received from odd places a new guitar and a color TV which came through situations that did not involve anyone's expense of money. And so this child said that this was obvious proof that the Law works. And therefore this child was going to give again!

I kind of felt the wink of Lanello, because our Father in heaven loves to prove to us his Law! And so he says: "Prove me now herewith, if I will not pour you out a blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it!" He says: "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse and prove me."<sup>7</sup>

God wants you to test his Law and prove that he works. So he always shows us that abundant proof.

And the real reason we have to do this is that all of us need much, much more than a thousand dollars to get to the Inner Retreat! We've got to give, in the self-emptying process, to magnetize what is really essential for us to go and do there.

And you see, some of us in recent months have been thinking in the other direction. "I'll let the other person give the contribution for the payment and I'll save up my money so I can get there." Or "I'll save up my money so I can buy my little private piece of land nearby the Inner Retreat."

And of course, these considerations are very important when you have a family and you have children and you think about supplies and gear and all kinds of things - just the sheer cost of moving or just taking a trip up there. And without the reality and the understanding of the accountability, without the realization that you cannot think that strength is in numbers, you will not make it to the Inner Retreat.

You have no idea how many people there are in this organization. Neither do I, because the computer never tells the truth. That's the truth. The computer is a liar from the beginning!

You cannot tell how many supporters, how many chelas of the will of God are tied to that altar. And if you think your strength is in fifty thousand or a hundred thousand people, you are dead wrong. And if you think your strength is in two thousand people, you are dead wrong.

And that is why God forbade David to number the people of Israel. ("And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it . . . And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.")<sup>8</sup> Because as soon as he would find out how many numbers there were, he would decide they couldn't do it. And as soon as he told the enemy how many numbers there were, the enemy would figure out how to defeat him because the world thinks in terms of flesh and blood.

Our enemies think we have vast numbers of people in our computer, because they sense the presence of the One, the indomitable One that they cannot defeat! - which has nothing whatsoever to do with numbers.

Mark always used to say, you never know how many people read every Pearl of Wisdom. You

---

<sup>7</sup>Malachi 3:10.

<sup>8</sup>I Chronicles 21:1, 2, 7.

cannot imagine how those Pearls travel from hand-to-hand. People share them. But, you see, every time one person reads a Pearl, the whole world reads it! It's the Law of the One. And this is why we have such victory, such abundance, such a miraculous life!

You never hear me telling you, "We're twenty-five thousand strong. Isn't that great!" I don't care how many members we would ever have, it would never impress me. I want to know what the worth of the individual is. That's what I want to know.

On this I will base my sense of victory: What is the worth of the individual?

What is your individual worth, every one of you?

When I see God in you, then I say, "Look at this! One chela who is God. And through him God's going to take over the world!" I don't have to wait for two million members.

You know, the I AM activity probably had a million members in its heyday - during the depression, everybody was looking for the solution. One day it had a million members, another day it was reduced to approximately five thousand. Was its strength in its numbers? No! Never.

No, God does not work in numbers. He works with you personally. And you are the most important person in the universe to God.

And I want to tell you a secret. And it's not in the idolatrous sense. It's in the sense of my sense of the worth of the God flame where I AM. But I believe that where 'I AM' - where my Mighty 'I AM' Presence is - God is the most important Person in the world. And because I believe it, I work at it, I act on it, and I serve.

Do you know something? If I didn't believe that God where I AM is the most important Person on this planet right now, I would leave the earth. What point is there for any of us to be here if God where we are is not the most important Person?

The only reason any one of us is here is because we sense that we are ultimately needed, that what we're doing is important to God and to the people.

I was reading an article in U.S. News yesterday about hospital beds in the Soviet Union. There are three million, more than double what we have. They have socialized medicine. Everybody's going to the hospital for everything under the sun. There are queues of people waiting at their clinics. They have many more clinics than we do.

Why? The individual doesn't have any self-worth. It's a disease.

You might as well lie down and die if you're not the most important person in your life and the life of everybody around you. When you don't feel of ultimate necessity to this movement, to your country, to your planet, you act selfishly. You do everything for yourself when you're not important. When you are important, you give everything away 'cause you know everybody's depending on you. You've got mouths to feed that are hungrier than yours.

This is the psychology of the downfall of the Soviet Union! The totalitarian state has deprived the individual of his individuated union with Almighty God and therefore he sees no reason for living.

Alcoholism is a tremendous epidemic in the Soviet Union today. All kinds of problems are raging - drug problems, et cetera. There are many more sick people in the Soviet Union than there are in the United States because even a small amount of sense of being needed makes an individual capable of doing anything!

I can do anything because God needs me. And you see, if you leave off from that point, you are starting a disintegration spiral.

The person who is not needed doesn't have any integrating spiral. We are integrated at the point of the threefold flame in this octave because we had the will to coalesce to meet God's need - it's the need of the baby in the playpen.

As soon as you aren't needed, why get up in the morning? "Nobody needs me. I might as well lie down and die. I might as well go to some other universe. Maybe I'll find someone that needs me somewhere."

We, above all people, have a supreme reason to sense that people need us because we have the greatest message on the planet. We have the missing link to their whole God-identity. We don't have to look very hard for a reason.

But people who don't have this reason have other reasons. They have families that they're responsible for. They have a sense of patriotism. They have a business. They have integrity. If they don't get up and work, they may go bankrupt and a lot of people will lose their money. There's that sense of integrity in America because everybody really does sense that he's God; and, in his little universe, he is the most important person.

And you look at the people that run their pizza parlors and run their restaurants and their shops that are there from dawn until late at night because they love that sacred labor. That's what America is made of. They are there because they know if they're not there, that pizza parlor won't run. And they believe they're needed to bring home the money and to feed people pizza.

Now, as soon as people don't feel important (and this is often true, you find, in the restaurant business - help is the big problem) they don't care because they don't feel important. Because they're not sharing in what? Accountability of the business! They don't own it so why should they care if it fails? That's because they haven't found the spark in themselves and the spark in the owner and felt a dedication of integrity to that owner. They don't care because they're not in the driver's seat.

Who owns the Church Universal and Triumphant? You do. Every individual member. You are the living Church. You are accountable. That's why you strive. That's why you serve.

This is God's business. It's his corporation. And he's put you in charge of it on earth. You are a very important person!

Now let's ask the question "Why are some people not accountable? Where have they lost the spark of accountability for their life and their personal integrity?" That is the real problem of being. That's the equation.

Does it come by chemical interference in the system? Does it come by psychotronic energy? Does it come by this work of the mad scientists of Lemuria on the brains and genes? Is it a total disruption of life on this planet where biologically (and therefore psychologically and at the level of the soul) people no longer sense that they are a replica, a living replica of Almighty God?

That's what you are. You are a replica of your Christ Self. You are made in the image of God!

Think of it. I mean, when you contemplate the mystery of your life and you look in the mirror, truly, you should have tears in your eyes that God has done such a wondrous thing as to be you and you be him. And it's the people who know that in their whole being that have drive, determination, creativity, genius.

Why bother with genius if nobody cares about you and you don't care about anybody else? So you become a dense, dumb person.

But you aren't really dense and dumb. You never had to really bring it out, because nobody ever impressed you with the idea that you were the only one - you were the only one that could give them life, or that could take it away.

I think that's why God gives us the opportunity for parenthood, so we can have those moments of realizing the helplessness of a child. Children have areas of helplessness for many years, not just in infancy.

When you shepherd, when you love people, when you teach them the Law, you realize also their dependency. And gradually, you are trying to replace yourself by giving them a direct contact with



God - putting their hand in the hand of God.

But you know that before that can happen, you have to hold their hand personally - or they won't make it. And that's not idolatry. That's sensing the God where you are and caring and not leaving that one alone to flounder until they can truly swim and make it on their own.

It's like this awful, awful lie of saying that it's alright to abort the fetus if it can't survive out of the womb - this outrageous, outrageous law or concept. It's precisely at the point of helplessness and the sensing of the helplessness of another part of life that you sense your own innate Godhood. And that moment is your supreme test.

Lucifer failed it. Jesus Christ passed it. It's as simple as that.

When some people sense their Godhood, they become a "Luciferian" and they use all of their Godhood to destroy the Godhood in all others. But when other people sense their Godhood, they want to give it to everyone else. That's the difference in the two paths.

I have seen people sense their Godhood and be ready to destroy me and you. A little taste of the nectar of the God, the Lord Buddha, and they are drunk with power! They don't need you or me any longer. They've long forgotten who is the fountain and who is the source! They've gotten their nectar. They can go out and destroy God's activity on earth and rule the world - such is their thought.

I will leave you with the words of Moses "I have said, Ye are gods, and all of you are sons of the Most High" recorded in Psalm 82.<sup>9</sup> Wherefore, will you die like men? Will you behave like the Watchers and mechanization man? Will you throw away your life?

"I have said, Ye are gods, and all of you are sons of the Most High!" - that's the message of the stump. Now we're going to stump the fallen ones. We're going to get this payment out of the way so we can get on with planning for the Inner Retreat.

I've got a list of about seven categories of volunteers I need from anywhere in the world, about four months of service this summer - some of it in forestry and logging, some in road building, some in experimental farming, ranching, sheep raising, fencing, and on and on.

If you've got the talents - and we think you've got the talents - and you go serve there for the season of the good weather (maybe four to six months), you'll get your room and board at the ranch and a free quarter at Summit University next winter.

The Lord hath need of thee and thou hast need of the Lord - and the Lord supplieth all thy needs. It's kind of exciting because it's the yin and yang of the cosmos.

So, you see, you didn't need to bury that thousand dollars in the mattress and then have somebody come and steal it while you were out of the house! Give it to God in the first place and God will return it to you.

The question has also come in from the field "Should I go to Summit University this spring or should I give you the thousand dollars?"

The answer is that Summit University is a part of the economics of this campus and that in every fund-raising campaign I have always said: If you only have a thousand dollars or the cost of SU, you go to SU. It's important for you to be there because you are a Keeper of the Flame of the nucleus here; and the supply flows into our monthly budget, and it's necessary for the keeping of the flame of Camelot.

It's necessary for the keeping of the flame of illumination - the Goddess of Liberty's torch. There is no such thing as our movement without the yellow plume. The yellow plume is money in the bank - your bank, God's bank, the cosmic bank account.

---

<sup>9</sup>John 10:33-38.

When you come to SU, you prosper, God prospers, and the movement prospers. And that's the truth. We're not dealing with money. We're dealing with light. And you better know it!

It's light that's going to come through you!

So that's my story. And I think we ought to get ingenious. And it's time for that old spring cleaning - garage sales, handiwork, and so forth.

Lord, what can I produce? What can I do with my hands? I bet you're going to find some of the most ingenious things to do and the most wonderful new things about yourself that you never knew!

We were sitting around the other night thinking about how we raised money when we were little kids - selling potholders.

Somebody else said they'd cook meals - "blue-plate specials" - and invite all the neighborhood kids to come over and eat and charge them a little amount of money.

This, that, and the next thing. I bet you can all think back of how, when you wanted a quarter or fifty cents, you figured out a way to earn it. Let's not fall into the easy trap of figuring out how we can beg or borrow it. But that spirit of "if you need something, you go out and get it."

You know, El Morya taught me this Law when I went to Ghana. It's the most amazing teaching. I could not believe it. A land of absolute poverty. The people live in mud huts - literally, mud huts - out in the countryside outside of the main city. They have nothing. But they've got a TV set, they've got imported cars from Germany.

And Morya said to me, as I was looking at this whole scene with my mouth open, he said:

"It's a law of life. You get what you want."

I couldn't believe it. I could not believe the things these people had while they were crying poor. While they had nothing, they had anything that they wanted.

And these same people are telling the churches in America, "Send us free Bibles." They want all of our materials free, week after week through the year. They figure we ought to give them free everything we have.

But they get what they want.

So, I thought, this is the most amazing lesson of my life. And it is. "You Get What You Want."

You get what you want out of life. Now if you want it, you'll get it!

God bless you.

---

I think that we must remember the concept of the Buddha, as he taught us that suffering comes from desire.

The path of desirelessness does not take from us our God-desire. And when we contain the desires of God, in effect, we are desireless because all other desire is neutralized by our very containing of the desire of God.

It's like will. When we contain the will of God, we are without human will. So whatever quality of God you have means a total absence of its antithesis.

So in the desirelessness of God, I desire the Inner Retreat - not of myself or for myself, but because God desires it for himself in all of his light-bearers.

Therefore, I can truthfully, wholeheartedly say of my total being that it is totally filled with the desire for that Inner Retreat to be secure.

And so I can say to El Morya, "I want the Inner Retreat! With all my heart, I want it because it

is God's want, it is God's need on earth." And then I can agree with El Morya and say, "You get what you want."

Morya, I want the Inner Retreat. Shall we say it together?

"Morya, I want the Inner Retreat!"

"Morya, I want the Inner Retreat!"

"Morya, I want the Inner Retreat!"

"Morya, I want the Inner Retreat!"

Morya says, "Prove it!"

---

God bless you, everyone.

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I AM the sealing of these servants of God in the forehead.

I AM the sealing of the light and the God flame and the calla lily for the victory of the ascension. I seal them unto thy heart, O beloved Alpha/Omega! Amen.

Beloved Chela of My Heart -

Thank You for striving to fulfill the Law of the One!

May you always press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Mother

---

NOTE: The text of "The Law of the One" is taken from a Community meeting held by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on March 25, 1982, in the Sanctuary of the Holy Grail at Camelot.

## 21.3 Beloved Lord Maitreya

Vol. 25 No. 21b - Beloved Lord Maitreya

The Living Book

I would speak to you of the Passion Week from the level of the Cosmic Christ and the very personal relationship of the ascended Guru with the unascended chela who must shortly pass through this initiation.

Truly the flow of hearts - the oneness of our hearts - on that occasion is something that the world must know and be aware of. As Jesus called me Father, as I served in the office of Father closest to him, so through my heart which kept the vigil of his entire mission, he was one with Gautama, with Sanat Kumara, with Alpha, and therefore understood the One Sent,<sup>10</sup> understood the Messenger in heaven as the messenger on earth, as the very extension of the divine Light who is God.

Thus, as to me Jesus was an extension in form of my life and as each one above me in the offices of hierarchy so considered the same, we all partook of his cup as the Great Law would allow. For one part of Life - especially when that part of the Light is the living, pulsating manifestation of the Cosmic Christ - can only be experienced by every other part of Life who is Cosmic Christ as the essence of one's Self.

---

<sup>10</sup>John 6:29.

This unity, beloved, this feeling of every part of Life that is part of God everywhere, is something that is dulled to your own outer awareness - not because you are sinners, but because you are here in form with many tasks to perform to prepare this manger for the birth of every avatar to come.

Thus, if you were to retain the world pain, the ongoing world crucifixion of the Christed ones, you would then, perforce, be required to sit in meditation, like the statue of the Buddha or of Padma Sambhava. For only in perpetual meditation and in the giving forth of the science of the Word does one hold the balance for this experience of the oneness of the mystical body of God.

Thus, activities change on the ascending scale of hierarchy. But remember also that Lord Confucius, one of great attainment and light, keeps himself entirely active in the service at the Royal Teton Retreat while yet maintaining a certain awareness of Life becoming life through the cosmic travail of the Woman.<sup>11</sup>

Thus I myself, in this understanding that I have shared with you, was, of course, one in the very heart and the pierced side, the full experience of the Lord Christ. And I can tell you that the ongoing invective of the fallen ones endured by the light-bearers over the centuries is just as great as the final conclusion in the physical octave, and perhaps greater. For as you know, and as Jesus has told you, the brief period upon the cross for him was not nearly the suffering that some saints have experienced lifetime after lifetime.

This he said. And, therefore, let none accuse him of disparaging his own office or his own dispensation of the crucifixion. This he has not done, nor have you. But only for the glorification of the Son, wherever that Son does appear, is the Lord Jesus Christ come - and every other avatar whom I have sponsored.

In contemplation of this week, then, we approach it not from the sorrowful way of the fourteen stations of the cross, but moreover as profound instruction, illumination of the Lord Christ by the Holy Spirit, so that each one may squarely understand what he may expect as he sets his heart to the true path of original Christhood.

“Be of good cheer, for I have overcome the world!”<sup>12</sup> He spake those words of mine as I spoke them to him, giving unto him the good cheer of my office and attainment, reassuring him for the victory. In so many of the phrases that you now read by this illumination in scripture, you will feel the vibration of the golden thread of illumination, of the quietness of the Buddha. The yellow fire is a quiet yet all-powerful strength emanating continually the Word as affirmation of being.

The initiation of the crucifixion - which means the fastening of oneself to the cross of Alpha and Omega to be where there is the convergence of the Father/Mother Light - this, beloved hearts, is a calling and a selection which you would not want to miss in this embodiment.

I urge you, then, to consider the strengthening of your individual forces in God, preparing you day by day. As you receive again and again communion, so the crumb of Life is a “crumb,” a portion of the whole loaf of initiation, until you can truly take in the fullness of the body and blood of the ascended-master Presence, your own archetype in heaven - Jesus, Saint Germain, El Morya - and can contain that light and that being where you are.

I AM Maitreya. For I AM in the heart of the mountain at the very edge of the wilderness here in this place consecrated to Ephraim's sons.

I AM here for the reinforcing of the circle of Lord Gautama.

I AM here to remind and anoint you of the desire of Serapis Bey and the hosts of the fourth ray to implant a mighty focus of the white fire of the Mother.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 12:1, 2.

<sup>12</sup>John 16:33.

<sup>13</sup>See Purity and Astrea, January 2, 1982, “Let the Divine Solution Appear!” in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 129-30, and on 8-cassette album The Class of Elohim (A8204), or available separately on cassette B8208.

But caution given from on high must be reiterated. These servants of the fourth ray of purity have said: We will not accelerate this focus here lest this very light encourage greater opposition to itself, and lest those who support it faint in the very process of defending it.

The word has also been given that certain avatars will not embody here until those who comprise the community have sufficient attainment to hold the balance for that light - not because they are afraid, but because they would not jeopardize your own Path. And what is the Path? The Path is this: the Passion Week, the understanding of all that it holds for you personally.

Thus the building of the retreat, so important in the physical octave - because of the loss of the children of light on this planet and the physical door being the only door by which they can enter before they move on to etheric octaves - must not become overimportant and you yourself allow the work of the day or of the hour to interfere with the sense of the inner building of the temple, your own temple, so reinforced by the white stone of light - brick upon brick, these stones that must one day hold the full effulgent light of the Lord Sanat Kumara.

It is a respite for the Mother and for all who come here, to dwell in this place prepared.<sup>14</sup> Realize, then, that it is also a sacrifice to go out from this place and to descend once again into the area where world thought and concentrated world population reinforces the negative aspects of Antichrist.

Remember that only a few individuals having conscious hatred may funnel the hatred of ten million people living in the Los Angeles area. Even if only fifty harbored resentment or malice toward the messengers or the students or the church, they are sufficient as transformers of the full momentum of world hatred.

Therefore, you see, it has always been the path of the avatars to remove themselves from areas of density of population, and then beyond that, to hide themselves in places where no one could find them or know their exact location. For when this is so, they will always place the cross hairs of a focus of the cross itself exactly where the physical anchor point of the avatar is to further direct that same energy of world hatred.

Thus, it is necessary, then, for the sign of mobility to be realized in the advanced chela as the sign of safety. And it is often necessary to remove oneself to a point in the Inner Retreat, here or there, where only the birds and the angels and the elementals may truly know the forcefield of your own presence.

Realize that there are little ones who live in tiny bodies, there are little children connected with this activity who rightfully ought not to be in an area of such a dense population. Often they are weary and burdened and sometimes even out of sorts for bearing so much momentum of world energy.

Let all who are a part of this community, parents and teachers and those who have concern about their own path of light, realize that as the way of the messengers of God has been shown, and this one also, so you must follow. For your day is also coming - and the days will be shortened<sup>15</sup> for you who elect to adopt the full path of Christhood - when you yourselves will no longer be able to bear the burden of the areas of large concentration of population.

It is then that you will require the place prepared and you will understand why the sacrifice was necessary. Each sacrifice you make, then, is your own surety against the day of the LORD's calling to bear more light, and therefore more world karma, and to be in a place where added unto this there may not be simply the intensity of lifewaves uncommitted to the solar evolution of the Cosmic Christ.

And what is this solar evolution, my beloved? I AM evolving in every heart, through every Christ Self, through every threefold flame. And when I say "I AM," it is the office I hold, it is the Cosmic Christ of which I AM aware. For no one can contain the fullness of that Christ, yet I hold the office

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 12:6.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

and the mantle. The Cosmic Christ is the universal presence of the Word - springing forth, budding, and taking root here and there. Thus, you see, because I hold the office, I AM there when each avatar is born, when you are born the new creature,<sup>16</sup> when you also elect to be upon the cross.

I urge you, as I have already done through this messenger of my heart, that you contemplate in these seven days and the eighth day, which signifies the eternal rest from time and space, these events in the life of one who has so portrayed to you that which is necessary. I can only tell you that not having drunk the full cup, to ascend prematurely would be a mighty disappointment; for each and every one of you, as stalwart sons and disciples of the World Mother, longs for the fullness of that sacred fire and that calling.

Because they have done unto him what they would,<sup>17</sup> you place yourself also in the place of John the Baptist and Jesus, saying, "So also now is come the judgment of this world. For judgment I AM come, and yet I judge not. There is one that judgeth, and it is the Word that I speak."<sup>18</sup>

Dear hearts, you have seen this Word in yourselves become the judgment of those to whom you have spoken it. When the Word has spoken through you and the Holy Spirit has passed from you, you know surely that this is the extension of the Guru Sanat Kumara in your presence. And you know that surely in the end, whatever the end means in terms of that individual, the judgment is come - the judgment has exacted the full penalty of the Law for the rejection of the Godhead dwelling bodily in you.<sup>19</sup>

Now, blessed hearts, you cannot flaunt the Law and be off-guard and even have a twinge of pride that you are somehow better than others, and then go and speak your own mind and piece and say, "It is the judgment." Great, great humility is required of those who are the instrument of the Word. You may be the instrument of a message of God one day to one soul; but if you are out of alignment for the next thirty days or thirty years, the Word will not speak again.

And so there is a daily striving, a tuning of the instrument. You must become a virtuoso on the instrument of God that is your body temple. Would you suspect that a first violinist would perform with a symphony orchestra or play passages alone before large audiences without daily practice, over and over again, and the tuning of the strings?

Thus, because you have won a battle, do not become overcertain, overly confident, and think that somehow you have arrived and nothing can change. You are always at the alchemy of change, you are always at the altar, you are always in the process of transcending that former state! It is like being in the perpetual war of Armageddon - the Battle Victorious.

If you are on a certain ground and there your position becomes known and you fight the enemy there, and then another day and another round is upon you, would you remain in the same place of the previous battle now that the enemy has defined your point of strategy and of reference? Why, not so. You would take yourself and your band to another place.

So, you see, as soon as the enemy defines your state of consciousness, as soon as the enemy has, so to speak, your "number" - which is your vibration and the formula of your being - as soon as you have the victory there, you must no longer be found there. You must be one niche higher on the scale of initiation, so that when they seek and look for you in the old, familiar place, you are not there. They could not find Jesus until he desired to be found and desired to be taken. He made it relatively simple for Judas to betray him, for the hour had come for the Son of man to be glorified.<sup>20</sup>

Thus, beloved hearts, you may be certain that we have a mighty work in store for you, and thus be not tempted that somehow the hour is come for you for a physical change or a physical trial or a

---

<sup>16</sup>II Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15.

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 17:12.

<sup>18</sup>John 9:39; 12:31, 47, 48.

<sup>19</sup>Col. 2:9.

<sup>20</sup>John 17:1, 5.

physical death - even those who occupy temples of an older age.

This is the point of Serapis Bey where you are so en-fired with the white light and the victory of eternal Life that you never submit in consciousness to any projection of the removal of yourself, by divine dispensation or otherwise, to other spheres or octaves. For heaven descends to the lowest level of the physical and astral planes through you, for heaven desires the total victory in this age.

The forces of the world are gathering. The Christ crucified is America. And America, as a people and a nation, know not that they are undergoing the Passion Week - and the enemy is within, within the very temple, and without.

Both the Pharisees and the Caesars of Rome have decreed the destruction of this initiate. Suffice it to say that the remnant of Christed ones, the anointed in her midst who come from all nations, must take upon themselves this national crucifixion and spread the word of the betrayal of the fallen ones and even the betrayal of those who are among the disciples of Christ in the churches.

Only if the people are informed as to the Son of man within them and their own Path - how to find it, how to walk it, how to achieve it - can the nation as a whole rise victorious on resurrection morn. It is indeed, then, the hour of the ascended masters' breaking the bread of Life<sup>21</sup> through you, through all who go forth publishing the Word, preaching the Word.

All who are a part of this entire pyramid of the establishment of our activity, each one serving makes possible the delivery of our publications, a single book, into the heart of one who has so cried out and so longed for Truth that that very longing has established the equivalent vibration in polarity of the seraphim, whom you call to bring them to the stores to find those books.

Blessed ones, think of the fervor of the soul as seeker for the Path containing enough light to attract the seraphim, that they might be escorted to find a book that to you has been a long-ago stepping-stone on the Path, a book perhaps you no longer think about for you have eaten it, chewed it up, assimilated it, and you have become the living book.

The treasure of the book and the many books written by your Father Enoch is still held within the very heart of the earth. Three hundred sixty-six books did Enoch write in the presence of God when he was taken up to the highest heaven.<sup>22</sup> But after this, the Flood came and no one yet has found these lost books of Enoch. Yet, they were read by his children before the coming of the Flood.

I desire you to understand that all of heaven has conspired together to deliver the Word of God, which God gave to Enoch, through these two witnesses.<sup>23</sup> For this teaching to Enoch was for you personally - for all the descendants of Light who came through Adam and reincarnated again, for every embodied angel who embodied for the rescue of the light-bearers. And these teachings now published in these publications are the very message which God secured to Enoch before his ascension into heaven.

I pray that you will pursue a study of this text of the Secrets of Enoch and that you will realize how close you are to that ascended master<sup>24</sup> and how dearly he loves you as Father and father figure in your midst, and how determined he is to promote your calling, your mission, and the spreading of the Word of these books and teachings until all for whom they have been secured may have them and make the choice to ascend to God as he did.

---

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 26:26; John 6:35, 48-58; I Cor. 11:23, 24.

<sup>22</sup>See The Book of the Secrets of Enoch 23:1-3; 36; 47:1-4; 68:2, 3; in Elizabeth Clare Prophet Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels (1983), pp. 384, 394-95, 401-2, 415.

<sup>23</sup>Rev. 11:3.

<sup>24</sup>For your meditation on the message of Enoch: 8-cassette album Enoch - includes every dictation by the ascended master Enoch, the "Enoch Rosary," readings from apocryphal works by and about Enoch including the Book of the Secrets of Enoch, and a lecture by Mark L. Prophet, "The Mysteries of Enoch and the Meaning of Arhatship" (A8295). Enoch music cassette (B8173). Enoch, December 29, 1980, "The Elect One Cometh - At the Convergence of Golden-Ratio Spirals Ascending and Descending," in Where the Eagles Gather, Book One (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24), pp. 55-66.

There is great fervor among all the hosts of the LORD, but there is no greater fervor in any than the fervor of your Father Enoch to deliver to you the writings which he himself wrote in the presence of God as his messenger. Do you see how you were all born to be messengers of Shamballa, to carry some portion of that Word - to live it, to internalize it, to be it as a pulsating light on earth? Remember the calling.

Messengers of Maitreya, messengers of Shamballa, I pray you, learn the message well. Shortcut it not, pervert it not, misinterpret it not, but deliver it as the crystal-clear stream of your own I AM Presence flowing through you for the nourishing of life. The message is the cup of cold water which you give in the name of the Cosmic Christ.<sup>25</sup>

In the name of the beloved son, Jesus, and all sons of Liberty whom the Karmic Board has sent in this century, I seal you by the intense fire of the illumination of my heart and of the Holy Spirit. And I will touch you now and, by this touch, anchor that point whereby you might also receive all that is to be given this Easter week at Camelot.<sup>26</sup>

---

NOTE: This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Palm Sunday, April 4, 1982, at the Inner Retreat, cassette B82116; included on 6-cassette album In the Heart of the Inner Retreat 1982, album 2. The messenger's sermon preceding this dictation included the teaching on Luke 19:29-48; 20:1-18; John 11:47-57; 12:1-11, 17-50.

---

<sup>25</sup>Matt. 10:42; Mark 9:41.

<sup>26</sup>Easter Conclave 1982 was held April 7-11, 1982, at Camelot. Dictations and lectures from the Easter class published in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 235-304, and on 8-cassette album A8224.



# Chapter 22

## John the Beloved - May 30, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 22 - John the Beloved - May 30, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

I

The Confluent Stream of the Universal Christ

“I AM the Universal Self”

O light of the starry body of Love!

O beloved, my own, my brothers and sisters on the path of Love, for His name's sake I AM come.

You know me as John, called the Beloved. And I come on this eve of the day and the hour of the unfoldment of those events that have led to the glorious victory of the resurrection and the life - proven by the Son of man, great vessel of the Word incarnate, for each and every one of us, His disciples.

I bring to you then, through the akashic records, the very stillness, the very vibration of His Word that quivered and rippled the ethers until every plant and flower, blade of grass, every elemental and angel, every part of the mystical body of Love held breath and waited - waited in the rhythm of the heartbeat of God for the unfoldment of His passion, that the blood of Life might flow to the renewing of all creatures: This Life descending out of Alpha and Omega through Him for the light of all the world, that through Him, through that Word, all, all who believed in the great consonance of the Word might be saved!

I AM the perpetual affirmation of His being.

I AM the great lover of His Sacred Heart.

I would be the disciple, as archetype of the path of your perfection!

I would have you know Him directly through my heart and my love!

I would be intercessor!

I would be the one that teaches you: What would Our LORD do? What would God do in this moment of my crisis, my cross, my crucifixion?

It is not that you ask, beloved, “Shall I or shall I not be crucified with Him?” Nay, you ask it not. For you have already said, “LORD, I would drink Thy cup, all of it and any portion thereof.”

Therefore, you ask, “How shall I be crucified, LORD, with Thee? How shall I be fastened to the cross of life? How shall I open my heart, that Thy life might flow through me to all?”

This is your soul's pondering, as you truly understand His teaching and would redeem the ignorance

of two thousand years and truly be followers of Him - in the Word and in the deed of the Word.

Dear hearts, do you really know how the heart of Jesus does cherish the moment of your own Christhood? For until it occur in you, all His preaching is in vain - and He is not redeemed because Christ is not redeemed in you.

And He is that Christ. He is that Universal Christ! For each and every son of God who has realized that Christhood moves in the confluent stream of the Universal Christ.

There is only one Christ. And all who are one with that Christ are one! And therefore, there is one - only one begotten Son of God, in and amongst and through you all.

And your perception of the one Light is as if I would take a candle and place a prism between it and yourselves - and suddenly you would see a million candles!

And each of you would see a different million candles, and you would claim one as your own, and you would say, "This is my Christ!" And I should say, "Yes, my beloved, you have perceived the mystery - you have perceived the mystery that He taught us."

O come to the garden of His heart. For this, this conference the Lord Christ Himself has consecrated to your walk with Him in the garden of His heart.

And I AM at the door of His heart. And as the disciple, I have been asked by Him to bid you enter. For in the garden where the fountain is, there He stands waiting to receive you.

The personal touch, the Word, the voice of it, and the song that He sings to you is the individual song of your own Mighty I AM Presence. It is as if He takes the spherical music of all creation and passes it through a prism and each one hears the individual Christic song.

And all hear at once and hear as though it is the same song and say, "It is my song." And you are right. For the keynote is the scientific affirmation of your being.

Your keynote is the code of creation - every component, every element. It is the song which the morning stars sang together in the hour of the birth of the soul, the cycling of your soul from the Great Causal Body.

By the sounding of the Word, you came forth containing the seed within itself, that in each successive incarnation of the Word where you are, there would be that portion of the great symphony of your life in manifestation.

In time and space, in the coordinates thereof, individual identity does express a slice of the coil of Infinity. And therefore, each incarnation is a slice of the spiral of your Great Causal Body, a strain of the great song of Life, a segment. And you come forth. And you find that within it there is the element of the Whole - there is the leitmotif that will be heard again and again in a new form, in another octave, in a new expression with other instrumentalities.

O these are the mysteries that He taught us of Life! And in the great silence of our love that He transferred to my heart in those hours when it is recorded that I would place my head upon His breast (as He was indeed the manifestation of the Father and the Mother in one), my inner ear pressed to His heart would receive the transfer of the fiat of creation, the mantra of Life. And I would hear the Christ of the garden of the heart speak to me in the inmost recesses of my heart.

And thus the current passed, transcending the mortal coil. And in that moment I knew eternity! I knew the meaning of the expression "eternal life." I understood where He was going and that He would receive me also unto Him.

And I saw that I would yet remain on earth to deliver His word and to be His messenger, as He anointed me before His ascension and revealed to me the necessity of the demonstration of the delivery of the word of Revelation, that no man at any hour who would close the book of Scripture could deny that the final word was the word of Revelation, the final word of the New Testament - a

dictation of the ascended master Jesus Christ to His messenger on earth, sent and signified by the angel of the LORD, the angel of the Mighty I AM Presence - His God and my God!

For it is through the Mighty I AM Presence, the great conveyer of the Word, by the Christ flame of my heart and His heart, that this, as it were, telecommunication was manifest - the great polarity of the Spirit in heaven unto the soul on earth.

I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending! Therefore, Alpha and Omega, as the light of heaven and earth in the Spirit/Matter manifestation, was the current for the transcending of cycles, the opening of the door, and evermore the proclamation that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, will speak to my own through the messenger, through the Word, through the mighty flow of the current of the Holy Spirit! I will speak as I have spoken! I will continue to speak! And my Word shall live forever. Heaven and earth may pass away, but my Word shall not pass away!

This is the meaning of the mystery: that the Word incarnate present in the disciple, when it reaches the magnitude of the Son of God, does - by cosmic law that framed the universes - magnetize and magnify the LORD. And your heart, when it becomes the all-consuming fire of God which you step through, becomes the receiving place of the inner voice.

He has not left you. He has been speaking to you as the voice of Christ which you call the voice of conscience.

Since your birth, before your birth in the inner octaves, and in every continuous incarnation from the beginning, the Word has been speaking!

The inner Guide, the inner Light is Christ! And there is no separation between that Cosmic Christ and Christ the Lord Jesus.

And when you meet Christ in the garden, you will understand the convergence of your own Holy Christ Self with the living Saviour. And you will perceive the two as one - and on and on and on, wherever you perceive Christ, the merging of the images of a million candles until only one is standing there.

And, blessed hearts, if you can receive it in the fullness of time and beyond it, you also will merge with that Christ and understand that One as the Universal Self.

I lift you, or rather I would lift you (if you would be lifted) to the point in the Holy Spirit where for a moment you may transcend segments or moments of life and in eternity experience the Eternal One.

Having so done, you may go forth in life forevermore seeing yourselves as extensions of the one Great God Self.

I pray that you will begin to feel the great magnet of His love, drawing you to that point beyond yourself - drawing you and magnetizing you to the Heart of hearts.

Truly He is the Light of the world because the disciple is in the world. The disciple is the repository of the living Christ, and therefore is persecution come. It is the persecution of the Light.

Let the Light leap! and consume it.

“What is that to thee? Follow thou me.” Thus spake James.<sup>1</sup> And so it was.

As Jesus said it so many times to us when the serpent consciousness would snare us and entangle us in its unreality, “What is that to thee? Follow thou me.”

Follow the star of Love!

---

<sup>1</sup>The ascended lady master Clara Louise (the first Mother of the Flame), who was embodied as James, the brother of Jesus, is remembered for her oft-repeated admonishment as Clara Louise Kieninger in which she always directed the devotee to Christ Jesus and His magnificent heart flame whose communion she shared with the youth of the world in her daily vigil with Mother Mary. “What is that to thee? Follow thou me!” (John 21:22).

Ever perceive the image of the LORD and the Saviour.  
Meditate upon His Presence.  
Keep following.  
Keep on following  
Until you reach the point  
Of love and communion.  
Close your eyes for a moment  
And experience yourself melting  
Into the very Presence of the Lord Jesus.

When I would feel the flow of His love to me, I would let go and enter the mighty confluent stream. I would become the stream.  
So let yourself become the stream of the flow of Light emanating from that cosmic cross of white fire, emanating from the heart of the One who is the Son of God.  
Merge, then, with all of your love, with all of your desiring, with all of your being - merge now with Him!  
Nothing can separate you from the love of God which is - which is Christ Jesus.  
This exercise in oneness will enable you to pass through the door to the secret chamber of His heart into that communion which is promised in these four days together.  
Now I seal this community in the heart of the ascended master Jesus Christ.  
He is ascended!  
He is resurrected!  
He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.  
ELOHIM.  
ELOHIM.  
ELOHIM.

His Word recorded in thirty-three spirals of Revelation is understood solely by those unto whom it is given.

I will reveal! I will make plain!

Unto you who are called from within to be ministers of the Word, I will come by His leave and teach. I will come to assist in the finishing of the mystery of God.

And if it be His will, by His grace and your own, I will receive those certain ones to teach, to convey, to bless, and to set the course of your ministry and your calling.

This is my promise for this year's summer dispensation of the teachings of the Holy Spirit through the messenger, that you might run your course and fulfill the cycles of your life.

May you hear the sounding of the Sound and know the hour of your victory. And may you also learn of me how - how, beloved - to be fastened to the cross of life with Him.

As I take my leave of you, angels of the cosmic cross of white fire gather. They gather to love you, to protect you, and to illumine you.

God be with you as He is with us.

---

## 22.1 Messenger's Invocations:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the Presence here of the beloved Master Jesus Christ. Beloved LORD and Saviour, come now and enter each heart! Let the fullness of the

I AM THAT I AM which Thou art descend and enfold each precious child of Thy heart, each and every son of God.

O Keeper of the Flame, Lord of Life, blest Holy Spirit, let the leaping of our hearts in the fullness of the joy of reunion now make us one with every Keeper of the Flame of Life on this earth and all worlds without end.

By the great resurrection spiral of the ascended master Jesus Christ, we rejoice in the communion of saints, O God! Elohim of Life, mighty archangels attending the resurrection of every son of God, be with us now as we ignite these flames, love offerings, tokens of the sacred fire.

O purity of love, descend from the heart of Alpha and Omega! Burn now upon the altar of our hearts. Burn brightly, O living Word. Magnify the LORD on earth as it is in heaven.

Living Word of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, we salute Thee in the fullness of joy. O come quickly, Lord Jesus. Angels of light, seraphim of God, cherubim who keep the way of the Tree of Life, come quickly now as we are one in the LORD and in His victory of Eternal Life, victory over Death and Hell.

---

O let the children of the light, let the Keepers of the Flame, let the bearers of light, world without end, who are with me, O God, who are with the I AM THAT I AM, be for a sign, be the remnant for the reproving and the proving of the whole house of Israel, in America and among the nations!

Lord God Almighty, hear our call! Let Thy light descend for the fullness of the resurrection of the divine potential, the Christ potential of every light-bearer on earth, as we celebrate the glorious communion of Eastertide.

---

In the name of the Lord God Almighty, I AM THAT I AM with us, in the name ELOHIM, by the authority of the Word in Jesus Christ and every Son of Light who is with Him, worlds without end, I seal you with the sign of the heart, the head, and the hand. May the cosmic cross of white fire watch between thee and me while we are absent one from the other and present with Our LORD.

O Lord God Almighty, seal these hearts by the dove of Thy Holy Spirit! Draw them now into the oneness of the Sacred Heart of Jesus. Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by John the Beloved was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 7, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8224. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Isa. 8:9-22; 9:1-7; John 12:23-50.



# Chapter 23

## Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 6, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 23 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 6, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

II

Look to the Mountain!

“Because You Live to Be His Instruments . . .”

Hail, legions of light! I salute the light-bearers of the Word, worlds without end!

I AM Uriel Archangel, and my legions descend with the flurry of the wind into your very midst!

I AM come at the behest of the living Saviour Jesus Christ whose flame of peace I serve and whose very mantra I AM the incarnation of. For lo, he said in my name, “I came not to send peace, but a sword.”

How, then, shall the nations understand the Prince of Peace who comes with armies of light and comes with a sword?

Well, understand or not, the laws of God are written. And I pronounce them in your midst, that the very sacred fire itself might burn through to the very core of your own God-reality. And the sheaths of loss of memory are consumed in the flaming presence of our bands, for you have placed yourselves freely in our midst!

Therefore, we come. We come. For I AM the angel of the judgment of the nations. And I AM come to declare to you this day that the Word has gone forth and the Watchers have declared their intransigence. And so they are set, one against the other - Argentina and Britain, the Soviet Union against the people of light worldwide, the Afghans, and those in the Middle East who set themselves one against the other and will stop at nothing - no thing to defend their cause!<sup>1</sup>

These are they who would plunge the earth into chaos and old night, into anarchy and into war! And, I tell you, the judgment of the nations is upon you. And you ought to recognize it and be prepared and understand that the untimely weather<sup>2</sup> is also the fulfillment of the word of the judgment of the messengers of God that abortion and the abortionist are judged!

And that nation and that people who will tolerate the murder of the Almighty in his own - that nation shall suffer cataclysm.<sup>3</sup> And who will say where it shall manifest, whether in a spring blizzard

---

<sup>1</sup>On April 8, 1982, several points of conflict existed around the globe. [12]

<sup>2</sup>Refers to week (April 2-April 7) of unseasonal spring weather that brought snows and avalanches to the Sierras, high winds to the Rockies, a series of tornadoes from Texas to Indiana, and blizzard conditions from the Midwest to the Northeast. Week-long rains, roaring winds, and severe snowstorms caused at least 110 deaths and destroyed property in communities across the nation.

<sup>3</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 184, n. 11.

or in the economy or in the households where brother is set against brother and there is the divisive force because the karma of their own hatred of the Christ has descended in their midst.

And therefore, you see the nations angry and you see argumentation and you see arrogance at the root of enmity. And you see the pride of the fallen ones as they will not say die but rather take with them an entire evolution of Light!

I sound the warning and I tell you there will be collapse of certain systems of the economy and the monetary systems of the earth! I tell you there will be that collapse. And you will wander in the streets, wondering where you will derive your next sustenance, if you do not find yourselves prepared.

I come with this warning and this statement, even at the very astonishment (if there could be) of the messenger - though the messenger is in my heart and has learned of these things with the very presence of Enoch in the planes of heaven where I have also shown the messengers and the light-bearers upon this planetary body those things which should shortly come to pass.

Therefore, you have secured yourselves for this conference across the face of the earth, keeping the flame of the resurrection - keeping that flame therefore, for the victory of Life where you are. You have become the stalk of the lily. And therefore, so be it.

Let there be the girding up of the light-bearers and let them understand that the generation of the wicked must pass! It shall pass because, with all of the preaching of the Word, they yet mock my ministers of the Holy Spirit. They mock my shepherds of the flock who rebuke them for their pornography, for their violence, for their misuse of the light of Alpha and Omega and their exposure of the sacred fire of man and woman, publicly and on television, and their violation of the little children!<sup>4</sup>

This generation shall not stand but it shall pass! And I tell you, it is so.

And you must understand the judgment is of the soul. And you must realize that there is the mist and there is the crystal; and so long as there is the holding back of the judgment of God in the level of the mist, then there is time and yet time. But when there is the crystallization of the judgment, lo, beware of the prophecy and let not your flight be in winter.

Take care, then, that you see to the saving of your souls and your families and of your integrity and of this body of God who shall preserve the Word and the teaching!

I speak to you, then, as the prophets spoke of old in my name. For I delivered unto them the judgment of Israel and of Judah and of the destruction of the temple. I was there with Gabriel and with Michael and with the hosts of the LORD, for the seven archangels are the instrumentation of the karma of the nations.

Therefore, when they cry, "Peace! Peace!" and there is no peace - beware! And when they declare their safety in their systems and in their banking-houses - beware! And when they declare their safety in all outer things and take counsel together - beware! For the LORD shall break them in pieces! He shall hold them in derision.

For the Son of man is come with healing in his wings. And you will see that Son of man and you will see the transparency of Light. And you will see the passageway twixt heaven and earth and the descending angels and the LORD GOD in the Person of his Son. And you will understand the meaning of the descent of the Shekinah glory!

I, Uriel, have spoken to you this day and I speak and I still speak! And therefore, you will not turn back this judgment by wishful thinking.

Therefore, align yourself and become the ensign, become the root of Jesse, and assemble yourselves. For the highway of God is provided unto the remnant. Therefore, there is a way out. And the way out is the mighty River of Life descending from your own Mighty I AM Presence!

---

<sup>4</sup>On March 4, 1982, Rev. [13]



And you have been shown the physical retreat. You have been shown the spiritual retreat. Therefore consider in all seriousness what, then, ought to be the business of the sons of God in this hour - a working together with a mighty heave for the victory, that out of the union there might go forth once again in the future those manifestations of God and his Christ through the shepherds of my sheep.

Blessed hearts of light, deal justly with the LORD's judgment and seek to align thyself with it.

Beloved hearts of light, you cannot argue with the Red Sea - not with its parting and not with its swallowing up of the hosts of the fallen ones. You cannot turn back the tide that God has ordained.

Therefore understand the mighty tide of Life! Understand, therefore, that there must come an end to the defiance of the Almighty!

And the defiant ones tremble in this hour. For the ray of the Holy Spirit that I deliver is worldwide. And there is a trembling in their very boots, in their very roots, in the very core of their being! For they know that the seven archangels are real and that they cannot pass through us or around us or under or over us. For we are the LORD's instruments - and we have been here for tens of thousands, of hundreds of thousands, of millions of years.

We are the servants of the Most High God. And therefore, we declare the judgment of civilization itself and of the Cain civilization that has not glorified God but that has taken its glory unto the men of science, unto those who are erudite in the ways of the world. And the glory is still unto the Pharisees! still unto the Sadducees! still unto the one Caiaphas who has declared it is expedient that one man should die for the people.

So they have declared it! So let it be upon their own heads!

Therefore, the blood of the prophets and of the anointed ones is required of Caiaphas and of his seed and Herod and his seed unto this very generation. Therefore, the Word does go forth.

See, then, when there is the tumbling of the structures of these fallen ones that you are not standing beneath!

Precious hearts, you may take me literally, you may take me allegorically, you may take me symbolically. Take me any way you want me or don't take me at all! But I AM speaking on the LORD's day and I AM speaking on the very special day when the crosscurrents of the earth and of the signs in the heavens and of the signs of karma do convene.

Therefore understand that out of the heart of the Guru are all cycles of the planetary body. And Sanat Kumara does stand forth and he does proclaim the victory of the Light and the Light-bearer as it is promised - the drawing together of the remnant.

And therefore, let there no more be warfare between Ephraim and Judah! And let there be the resolution! For the seed of Light of the twelve sons must come into the one point where the I AM Race does gather. And it is upon this continent - and it is not in any nation called Israel this day or in the Middle East where the laggard generations have gathered for their final war of Gog and Magog!

Let those forces gather - but gather ye not and support neither the Right nor the Left but walk in the way of the Branch. Walk in the way of the righteous Branch and do not allow yourself to be drawn into the conflict of these fallen ones as they rival with one another in their blindness for the conquest of the world!

And I tell you, the earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof, and all they that dwell therein! And these fallen ones will not have this earth or any star or any mansion or any uni-verse, for they are already consigned to their own nothingness, which they themselves have created as their own habitation. In all of their wealth, they are filthy. They have no habitation in the Most High God.

Let them have their palaces on earth! Let them have their rockets and their armies! Have none

of it, beloved hearts, for there is given unto you the Person of Christ, who is all and everything and salvation and victory and peace! And there shall come a rest unto the people of God. For all things have been foretold, and the prophecy is written.

Read and run! For Life is on the march. And ere Life shall reign triumphant on earth, death itself - death as an entire consciousness of an entire generation - must be, will be swallowed up!

And this is the meaning of Eastertide. And it shall come to pass because Jesus Christ is crucified, is resurrected, is ascended, and does reign forevermore on earth and in heaven because you live to be his instruments!

Because you live to be his instruments, he does reign on earth!

Proclaim it! Let justice reign! For the LORD GOD will not spare the wicked but slay them in their violation of the little child, of the innocent heart, and of the soul who is ready to enter in.

The LORD will not hold them guiltless and he does not withhold his wrath this day! Therefore, the earth trembles. And the children of the light know whereof they have come, wherefore they go into the heart of the LORD.

My angels will not leave thee. Hearken to their advice and counsel, and long not nor lust after the cities of the earth and their pleasure and their cult and their softness and their offering! Hearken not after these things! Daughter of Zion, son of the Most High, hear the call and let them go! For these refinements are for those who have not the kingdom of God within.

Lo! that Christ, that kingdom, that consciousness, is within you.

I, Uriel, speak to your heart, to you who have lived forever in the bosom of Abraham. I say: Heed! my Word and act, walk, deliver Life as sons of the Most High.

I charge you: Look not back, but look to the mountain.

For in the mountain, they shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD! For the earth shall be covered with the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

---

## 23.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the presence here of beloved Archangel Uriel, beloved Aurora. I call to the angelic hosts of light, to the Great Karmic Board, to Mighty Victory and his legions of light. In the name of Jesus Christ, we invoke the Spirit of the Resurrection and the full power of the resurrection flame.

O light of eternal forgiveness, light of the essence of the body and blood of Our LORD, descend now into our hearts. Descend from the throne of grace, from the very living presence of Alpha and Omega.

Lord God Almighty, hear our call. Hear our call on behalf of the nations. Hear our call on behalf of the heart of this people and the remnant of the seed of the Cosmic Christ upon earth.

I call for the communion of the saints and the rallying of the forces of light. I call unto The Word, the Faithful and True, and his armies of light. I call for the defense of Truth. I call for the reproof of error and the erroneous consciousness.

Let the fire-ring from the heart of God descend by the light of seraphim, by the Elohim of God, by archangels and the sons of the Most High! Come forth, O living Word. Manifest now thy perfection and send forth the light.

We draw now the sacred fire from our hearts to kindle a light on the altar of a world. Let,

therefore, the light illumine the darkness and let the LORD GOD in the Son Jesus Christ perfected, who is the light of the world, enter our hearts and be that light. Let the children of the light emerge. Let the bearers of the sacred fire hear the soundless Sound and be the instruments of the Word.

O Holy Spirit, come forth! Come forth, O mighty spirit of prophecy and of healing and of miracles and of the discernment of spirits, and let this nation and this people perceive the oppressor in the midst, perceive the Assyrian and the Babylonian, and roll them back and restore Israel as the light of all that is real, as thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven, O God. In thy name, we pray. [Give "I AM LORD's Prayer"]

---

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 8, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8225. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Isa. 11, 12.



# Chapter 24

## Beloved Magda and Jesus - June 13, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 24 - Beloved Magda and Jesus - June 13, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

III

Believability

A Message to the American Woman

“The Work Is Not Yet Finished”

Now, my dearest hearts of light, Our LORD has sent me to deliver to you his message of Good Friday. For I AM the one, Magda, who acclaimed him “Rabboni” in the hour of his emergence from the tomb.<sup>1</sup>

Jesus has likened me and my experience, known to all, as the archetype of the soul of America, the collective soul of Israel, and of the descent of the seed of Light.

The necessity for the purging of this soul is upon us, my beloved. And therefore, Our LORD sent me in my final incarnation from Canada in the north through a long route whereupon I finally arrived, as you have, in the City of the Angels to preach his Word and to be the instrument of his most Holy Spirit in the miracles and the healings he performed.

My beloved, this era of my life that has passed, its very manifestation, was greatly opposed. People remember me as Aimee Semple McPherson. But, precious ones, those who saw me or believed in the works of God in my presence truly saw the One who sent me.<sup>2</sup>

I knew myself then and now as his bride,<sup>3</sup> as the soul merging with the inner Light. And so, this victory of the feminine ray is a sign that God has ordained this nation as the place of the victory of the soul. And the one out of whom he cast seven devils<sup>4</sup> is the first to see him.

This, beloved, becomes a precious treasure for those who sense themselves as sinners, though God himself has not decreed it. For they have so, so idolized the person of Jesus that no taint or mar could touch him. Having made him ‘the God’, they allowed me to remain the human, and therefore identifiable is their consciousness with my own.

People today consider that they may have walked the path I walked and still have an opportunity to attain the resurrection. Thus, you see, the open door of my heart becomes a more plausible, understandable way! And yet by contrast, whether the figure of Magda or the figure of Aimee - by

---

<sup>1</sup>John 20:16.

<sup>2</sup>John 12:44, 45.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 19:7; 21:9.

<sup>4</sup>Mark 16:9; Luke 8:2.

comparison to him, in their sight, they consider the doctrine laughable that I should have attained the resurrection from this very city and have been received by my LORD in the ritual of the ascension.<sup>5</sup>

Thus, you realize that this messenger and you yourselves have been ridiculed for this teaching, since I have been cast in a somewhat suspected light - this accomplished by the detractors who feared not I, but the I AM THAT I AM which was with me.<sup>6</sup>

If you read concerning my life and the challenges we faced here, you will understand that in some way he sent me to be your forerunner so that you could see what the victory should be.

In those very days, some in America had the gift of the violet flame. Jesus gave me that gift by direct transfusion, you might say, so that it was in and assimilated by me without the prior understanding or knowledge of its use or affirmation.

It was indeed the violet light, as the akashic records will prove, that flowed from his heart through mine for the healing miracles that took place. Yet I was in the tradition of the Church, for these were the sheep that must be reached. And Jesus desired to use me, in the fullest sense of the word, before the hour of my own ascension, that he might bear witness of the truth of God's life in me and of the opportunity of all souls to ascend - especially from the level of imperfection, the level of mutability, shall we say, which orthodoxy does not permit to be ascribed to him.

Precious hearts, the message of Jesus this day is a message to the American woman and to the man who understands himself to be the manifestation of Light. It is a message to the soul of all nations, and it does indeed concern itself with the very present possibility of transmutation and of forgiveness of sin when there is repentance.

It is a message of the Holy Spirit! It is a message of believability in the power of the Spirit to transcend the frail, the imperfect, the incomplete - and that to occur right where you are.

Let us not allow the false measuring rod of that mortal consciousness to enter this congregation whereby you take measure of yourself, in the outer sense, and of everyone else and you consider that because you are so many inches high on the Path, it will take you so many miles and so many years to arrive at the point where you could be the instrument of the Holy Spirit! It is almost the sense "Well, we are growing up now. We are children. And when we are all grown up, then we will be able to be like Jesus, then we will be able to be like Mary."

Dear hearts, believe in the Holy Spirit! Believe in the power of the Son of God to come down from the cross in this hour and to stand where you stand and to deliver the full fire of the body and the blood of his Presence for the healing of the whole world!

Understand, when you place a limitation on your capacity to deliver light, you are limiting God and his ability to use your temple. In reality you are saying, "I do not want to be God's instrument in this moment, and so I will hold the concept of myself as not able."

Well, if you are not "able," then you must be Cain! And, you see, Cain killed Abel.<sup>7</sup> It is the Cain consciousness that kills the sense of ability within you! And to be carnally minded is death. You cannot be both. You must choose.

And, in fact, the human ability is not even sufficient. You must go beyond both and seek the Son of promise. Seek the one called Seth, the archetype of Christ. Seek the one whose coming marked

---

<sup>5</sup>Aimee Semple McPherson. [14]

<sup>6</sup>John 14:10.

<sup>7</sup>Cain and Abel, sons of Adam and Eve, brought offerings to the LORD. Abel, who was a keeper of sheep, brought a burnt offering from the firstlings of his flock; while Cain, a tiller of the ground, offered fruit. When Abel's sacrifice was found acceptable and Cain's was rejected, Cain was very wrath. And the LORD said unto him, "Why art thou wrath. . . If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door." Cain then slew his brother (Gen. 4:1-8). According to the rabbinical tradition recorded in the Zohar, the motivation for the murder was that "Cain was jealous of the twin sister that was born with Abel."

the era of men beginning to call on the name of the LORD.<sup>8</sup> For this type, this Seth, is truly the manifest Word. In the presence of the Word, they could only call upon the name of that Word, I AM THAT I AM!

Thus, when the worst of the human self is overcome by the best of the human self, when your Abel overcomes your Cain, you must not rest there. For the best of your human self is still not the instrument of the LORD - but the transcendent Self that you really are, the one who is the Doer.

I AM calling in Jesus' name for an order of the sons and daughters of God to go forth in political, religious, educational action. I AM calling for a most stupendous covering of North America with the true teachings of my beloved concerning all social issues and crisis!

To you to whom the Word is given and the great miracle of the Holy Spirit of the gift of knowledge and wisdom concerning these events, I speak. I speak to you, that you might understand what is the burden of the instrument, as the messenger, who must give you the keys and the understanding and the outline; and the necessity of preserving the instrument.

When you are fed the teachings, you must go forth with them. This concerns women's revolution, the turning around of the Woman, the casting out of seven devils. This is the cleansing of each of the seven chakras. The soul of America - individual by individual, man and woman - must be purged by the light.

Jesus has called me to walk with him with you, at your side. As you teach and preach and lecture and deliver this most stupendous light and message, I will be a witness at your side that the sinner can be saved - that the Saviour can come, cast out seven devils in that one, in one generation, and two thousand years later raise up that same one in the fullness of his power of healing and miracles!

Thus, you will be able to teach: If he did it unto Magda, he can do it unto you. And you yourself can become the transparency for the Bridegroom - you, the one who becomes the instrument of the Teacher [on behalf of] the one to whom you speak, self-conceived as sinner. None can deny the reality. None must deny it!

And I charge you to preach of my own reincarnation, as well as that of the messengers! Allow people to face the great dazzling reality of my Presence. Allow them to realize that a so-called modern woman, having passed through the decades of this century in Canada and in the United States, could actually be received in heaven and take the initiation of the ascension - that one who made mistakes, even in the final incarnation, can be forgiven and move on.

Dear hearts, in a state of illumination and hope, you believe. But sometimes the underlying condemnation, the planetary consciousness of death that resists life, convinces you that you cannot break that mold of human habit!

The messenger has lectured, at our request, on human habit.<sup>9</sup> Where are the releases? The teaching is not in your hands. It is not being studied. It is one of the most important documents on life that you could have.

I beg you - for I am in a position to beg you - to assist us in this publishing. For the answer to the questions of millions is not in the hands of the people but lies buried in the files, in transcripts, and in tape libraries.

---

<sup>8</sup>After Cain killed his brother Abel, God gave to Adam and Eve another son, Seth, whose name is interpreted "consolation." "He shall be the blessed seed, and the head of patriarchs, and shall be a comfort unto thee" (The Uncanonical Writings of the Old Testament). "And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD" (Gen. 4:25, 26). The ascended masters teach that the relative good and evil of the Cain/Abel consciousness must be transcended through the Christ typified in Seth, the Son of promise. It is through the person of Christ that men begin to call upon the name of the LORD, I AM THAT I AM. Only from that point of the Real Self can the true path of attainment be entered and won.

<sup>9</sup>Refers to lectures on the "Corona Class Lessons" (Jesus and Kuthumi, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 5, nos. 45-50), delivered by the messenger to students of Summit University November 27, 28, December 3, 4, 7, 1981.

Surely, you who love Christ and appreciate the agony, not alone of his mission but of all the saints, can give some portion of your life to this task, that others might drink of the cup that you drink. It is almost as though not another morsel of teaching could be given, for that which is given would surely rot if it is not soon assimilated and consumed.

It is spoken for the people today - not for a hundred years hence! And for the saving of the nations, it is needed. Civilization may be judged, but the nations can survive in the very midst of the judgment, if the light be there.

The light cannot come except the reason and the reasoning mind, fastened to false logic and to the lie, be cut free by the statement of Truth and the logic of the Logos. Not by argument, not by loud voice or flourishing phrases or high-sounding words are the people convinced. The Holy Spirit power of conversion needs the matrix of Truth. That is why my beloved has said, "Ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free."<sup>10</sup>

The doctrine that Mary Magdalene could be the wife of Jesus<sup>11</sup> is laughable to many. Therefore, I must bear testimony that my soul, my heart, and the Presence of God with me is indeed the twin flame of Jesus, and that every soul whom God has made is created out of the white fire core of the Great Causal Body of Life. And the twain, holding the balance of Alpha and Omega and the Spirit and Matter spheres, have gone forth from the beginning to prove the victory of eternal Life.

Thus, in the great drama of our association you realize that as Jesus forgave me my sin, he was forgiving the feminine portion of himself which I am. And as I acclaimed him "Rabboni," I was acclaiming the masculine portion of myself, which is indeed the Spirit of the living God, as my Saviour, my Teacher, my Life.

Thus, beloved, Jesus comes a little closer to the humanness of life, to the needs of each one's heart. And as he is closer to you as friend and brother, as you can understand him as my husband in the Spirit, you also may dare to conceive of yourself as the bride waiting for the marriage of the Christ. For in the fullness of the Cosmic Christ, he receives your soul unto himself as the bride of the Lamb, as it is taught.

What is proven by one may be proven by all. As you become the bride of him as [he is] the Guru of the Piscean age, you may also conceive that your soul could be wed to your I AM Presence and, through that Presence, to your own twin flame. And you may also dare to consider your twin flame as the Cosmic Christ at inner levels.

Thus, we exhibit the great archetype of beauty, of perfection of the Law. And the spiritual marriage is the truth of all reality, and there is no need to be concerned with the human affair or with conjecture. For the Reality and the Truth of eternal Life is the Rock upon which we stand.

Now, then, to free the world from this mortal coil, from this round of self-inflicted punishment intensified by the fallen ones through their condemnation - this is the task of the stumpers who go forth with the message of Truth, contrasted by the message of the lie of the fallen ones and their activities.

In this octave, the emerald ray of Truth, of the blessed teaching of the Word incarnate, actually is enhanced when it is juxtaposed by the wickedness, the lie, and the murderous intent of the fallen ones. And the need for that Truth becomes all the greater when the individual accepts his responsibility to do something about it.

---

<sup>10</sup>John 8:32.

<sup>11</sup>See Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1982). According to their hypothesis, Jesus married Mary Magdalene, had several children, was the rightful heir to the Palestinian throne, took part in a mock crucifixion, and then fled to either Kashmir, India, or Alexandria, Egypt. Following the crucifixion, his family sought refuge in southern France where Jesus' bloodline (the true Sangreal of Arthurian legends, the sang real, i.e., "blood royal") became the foundation of the French Merovingian dynasty of kings (5th-8th century) whose heirs have survived to the present.



I am speaking to you today, in essence, in the garment that I wore in my final embodiment. For I desire you to know me and identify me with a person like yourself who had to move against evil forces and contend with the burden that comes upon the body through long years of service. I desire you to feel my vibration. There are many yet in embodiment who remember attending services that I held, not only in Los Angeles but as far away as Australia and around the world.

Thus, believability is our reason for coming: Believability that in this very hour, Jesus - the Bridegroom of your soul - may also use you personally to deliver the same thrust, the same light, the same Holy Spirit.

You may remember that he said, "You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you."<sup>12</sup> You may say to yourself, "But he has not yet chosen me." Perhaps he has, but you have not quite stood on your tippy-toes to identify with that person of you whom he has chosen, the higher self - not so much higher than the outer self, but the best of yourself as you now know yourself.

You know that in your highest moments of attunement and of speaking the Word and of imparting love to friends, you have felt something more than yourself depart from you, be released from you as a mighty flow of Love. And you have stood back in wonder and watched how God has performed his miracle of love, animated the Word, and [you have] seen the light leap from your heart and sparkle in the eyes of one who formerly was crestfallen. Thus, for moments you have seen the work. Therefore, Believability!

There is a believableness that you can become as I was. There is the sense "God can use me and I must be ready. I must be prepared. I must run to the Scripture and know every word. I must study the dictations and find out what lie is binding me to my former self - what almost subconscious or subliminal unifact, untruth is yet resting at some level of the mind, preventing me from being the best instrument."

If you think God has not chosen you, you must have hope and faith and say, "If he hasn't chosen me today, surely he will choose me tomorrow! I will be more ready tomorrow than I am today!" And you can look at your watch and say, "It is nine a.m. I have a full day. I will work twenty-four hours and tomorrow at nine a.m. the Saviour may knock on the door and I will be ready!"

Dear hearts, many of the saints have prepared many lifetimes in this state of the waiting bride. I myself thought of myself as the waiting bride all of my life. I thought somehow, in my outer mind, that I would only be the bride when he would come and receive me in the rapture and I would meet him in the air. Looking back, I realized that he entered my form and temple and accepted me as his bride. And therefore, I could represent him.

The fullest union, of course, comes in the hour of the ascension. But you can claim all the light you can contain on earth and be no longer the waiting bride but the bride incarnate if you only will let go of the sense of limitation.

How much I love each one of you who come to this holy city to be a part of the continuation of his Word. I know that all have come following our Mother, for she has followed the call of Jesus to be here these years, knowing well the jeopardy of this particular geography, yet tarrying here - tarrying until the call should come to come up higher, moving on to higher ground.

Does that have a familiar sound and ring: "...moving on to higher ground"?<sup>13</sup> You who are grounded on the Rock know very well that when it comes to building the house, it cannot be built on sand but it must be built on the rock.

Therefore, there are reasons and purposes. And in this city is truly the calling of the LORD -

---

<sup>12</sup>John 15:16.

<sup>13</sup>"Higher Ground," Christian hymn: "I'm pressing on the upward way,/New heights I'm gaining every day;/Still praying as I onward bound,/Lord, plant my feet on higher ground' ..." (words Johnson Oatman, Jr.; music Charles H. Gabriel).

and going forth from this city, as you have.<sup>14</sup> But the work is not finished yet. The work demands acceleration. It demands, blessed hearts, a determination of a greater magnet of light in your heart to consume the greater darkness that has also arrayed itself here, almost with a vengeance against my own mission!

And the remnant of those who follow in my church<sup>15</sup> - they have not received the wine in new bottles but they have poured that Spirit into old bottles and therefore they could not contain it. The bottles have broken. And you find that some among them do not know the difference between the spirits and the Holy Spirit. They do not understand the mystery of the Holy Spirit. And in their desiring and their ambition to have that Holy Spirit before His call, they have taken into themselves impostors, lying spirits, psychic entities, dangerous to the true Path.

There is no room for me to enter in to my own church. There was no room for Jesus to be received in the synagogue<sup>16</sup> except by the little people.

Thus, you may know our grateful hearts that we may come here and not be mocked and ridiculed, that you have an appreciation of Life, that you dare to equate yourselves with us and our mission - you dare to follow in our footsteps, not as idolaters but truly in the realization that there is a mission that you must take. And you can go hand-in-hand with your own twin flame in Spirit, trusting the hand of the Christ of your counterpart and removing the longing for the mere flesh-and-blood contact when that is not available, when your own beloved is ascended.

Let us spiritualize all aspects of our lives and let the Spirit make these aspects physical. He who is closest to God has a most abundant physical manifestation as testimony of that oneness.

Seek the Spirit first and last and always.

And for this moment of renunciation on the cross with Jesus, will you not now with me surrender all desire to serve him in a specific way - your own way? Will you feel yourselves released for this moment from projects and planning?

Let go and allow God to do what he wishes to do through you.

Do you have a checklist of things you desire to accomplish before you take your leave of this planet? Give it to me, dear. I would put it in his heart, in the sacred fire, and I would give back to you his plan.

Jesus desires to work through you. And according to the will of the Father, to which he is obedient, he would tell you, hour by hour every day, what is that will. You may have perfectly beautiful plans and projects akin and aligned with the divine will in certain portions, but perhaps their timing is out of sequence so that when you ought to be doing one thing you are caught doing another.

Be relieved of the burden of figuring out what to do, but cherish oneness with your Mighty I AM Presence, with Jesus and Saint Germain and all of the saints, and know that you will be used in a much grander way than even you could conceive of.

This is an important exercise when you are in the very heart of hearts of the Lord Christ. When you let go within his heart, it allows his light to pour through you and sweep from you those well-meaning plans that simply are not appropriate.

It is not a question of goodness or badness, or rightness or wrongness. But there is one important thing to do in each hour and day, and you need to be free to do it. And when you have too many lists and too many projects, sometimes you don't have time to hear the LORD. You shut the windows of your cell in case another assignment comes and you say, "I already have so many assignments. I

---

<sup>14</sup> "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature [Mark 16:15] . . . And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come [Matt. 24:14]." This command of Jesus Christ is being fulfilled through the worldwide stumping tours of Mother and her chelas.

<sup>15</sup> International Church of the Foursquare Gospel.

<sup>16</sup> Luke 4:16-32; John 8; 10:22-39.

cannot receive another.”

This is a great release. As you kneel before the cross on Good Friday and contemplate the one fastened to it, know the sense of relief. Know the sense of the relief of the initiation itself.

Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit.

Now let the spirit be slain on the cross, even though the suddenness causes the soul to cry out, “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”<sup>17</sup>

Release thyself and know that in the hour of thy crucifixion, not 'thou' but 'I' - the “I AM” - does perform the work of the saving of the world. Release the sense of self totally, even the sense of the God Self. And allow the God Self to hold the immaculate concept of yourself.

There is a time for doing, for self-reliance and responsibility. There is a time to be strong and bold and determined and purposed in Christ. And there is time to be re-created in the white fire core of eternal Being. There is a time to sense one's nothingness and even one's noninvolvement with all outer spheres and senses.

This is the hour of our Mother's entering in to the initiation of the five secret rays, according to the sign of the cosmic clock. This, the hour and the number of the seven, infers a completion. Actually, it is the beginning of the eighth ray. Going in, then, to the white fire core of being, you have a sense of the sacred fire, even under that hierarchy called Leo - the fire of the heart burning.<sup>18</sup>

In this moment of meditation with me, sense yourself in the fiery heart of Jesus where John has bidden you for this class<sup>19</sup> - John, my beloved brother in light.

Now sense the garden of Jesus' heart as the fiery heart burning and the utter relief of knowing that God can consume all that hinders what he has intended for you to be.

Remain now in the fiery heart burning until the resurrection morn, until Sunday and then Sunday evening, when you will go back to the place of your service and out into the seven rays again.

O children of the heart of Jesus, children of the heart of the blessed Child Jesus, how good it is to be together in the flame, the pulsating flame of the heart.

---

### **Hear the message of the Lamb and of the Lamb's Word and of the Lamb incarnate.**

Receive my own as I have received you. Feel the power of my Presence - and discern who I AM, speaking to you now out of the heart of the flame and out of the heart of Magda.

I can also speak through her heart, that you might perceive the Mother nature of Christ. Truly, in the oneness that you feel and sense of this great love, you understand that the whole world is included in our love. Yet, for so many this visualization of our wholeness cannot be accepted because it does not agree with the orthodox view of my life.

Take me down from the cross where they have left me, an idol of their fancy and their false belief that suits their waywardness and their desire to be free of me!

“Begone!” they say. “We will not have you, Jesus, as you are. We will only have you as we create you, that we might be gods over you and lead the people in our image of you. Begone! Begone, Jesus and your messenger! We will not acknowledge her - in the last decades nor in these. We will not acknowledge anyone who does not come to fit the mold of our idol.”

---

<sup>17</sup>Mark 15:34.

<sup>18</sup>The 7 o'clock line on the cosmic clock is the point of transition from the seven 'outer' rays (12 through 6 o'clock lines) to the five 'secret' rays (7 through 11 o'clock lines). [15]

<sup>19</sup>See John the Beloved, April 7, 1982, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 235-39; cassette B8224.

One and all, they have denied me. They accept me in no form except their own, and their own can only magnetize the false Christs and the false prophets and the discarnates that come. Therefore, they are deceived and the blind followers of the blind leaders who will their blindness, that they might not be required to enter in to the findingness, the true finding of my reality.

I speak to you from the cross, as I will speak to you in the morn of my resurrection. For I desire that you should hear my voice as in the hour of the crucifixion and that you should feel the love of my heart pulsing for you and know that my life then and now is given that you might live with me, here in the world and in the next, as I AM.

I AM the Resurrection and the Life!

I AM the Deliverer unto you of eternal Life!

And if you will believe upon that Resurrection and that Life imparted to you by Almighty God through this Christ, you shall not experience death - not in the final sense but only as transition out of the socket of mortality into the new day of a reality that has always been.

My beloved, whosoever liveth and believeth on the Principle of Life, as "I AM" and as you are, shall never die. Believest thou this?<sup>20</sup> ["Yes."]

Then go forth, following this conference. For I have a mighty work indeed for you to perform - that the Father and the Son would perform through you - and I with you, together with my beloved, Magda.

Out of the flame of the heart I speak. Into the flame of your heart I come. For you have called. You have said, "Come quickly, LORD." Therefore, I come.

Unto you who will receive it, I seal you forever, one with my heart, that you might never be alone or know that aloneness that is the sense of absence or separation.

I receive you as my own. I receive you as one.

Always know that your purest heart of hearts - your heart of Christ, which is your real heart - is individually sealed in mine!

Accept it. Be my own. Be free! And go forth to deliver all of my children.

We are one.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Magda and Jesus was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 9, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassettes B8226, B8227. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Luke 7:36-8:3.

---

<sup>20</sup>John 11:25, 26.

# Chapter 25

## Beloved El Morya - June 20, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 25 - Beloved El Morya - June 20, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

IV

Changes Are in Order

We come again to sharpen wits and to trust you will make amend for former misgivings and omissions. We ply our trust once more to see what, then, the chela holds in store as commitment to the fiery will and support of destiny - God's will.

Measure for measure, we stand. We assess the strength and will not commit to weakness or the disobedient ones our strength, our life, our plan.

Some miss the eye of Morya by not looking. Others, too dense to see at all, pass on through as though the master were not standing in the way. I chide the ignorant ones, for ignorance is not a state that need remain.

So much given with so little return. The Karmic Board demands more. And I present a standard which you ought to have presented to yourselves. Failing to perceive the level of initiation, you walked under, instead of leaping over, the bar.

Who, then, will count the winner in the race who does not take his place with those who know the rules and play them to the fullest for the win?

I sometimes wonder how souls who are ostensibly of light can fail to heed our warning again and again and continue to trifle with the life of the messenger by their own self-indulgence. They yet harbor, then, the seed of betrayal. For one-pointedness is the only way to win the goal.

So few by number ought not to allow you to think that our legions are without strength. Rather should you understand how important is God to us in the individual and how much we care for each of you, each one - so much so that we have not filled our numbers with the masses but rather chosen to give our undivided attention to the few.

We expect the same return. Count for count, we expect direct attention and undivided devotion.

The stakes are high but it is not I that will suffer in the end. The stakes are high for your life and your victory. We have already played our own.

So much knowledge. How many people have you contacted? How many have you cared to touch with our light? Is it here, too, that I find the mesmerism of death [to be] the coating of the silent ones who ought to speak at least when spoken to, though they yet commit the sin of not initiating the word when the word ought to be spoken in the defense of Life?

Sometimes you wonder why you may suffer personal adversity. It is because with all our speaking, we have not convinced you in one-pointedness in the way; and therefore, some karma is allowed to fall, like the snow untimely in the East.

New York, you say, is far away. I say, not so far! Only so far as vibration. And some yet contain the vibrations of the city Babylon the great.

I should think it would give you cause for concern. It gives me cause. And I am concerned that you fail to discern the jeopardy of your own soul! For that jeopardy in which you have placed your soul, beloved one, is by the subtle mode of selfishness and self-concern that, without enlightened self-interest, says, "I will help me and mine, and someday it will pay off and I will bring some gift to Morya."

"Someday" will never come - I promise you that! For no grand dream was ever built upon a selfish scheme. Better to give what you have than to save and not give, for the rats will come and eat what you have stored away and it will not be fresh in another day.

Thank God the flow of Life yet flows that you may give today. And do not count that it shall flow forevermore, that when it pleaseth you, you may take some small gift and give to humble beggar that I am - or prince or brother or pilgrim.

Whoever is the LORD is deserving of your undying service and of a selflessness that will place Christ first and not any human person.

Some have made me a human god, entertainment for an ego failing. Some have imaginary conversations with me in which I never speak, yet they hear all manner of my voicings of praise. Others do not hear when I speak, and though I speak loudly they do not wake from their slumber.

They do not know when I speak through the messenger; and therefore, they disregard sometimes the sweetest or the most profound suggestion, so gently laid before their fare, that they could scarcely guess that Morya has passed their way.

What for the messenger, if there is no heeding of my presence? What for, if to continually repeat the same old, same old song?

I will tell her to make a record and then you can play it on your phonograph and hear the same admonishment each time you descend into your self-indulgence. Most likely you will tire of that record and not hear it anymore.

It is sad to think that God becomes a broken record in the midst of his favorite chelas, but it has happened many times before.

I suggest that you take not for granted the masters in your midst. I suggest that you review my dictations, for I have already said all that you need to hear. I am somewhat flabbergasted (to choose a gastric word), for in me something turns to see a chela of many years require the most basic instruction, the most fundamental rebuke, when the Law is clear and plain.

You know not what you waste! You know not that of which you deprive yourselves when you try us to the nth! And those of you who have eyes to see ought not to allow these self-indulgent ones to daily and continually present themselves to us before the messenger; and therefore, as the Law requires, the Guru then must deal with simpletons. At least send the wisest among yourselves if you would have the cup of wisdom filled with the deliberations of our council.

When you are more concerned to show how much weight you have lost to the messenger than to praise the LORD and to be gracious in the presence of Uriel, you ought to depart for a season and hang your head in shame for such an outrage!

You have not seen the messenger in years. Have you nothing else to say except "See, see how much weight I have lost"? Indeed! Shall we subject the entire Brotherhood to such inanities when the world crumbles before you? Are you all so blind as all your peers?

You ought not to be comforted that a messenger is in your midst. It will do you no good at all unless you have the inner resolve. Unless you imitate the virtue of the saints, none can save you, none can carry you anywhere!

If Jesus Christ did not take you to heaven two thousand years ago, do not expect the messenger to perform it today.

You know not the price she has paid. Therefore, do not judge. You have no idea of the levels of consciousness or the inner service ongoing. You ought to fast and pray - and pray that the Lord Christ will send you the eye salve, that your vision might be clear and that you might establish commensuration with your God.

Why are you so sure of your salvation? What have you done to sustain your oneness with Gautama, the Lord of the World? All of the invocations that the two witnesses have made for ten thousand years will not elevate you to your Godhood.

Notice that I do not exert, even in my ray, the normal thrust to reach you. My voice is sufficient, for I have spoken loudly enough. And you, you have not danced the dance of children nor of Shiva nor of the sage.

But somehow I think you have received too much - too much of Morya, too much of the constancy of our Word and our message.

In the same manner some are entertained with their own self-immortality, often the folly of youth, no concern that all things of this world pass away in due course.

Blessed hearts, consider: the stakes are very high, the dangers are very great. Beyond this, we do not speak. For we have already spoken and still you pipe your tunes. But we do not dance.

Would to God that you should be as some devotees of the East who in a lifetime may receive a single crumb from our table and with this they make sacrifices unheard of and their progress on the Path is great, without any gift of violet flame or any vision of the ascension.

While you make your considerations, we make our own. And changes are in order. May you change for the better.

I take my leave of you, that in the silence of your own temple you might discover my absence and then perhaps seek me and find me as I truly am.

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 9, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8228.





# Chapter 26

## Beloved Surya and Cuzco - June 27, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 26 - Beloved Surya and Cuzco - June 27, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

V

Echoing the Affirmation of Being:

Victory unto Life within You

Let the Curse of Death Be Broken!

From the very depths of the earth in the realm of Pelleur unto the higher atmosphere, elemental life sing as they procession in their acclamation of the Lord Christ and his deliverance of all elemental beings and servants of God and of his sons in nature.

The Maha Chohan dresses the elementals by the light of the Sacred Heart of the living Word. For them the approaching hour of the resurrection is the only hope for deliverance from the untoward matrix which the fallen ones have placed upon elementals by way of rendering them to a position of servitude not ordained by God.

The enslavement of the spirits of nature is in itself, my beloved, a subject woeful to be considered. I bring it to your attention so that you might realize, not alone is the Son of man crucified, not alone are you in the persecution of Life as the Light of God within you, but the elementals themselves are sometimes bowed down by the immensity of the burden of all that besets this earth - from all of the pollutions, to chemical warfare, to black magic, and finally to the misuse of free will which, reduced to its base element, is human hatred itself.

Let us consider, then, that all elemental life with angelic hosts participate in this divine experience whereby they know that one day, through your heart's own victory, they, too, shall experience the liberation. And in the meantime, they keep the consciousness of God; and therefore, life flourishes because they add to it their own flourish, which is love and patience and meekness and long-suffering.

We speak out of the God Star [Sirius] and out of our retreat in the Pacific. We speak with the sound of the undines and the mighty waters and the inner cathedrals in the earth and the sound of the bells ringing at all levels, tolling the hour when soon death will be no more and the victory of Life will appear - tolling the hour, by the rhythm of the heartbeat of Elohim, of the judgment, then, of the Watchers!

There is a great gathering, there is an inner singing, there is a harmony of voices in the very hour when there is the sorrow of the light-bearers and there is the sorrow of those who sense themselves being reduced into that native nothingness which they have ordained by their denial of the Almighty.

I AM Surya. And within my orbit is the ascended master Cuzco. And our light rays, as the light

of Alpha and Omega, descend now and converge in the earth! And as there is the converging of the currents of the Guru/chela relationship, so the light of Alpha and Omega - as the light of the arms of the cosmic cross - does pierce, then, that point of the curse, that point of superstition of the curse!

Let the curse of death be broken!

Let it be broken now, as our mighty piercing light rays descend and meet in that very ray and moment of the pronouncement of the curse, meet it therefore to cancel it out by the full power of beloved Alpha and Omega!

Understand, then, that the fallen ones have cursed mankind. They have cursed the sons of God and the children of the light. And therefore, their word has gone forth and it is ascending and it is a spiral.

And now, from the heart of the Great Central Sun, the light ray does emanate, the mighty Word does flow. And there are millions of light rays descending, blessed hearts, to pierce and to dissolve that ray that continues from the sounding of their curse!

And this is the action of the sacred fire from the very heart of the God Star. This is the action of the reversing and (by way of reversing) the dissolving, to the very nadir, of those mortal cursings which have been pronounced since the very foundation of the worlds by these fallen ones!

The light ray does go forth by the very sound and the tone of the Word, by the very heart of hearts of the living Word, for Alpha has ordained it! And therefore, the curse of death is dissolved and it is broken!

And you must understand the piercing light of the ruby ray and of the annihilation ray into those mortal cursings that have been pronounced upon your own heads and the heads of your offspring, as these fallen ones through the ages have sent forth their darts to impede the flow of light. And these are grids and forcefields, masses of them that have been set up as coordinates for their own space vehicles, for their sendings and their computers, even from the astral plane.

Beloved hearts of light, let the intensity of our own mantra which you have given to Surya and Cuzco now be accelerated this day for the continuation of the dissolving of those grids of the seed of the wicked which they have laid over the children of the light. And therefore, this overlay has been a continuation of the downward spiral whereby many have experienced upon earth an inability to break through to the level of their own Christ Self. For these grids have existed, beloved hearts, between the seat-of-the-soul chakra and the mighty flaming heart.

And therefore, as the Lord Christ has taken you into his heart in this weekend, you may understand that in that heart, in concentration as you have come, the momentum of light that is generated is sufficient for the breaking of an entire plane of grids which has been used from beneath and from above by these fallen ones - misusing the element of the air, the water, the earth, and the fire to separate the sons of God from the Almighty, from the living Word!

Therefore, let the soul reunite with the Son in the very heart of hearts of the living Saviour! Let the threefold flame be ignited in those in whom it were dead! - and let it expand, and let it increase, and let the soul rise and not be impeded now by those levels!

Let every curse be broken as our mighty light rays go forth as the light of Alpha, as the light of Omega!

ELOHIM.

ELOHIM. ELOHIM.

ELOHIM.

Let the mighty intensity of the Z-ray, of the ruby ray go forth! And let the children of the light go free!

Let it shatter the death matrix!

Let it dissolve to the very core the misuse even of the light of Life itself by these fallen ones!

Let that death that is the inversion of Life now be consumed! And let the mighty ascension flame be raised up!

Let the mighty ascension flame be raised up!

Let the mighty ascension flame be raised up!

We are penetrating through - and there are many levels on the astral plane. And for this cause the Lord Jesus descended into the lower astral plane on this Saturday, for the very victory of the Light and for the breaking of these barriers, of these very grids and forcefields, that the souls in perdition might go free and might be free to ascend!

And therefore, let the habits of the fallen ones that have bound mankind be broken! Let the spirals of their sex cones be broken! Let the spirals of ignorance and of all malice and of all sympathy with the devil be broken! Let them be broken now by the power of mighty light rays from the very heart of the white-fire/blue-fire sun!

Beloved hearts of light, if there is to be mercy to this generation, if there is to be continuity of life on earth in the way that it is known and in the better way preceding the great golden age - then this level in the astral affecting physical life on earth must be broken, must be consumed, and the sacred fire must go forth!

And I will tell you how it does come to pass. As our heart flames are united to focus that of Alpha and Omega in our retreat, we then become the instrument for that light of Alpha and Omega. And it can and does pass through you, when you give that call numbered 10.13, as the light of Sirius. And the light of Sirius is the very light emanation to thwart the UFOs and their inhabitants who are not of the light, who are the seed of the wicked, who are the purveyors of darkness and control, and who would continue to enslave this world and all other worlds.

And therefore, if you would be instrumental in the dissolving of that malintent, you must therefore open your heart and let the light of Alpha and Omega passing through us pass through you!

So long, therefore, as this decree is being spoken, there is a tie in the physical octave, there is a release that descends to the astral plane through you; and therefore, the dissolving of these lines of force. Lines of force they are, an imitation of the cosmic antahkarana of Life of the Almighty that spans the etheric universe and seals the soul when the soul is in the etheric body in the very heart of God.

The problem, then, you see: that souls by disobedience have descended to the astral plane, lost their tie to the etheric antahkarana, and become enmeshed in this grid of the seed of the wicked. And therefore, the seed of the wicked vampirize their light as they are caught in their very nets! And the children of the light who yearn to be cut free can be cut free, if you will understand the necessity for keeping the flame and keeping the light flowing and keeping the door of your heart open!

And therefore, the light of Jesus Christ within your heart, and your heart in the Sacred Heart of Jesus, is an enfiring, is an intense action whereby your heart chakra in these days is being prepared, that you might always and always and always be instruments of the outpouring light of the God Star, which truly is your origin and the point of your return when earth's victory is won and, therefore, the very source of the Mother flame, of God-government, of the Great White Brotherhood and the victory of the earth!

And therefore, we come in the name of Sanat Kumara and Gautama Buddha to reinforce the Buddhist light within you, to wrap your soul and seal your soul in light, that you may not be touched by the astral plane in which you must abide for a time for the rescue mission which you began millions of years ago to draw those souls of light back to God.

Blessed ones, many of you are here because you are Christed ones, lovers of the souls of God. And you could not abide in the octaves of light and see the suffering of these little ones and the gross perversions of the fallen ones enacted against the holy innocents. And therefore, you have descended and you have tarried for tens of thousands of years.

Blessed hearts, your love has been as the love of the Lord Jesus, who also descended from Sirius and would give his life for these sheep, would be crucified, and would have the victory over death on behalf of those enslaved and imprisoned by the fallen ones!

Therefore you see the immense love of his heart to “feed my sheep!” and you understand that the continuity of life and of the ongoing process of the rescue mission is dependent upon other souls of light recognizing the potential of individual Christhood and the necessity for walking in the same pathway of light - and you see yourself on this path.

Now seize it! and become it. For it is a matter of surrender to the holy will. And God will infill you, the Holy Spirit will infill you, and you can perform the miracles of Life that he performed!

You can walk with him all the way to Golgotha and on and on to the victory of victories! You can be, in the heart of the earth, the manifestation of the Saviour for the holding of the balance of Life, that not one of these given unto him should be lost in this generation and all that are given to you should not be lost!

And therefore, consider the lilies of the field. They toil not, neither do they spin. Yet I tell you, Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these.

Consider the floral offering. Consider the precious softness and the ethereal quality of the very substance of the flower and the essence of Christ’s own heart that is the fragrance that emits therefrom.

Consider the love of elemental life, consider the devic, angelic evolution, guardians of the flame of Life. How they love God! How they love the Lord God Almighty and the Son of God crucified in Matter! How the love is intensified by the rainbow resurrection spiral blazing, blazing, blazing from your very hearts in this hour - blazing, blazing, blazing, raising, raising, raising from your very hearts in this hour!

So, the Light of God does not fail! The Light of God does not fail! The Light of God does not fail! The Light of the Son of God within you does not fail! And therefore, you say:

The I AM THAT I AM in me does not fail!  
I do not fail!  
I do not fail!  
For the “I” that speaketh in me  
Is the I AM THAT I AM.  
And the Light of God in me  
Can never, never, never fail!  
And it will not fail!

And therefore, God where I AM shall have the victory this day, shall have the victory of Life over death! And the resurrection shall appear! And eternal Life shall appear! And the condemnation of the just and the righteous shall be consumed! - and it is consumed by the annihilation ray, which is actually the light manifestation of the Almighty himself which does consume all unlike that vibrating essence of his essential Light!

And this, my beloved heart, is the essential Light. Consider, then, the gardenia as the ‘eye’ [the I or I AM] guarding the precipitation in Matter of your soul. The guardian action of elemental life is real, is tangible. Because you serve Life, Life turns to serve you. And billions of elementals serve the Christed ones who walk the earth.

Be of good cheer. I - the I AM THAT I AM, the Mighty I AM Presence, the Christ - have overcome the world! And therefore, the world in this moment is overcome with Light. And they shall not pass into the hallowed circle of the Master and his beloved disciple!

You are that beloved disciple and the Master is 'God with us' incarnate in the only begotten Son that I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM. And as I say this, everyone who is the Son of God does repeat throughout all cosmos THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM, THAT I AM.<sup>1</sup> And the echoing is the affirmation of Being. And where that affirmation is, there is no dwelling-place for the not-self. It is no more.

And I proclaim the death knell of the not-self! And I command you to arise and go forth in the fullness of your Great God Self, in the fullness of your own Christ Self, and to show the world that Christ does live this day and all his promises are fulfilled, can indeed be fulfilled, are fulfilled in you!

Let the testimony be the life that is lived in the fullness of his glory and his joy and his happiness and his Hosts of Light! And with his armies you cannot fail.

Angels to the right,  
Angels to the left,  
Angels of the living Word,  
Protect these in whom  
The flower of spring does begin to bloom.  
Protect these - each one the rose of light,  
The lily of the field of God's own consciousness,  
The whiteness of the lily of the valley  
Of the Blessed Virgin.

As Elohim send forth the floral offering, let every avatar of light now pronounce the judgment of abortion and the abortionist, of all who abort the Life of the Almighty on earth! Let every child in the womb that suffers at the hand of Herod and his henchmen pronounce the judgment of the Cosmic Christ - and let them be bound!

From the very heart of the God Star, from the very heart of the Pacific, we arc the judgment of the murderers of Christ on earth. And I make the sign of the cosmic cross of white fire as the sign of the judgment upon every fallen one and evil spirit that has invaded the temple of our God!

And you will see, as our God will open your eyes, beloved hearts of light. You will stand and behold the judgment of the fallen ones and the manifestation of justice unto the righteous. You will stand and see the salvation of our God!

Will you not, then, stand in the very presence of these Hosts of Light who gather to crown you with the many crowns of your own individual victory? For the Lord Christ would bestow upon you that understanding of the inner attainment of your soul each time you have the victory of Life. And there is a cumulative momentum of victory in your world from all previous incarnations.

You must know it! stand on it! claim it! reach for the light of your great causal body and send forth the Word as the power, wisdom, love of the Holy Spirit!

The rain of the floral offering does descend. And this floral offering is, from our heart, the adornment of Christ in you, that you might walk henceforth worthy of that immortal Presence!

May the sea give up her dead, may the earth give up her dead, and may they be drawn into the spiral of transmutation.

I, Surya, I, Cuzco, ordain perpetual transmutation from the heart of Saint Germain, Arcturus, Victoria, Zadkiel, Amethyst, Kuan Yin, and all of the legions of the violet flame from the heart of

---

<sup>1</sup>that "I AM" that I am.

Melchizedek - perpetual transmutation, swirling round and round and round the earth body for the transmutation of death.

And the burning and the smoking lamp of Abraham does denote, in this hour, that death is sacrificed and is no more and that the flame of Life does burn brightly in the heart, in the etheric temple, and in the soul now cut free to pierce the veil! pierce the veil! pierce the veil! pierce the veil!

I command it, ELOHIM!

In the name I AM THAT I AM, on behalf of every living soul:

Let the death shroud be no more!

Let the garment of Light appear!

Let the Electronic Presence of the Lord Jesus Christ be the Presence of the Master with every true disciple of his very heart of hearts!

I AM Surya.

I AM Cuzco.

I AM sustaining with you, Keepers of the Flame, the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ - with every sincere heart whose soul is one on earth with him!

I AM sustaining it for the purging and the purging again and the purging of all error and erroneous concepts concerning his most blessed heart!

In his name and in his glory, I say:

Victory unto Life within you!

Victory unto Life within you!

Victory! Victory! Victory!

I seal it as the seed!

I seal it as the leaping heart!

I seal it as your vision of the goal!

O soul, know that I AM for and in and of the victory of earth with you and with the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Amen.

---

## 26.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation:

### The Descent of the Holy Spirit:

Let the Path of Christhood Be Opened  
unto the Evolutions of Light

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the descent of the Holy Spirit by the threefold flame within our hearts, by Christ's presence with us, Immanuel. Invoke, O living Word, the descent of the Paraclete.

O resurrection fire from the heart of the Great Central Sun, we salute thee! Beloved Alpha and Omega, lo, I AM the beginning and the ending, saith the LORD. Come now into manifestation within thy people, O God. Ignite thy flame upon the altar.

Let the expansion of the Universal Mind of God appear in the hearts of the righteous upon earth. Let all elemental life and angelic hosts now give praise unto the LORD. Let the great victory of the

God flame appear! Let there be the binding of the unrighteous and all unrighteousness. Let there be the binding of the godless, soulless creation.

O living Christ, O cosmic beings from out the Great Central Sun, we call for the rescue of planet Earth and her evolutions. We call for the victory of the ascension flame. We call for the resurrection of life. Mighty Victory, send forth thy light!

I call for the full power of the Great God Flame. I call for the majesty of white fire!

O Elohim of God, mighty archangels of the living Word, O Great Central Sun Magnet, beloved El Morya, beloved Saint Germain, beloved Lanello, beloved Lord Lanto and Confucius and the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, beloved Paul the Venetian, Serapis Bey, beloved Nada, beloved Hilarion, let the path of Christhood be opened unto the evolutions of light. This is our fiat.

O, by the power of the living Word, send forth the light of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Send forth the light of Sanat Kumara.

I call unto the victory of the God flame. I call to the legions of light by the authority of the Cosmic Christ. In the name of Jesus Christ, I call unto the heart of the Father.

I call now for the binding of all opposition to each individual upon earth who is pursuing the life of Christ. I demand the binding of ignorance, of a dead doctrine and an outworn ritual. I demand the binding of all interference of the soul's reunion with the Great God Flame! Clear the way for each individual victory by the ruby ray, by the violet flame, by the ascension flame, by the mighty power of the Almighty!

I call for the invincible light of God that never fails!

O Jesus Christ, in thy name, we invoke the sons of heaven. We invoke the mighty archangels. I call for deliverance unto the holy innocents. I call for deliverance unto the people of God. I call for their enlightenment by the Holy Spirit, and I demand the breaking of the spine of the liar and the lie, the murderer from the beginning who would tear from the souls of light the true reality of the Godhead indwelling bodily in the Lord Christ and in the threefold flame in every heart.

Mighty I AM Presence of each one upon earth, throughout this Eastertide and Passover, I call for the touching, the quickening, and the conversion of hearts unto the true reality of the divine law of the individualization of the God flame. Lord God Almighty, I ask this of thee this day.

Roll back the darkness on this earth! Roll back all superstition in religion! Let the truth appear by the power of the living Word.

O God, hear our call and answer. Deliver the nations. Set forth the Divine Manchild in our midst. Let the living Christ appear! We call it forth in the name of Sanat Kumara, and we praise his name, I AM THAT I AM.

In the name of the Father, and of the Mother, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Surya and Cuzco was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 10, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8229. Prior to this dictation, Rev. Edward L. Francis read John 16:16-33.





# Chapter 27

## Beloved Jesus Christ - July 4, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 27 - Beloved Jesus Christ - July 4, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

VI

Truth Is Truth Where It Is Found

My Easter Message to Christians and All Who Set Themselves in the Seat of Authority in the Churches of the World

Who Will Plead the Cause of the Innocent Ones?

Peace be unto you. For I AM come again in the same manner in which ye have seen me go into heaven. For the coming of the Son of man is indeed the descent of the pure Christ into your very temple. And there, I bear witness unto your soul of its potential for immortality as you move toward the goal of your personal resurrection, which cometh unto you, my beloved, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, the communion of the saints ever has been in my heart, and I have drawn you there again. And in this garden of my heart, all things are come to pass - the Last Supper, the betrayal of one of my own, the trial and the judgment of the Sanhedrin and of those fallen angels cast down into the earth who have set themselves as the representatives of the Almighty One. Yet, they shall not prevail.

I address my Easter message in this year unto all who call themselves Christian and unto all who set themselves in the seat of authority in the churches throughout the world that purport to represent me.

First of all, I say to you that I AM the Ascended Master Jesus Christ. And I have the power in heaven and on earth to commune with my own by the Holy Spirit! And as I stand and as I live, you will not set yourselves between my own and the Father and the Son.

You will not stand at the pulpit, neither in the congregation of the righteous, with impurity and deny my resurrection or my ascension or my presence here!

You will not deny my delivery unto John on Patmos of the revelation that is for my saints in this hour!

You will not take from my own the invincible Christ-reality which the Father and the Son have placed in their hearts. And you will not stand between them and their God, even the Mighty I AM Presence!

Therefore is the judgment come again upon the wolves in sheep's clothing who tear from my very heart, and from my very life-essence, souls entering into the path of communion, of oneness, of direct

discipleship with my heart unto the ascension.

And I speak to the hierarchy of Rome. I speak to the hierarchies of all who have set themselves to represent me!

Why do you warm yourselves on the fires of the soldiers and the politicians and the powers that be and the seed of the wicked?

Do you take your example from Peter? Truth is truth where it is found! Error is error where it is found! And therefore, the cowardice to side in with the side that is popular or in power does not merit the authority of my heart nor the dispensation of this age!

Therefore, you who hold concert with the powers of world communism and socialism and those who are part of the money beast worldwide and the international bankers, who keep afloat the sinking ship of world communism - you who call yourselves Christians, you are judged this day! I have no part with thee, for you do not represent me.

You who are the prelates of the Church, you who profess to sing unto my glory and do not lead the worldwide crusade against abortion, the LORD will hold you in derision! And when those Watchers are judged, those fallen ones, you will be judged with them, for you have not represented the Christ nor have you dared to be crucified with me.

Therefore, I look to the other sheep. I look to the individual soul of light. And this is my temple and this is my Church - where the living Christ can dwell in the purified temple where the soul dwells who has the courage to be and to walk in my footsteps and not to compromise for the sake of power, which compromise has descended, lo, these two thousand years in the distortion of my teaching and my doctrine!

Therefore, let the exposure come to pass! And let it be known that this image of myself which I have released through the artist Charles Sindelar is indeed the very same image that you will find on the Shroud of Turin, and it is unmistakable.

And therefore, you will know that I have appeared to many saints throughout the ages. And I have spoken through many messengers who have appeared to deliver, by the miracle of the Holy Spirit, the healing light, the gift of wisdom, and the teaching of the way. And I have sealed unto this witness the understanding of each one's own God-reality, and none shall tear it from my own!

For those who are called of the Father will know me as I AM and will not have the power to distort me or my name or my image or my presence. For I AM yet the Good Shepherd and I stand with every disciple on earth who is true to the calling of the Son of God! And those who are yet weak I strengthen when they pray and when they acknowledge that Universal Christ, not alone in me but as the divine image out of which they also were made.

Therefore, O Father, hear my plea! For I do send, now, for the twelve legions of angels to go forth and save my own in every nation, those who have not been supported by courageous ones who should have long ago risen out of the Church and out of the governments of the nations!

If indeed those governments are upon the shoulder of the Christ, then let the representatives go forth for the rescue! And let my own dare to challenge now this power elite who have sat where Pilate has sat, who have sat in the place of Caesar, who have sat in the place of the Sanhedrin!

And they have judged my children. Therefore, let their judgment be upon their own head. For inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me!

I AM the heart - the beating heart, the plaintive heart - of the unborn child! I AM the heart of everyone who dedicates his light and his life for freedom!

Therefore, you who stand in the way of the victory of my saints in Poland, know, therefore, that the power of the resurrection this day is the power for the binding of you who are not the elite of God, though you have made yourselves the elite of this world!

Therefore, you are the tares sown among the wheat. And these legions of angels come, and they are descending to earth from the very throne of the Father, from the very light that is the light of Alpha and Omega. And they go forth.

Therefore, let the captains and the kings and the princes and the mighty men tremble. For the hour of your judgment is come! And the slaying of the holy innocents and the shedding of their blood is upon you, even as the judgment has come for the crucifixion enacted by these fallen ones!

Children of the light, I charge you then: As you have seen the betrayers of the body of God, both within and without the Church, therefore go forth and stand upon the rock of the eternal Word which God has ordained unto thee also. By the Spirit of the LORD that is present with you in this moment, let there be the sealing of your heart with the heart of that Christ Self. For this is my body which is broken for you, and the presence of the LORD with you is thy salvation.

Therefore, let us walk, let us run, and let us not deny the inner Truth that is the Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Therefore, you are the light of the world, for the light of God is within you!

Look not, then, to these fallen ones, these individuals of power who proclaim themselves the servants of the people and the deliverer of nations! For they come as the death rider, and they bring death and destruction in their wake, and plague and pestilence and famine!

Heart of hearts, hear my call and let the light of my heart released in this passion now flow to your own, flow to your very beating heart, that you might know yourself anointed of that light! And this is the meaning of the Christed One, anointed in this age to be the open door which no man can shut!

Therefore I say, try the spirits, whether they be of God, and prove the LORD himself. For he will pour out a blessing unto you, and he will deliver his Holy Spirit unto you. And you will go forth in my name to the nations, and you will be astonished by the Holy Spirit that will release through you the light of conversion by the power of the immaculate Truth!

Thus, blessed hearts, as my Word does not pass away, so, by the Holy Spirit and not of this messenger, my Word is recorded in the heart of each and every one who has placed himself in the camp of Antichrist. And my Word is placed in the heart of every one who is the true follower of God - even that God that is real, that is tangible, that the soul may see face-to-face by the LORD's Spirit.

This is the healing light. Therefore, receive it unto yourselves and live not again as mere mortals! But live, O my souls of light, as the Immortal One in thee. For I AM the LORD thy God in the very midst of thee! I AM the burning and the smoking lamp! I AM in the threefold flame of your heart, and by this light is your victory fulfilled!

Therefore, recognize your calling to walk in my footsteps, regardless of the false pastors and the false prophets and the false Christs who come. Beloved hearts, beware the cunning of the serpents! Beware the cunning, for though they may not proclaim themselves so much in words that they are the saviour, they do proclaim it by their stance, by their political rallies, by their promises which they cannot keep.

Look for them, then, in all the branches of human endeavor. Look for them in the economy and in the banking-houses. Look for them in industry. For these are the self-styled saviours of a materialistic civilization. And I tell you, in the name of God - it shall go down, it shall be judged, and that which is real shall endure!

Therefore, take care with the coming of the angels of the harvest as they reap, for one is taken and the other is left. And there is no place to go, save in the kingdom of God and in the Christ which is within you. There is the sealing of the light! There is the message of the Word! There is the thunder and the lightning of the resurrection!

And therefore is the judgment this day come upon those who have never, never, never released the true message of my appearing to my own! In each and every hand, they have denied the word of the saints. They have denied the appearances of my Blessed Mother, who comes also for their judgment, as they deny her again and again as the origin of life and as the source of the descent of my own Christhood.

Believe me when I say unto you that it is the Father that speaketh unto you through me and that your own communion is direct. And therefore, affirm God and take the gift of my own beloved Joseph whom you know as Saint Germain and recognize that the Holy Spirit will cleanse of all sin and balance all karma by that violet flame! And it is the fulfillment of the promise of miracles and healings by the Holy Spirit!

Therefore, I say unto you, daughter of Jerusalem, son of light: Be thou made whole! Be thou made whole! Be thou made whole!

I AM the presence of the sacred fire, and I AM the purging light! And therefore, in the name of Almighty God, I AM THAT I AM, and by the authority of Christ within you, I exorcise those dumb and foul demons, those unclean spirits which have bound you to past habits of your own forgetfulness of your divine identity and of the grace of God within you!

Burn through, O my angels of the living fire! Bind now all that would possess, all that would malign the true Christ image within my own!

And I AM the exorcism in this city and in this society of the power groups and the money beast supporting abortion, pornography, and child abuse! For I AM determined in you to rid this city and this nation and this earth of the desecration of the Divine Woman and her seed, and the desecration of the body temple and the sacred life-force, which is the gift of God of eternal Life and of your own victory in the ascension!

Therefore, beloved ones, affirm this, my release, in your own dynamic decrees, that the challenge may go forth and that the LORD GOD will stay the hand of his judgment! For surely, surely the crimes of the people against the living Word in the slaughter of the holy innocents, in the desecration of their bodies, must come upon the nation! And unless there be true shepherds to lead the people in the crusade against all manner of infamy and all manner of abuse of the Word of God, then, I say, those false shepherds and their blind followers will also receive the judgment which our God has promised unto the seed of the wicked!

Understand and hear my cry, O ye people! For you who hear and you who listen know that where I stand, there is the Son of God, there is your direct intercession and your oneness in heaven and on earth. And there is no division in the body of God, and the saints are one!

And therefore, understand the inner meaning of the Second Coming of Christ when he does enter his temple and live through you, preparing for the hour of your own resurrection and the ascension when you truly do meet the fullness of the risen Christ in the air, which is in the plane of God's consciousness and mind, with his angels who serve!

Therefore, let the cleansing light, let the crystal ray pass through you, that those who are waiting for the coming might understand that the waiting entails the summoning of the armies of the LORD for the binding of the oppressors of my people!

Do not remain silent, blessed hearts, but speak your witness! For Christ is on trial in this day and hour. And who will plead the cause of the innocent ones who suffer at the hand of the abortionist or of the molester or of the murderer? Who will come forth and be crucified for them? For I promise you, this crucifixion is not unto the death but unto eternal Life!

I ask you not to die for me but to live for me in this body and in this temple, that I might live in you! I ask you to speak out and invoke the light of Archangel Michael to protect your manifestation of the Word and your challenge to the judges and the courts and the legislators and all those who

allow the continuation of the abuse of Life on earth!

Therefore, go into the marketplaces. Go into the highways and byways. But be the instrument of the Word. I anoint you who have the understanding of the responsibility to receive the anointing of my own crown and crown chakra, that two drops of the golden oil might be upon you by the hand of my angels, and therefore you might know that God has ordained your speaking of his Word. And then, when you speak it, you will know that you are truly in my presence and one with the Word that I AM! And you will know the healing light. And you will know the infilling of your being with the Holy Spirit!

Therefore, do not wait, but be the instrument of the Word! And behold how the devils will tremble and be cast down! And the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the LORD and the LORD's presence with them, even as the waters cover the sea! And they shall not hurt nor despoil in all my holy mountain.

For the mountain of God is the higher consciousness of the saints. And the mountain of God is Zion, which is the individual ion of your Mighty I AM Presence. And when you are in that mountain of light with your Mighty I AM Presence, there is neither hurting nor despoiling of the image, of the presence, of the Church, or of the Word going forth! Preach it, then, to all nations. Publish it abroad. For I AM the release of my heart to my own.

This day, then, is the decree gone forth and is the dispensation given that those who do not speak truth from the pulpits are bypassed, are cut down! And they shall not prosper until they bend the knee and recognize the ever-living presence of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ and of every son of heaven with me who has partaken of this glory, having walked the same path that I walk.

You, then, who make an idol of me, you who worship an idol and refuse to allow my heart to be one with the heart of my own: Begone then! Get thee hence! For you will see even the crumbling of your temple, as there was not one stone left in the crumbling of the temple of Jerusalem!

So the Word went forth! And it does go forth! And let the innocent of heart live to know that where there is innocence and humility and the fearlessness to stand with me, lo, I AM there! I AM with you! And there I AM the expression, the temple of the Church Universal and Triumphant - which is the entire company of saints, as above so below, and therefore cannot be confined anywhere and can only be in the heart of the pure in heart.

The pure in heart see God, know God, and live as I AM. And you see me as I AM, for I AM standing here and your soul does perceive and you are blessed!

Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

I take all children of the world into my heart, that they might be loved and comforted and protected in this hour of their betrayal and their crucifixion.

I will not leave thee, O my child. I will not leave thee until thy holy angels receive thee in heaven forevermore.

Lo, I AM with you unto the end of the world.

---

### **Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation:**

Father, Raise Our Souls to the Sacred Heart

Lord God Almighty, in the name of thy Son Jesus Christ, we commune together with thee! And in thy Holy Spirit, draw us now, by thy love, into thy heart of hearts, into the resurrection fire infolding itself.

We summon thee, O angels of the Most High God, angels of the resurrection flame!

Father, in the name of the only begotten Son of God, raise now our souls to the point of the Sacred Heart. Let our sins be washed by the sacred essence of his Life. Draw us now into the mystical body of the saints, as we fear not to proclaim him Christ crucified, Christ resurrected, Christ ascended unto eternal Life, Christ the victor over Death and Hell for us, for all life!

O God, let the earth be filled with thy gladness! Let angels rejoice! Let the heart of Christ, his own God flame burning in the heart of each tiny babe, now sing the song of victory!

O Immaculate Heart of Mary the Mother, hear our cry! Let deliverance come to this nation and the nations and to this earth! And let it come, O God, Elohim, according to thy will as we commune with thee, as we would follow, in our discipleship, his very footprints on Golgotha, all the way to Bethany.

O LORD, come into us, come unto us as thou didst promise, as we would be thy loving and obedient sons. Therefore, the Father and the Son should dwell with us and in us. In the name Jesus Christ, we invoke this promise fulfilled.

Beloved I AM Presence, beloved Christ Self, descend now into these hearts for the baptism of the sacred fire, as we rejoice together that he is risen! Let us sing together our praise unto the LORD, the Ancient of Days, whose name is forevermore Sanat Kumara.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 11, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8230. Prior to this dictation, the Messenger and Rev. Edward L. Francis read John 18-20.

# Chapter 28

## Beloved Archangel Michael - July 11, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 28 - Beloved Archangel Michael - July 11, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

VII

Because You Need Me

Hail, legions of light in the Great Central Sun! Hail, children of my heart on earth! Welcome, beloved Keepers of the Flame of Faith! For I AM Archangel Michael, as you have well guessed, and I AM come because you need me.

Though you may know it not, you have a specific need for my services. And I offer them gladly, as I position myself in the very midst of the mounting spiral of the eighties and certain conditions which have begun on earth and which have been begun by certain individuals who are not of the Light.

Following the natural course of these spirals, then, there has been projected upon the screen of this decade, war as well as rumors of war - some coming to pass and some fizzling, as you would say. I underscore for you, beloved hearts of light, that never has the need been greater for the protection of America, for the seed of the I AM Race, for each and every individual light-bearer in every nation, on every continent, in the sea and under the sea!

I speak to you, then, and I behold with my eye the military preparedness of the light-bearers. And I say it is found wanting, especially in the area of conventional forces<sup>1</sup> that are needed to take command of certain skirmishes and acts of terrorism, as well as the penetration of this nation of drugs from beyond her shores which ought to be dealt with by the military forces inasmuch as this is a declaration of war against the United States of America and her divine destiny and the physical bodies of this generation of her youth!

Therefore, I say, let Keepers of the Flame give the divine decree for the Navy, the Coast Guard, the National Guard, and all other branches of service to be employed in the capturing and the binding of all shipments of drugs coming in from South America, Europe, Asia, and any other parts of the world!

Blessed hearts of light, it is the office of the military to protect the people of the nation. And I

---

<sup>1</sup>The current balance of conventional ground force weapons between the USSR and the USA shows that the USA is greatly outdistanced by the USSR in all but one category.

Conventional Forces USSR USA troops 4.8 million 2.1 million tanks 50,000 11,000 artillery 20,000 5,000 helicopters 5,200 9,000 armored vehicles 45-50,000 22,000 heavy mortars 7,000 3,000

demand in the name of Serapis Bey, chohan of the ray of purity, that you understand your divine and holy office as devotees of the Mother flame, as devotees of the ascension flame, to protect Life in its fullest manifestation!

And that full-orbed manifestation is the raising of the spinal lily and the flowering of the crowning light of the Buddha, even the golden fire of the mind of Christ. And as this is interfered with in the seven chakras of being by the infiltration of substances, chemical or organic in nature and origin, that affect the distribution and flow of that light and the raising up of that light, you can understand why those who are on the very path of the ascension ought to now come together and reason and give the dynamic decree to me specifically for the guarding of America against all intrusion of heroin, marijuana, and all other substances harmful to this generation, which must stand in defense of the physical and mental bodies of the people!

Blessed hearts of light, you are the devotees of the ascension flame and therefore understand that you hold the divine office of keeping the flame for this nation - the purity of the Mother, the purity of the temple of her people. And truly, as never before is the onslaught against our youth, here and abroad, against every child of my heart, now intensified by the fallen ones who have obviously seen the light coming in your own hearts and are determined to tear from you those precious hearts, those little children, those light-bearers - to tear them from you before they have arrived at the very gate of the heart of the Lord Jesus Christ and the garden of his heart!

Therefore I ask you, in conjunction with your awareness of this film which has been shown, "First Strike,"<sup>2</sup> that you understand, first of all, that I have sponsored that film and seen to it that it was produced - not alone for your benefit but for many who are the true patriots of the heart of Saint Germain.

I command you, then, in the name of the captain of seraphic bands and the one who leads the armies in heaven, even Lord Maitreya and Gautama Buddha and the Lord Sanat Kumara - I command you, then, to decree for the protection of the holy office of the chelas of the will of God and of this Christed nation to lead the world in the victory over sin and death and the diseases of the body temple and the infiltration of World Communism, totalitarian movements, fascism, socialism, and, above all, the desecration of the free flow of the abundant life through the abuse of the free market economies, through the abuse of the republic and of the democracy and of the democracy in the republic which is founded upon the rock of Christ.

Let all take heed, then, that this government in this hour is pursuing the course of defense,<sup>3</sup> but much guidance is needed and there is great opposition to those who sit at the levels of decision making - that they should understand and see clearly that this population must be defended against nuclear war, there must be an all-out civil defense that is adequate for the protection of this people. And you ought to consider yourselves your own individual survival plan and your own individual safety in the Inner Retreat, for we would not have you left without your own life preserver.

For you must understand that when you are safe, the force does not attack! And this is known. The sinister force will search out and seek every area of weakness in your life. And when you have replaced that weakness with strength, there is no longer temptation, there is no longer a bombardment of that point of vulnerability, and the force will seek another!

Therefore, you would do well to know your individual and personal weaknesses and eliminate them

---

<sup>2</sup>Refers to First Strike, a KRON-TV Documentary Unit Production, written and produced by Fleming B. Fuller. The film, which aired on KTLA-TV (Channel 5, Los Angeles) January 18, 1981, shows a simulated Soviet nuclear attack on U.S.

<sup>3</sup>The Reagan administration has proposed a defense budget for the fiscal years 1982-85 in excess of \$1.6 trillion, claiming this amount of money is needed to redress our current military imbalance vis-à-vis the Soviet Union (see n. 1). Senators Edward Kennedy (D-Mass.), Mark Hatfield (D-Oreg.), Alan Cranston (D-Calif.), and Paul Tsongas (D-Mass.) are opposing the increase and instead are calling for an across-the-board nuclear freeze on all strategic weapons.



swiftly, for they are chinks in the armor of your being! And then you should understand the point of vulnerability (if there be any) of the Inner Retreat, of your own life, and of your supply. For I tell you, it is necessary for the protection of every point and aspect of your service.

And this is not the hour to make long-term investments, to place your supply where you cannot easily pry it loose. You ought to be daily, hourly, and on a monthly cycle examining all investments and where you do your banking and where you keep your supply so that you will know when there is a weakening, when there are those proverbial cracks in the ceiling that give the sign of weakness - where there might come the hour when, because there is a weakness there, the force may then concentrate on creating the debacle through the world economy.

Blessed hearts, the fallen ones, through the international bankers, the economists, and those who control the monies of this government, have already invested and placed the funds of the light-bearers and the people of America in unwise situations, such as in the international loans through the international bank.<sup>4</sup> And therefore understand that, in this case, the supply of the American people is in areas of the world where, in the event of certain eventualities of world karma, in the event of the precipitation of the cutting-off of the return current of that investment, the American people would stand to lose billions of dollars that have been siphoned from them.

You see, then, the vulnerability and you understand the point of attack of the sinister force! Now I am demanding of you, especially you who come to our retreat at Banff and understand yourselves as a part of the mighty legions of light of my armies, that you must study the earth. Study the nations, study the govern-ments, and make yourselves a list of the points of vulnerability. For where there is vulnerability and the greatest vulnerability, there will be the first strike.

Is it with the labor unions? Is it with labor and management? Is it in the large corporations of America? Is it with the farmers?

You ought to examine and see and not close your eyes and be solely concerned with your personal survival, for your personal survival will be there if you will take the many fingers of your hands. After all, you each have ten and there are many, many, many, many, many of you throughout the world. And each of you with ten fingers ought to be able to stop many dikes by your fervent and heartfelt call! And in this hour, I direct you to make that call to me; for I have reinforcements, from other systems and galaxies, of blue-lightning angels who have come.

Now, blessed hearts, I desire that you, in the tradition of the long service to my heart of the saints in white, the service to the one they call Saint Michael - that you will appeal to me in each hour of the day when there come to your attention those points of vulnerability.

Blessed hearts, we see, then, that in this hemisphere, Argentina and the seizing of the Falkland Islands<sup>5</sup> is also a point of vulnerability. Note well that it is the very bottom of the continent, and this ought to tell you that you are dealing with the base chakra of the entire hemisphere. And therefore, the onslaught in the misuse of sex and pornography, child abuse, incest, and those things which are rampant that have to do with the base of the spine are also involved. War itself is the misuse of the Mother light.

Let all realize, then, that if they can sufficiently drain the light of the base chakra of the earth in the Middle East and here and there at other points, then they will be able to seize the life of a

---

<sup>4</sup>International banks and quasi-governmental agencies, such as the IMF and World Bank, have lent almost \$100 billion to Soviet-bloc countries and over \$300 billion to Third World nations. Like Poland, which owes \$27 billion to Western banks, few if any of these nations are capable of repaying these debts.

<sup>5</sup>On April 2, 1982, Argentina invaded the Falkland Islands (a British dependency located 250 miles off the coast of Argentina) to reclaim the territory it had lost to the British in 1833. British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher responded to the invasion by dispatching a naval task force to the area. The force reached the south Atlantic on April 25 and war broke out on May 1, after numerous diplomatic attempts at a resolution had failed. Fighting continued until June 14, when the British surrounded Port Stanley and Argentina unofficially surrendered. While Britain was the clear winner militarily, Argentina persisted in postponing an official settlement until July 8.

nation and turn it to death. And this is what they have been seeking to do from the beginning.

When you look at abortion, it is the slaughter of the holy innocents who come out of the white fire core of the Mother. Again it is an attack on the fourth ray of Serapis Bey, who told you that in these fourteen-month dispensations there would be the greatest testing of your souls.<sup>6</sup> And you realize that the testing of the third ray of love is a mighty testing, indeed. For love has been turned to hate and hate creation and, above all, to the neglect of the Word, the neglect of the messenger, and the neglect of the teaching by the whole wide world!

When you think of it, this preaching has been going forth from our witnesses for more than twenty years. And the media has worked very hard to keep quiet the joy and the expansion and the power of this movement. Realize, beloved ones, that the Serpent and their seed have deliberately refused to carry any announcements whatsoever concerning the basic religious activities in the religious columns of the newspapers. Understand, then, that it is because of fear and it is also the misuse of the white light of the Mother as the Mother comes forth in the Word.

Now realize, the point, the strong point of the Mother chakra in America is the state of Texas itself. Realize that in the very center of America, Texas forms at that base point even the matrix of the base of the pyramid of Life that must be raised, with its crown at the Inner Retreat.

Now, I realize, geographically, that this centering is not exact. But as a matter of fact, the centering of the heart in your temple is not exact either, yet it is the center. Realize, then, that those forces moving in Central America through Castro's Cuba and the rest are also aligning themselves.<sup>7</sup> And they hold their fantasy of moving against Texas because they understand, at some level of their being, that to assail the Mother flame is to defeat a nation! And thus, they move against that Mother light.

Realize, then, that the murder of the Mother on Lemuria was the sinking of that continent and the loss of all religion and science, technology, and thousands of years of momentum of direct contact with the Mother flame. Thus, with the coming again of the Mother flame throughout this community, you see the rise of war, and it is the declaration of war against the seed of the Woman.

Understand that I AM come because you need me. And you do not always understand why and how you need me.

In addition to this teaching that I have given you in this hour, I would speak, then, of your individual plan for survival and the necessity of our organization to provide those basic staples, as well as clothing, as well as an understanding of what is indispensable and what is dispensable. After all, we all understand the need of the Inner Retreat for the necessary funds, as creating that place of escape and of survival. Therefore, some things can go and some things must stay. And you need to understand what is important for you to secure personally and what is not important.

I have observed that some students have gone into debt unnecessarily for things which they have thought they would need or do need, and therefore bound themselves to monthly payments. And others do not understand where they should be frugal and to not be extravagant in those areas that will not help them at all when there is a crisis and when there is a need.

I say this to you, for it is the dispensation of my heart: It is important that you find yourself exactly and precisely at the right place on this date. The date is January 1, 1987. I ask you to call to me personally for the protection of your life, your soul, and your family, that you are found in the right place on that date and that all things moving in your life in this hour will move toward your oneness with our bands in that hour.

---

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the fourteen-month cycles of ascension's flame released from the Great Causal Body of Life, first initiated by Serapis Bey at winter solstice 1981; second cycle (intensification of yellow ray of wisdom), commenced February 19, 1980; third cycle (intensification of pink ray of love), commenced April 20, 1981; fourth cycle (intensification of violet ray of freedom) commenced June 20, 1982. [16]

<sup>7</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vo. 25, p. 132, n. 15.

I do not say that place for you personally is the Inner Retreat. But I do say you have a right place, and you have a right to know what that place is when God desires to reveal it to you. And there are steps necessary for you to take in order to be present with your own Mighty I AM Presence on that day. You may be guided to take those necessary steps before it is revealed to you your ultimate destination. I make known to you that you have need to call to me to ascertain the point of your arrival.

My legions of light now concentrate on the securing and the protection of certain points of energy in this nation that must be held and must be protected. Industry itself must be protected. The relationship of labor and management must be protected and purged of all Communist infiltration, Mafia manipulation, and all other deception and greed. The foundation of the money system, the banking-houses, the Congressional committees involved in these must be protected, and enlightenment must go forth. And there must be an I-AM-the-Guard consciousness.

I urge you to take to your heart this fifteen-minute salute to the National Guard by our Montessori students.<sup>8</sup> For their voices performing this in the Holy Grail - carrying the flame of the altar, carrying the devotion of the heart of Saint Germain - ought to ring from your altar once in each twenty-four hours, even if you are not present or within hearing of its playing. It is a call to the angels, it is a dedication of life, and it is a rededication of your heart: I AM the Guard.

May you not fail to allow this phrase to flow from your lips. For, beloved hearts, there are conditions - with the farmers, with the students of this nation, with the cities and their governments, with education, and in so many areas - that if the point of righteousness and the standard of The Lord Our Righteousness be lost, it will be very difficult for the Darjeeling Council to restore that guardianship of right hearts. Therefore, stand as the guard for the well-meaning people who know the right but are not always wise as serpents to see that that right comes about.

Many of those who espouse the way of Saint Germain allow themselves to become entangled in a web of fanaticism engendered by human hatred. And therefore, they are entirely en-tangled in bouts of argumentation and competition with theseed of the wicked, and they retain rather than transmute their irritation and their resentment of the fallen ones. There-fore, our ability to use them as instruments is reduced greatly. And sometimes we can scarcely find a clear stream of faith in these individuals, so embittered are they by a lifetime of very sad experiences with the left wing and with the betrayal of those who have served as members of this government.

I ask you, then, to call for the protection of the true hearts of Jesus and Saint Germain. I ask you to call for the protection of all who know the way and perhaps have indulged themselves in a life of self-concern or perhaps are so burdened with hopelessness and say, "What's the use? I've tried and tried. I might as well simply go and save myself and my family because I cannot get through."

Let us call for the protection of the flame of hope and faith and charity and purity and ministration! Let us call to all of the seven legions of angels of the mighty archangels to protect the people who can save this nation.

I remind you that the decree has gone forth from this altar concerning the judgment of civilization.<sup>9</sup> This does not mean that suddenly civilization will crumble. The good can be spared; the Light can prevail. Our legions are prepared to retain that which ought to be retained and to cast down that which simply cannot stand - not only is it built on sand, it is built on the wickedness of the seed of the wicked, their pride, and their intent to deceive. Some things are black to the core, and other things can be retained and transmuted and used for the good of the Light.

---

<sup>8</sup>Refers to a patriotic video presentation of "I AM the Guard," the credo of the National Guard, performed in a military marching drill exercise by students of Montessori International junior and senior high school against a musical backdrop from Richard Rodgers' Victory at Sea.

<sup>9</sup>See Archangel Uriel, April 8, 1982, "Look to the Mountain!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 241-45; cassette B8225.

Let all be wise. Let all be keen observers of that which is reported of world and national events and local events. I counsel you to study trends. Do not look at any report as an isolated incident. Probe. Ask what is behind it. Ask your Mighty I AM Presence and demand the revelation of that which has not been reported concerning these events. Demand the exposure of the purposes and activities of leaders in Europe and the Soviet Union. Demand the exposure and the purging of all spies within Solidarity and all other movements of the people of light.

There are many calls you can make almost perpetually. But sometimes when you are out of the forcefield of the messenger's concern and of her awareness of much at inner levels from the Darjeeling Council, you tend to look at problems closer to your own person rather than to continue the extension of your consciousness to Berlin, Peking, Taiwan, New Delhi - the home of Indira Gandhi where so much intrigue does take place.

You can extend your consciousness by a mere thought! And if you find it difficult, keep a file of postcards and take them out once a week and refresh your memory of certain monuments in the capitals of the nations and areas of the world. Take your globe in your hand and, while you are giving decrees that you know, place your hands on it and let your mind study the positioning of the continents and the nations, and therefore have in your mind and in your heart an awareness through which we may direct, very specifically, light rays from the higher octaves.

This is your planet. If you found yourself today the proud owner of a plantation or a palace, I think you would quickly look over it, walk through it, and learn what is there. Well, you are the owners of planet Earth. It belongs to you, as it belongs to your Lord Sanat Kumara. You ought to know it well and understand the conditions upon it.

The pollution of the planet is something that is a race against the very life and heartbeat of our own. And we are concerned that those who have the secrets of chemical warfare or even of nuclear fission or of the manipulation of microbes are abroad on the earth and could use these very things against certain segments of the population.

The ultimate defeat of the Mother flame, if it occur as it has occurred in past ages, is chaos and anarchy, where a planetary body (such as Mars) is reduced to bands of individuals with their private armies taking their stands here and there, claiming their territories and warring against one another. This is a frightful situation, worse than the era of the feudal lords.

You can imagine, in the last days of Atlantis, wandering hordes of dark ones waging warfare against innocent people. You can imagine the depraved, the decadent, those who are on certain chemicals and drugs having in their possession weapons of warfare and, out of no reason but insanity, moving against a base of light-bearers.

You must understand that there are certain individuals, even in America today, that have garrisoned themselves with enormous stockpiles of weapons for the eventuality of warfare in the streets. They live in this consciousness! They are determined to destroy this nation. And when it is destroyed, they will be ready to move against the innocent.

Depravity is no longer an isolated condition - not since the breaking through of the astral plane of the drug culture, multiplied many times over by the rock beat. I would remind you that for the protection of the very souls of the people, there is needed in your home an instrument to play perpetually the music of Beethoven. It is in the nine symphonies that you will find the power of the three-times-three to neutralize the rock beat that is continually playing on this planet, gaining momentum on the airways from satellite, through television and radio, on stereo systems, in headsets, vibrating through the very marrow of the bones of the people as newer and more perfected forms of technology allow these sounds to resonate to the very core of the cell.

Blessed hearts, I tell you, it is so. Even the nucleus of the cell, that has been sealed by a certain sealing of the flame there, is now penetrated by the sound itself. And thus, you see, where you are, wherever you are upon earth, even if you are not within ear of the sound of the rock beat, most likely

it is playing through your body through the very waves and currents of the earth.

Thus, I tell you, the music of Beethoven itself, when played continuously from the first to the ninth symphony, has a rolling momentum. And if it can play in your homes and if you can remember to have it in your automobiles, you will understand how it does its work of transmutation in its own way and aids and secures your health and your life.

It is like having a decree tape playing. It forms a matrix of light, a rhythm and a sound that counteracts that which is discordant at the same levels of vibratory rate and frequency in the earth; for the music that travels is actually stealing that area assigned for the holding of the harmony through sound by the Elohim of God.

I would also counsel you that in the protection of your four lower bodies it is important that you have your own means of the purification of water in your own home or shared among community members so that you will always know that you are drinking purified water, which purification you may personally guarantee and not be dependent upon those companies that sell you bottled water, for there may come a time when they themselves would not know when that water is polluted or when that water has been sabotaged.

I ask you to think clearly and fearlessly concerning all these aspects of your life and to truly understand that we do not predict cataclysm or war or collapse in the sense of sudden physical destruction. Our warning comes that you might be protected in the fullest sense of the word, and we trust that you will never need this protection. Without it, you are vulnerable, the force will know it, and you will find yourself in that position where you are not secure because you have not fastened the safety belt of your life.

I trust that my words now lead you to a further probing of all areas of life so that you can realize that, as the eye of God and of the archangels is upon you, we would direct your eye as well - carefully, in detail, beginning with your home and your person and reaching for the mark of the Inner Retreat and its protection for the community.

I leave you with this one thought concerning this particular physical location of the community today [at Camelot]. It is our considered and studied opinion that this geographical location, though ideal in some ways, is not defensible under the conditions that we view. When you consider this land from the standpoint strictly of the defense of the physical life of the light-bearers, it is not defensible by the Great White Brotherhood or by yourselves. I leave you to consider the how, the why, and the where-fore of this comment.

Now, I ask you to rise.

Elohim, come forth! By the light of the flame of sapphire will, sapphire blue, by the action of the will of God, I AM using the sapphire of my heart as its matrix to impart an intense ray of protection to each and every heart and soul and mind and body temple whose faithfulness to the Lord God Almighty is expressed in direct and loving service to the Lord Christ, Jesus, to his own children, to his own who are his disciples, and to the protection of Life on earth!

I AM sending the ray of my heart to all who are a part of the legions of Archangel Michael and would be and would remain so! I AM sending forth a ray for the precipitation now of an armor around you that is a light silver in color, but is not made of silver but a metal of light coalesced that is not in use on this planet. It is as the color of white gold, and it is an action that I place upon you who have continued to give your calls daily to me, year upon year, and you who will begin to give those calls - forty calls to Archangel Michael daily, at dawn or at the midnight hour, when our legions go forth in the changing of the guard for the seizing of those forces of the night in the astral plane or for the seizing of those who would tear from the children of the light the energy of the dawn.

Blessed hearts, the hour of the dawn wherever you are (which is changing daily) or the hour of midnight is most beneficial to our hosts of light who serve. Therefore, we call unto you and we ask

that you give forth your devotion at any hour of the day and at these, if it is possible, and that you recognize that in all of the minutes of the twenty-four hours there are legions of blue-flame angels spiraling the earth who will act by the authority of your command.

By the sapphire stone of my heart, I direct this mighty current of light to you, blessed hearts. Will you not rededicate yourself to these calls, for by them, all the seven archangels serve. By the call to me, each and every one is given the authority to act; and if you wish, you may name all seven in the preamble. But I tell you, miracles have been wrought by Jophiel, Chamuel, Gabriel, Raphael, Uriel, Zadkiel, and Uzziel and the hosts of the five secret rays because you have continued unabated and determined, with God-love and fiery light streaming from you!

Now you are dressed in the armor bright of my legions! I seal you in it, and it is a perfect armor. Purity of heart will keep it perfect. And as you work daily to remove your own weaknesses, your armor will be strengthened from within. And your mighty sword, which glistens as the sword Excalibur, you will use then with us. And our legions will train you, and you will find yourselves becoming more and more adept at using the blue lightning to stop all manner of darkness upon earth!

Blessed hearts, have faith in Almighty God within you, that God in you is capable of defeating many situations and conditions, even in planetary scope, that you have considered hopeless - God forbid. Blessed hearts, some look upon conditions thinking they are of such magnitude as to despair - when if you would look in the same moment and make a call to me and Mighty Victory, you would see the very crumbling of that nucleus!

Therefore, let the vortices of evil now be struck by the swords of the legions of light!

Let them be pierced!

Let them be no more!

Let the spirals be arrested!

Let the spine be broken!

And let every chela of the will of God know the omnipotence of Almighty God within him, through the science of the spoken Word, to direct legions and legions and legions of light into the cause and core of these conditions!

Remember, blessed ones: our job is to fight in the battle of Armageddon; yours is to make the Call. All of the angels serve by the authority of the sons of God. Christ in you is the only begotten Son of God whom we serve, before whose Light we bow. . . .

As I was saying, it is most important in consideration of your personal line of defense, precious hearts, that you realize that the archangels, and the legions of my band in particular, inspired upon your own messenger a dedication to fasting. Therefore, Lanello instituted for his staff, one day a week, a twenty-four or thirty-six-hour fast and periodically three-day fasts and then longer.

Now, I would bring to your attention that the power of Christ in the wilderness over Satan and his temptation was the power of fasting and prayer itself.<sup>10</sup> I, therefore, was about to encourage you to realize that when you go forth for the binding of the seed of Satan and all of his hosts and the remnant of their manifestation since his judgment,<sup>11</sup> you would do well to consider how the sacred fire in you increases and how the power of the Holy Spirit can come upon you to challenge those very conditions that are of world moment and against which you seem helpless. The more the body temple is able to carry the sacred fire, being emptied and being in contact with the Holy Spirit, the more dynamic release can we give through you.

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 4:1-11.

<sup>11</sup>See Jesus Christ, February 1, 1982, "The Final Judgment of Satan." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 187-96; cassette B8211.

Now, there are two types of releases. The momentum of the decrees given, whether you are fasting or not, is a momentum of energy and light which not only gives us the authority but also of the momentum of your energy and of that of your lifestream to challenge certain conditions. And this is why we encourage the repetition of the mantra and its acceleration.

The next form of release coming forth from you is the mighty fiat of light, whereby with a single call you say, "Mighty I AM Presence, in thy name I call to beloved Archangel Michael: Bind the demons and discarnates of pornography! Burn through! Burn through! Burn through and let judgment descend upon them! And let their house of cards collapse in this hour! I demand it in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence! Amen."

That is a fiat of the Word, beloved hearts, and it gains fire by the Holy Spirit with you. As I give that decree, I have the clarity of the messenger's heart by which to release it in this octave. And thus you seek her intercession, knowing well that in her invocations is that momentum of release.

You may have it also. And therefore, a final word from my heart to you this evening was to remind you that there is no replacement for the weekly fast after the walk of Lanello and also to remind you that there is excess baggage in the form of toxins and chemicals that you absorb into the system which are cleansed and released even through a single day of drinking pure water, with some added chlorophyll if you wish.

Now, beloved hearts, remember also that this does bring rest to the functioning of the body. And therefore the soul is free to rise, for not so much energy is drawn down into the digestive process.

Understand that with momentum, you gain power. Let it always be the power of the Holy Spirit, for this is the light which you seek.

Now, then, I give to you my cohort of light, one who is also faithful and true to our Lord Sanat Kumara - the ascended master Ray-O-Light.

---

### **Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation:**

The Flaming Sword of Archangel Michael,  
Cut Right Through and Pierce the Veil!

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the flaming sword of Archangel Michael. I call to the flaming sword. Blaze forth now from the altar of the Holy Grail! I call for the flaming sword of Archangel Michael. Cut right through and pierce the veil! pierce the veil! pierce the veil!

I demand the binding of the hordes of night, hordes of war. I demand the binding of the conspirators against the Light upon this planetary body and of the aborters of the Word incarnate. Blaze forth the light of God that never fails!

I demand the binding of all demons and discarnates moving against every Keeper of the Flame, our Inner Retreat, our instantaneous precipitation of the necessary supply for our September payment, for our July conference! Bolts of blue lightning!

Penetrate through, beloved Archangel Michael! Cut each one free whose heart is pure, who will endure in faith and uphold your mighty Word! I demand the action now in the name of Victory!

I call to beloved Mighty Victory. Blaze forth the light of God that never fails! Clear the highways of our God, beloved Archangel Michael, and let the saints descend! Let the Christmas angels descend! Let the Easter angels descend! Let the angels of the threefold flame and the twelve legions from the heart of the Father clear the way now by the full power of the flaming sword of Archangel Michael!

I call to the legions of light, billions and billions and billions of blue-flame angels, great teams of conquerors: Bind, then, the beast of pornography, incest, child abuse, and the misuse of the sacred

fire in television and the motion picture industry! Burn right through and bind all sex entities and demons moving against the white-fire base chakra of the Mother and her chelas!

Burn right through, beloved Goddess of Purity, Queen of Light, and Goddess of Light! Blaze forth the light of God that never fails! Blaze the light of Sanat Kumara!

Shiva! move forth with the mighty sword of Archangel Michael. Shiva! into action in America. Cut free America this day and every light-bearer on earth! We decree it in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother. Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 11, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot; cassette B8230.



# Chapter 29

## Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 29 - Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982

Easter Conclave 1982

VIII

Concerning Those Things

That Ought to Be Revealed and Are Not

Legions of fearlessness flame: March! Come forth now and stand round these souls of light, round this land, and at every point upon the planetary body where this Chart of the Mighty I AM Presence is hung! For I would focus there and dedicate it again to the Mighty I AM Presence, to the people of Israel - to those who are the seed of Sanat Kumara.

It is the altar in the wilderness, and before even the replica representation in this chart our legions do bow. Therefore, let it be placed, if you would have legions of fearlessness flame bow before that point of the altar of your own being! And forget not to distribute the wallet-sized charts;<sup>1</sup> for wherever they are, there I release that light of fearlessness flame.

Thus, it becomes the focus of the ark of the covenant.<sup>2</sup> For in the diagram, there is contained the seed of the whole law. And the law does proceed from the Mighty I AM Presence. And when the portraits of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ accompany this focus, beloved hearts, you have the image of the Father in Joseph and the Son in Jesus. And the light of the Shekinah glory in the center is the light of the Holy Spirit and the light of the Mother flame descending!

Therefore, it is the altar of the people of God. And let it become that portable altar that moves with them everywhere. For in that light you see the dispensation of the Piscean age and the Aquarian age and of the people of Israel who were sponsored by the LORD GOD through the prophet Samuel.<sup>3</sup> Therefore, three dispensations of light<sup>4</sup> and many more. For these ascended masters have held the

---

<sup>1</sup>Full-color, wallet-sized Chart of Your Divine Self (2-1/8" x 3-5/8"), unlaminated and laminated.

<sup>2</sup>The ark of the covenant, the most sacred religious symbol of the Israelites, was the chest constructed at God's behest to shelter the tablets of the Ten Commandments, the covenant between God and Israel given to Moses on Mount Sinai. [17]

<sup>3</sup>Jesus Christ, the Incarnate Word, was the avatar for the 2,000-year dispensation of the Piscean age. Saint Germain, the hierarch of the Aquarian age, was the Word Incarnate and forerunner of the seventh dispensation in his final embodiment as Francis Bacon. Saint Germain was preparing the path of the seventh age in his embodiments as the Prophet Samuel; Joseph, protector of Mary and Jesus; Merlin 'the magician'; Roger Bacon; Christopher Columbus; Francis Bacon; le Comte de Saint Germain. After his ascension, Saint Germain was given the dispensation by the Lords of Karma to manifest in a physical body and was known as le Comte de Saint Germain, the Wonderman of Europe.

<sup>4</sup>Pictorially, the Chart of the Presence with Jesus Christ and Saint Germain hung to the left and the right depict the three dispensations of the two ages and the light of the people Israel through the Mighty I AM Presence.

balance for the root races for many, many, many incarnations - far more than you or they would care to number in this hour.

Therefore, I come. And I come in the support of my cohort of light, beloved Archangel Michael, to lend you my fearlessness flame! Now, beloved hearts, Archangel Michael does carry his own, needless to say, and has no need of mine. He bears a mighty sword of fearlessness flame as I do and employs it liberally for the victory of your hearts.

I would come to instruct you, then, in the understanding that in the hour of the conclusion of the Piscean age and in the hour of the judgment of the fallen ones, you have a double reason to call forth fearlessness, which as you know is a white-fire flame, a fiery flame tinged with the emerald green. It is a piercing light and it does consume every doubt and fear; and all of the discarnates and demons it does bind that come forth out of the astral plane to make you doubt your purpose and our Word and the vision you have seen and the divine direction before you!

Therefore, beloved hearts, realize that at the end of the age of Pisces, the last assailant against your own God-mastery is death itself. And Jesus told you the last enemy that should be overcome is death.<sup>5</sup>

Death has two components: doubt and fear. And these are the perversion of the Kundalini and the raising to the point of the third eye of that sacred fire. For there come to rest those mighty tongues of fire, those points of light that are the coiled serpent fixed at the point of the all-seeing eye. Thus, God-mastery in the raising of the Life-force, my beloved, must come to you through the defeat of fear and doubt as the defeat of death; and therefore Life is in its place.

As you saw the Lord Jesus Christ in his passion commit himself to the sequence of events, allowing himself to be betrayed and captured and brought to trial, speaking not in his defense, and walking all the way to Golgotha carrying the cross of world karma, there is one thing that you never saw - and that is doubt or fear in the heart of the Master concerning that mighty mission of Life.

The choice, the preference "Father, if thou be willing, let this cup pass from me" - this statement, beloved ones, is neither doubt nor fear but the Son of God expressing free will. In the light of the expression of free will, therefore, he concluded: "Nevertheless not my will but thine be done."<sup>6</sup>

Had the blessed Son not given unto the Father that freedom to dictate unto him the will of God, the Father should have remained silent and the Son could have gone his way. It is ever thus in the Guru/chela relationship. And therefore realize that free will remains supreme on your path. The option may be known and the better choice may be revealed, but God is gracious.

Now, blessed hearts, once you say, "Nevertheless not my will but thine be done," you are committed to that will. At that point, you have the reinforcement of all who are dedicated to the will of God, but you will also have the force of Antichrist sending the arrows of doubt and fear and death to deter you from your mission. Therefore, it is well to give the mantra Not my will but thine be done so that you will have an armor of light, even the armor of Archangel Michael, reinforced by a momentum that is one-pointed. For above all things, I tell you, the will of God is one-pointed and always consistent with cosmic purpose! And therefore, there are no ifs, ands, or buts. And it is in the area of the if, the and, and the but that the fear and doubt enter - is it not so?

And so, you begin to say, "... and what if?" And you begin to reason. And the reasoning mind then departs from the original premise just one step and you think, "Well, I am not so far removed from the premise." And then you move again and you move again and, you see, soon you are out of the light! Soon you are out of the lens of the camera of the all-seeing eye of God. Soon you are far, far removed from the pinpoint of your God-reality.

Did you ever think that God-reality is a pinpoint of light, the aperture of Self? This is the

---

<sup>5</sup> "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." I Cor. 15:26.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 22:42.

understanding of the stars in the night. Do they not look like pinpricks in a canopy of heaven? Well, dear hearts, you know very well that if you were there, you would find a vast, spiraling, gaseous, and perhaps, at inner levels, a sacred-fire whirling energy. You would find those conditions of worlds beyond worlds and all types of manifestation, but from the point of the vision it is a pinprick.

It is a matter of commensuration. It is a matter of understanding that where the two lines cross for the grid of light, where the cross hairs are, is a point of light, where the nexus of the cross is of Alpha and Omega is a point of light, where Christ is crucified is a point of light, and where you make your ascension is a point of light!

Have I made my point? ["Yes!"]

Therefore, it is not sufficient to go about that point in a roundabout way. And thus, the most innocent-seeming - and there is no such thing as innocent fears and doubts - but the most innocent-seeming fear or doubt or human questioning is calculated to remove you from beneath the shadow of your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Thus, you have a need for fearlessness flame! - and my services are offered unto you. And I would like each of you to have a cassette recording of the dictation which I gave a number of years ago in Southern California when my legions assembled for a mighty initiation of light.<sup>7</sup> This is a dictation that you ought to know by heart and use when you leave your body at night. For some, it may even become a lullaby.

For, you see, Archangel Michael has called you to a certain assignment and to a certain attainment.<sup>8</sup> To take one step up the ladder of Archangel Michael's initiation, beloved one, you will be required, believe me, to conquer doubts and fears that you never would have known could lurk within the recesses of your garment!

And doubt and fear leads, as you know very well, to indecision. For if you have doubts about a certain action, you surely cannot arrive at the right conclusion! And, as you know, indecision is the beginning of the perversion of the Mother flame in the base-of-the-spine chakra and, therefore, the beginning of the wedge to tear from you that flaming sword of the Divine Mother and of beloved El Morya.

See here then, if you would mount the ladder of light in your armor and truly understand oneness with Archangel Michael, you would do well to develop a momentum on fearlessness flame and an identification with my legions of light, which are always yours to command into the very core of the condition called death!

Death is not real! We have no doubt about it!

Life is real - universal and triumphant!

I am here so that none of the weaknesses in your emotional or mental bodies might now be touched off, by such a mighty dictation, to engage in a certain amount of fear and doubt concerning the future. For this, beloved hearts, is certainly not our intent. And when we come to give solemn and solid advice to our chelas, we also bring the reinforcement, that your hearts may not fail for fear as it has been predicted for the fallen ones in the end time.<sup>9</sup>

Realize that at the end of the age of Pisces, therefore, there is not only the dregs of the cup where the grains at the bottom are fear, but there is the genuine fear of the demons who tremble, of the

---

<sup>7</sup> "Fearlessness Flame for Personal and Planetary Initiations in 1976," given at The Challenge of Initiation, December 28, 1975, Anaheim, California; cassette B7604, \$6.50.

<sup>8</sup> See Archangel Michael, April 11, 1982, "Because You Need Me." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 281-94; cassette B8230.

<sup>9</sup> "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." Luke 21:25, 26.

fallen ones who look shortly to their own judgment, and of many who are not right with God and, therefore, are insecure to the nth. And their anxieties are manifest in all sorts of emotional problems, even while they affirm that they have no fear! And this affirmation is only a telltale device, beloved hearts, that lets you know that they have so much fear that they have to tell you that they have not any of it, for fear has neutralized their own sensitivity to be aware that they do have fear!<sup>10</sup>

Now, beloved hearts, getting right with God begins with being right with the messenger. I have not told her why I am going to say what I am going to say, but I think some of you will know why.

Getting right with God begins with a right relationship with the messenger, as the one whom you acknowledge (if you so acknowledge) represents to you the authority of the Word. I, therefore, ask you to consider that if you have ever lied to the messenger, directly or indirectly or by omitting to reveal certain facts that should fill in the picture of truth about yourself or your life of which she should be aware, then you do not have the right figure-eight flow to her heart.<sup>11</sup>

If you are conscious, therefore, of having told a seeming innocuous lie or failed to reveal certain things that ought to be revealed, I deliver to you a message from the Lords of Karma. The Lords of Karma expect that by midnight tonight you should write down and address a personal and confidential letter to the messenger concerning those things that ought to be revealed and are not. It is not possible for many of you to speak to her personally before that hour. Therefore, the letter being written, and done so in the name of her Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self, will be sufficient.

This is an exercise in fearlessness; for, beloved hearts, withholding the truth is an expression of fear of what may come upon you should the messenger be aware of thus and such.

Now I would ask you to pause for a moment and consider the folly of such a state of consciousness. For, you see, God already knows. And the messenger already knows at inner levels. And if you would hasten your own discipleship and path of initiation, you would welcome whatever discipline is in order, if any be in order, or you should welcome the comfort or the wisdom concerning this manifestation.

In this very year and the last, the messenger has counseled a number of individuals who have lied to her office and her person, concerning the devastating consequences of the lie. And she has explained, as you should also understand, that the lie is the failure, the inability to admit to a flaw within oneself, to an absence of wholeness that needs healing.

The lie is the easy way out, of presenting the false image of oneself. That false image, then, becomes an identity that you weave by successive lies until you create a person out of lies and present that person as though it were you. Therefore, the lie and the composite of lie becomes a mosaic, awful to behold, which stands in the place of your own Christ Self and your own God-reality.

If you have thought to make yourself appear wise or filled with light or attainment or devotion by hiding some things that you think the messenger would look down upon, you are harboring in your garment a focus of doubt and fear which one day will become the Devil's tool. And if you allow it to remain, the lie will grow as a cancer and itself cancel out the reality of the soul.

Your soul is far too fragile for you to allow yourself indulgence in any prevarication! Any deviation from the truth whatsoever tears from you the unity with your Mighty I AM Presence.

Let us clean house. Morya knew whereof he spoke, and he expects more.<sup>12</sup> Archangel Michael presents to you a need of which you little dream. And I come with my legions for the reinforcement of your victory.

---

<sup>10</sup>On May 22, 1977, President Jimmy Carter delivered the commencement address to Notre Dame's graduating class, in which he said: "Being confident of our own future, we are now free of that inordinate fear of Communism which once led us to embrace any dictator who joined us in our fear."

<sup>11</sup>See Sanat Kumara, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 166, 270, 275, 305-7, 312, 323-46.

<sup>12</sup>See El Morya, April 9, 1982, "Changes Are in Order." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, pp. 259-62; cassette B8228.

Fearlessness flame is a piercing light and it will purge you of all need to cover any deed whatsoever. I can assure you that there is nothing under the sun that the messenger or the Brotherhood have not seen or heard concerning human creation. Therefore, there is nothing you can tell that has not already been entered into by the mass consciousness. What concerns us most of all is that you will allow yourself to remain tied to lower levels of astral substance by an unwillingness to give up the ghost of those statements that are not the truth.

Blessed hearts, the lie is not native to the sons of God, and therefore the liar from the beginning is the Devil and his seed.<sup>13</sup> If you do not free yourselves from the practice and the habit of being dishonorable in all of your deeds and actions and thoughts, if you do not disabuse yourself of that form of lie which comes under the category of exaggeration, even exaggerating the truth, you will find yourselves drifting from the point of the nexus, which is the only point of protection because it is the point of your Christ-reality.

One day in prayer the messenger was inspired to bring to you the history of any and all experiences in her previous incarnations that were not the images of glory and victory. It was her desire to bring and present to you every picture of past failure or whenever and whatever may have ever come through her lifestream that she considers displeasing to the Almighty.

And, believe it or not, she set about to prepare every exposure of herself, with a twofold purpose in mind. In the first instance, to reveal that, inasmuch as the stain of sin has been upon her own lifestream and the stain of karma, it would be an encouragement to all that anyone can enter the Path and attain the victory and balance the karma. On the other hand, it would allow you to see all of the garments she has worn and therefore insure that you would not hold her in an idolatrous light.

Before she could begin this unveiling process, she was counseled by El Morya, her Guru, not to embark upon such a project because of the impurity of those who would be her hearers who would not perceive this history in the light intended, but rather use it to excuse themselves (as many have already done by citing certain incidences of previous embodiments) and therefore use it, then, as a point and a lever to unseat the authority of the throne itself.

I can tell you, the disappointment of the messenger was very great. And I can tell you, it is her greatest desire to reveal to you the pitfalls of her own lifestream, all the more to rejoice in the victory.

Thus far, the Great Divine Director has not ordained this course. But I reveal to you the intent of her heart and the motive being pure, that you should arrive at your own victory and that you should have no idols, including the idol of yourself. Thus, it may one day come to pass that this will be permitted to a narrow circle of chelas, that the record might be written for others who may also come after and piece together the long historical stream of the planet Earth.

I say this so that you might understand the willingness of the messenger to omit no thing - in other words, to reveal the totality of her lifestream to the world or to you. Wiser, then, are the ascended masters who are her teachers in the understanding of the ramifications of this. Nevertheless, I reveal to you the intent and the motive so that you can understand that if your Guru so trusts you, as chelas and as friends, as to be willing to reveal anything, trusting in your good hearts to still return friendship in kind, you must realize that she will also deal lovingly with those things that you have sought to withhold, thinking that God is a harsh and unjust judge.

When you think, then, about the office of the messenger, you realize that in embodiment there is not one to whom she can turn as the office of confessor, and therefore she would confess (if that be the word) in the heart and the secret place of every chela. As the Law does not allow it, so she will walk and serve as the point of the counselor to each and every one of you who make firm and secure

---

<sup>13</sup>“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44.

the contact of the heart of the Brotherhood in her heart. This can never be secure when you live a lie - small or great.

Now I would turn your attention to the decree "Strip Us of All Doubt and Fear."<sup>14</sup> This surely does invoke the entire momentum of our legions of light and of my dedication to the Elohim of God. You are free to write your own invocations and preambles that have to do with your own personal initiations and those areas of weakness of which I am certain you are aware.

I come, then, for a thirty-day dispensation from this hour, thirty degrees, to give you a rolling momentum of my being, an increasing fiery momentum, so that you may stand in the very center of the fearlessness flame - poised in the center of the circle, standing in the center of your own base chakra, raising up a sacred fire to dissolve, then, any residual substance, any hangers-on of doubt in your own Sonship, doubt in your own ascension, doubt in your own ability in God to overcome and to attain the mark of perfection.<sup>15</sup>

Blessed hearts, I AM Ray-O-Light, and I bear another name that I will reveal to you one of these days. It is a more familiar name that I would give to my own, that you might have a closer contact with my vibration. I cannot give it now, for I desire to see you have a little bit and a lot more attainment on fearlessness flame.

Remember the piercing brilliance of the white fire passing through crystal as the sun at noonday, and then visualize that fire tinged with a piercing emerald green. And when you can visualize your body, your whole body full of light in that presence, you will have a certain sense of the vision and, eventually, the commensuration with our flame.

May I state again, let none enter into even a twinge of anxiety concerning the future or life on earth. We are here in the solid sense of reinforcement and of wisdom. For the ages are changing and transitions are moving unto transitionings. Thus, with movement itself, there is always a certain danger as to whether or not life will tremble in the cup and the cup itself be lost before the soul is able to drink the elixir of permanency.

Blessed hearts, realize that those of us who carry a mighty power and defense on behalf of you and yours, those of us who are engaged in the intensity of the battle at astral levels do also retire to the heart of the Cosmic Christ and nestle in the heart of Jesus in that garden where you, with us, have been privileged to be. We require, then, the balance, the roseate light, the tender love of the Universal Mother that the Cosmic Christ bears.

You should also remember, then, when you conduct your magnificent decree sessions in which our legions join, that there comes a time for a pause and an entering in to the sweetness and the all-enfolding love of Lady Venus.

Thus, I invite you now to sing with my legions a song that they have sung long before it was released to you. It is your song to Hesperus. May you love it as we love it, for in this system of worlds we count Venus as a base of love to which we return for the refreshing light of spring.

Be sealed now in heart and soul. Be sealed, O light from the heart of Christ! I, Ray-O-Light, called by God for the sealing of this conclave of light-bearers, do now in this moment seal each Keeper of the Flame upon earth keeping the vigil of the resurrection with a mighty outpouring of this retreat together, with the light of the heart of Jesus and all attending angels and servant-sons.

There is now a circle of fire that can be seen around your heart chakra and the secret chamber of your heart. It is like a white-fire belt at the midpoint of the egg. It is a belt of light that coalesces from the offering, yours and the ascended hosts', of this class.

Until we meet again in the heart of Jesus, which I trust will be very soon, I bid you adieu and I remind you of our thirty-day tryst for the victory of the God flame of the age.

---

<sup>14</sup>Decree 7.21 in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

<sup>15</sup>This thirty-day dispensation begins for you when you first hear or read this dictation.

In the name of Sanat Kumara, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Ray-O-Light was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 11, 1982, during the Easter Conclave at Camelot, cassette B8231, following the release by Archangel Michael, "Because You Need Me," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 281-94, cassette B8230.

---

In response to the hundreds of letters received by Mother concerning the personal compromise of truth and the law of the covenant of Moses and of Jesus Christ, the messenger has given the following lectures which are available on 2-cassette albums: "Witness unto the Truth," April 14, 1982 (A8232); "Prepare Ye the Way of the Lord," April 25, 1982 (A8235); "The Eighth Commandment: Thou Shalt Not Steal," April 27, 1982 (A8237); "The Seventh Commandment: Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery," May 16, 1982 (A8239). Keepers of the Flame and communicants of Church Universal and Triumphant are urged to study these scriptural teachings in the light of their current personal initiations. Each album 3 hours listening.

## 29.1 Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 29a - Beloved Ray-O-Light - July 18, 1982

THE RADIANT WORD

Keep Moving!

Fearlessness Flame for Personal and Planetary Initiations in 1976

Given at Anaheim, California, December 28, 1975 by Beloved Ray-O-Light

Hearken, you who would be conquerors of time and space! Hearken unto the word of the Ray-O-Light, for the ray of God's light contains within itself the spirals of light and sound and of the Logos.

Hearken, you who would be conquerors of every doubt and fear! I come to project your consciousness into the new year and to show you how the cycles of initiation, which are upon you even now as the skeins of God's consciousness, must be overcome by the light of fearlessness flame.

Hearken, for the precision of God-mastery is yours for the willing, for the listening, for the taking.

When you walk the path of self-mastery, you must have the precision of an artist, the timing of a piano concerto. You must have within you the sense of the flow of spirals of the great antahkarana of Life and the intricate weavings of the mind of God. You must become one with the mathematics of cosmos.

It is not necessary that the outer mind comprehend this mathematics but only that the soul surrender unto the Law, and then it is filled with that Law. For in the process of surrender, the soul has made the Law the master of life, and to that master the soul will stand or fall. Therefore, let the Law be the action of fearlessness flame, for there are many momentums of the Dark Cycle, momentums of the past, of vast ages, the remnant and the residue of the Piscean conqueror, the misqualification of his light and his teaching.

You who would build the foundation of the future for the Aquarian civilization that is to be built on Terra, you must go before mankind as the lifewave preparing the way by dissolving, in the action of the chemical ray, all substance of death, all records of death, all doubt and fear and separation from the one Source.

You stand in time and space. Before you is the great highway of life. And there will be times when you will feel yourself as in a snowstorm, with your staff that is the teaching to guide you on your way. And in the robes of the pilgrim, you will move against the wind and the storm, scarcely able to see a foot before you. And you will press on, making, as it were, scarcely little progress on that path.

And there will be days when the storm will cease, and there will be a calm and you will see the rays of the sun. And once again the rains will come, the lightning and the thunder will be heard, and the crackling of the storm.

Each step you advance, you advance by the action of fearlessness. That fear which you must conquer is the conglomerate of your own human consciousness amplified by the fallen ones who live by fear not love.

Press on, chelas of the light. This is your initiation in 1976. For the fallen ones who have come disguised as followers of the Prince of Peace come saturated with the entities of doubt and fear and pride and tyranny! They come to thwart the release of the light - the high frequencies of the Buddha, of the Kumaras, of Maitreya, of the World Mother. They come to release their smoke screen.

And you will find that men will be trembling in outer darkness, and the fear that shall come upon them is the fear of the last days. And in their fear, they will rise up to defend their position, the false position which has no tenure in the mind of God.

You will see, then, ere the vanquishing of all evil on the planetary body, the rising of the tide of fear. And inasmuch as the children of God know not how to combat that fear - know not the name of Ray-O-Light or the mighty action of fearlessness flame - I call to the devotees of the Great White Brotherhood to invoke fearlessness flame, that you might preserve your sanity from the vanity and the profanity of the fallen ones who assail you and would tear from you your own Christ-mastery.

This is the path which Christ walked. He cast out fear as the demons, as the palsied one.<sup>16</sup> He cast out fear of death and want. He cast it out in every form and lived to prove the Law of Excellence and of Love.

You must fulfill the life of the Piscean conqueror ere you can fulfill your divine plan in Aquarius. And the majority among you will not be allowed to take your ascension until you have fulfilled your divine plan in Aquarius, and the fulfillment of the divine plan is a necessary requirement of your ascension.

And so you say, "I am caught. There is no escape! I must do this and this and this and this, and how will I do it all? It is too vast for me, for I do not have the understanding of the illumined ones." Fear not, I say, for God in you is the overcomer. Let God be fearlessness flame and you will discover who is the overcomer that you desire to be. You will discover who is desiring to be the overcomer within you.

Would you like to know how I inherited fearlessness flame? I tell you, I was also embodied in Mater. I also walked the path of initiation, and when I came to that place where all of the demons of the night and the fallen ones assailed me to take from me my own blessed Christ awareness, I knelt in prayer. I called out to God as God gave to me the awareness of these hordes of darkness in their array. And I tell you, the discarnates that assail the holy innocence of the devotees number in the millions, and as vultures they come to attack the soul - the soul that is about to be set free in the ritual of overcoming.

God showed me the horror of the night and of the fallen ones, and I cried out to him in my prayer and I said, "O God, you are greater than all of this, your flame and your light able to consume the darkness!" And I called to God for the specific action of the Christ consciousness that I knew must exist; for no thing, no shadowed one could occupy time and space without God providing the

---

<sup>16</sup>Mark 5:1-15; 9:17-27; 2:3-12; Matt. 8:5-13, 16.



counterpoint of light, of freedom! And I called forth the dissolving action of the light of the Christ. I called forth the ray that I knew would dissolve all that would assail me in the hour of my victory.

And I would point out to you that in that moment I faced, as you will face in the moment of your overcoming, the entire momentum of fear on that planetary body, fear of evolutions without attainment, fear of the fallen ones of the second death and of the judgment. And all of that fear upon me as the clouds of the night. Yet I concentrated on the faith in the element of grace that was able to counteract that darkness.

By that faith in the ultimate existence in God of the element to counteract fear, I received, after many, many hours of prayer, the vision of fearlessness flame descending out of the great God Star as a pencil-light across the sky descending. And I gazed and I saw and, lo, the descending of that fire came unto me - to the very place where I knelt in prayer. And as that ray descended, I saw the components of the inner light. I saw something of the chemistry of God. I saw elemental beings ensouling that ray. I saw the piercing white light and the action of the emerald ray, piercing all of that darkness!

And, lo, as the ray descended, I saw the dissolution of worlds of fear and doubt and all separation from God. And in the place where darkness was, I saw, lo, angels, hosts of light, and I heard the music of the spheres carried in fearlessness flame. And as the ray descended, it burst as a fire around me and I was enveloped in that fire, that fearlessness flame! And it burned through me and through my soul and through my chakras and through my four lower bodies, and it burned until I became that flame.

And I surrendered all vestiges of lesser awareness outside of the Great God Flame, and I saw that God called me to be the fullness of that flame to many lifewaves. I saw that God placed upon me the greatest initiation of fear, that I might receive the greatest blessing of its antidote. In order that I might carry that fire and be worthy to carry it, I must needs first perceive all that would oppose that fire, that I might give answer unto the LORD whether I would stand fast to focus that flame in the face of all that would oppose it until the ultimate consummation of the planes of Mater.

You see, precious ones, whatever virtue you invoke from the heart of God, you must first slay the darkness that will assail that virtue. And God will not lower into the chalice of your heart the elements of that flame until you have stood by your own light, your own determination, your own momentum! - until you have stood to conquer those who would challenge you the moment you would receive that energy.

God is not an unwise investor of energy. He does not place in your hand that which you have proven yourself incapable of defending, else God himself would be bankrupt. And therefore, the testing, therefore the Path, therefore initiation.

Do not listen unto those who tell you that the moment they came upon the path of the ascended masters, this and that calamity befell them. Do not listen to their complaints. Do not listen to their justification and their self-pity.

But listen to me, for I will tell you that when you enter the Path and you begin to call forth the light of God, that light will come forth as a strong energy. It will penetrate your being and the vast canyons of your subconscious. It will penetrate. It will cause to be ejected from your subconscious those very elements that are incompatible with the light.

And you will find yourself as the disciple moving in the storm, unable to see before you, and the hail and the snow. Then you will realize: This is not from without, it is from within! I will conquer, for I know that God possesses the antidote to all darkness in my world.

I will have the courage to conquer! I will not shrink as the coward. I will not be the will-o'-the-wisp and allow myself to be blown hither and yon. I will take my stand. I will be firm and resolute! And I will pray and I will fast and I will commune with my God until he provides the fullness of

that response which will be the healing, the regeneration, and the liberation of my soul!

This is what it takes to be a Piscean conqueror. It takes sticking to that work, that work of the ages. And just at the moment when all other mortals would give up, that is the moment to press on. And you will find, when you press on, that suddenly, when the LORD comes into the habitation of your being, the storm will cease and you will say, "Was it only sound effects? Did I imagine myself in a movie set? Was it all unreal?" - so quickly does the darkness vanish!

And you will recognize that only thinking makes darkness real, for all that is of the darkness is the figment of the imagination of the fallen ones. And when you accept it in your life, you and only you give it life. And when you withdraw that power by the action of the mind of God and the flame of God, it ceases to exist where you are.

In the name of the Christ, I say: Cast out fear that paralyzes creativity, that will stop the flow of light in your being! Cast out the demons of fear and the fallen ones! Cast them out with their evil mouthings. Recognize that they have no power in the face of the Christ.

So then, when you enter the Path, it is not the unreal path of euphoria, of dancing merrily in the fields of daisies. It is the Path where for every virtue you invoke, you must first cast out the counterfeit vice and then be found worthy to receive and contain that virtue - not a virtue that is won by human effort, but a virtue that is the gift of the indwelling Holy Spirit, virtue that comes by reason of the magnetization of the God flame.

By calling forth the Great Central Sun Magnet and the light of the Christ within your heart and within all of your chakras, so continue to magnetize light. For the ultimate end of your magnetization of the light will be the bursting forth, the explosion within you that will consume that darkness in the twinkling of the eye of God! And lo, the Son of God will come quickly into your being, and you will experience the rebirth as a vital, living fire - as the result of initiation, not as the result of the illusion and the magnetism of the entities that invade the holiest places, the temples and the churches, with their death matrix, with their energies which they use to cover over the light of the Virgin.

Let us see, then, how fearlessness flame will dissolve the patterns of death and all that opposes the rising of the feminine ray within you! Let us see how fearlessness flame will clear all energies of chaos and confusion, all betrayal, all blasphemy against the flame of Life!

Let us see how, by fearlessness flame, you will espouse the Mother of the World, how you will walk with her as she will come to you! And as Omega and Mary and Kuan Yin and Portia will release the light of the Womanhood of God, you will see the liberation of your soul, and you will find this body of devotees one in that flame of the Mother that is the unification of all life.

I stand before you, witnessing unto the proof of living Truth! I AM an ascended being. I AM what you, every one, can become. I lower my vibration to the point where in your soul you can perceive me, where in your very chakras you behold me face-to-face.

I intensify the action of your third-eye chakra. I AM the authority of fearlessness flame in the white fire core in the emerald ray of the fearlessness flame and I release it into the third-eye chakra of each one! And I intensify your perception of the light of God and of the overcomers.

Look up and behold! Behold the hosts of the LORD! See the conquerors! See the overcomers! See who have watched with the Lamb and who have overcome by the blood of the Lamb and by the Word of their testimony!<sup>17</sup> See what is real in heaven and in earth. See what is real within you. I demand the exposure of all unreality within the chelas who have the courage to stand and face and conquer the darkness of the Dweller on the Threshold!

Do you know what courage is? Do you know what long-suffering is? Do you know what it is to

---

<sup>17</sup> "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." Rev. 12:11.

hold out against the fallen ones and to stand, to stand trial before the tribunal of the world and to let cosmic justice vanquish all lies against your soul?

If you do not know it now, you will know it one day; for this, too, is the path of initiation. And every Christed one who has gone before you who has faced the condemnation of the world and withstood the liar and his lie has had restored to him the all-power in heaven and in earth that was given to Jesus the Christ.<sup>18</sup> You can overcome because God is in you - not because you have any element sufficient unto itself, but only because God is in you and because you choose in this hour to liberate the energy of God!

Hearts of freedom, I need not tell you of the dire conditions of Terra. You can see. You know what is coming upon this land and upon the world. You are not blind.

But this I would tell you: The mastery of the cycles of personal and planetary karma is a question of timing, ultimate timing. And the question of the timing is the question of the choosing. When you delay your choice to be a conqueror, to cast out fear, you delay the action of the Law in yourself and in all mankind. And you lose ground for yourself and for Terra, and it cannot be regained.

Fearlessness flame is a ray of action. It liberates you from the sloth of self-pity and all indulgence and your justification of all human argument. Fearlessness flame is for men and women of action. Get off your seats! Stand, I say, and be men and women of action! For in fearlessness flame you will conquer the spirals of deception that have invaded your world, that tell you you are something that you are not!

If you would ride with the armies of heaven and with the Faithful and True, you must have this scepter and this sword of fearlessness flame. You must pierce the night and be on with it! You must ride your steed and swiftly cross the land! You must sound the warning and release the Word of God! You have not the time or space to tarry with these discarnates, these fallen ones who would delay and delay and delay until they have you on the brink of the chasm and you have no recourse. This is their plot! This is their ploy. And they have used it for centuries. Be wise, I say.

Here is the key, then, to overcoming that fear that stiffens the corpse itself, that fear that stiffens the flow of Life - the fear that ultimately is the death of self-awareness. The key is to keep on moving!

When you find yourself in a snowstorm or a blizzard, you will not curl up on the side of the road, for you know instinctively you will freeze to death. You keep moving. This is the key to the conquering of all fear. Keep moving! Keep active! Move through the elements, move through the mirage of fear! Pierce! it with your sword and discover the island in the sun, the place of light, the Garden of Eden.

I say, take the key of Ray-O-Light. Men and women of action, use the emerald ray to precipitate the plan of the Great White Brotherhood and keep moving. Keep moving in the light, toward the light, and let not a single shadow cross your path that you do not dissolve by the action of the Christ light within you.

It can be done. It has been done by all the hosts of the LORD who are encamped about you to intensify your awareness of the path of initiation. I bear witness, and I ask you this day: Will you bear witness unto the Truth with me? ["Yes!"]

So, I say, let it be a vow for the new year. Let it be a resolution that becomes a revolution of light! Let it be an initiation of a new birth for America and Terra!

With this nucleus of light-bearers, with this nucleus I can create a world revolution. I promise you that I can, and I enlist you in the legions of fearlessness flame. And they have come with me. They stand behind me, and there are ten thousand in this legion - one of my legions which can be invoked by you!

---

<sup>18</sup> "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." Matt. 28:18.

Now these ten thousand are kneeling before you. They carry the shield of faith in the left hand and the sword of righteousness in the right. They are dressed in white with robes of emerald green. They kneel before you because they give allegiance to the Christ within you. They acknowledge the Christ as the authority to command them into action. They kneel to receive the command of your Christ consciousness to go forth into Terra this night to bind the fallen ones. Will you give them the authority of your Christ consciousness to do so? ["Yes!"]

In the name of the living Christ, I charge you, legions of fearlessness flame, to receive the approbation and the command of these sons and daughters of God who, in the I AM THAT I AM, are the authority for the Light on Terra! I command you to go forth, to cast out fear and doubt, to cast out death and disease, to cast out the fallen ones who have used these elements against the children of light in all past ages! So be it. In the flame of the Holy Spirit, go forth and do the bidding of the Christed ones!

They are swift to run, precious hearts. They are already on their way. They are angels of action.

Now, I say, will you ever dare entertain fear? ["No!"] Will you ever dare entertain doubt? ["No!"] You have seen the vision of those who will come forth in an instant when you breathe a whisper: O God, O fearlessness flame, legions of Ray-O-Light, come forth! And suddenly you will find yourself encamped about with their light, and you will stand and behold the glory of God as they cast out all unreality and clear the way for the coming of the son, the daughter of God!

Now, I say, would you not feel just a little bit sheepish to ever again entertain fear? ["Yes."] So, then, I have succeeded in my mission in coming. I have conveyed to you the momentum of my love for fearlessness, for I see how fearlessness liberates the creative power of the cosmos! I have seen what a world can be without fear. I have seen the glistening of the crystals of the mind of God, the creativity, the divine art and the culture. I have seen what life can be when life is free of doubt and fear and death!

So, O God, O God Almighty, let these be the electrodes that convey to Terra the new birth in fearlessness flame! This is my prayer before the Lords of Karma during this conclave at the Royal Teton. This is my petition. Will you sign your name to my petition? ["Yes!"]

So be it. Let it be done, and let the Lords of Karma know that on Terra souls of light are of one mind with souls ascended who are a part of our legions. So, by your vote, may the Lords of Karma swiftly release the action of fire that will roll back fear in the government, fear in the economy, fear in the world philosophies of politics, of religion, of socialism, of democracy, of every form of government.

Let all of the fear that makes mankind bound to the carnal mind - let it be rolled back! And as it is rolled back, let us celebrate the birth of a nation, the birth of freedom without fear! Let it be routed from the churches and the schools. Let it be routed from the cities and the plains. Let it be routed from every consciousness. Let mankind be free! O God, let it come forth!

I pray that you will be apprised of the action of the Lords of Karma upon our petition.

I salute you! I seal you! And I bid you adieu in fearlessness flame.

---

### **Strip Us of All Doubt and Fear**

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, O thou beloved immortal victorious threefold flame of eternal truth within my heart, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Saint Germain, beloved El Morya, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Mother Mary, beloved great God Obedience, beloved Archangel Michael, beloved Cyclopea, Great Silent Watcher, beloved Amerissis, Goddess of Light, beloved Great Divine Director, mighty Hercules and Arcturus, Ascended Master Cuzco, beloved Ray-O-Light, beloved mighty Astrea, the cosmic being Victory, beloved Lanello, the

entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth!

In the name of the Presence of God which I AM and through the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in me which I am consciously qualifying with the fearlessness flame, I decree:

Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Beloved great I AM.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Flood us with oceans of fearlessness flame.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Remove each human cause and core.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Give us faith never known before.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Give violet-ray freedom to all today.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
In Victory's light sustain our might.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
By cosmic I AM fire, manifest thy desire.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Command the earth now free.  
Strip us of all doubt and fear,(3x)  
Ascend us all to thee.

And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest (3x) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the light and free! Beloved I AM, beloved I AM, beloved I AM!

Note: Whenever appropriate, you may replace the word "doubt" with "death."

---



# Chapter 30

## Beloved Lanello - July 25, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 30 - Beloved Lanello - July 25, 1982

### Forgiving the Former State

O gentle radiance of the white light, thou dove of the Spirit, be formed anew and descend now in answer to my call upon these, my very own beloved.

Dearest hearts of my own desiring, I AM always your father, always Lanello with you. I AM that Christ with you, guardian of your purity, presence of honor in the face of your own dishonoring of me when you stray from the Path and do those things O so foolish - foolish in the light of the law that you know and the cause for which we fight together.

Those things that are the foolishness of men cannot rise to the temple of God. It is well to consider, then, that when the people of this world attempt to define the rightness or the wrongness of a deed, they do so many times with a bold bravado of justifications, beginning and ending with free will, "My right!" and all sorts of reasons why a little bit of sin is like the salt or the pepper of life.

"A little bit will only season the stew and make it more palatable." A little bit of sin will make the course of a rough karma or a bad deal dealt from one's own karmic trust a little bit more bearable! "And if I can say," so it goes, "that I will do my job better by a little bit of sin rather than not do it at all, I will then compromise."

Dear hearts, the devils know their song, and they sing that song all the day and all the night in the ear of those who need to hear it to justify their position, which is a lack of strength, a lack of the driving will to be who you are, to stand at the level of the very floor of your own Christhood and your own Christ flame!

You must be where the point of light descends in you and where the flame springs up - and no lower than this. It is your right, your true right, and your true calling. It cancels out every other right!

There are things you do not do because of this supreme right which says: If you would have this right and exercise it, if you would have it and hold it and have recourse to it in time of trouble or danger, then do not depart from it and claim those other rights!

For the right to take drugs or fill the body with tobacco and alcohol, the right to swear, the right to sin - these are not corollaries of your right to be Christ, your right to be with God. On the contrary, this is the anti-rights movement. It has been abroad in the land for millions of years.

The Nephilim thought by their right to be, they could create mechanization man (also with us millions of years) and all sorts of things. "Because I am a co-creator with God, therefore," they say, "I have the right to create anything."

God himself bears the burden of his law, the law of his own Godhood. There are things which God himself does not create, not because he is God but because he obeys his law.

The law of the office of Godhood is applicable in the whole stream of hierarchy! And therefore, those things not in keeping with that central theme of identity are called foolishness!

For foolishness is the folly of the fool, and the fool is the one who has renounced his Godhood for some other throne of a demigod - or a demagogue. Half-gods are the demagogues of the world.

Dear hearts, do not fool yourself; for this, too, is foolishness.

I come to drink the cup. For I, too, call upon the law of forgiveness. Can you understand that we also exercise the ritual?

Forgiveness is the law of the Aquarian age. Forgiving the lesser state of consciousness within yourself is an ongoing process whereby you, therefore, may put on the higher consciousness.

There is always a higher consciousness above you. And therefore, you grow into greater and greater states of grace whereby you look upon the former state and you desire to forgive it (which means to transmute it), for it no longer has usefulness.

It is too gross in the sense of being too dense. It is the sense that you no longer desire the light in the form of the threefold flame to descend so far into the planes of density.

Higher and higher and higher is the manifestation of the threefold flame. It takes you with it! And when you rise with it, you look where you were before in your former state and you realize that in that former state, you compelled your threefold flame to descend to that point. You compelled God to be where you were.

And now you look upon it and you say, "I forgive it." And by your forgiveness of your former state of relative density, it is dissolved and you move higher and higher with the rising threefold flame.

It is the threefold flame which ascends within you, and you ascend with it. And it takes you where it goes, if you will allow it. But you may also drag it down into the mire of an unprofitable human existence - unprofitable in every way!

But by and by, you see, the threefold flame itself will manifest its own will. For it is, after all, the Presence of God with you. Therefore, it will sever itself from the body that has become the willful body of sin, and it will return to the plane of the universal Christ consciousness.

There are such individuals abroad upon the face of the earth. They have lost their threefold flames! And the greater shame is that in the hour when they lost it, they knew not. And in that hour, they became what is called a castaway.<sup>1</sup> A castaway is one that has been literally "cast away" by the Person of the threefold flame who has said: "I will no longer abide in this level of density."

So, you see, it appears as though you command the coming and going of God and that the threefold flame is following you around and must be wherever you are. This is true for a season, and God allows it so that you can feel a certain sense of being in the driver's seat, of being in control of your life.

This is the cycle of opportunity. And the threefold flame moves with you wherever you are, even in the state of committing sin. You feel the Presence of God with you. You know the comfort even of chastisement. You still have a sense of right and wrong, for conscience has not left you as that conscientious presence of the threefold flame.

But there is an hour and a day when you elect to go down and the threefold flame says, "I will

---

<sup>1</sup>"I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." I Cor. 9:26, 27.



not descend another day or hour. I take my leave. I ascend to God.”

Now, there is a law of human evolution on this planet, and it is the law of mortality. Thus that shell, that human, continues. It may procreate with other humans and its forcefield may reincarnate.

This is the age of the castaways, of their harvest. They are known as the dying race that will be no more. For when the cycles turn, they do not have the wherewithal to fit into the new vibration of the new age, and even their physical manifestation is cut off and no longer allowed to continue. Thus, in the face of this cyclic occurrence which you now observe in the world, you see how death becomes so rampant on a planet.

Thus, beware. For just when you think you are the omnipotent one and you can control God, you may turn and find that you have no control whatsoever. And the cycles turn. And it is too late.

Now, you may argue and say it is never too late, for he said, “His mercy endureth forever.” If it is never too late, then answer me this: Why the last judgment? And why the second death? And why the evaluation of the soul according to works?

You cannot scramble from the courtroom of the sacred fire and say, “I will quickly go and perform some good works for a good record.”

It is spoken then: It is too late. Opportunity has cycled. The universe is moving on. The universe has elected to move on, and you have elected to remain where you are.

Now learn of me and of my path: precisely the understanding of the humility of the Infinite One.

Be humble.

Fear God in the sense of the respect of his law.

Do good to one another.

Feed one another as thou wouldst feed the Christ.

Care for each other.

Minister to each other's needs and to the sick.

And bring the afflicted souls to the heart of God.

Be good Christians.

Be good chelas.

Be good Buddhists.

Be good Hindus.

But whatever you do, be God where you are.

For you have a capacity for Godhood in this very moment.

Each of you carries a portion of the Person of God. I desire you to be that God and protect that God! Even a thimble's worth of God can save a universe.

Be God in your present capacity to be God. And God will beget God within you. God will multiply himself within you.

Do not give away the portion of the Godhood, that is your own in this hour, by foolishness. Indeed, all sin is foolishness.

When the mighty rolling tide, the inundating waterfall of light is falling all around you and next to you, why, O why would you choose to stand apart from it and watch it! Why would you not stand under it and be cleansed and be inundated and rejoice and rise?

Why, O why?

This is the cry of an ascended master - Why?

O let me not hear the answer, but let me see you leap into the descending sacred fire and go to the victory!

I AM your dearest Lanello.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Lanello was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 25, 1982, at Camelot. Dictation and preceding service available on two-cassette album Prepare Ye the Way of the Lord, A8235. Scriptural readings by the messenger include Pss. 118; Luke 3:1-22; John 1:19-27, 29-51; Mark 7:6-23.

# Chapter 31

## Maha Chohan and Helios and Vesta - August 1, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 31 - Maha Chohan and Helios and Vesta - August 1, 1982

### Beware the River of Death

Blessed seekers after Life, I cannot withhold my presence from you as you keep the vigil of the hours with the child.<sup>1</sup> I AM the Maha Chohan. I have heard your call. And I AM in the very midst of thee, O daughters of Zion, sons of Israel.

I AM here, O children of Sanat Kumara, to give hope, to give life, to give word that the Law is not thwarted, neither is the Law frustrated. For the Lawgiver himself, as Sanat Kumara, as Moses, Maitreya, and the members of the League of Shamballa, move across the world and upon the world to deliver the mandate of cosmic justice.

This is a moment of fervor and of intensity! An entire nation is aroused against this outrage. And the cry is heard across the land that this is the intolerable, the unthinkable, and this is the abomination.

Blessed hearts, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and his servant-sons, I empower you with the Holy Spirit with which he has empowered me. In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, as you are able to bear it, I give that portion. For others, I come and touch you to remove the uncleanness, that therefore you might be more ready to receive this light in another day.

I AM the blazing light of Helios and Vesta, the Father/Mother of this system of worlds! I assure you that on the occasion of this vigil and this happening, these twin flames rise from their thrones in the Temple of the Sun to stand in the hour of infamy and of the blasphemy of Christ on earth.

Their very standing is an act of disapproval and disavowal of these fallen ones. It embodies the full force of the deliverability of the judgment of Almighty God through them. They are willing and able instruments. As vengeance is mine, saith the LORD, I will repay! So hear, then, the word of Helios and Vesta this day.

---

<sup>1</sup>Preceding this dictation, Mother led the congregation in a candlelight vigil, with invocations, songs, prayers, and scriptural teachings, for the soul of "Infant Doe" who suffered a court-sanctioned death-by-starvation in Bloomington, Indiana, and for the protection of all souls coming to earth with a mission of Christhood. [18]

## 31.1 Helios and Vesta:

We stand in the sun of this system of worlds, and we recall from physical incarnation those who have placed their weight on the side of the slaughter of the holy innocents. We accelerate the spirals of their own degenerate life. And therefore, we call the cards from the Keeper of the Scrolls upon those lifestreams who have contributed, not to the flow of Life, but to the River of Death!

Beware, then, the vibration of Styx. Beware the vibration of all of those who sing the songs of the River of Death.<sup>2</sup> For they take you, my beloved, with them coursing. And the subtlety of the River of Death moving through, then, these rock stars is that the river flows downward, deeper and deeper into the canyons of the astral plane, until you arrive at the destination that was intended from the beginning of the spiral - the place of hell itself.

Beware the River of Death, for when you enter it in the barge of life, the scenery is pleasant, the entertainment certainly entertaining at a certain level, and all things seem peaceful. And there is even a sort of bird that sings a sort of tune. All things are mimicked, including the sweet things of human life. Death itself becomes the sweet candy that is passed around on this barge of death.

Blessed hearts, beware when you enter the spiral of the downward beat, for you do not know where it is taking you until you have arrived.

I speak to the heart of every son of light on earth! And I reveal to you, by the light of my own heart as Helios and my own heart as Vesta, the unreality of the rhythm of hell and its inability to convey to you the permanency of Life, but only to peel from you layer upon layer even of the permanent atom of the seat-of-the-soul and the base chakra until you know not that you have been stripped of the very necessary life, energy, and consciousness.

Why do you think, O sons of God upon earth, that you sense the tiredness and the fatigue in your own bodies when you ought to be young, youthful, and virile? Why, this generation is experiencing the very stealing of the light, as though robbers would break in and leave no trace of their coming or of their going.

These fallen angels, by deliberate design, have lusted after your light! They have come for you! They pipe their tunes and you dance.

Shame on you!

Light-bearers from the sun, I call you home! I rebuke you, I warn you, and I say: Leave them! Leave them all! For you have no part with them. And if you tarry, you enter unmistakably the death coil.

Death is an addiction on earth in all of its forms! It becomes the binding habit of nicotine or alcohol or self-abuse or rock or drugs. Every addiction has its withdrawal syndrome, its crisis. You must be willing to withstand the inconvenience and the discomfort.

I, Helios, will help you. I, Vesta, will help you. We together, by Elohim - we together, by the Central Sun Magnet - will help you to be free! But you must be willing to enter the fight, else we cannot engage our strength with yours nor exorcise these fallen angels, even from your very garment.

Therefore, it is the hour of the Battle Victorious!

It is the hour of the Battle Victorious! And we are come, by enlightenment, by power, by the

---

<sup>2</sup>The river Styx (Greek stugein 'to hate') is one of the five rivers of Hades (hell) in classical mythology. The Styx flows around Hades nine times and is depicted as the river over which the dead are transported by Charon, the god of hell. The waters of the Styx are said to have a narcotic effect on those who drink of them, leaving them insensible for a year. In 1970, Dennis DeYoung, Chuck and John Panozzo, Tommy Shaw, and James Young formed a new rock group called Styx, after this river. In a 1981 Gallup Poll, Styx was billed as the most popular rock band in America. Its members, who are experts in the use of lyrics, claim to speak for the working class. In a recent album, Paradise Theatre, they glorify cocaine use through the song "Snowblind" ("snow" is a euphemism for cocaine).

love of heart, by the pure Christ, to draw you to the plane of your innocence, which is not lost but temporarily sullied, that you might reenter the mainstream of Life, even the River of Life, and be filled with the crystal clarity of your own heart that is the heart of the Buddha and the Christ and the heart of your own I AM Presence!

Though you think you take pleasure from all these things, they take pleasure from you. And they are the ones who are enjoying the prey when you know not that you are already prey and supper for the fallen ones.

Why, beloved ones, you have been invited to the supper of the great God where the feast is of the captains, the kings, and the mighty men as they are judged.<sup>3</sup> And you are the ones who ought to, by your fiery hearts, assimilate, transmute, and balance planetary darkness.

You have allowed the reverse to take place. Take care, for they will eat you up! And by and by, you will not have the good fortune of Jonah, who also came forth from the belly of the whale, but you may find yourself hopelessly locked in the belly of Tiamat!

We are Helios and Vesta. We direct the full force of our light ray on that situation in Indiana and everywhere upon earth where parents, doctors, and scientists are daily sacrificing the life of the light-bearers.

We say to you: Be our instruments!

Seek freedom by the dispensation of our son Ray-O-Light.<sup>4</sup>

Seek forgiveness, repentance.

Watch the remission of that sin.

Watch how you are made whole.

Watch how you are free from every pull of the senses to rise and be who you really are!

This is our star and our home. It is the star of God-reality. Thus, you are here on earth to prove the unreality of unreality and to become a son of God to this world.

We are your Father/Mother Presence comforting you in life.

---

I AM the Maha Chohan. I stand first and foremost for the victory of your soul, that you might give the gift of victory to another - a single heart, one child! May you live to save that child and not to mourn or lament.

In the blood of Jesus, be washed clean - all of you, all of you.

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Maha Chohan and Helios and Vesta was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 2, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8238. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Jer. 7:29-34; 19; Matt. 18:1-14; Mark 9:14-29; 7:24-37; John 4:46-53; Mark 13:1-17; following the dictation, John 16:20-28, 33; 12:35, 36.

---

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 19:17, 18.

<sup>4</sup>See Ray-O-Light, April 11, 1982, "Concerning Those Things That Ought to Be Revealed and Are Not."



# Chapter 32

## The Mother of the World - August 8, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 32 - The Mother of the World - August 8, 1982

### As the Mother Loves the Son

Whereunto shall I strive, O God? Through the heart of the Son! For the heart of the Son I strive in the Mother flame. And I seek to save that which was lost, to bring it into the fullness of the definition of Christ - for the heart of the Son - by the heart of the Son.

Therefore, I AM come in the Mother light to rekindle a world, to send forth the call, to bring back the fragmented parts into the point of the wholeness of the soul. I would give eyes to the blind, speech to the dumb, the fullness of heart to those who have lost their hearts.

I would give the gentle touch to those whose hands have waxed insensitive to the gentle touch of the child. I would give the fullness, measure for measure, as ye are able to receive it, of that portion of the nectar of the love that is between the Mother and the Son.

For Christ Jesus I came, and that to give him birth. Beloved hearts, to give him birth I must, I did sustain and support the whole world and the material creation. For he could not come into the darkness of a vacuum, but he must come to those - though maimed, though absent in part from the point of awareness that yearned and would look for him and know enough of him (because they were of him) to receive him and to attend the hour of their own birth from darkness unto Light.

I, the Mother Ray, sent from God to go forth and pursue that which was lost through turning away from the great resplendent Light, I also, with the Father, framed the universes. I was there for the creation of the visible worlds, that they might see him and know him and know how much the Father has loved him. Even the very fallen ones that pace up and down in the plane of the mind - before these very ones he must appear.

I, the Mother, must go before him. I must keep the flame. I must prepare the place.

I must be there when he is born helpless into the world, as God in him would be helpless until the hour of the ripening of the son unto the Son and the full maturity of the One Sent. Therefore, unto the hour of his anointing I come. And I stay and I tarry till the hour of the fulfillment of his life and his glory.

I AM the Mother Ray. You have known me in many forms. In each hour when the hour of the Mother is come, in each day when the day of the Mother appears, it is for one reason and that alone: to give birth to the only begotten Son of God, that through him the world might return to Light and to the brightness of Being. And those who have rebelled against the Father and the Son will see outplayed, as the drama of the ages, before their very eyes this - this love of the Mother and the

Son, the Son who is caught up unto the Father and is literally sustained in life by the love of heaven and of earth.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies.<sup>1</sup> Therefore, ye children of Light, therefore, ye children of men, hearken then. For you have prepared the table of the Mother in the very presence of the enemies, the very fallen ones.

God has not brought them to their judgment, for he desires that they should know how much I have loved the Son and how much the Father has loved me and the Son through me.

Therefore, beloved, in order that that consciousness of the liar and the murderer from the beginning might see the utter failure and fruitlessness of their evil work, they must see the glory and the triumph of the Light in the earth, in the visible, tangible creation, in the realm of the bottomless [pit], in the astral plane, in the mental plane!

Everywhere where the Mother goes, there is the Son born. And he is borne, then, by angels, aloft. And he is carried to the seven planes. And his mind computes with the mind of God. And therefore, it is known that the victory is won, that it shall be won.

And the hour of the ascension of the Son of God is the hour of the judgment, that there be no record left - whether in the memory of the darkest of the dark ones - that, in any age or time and space, any effort ever made by the archdeceivers has ever been able to tear from the Mother the blessed Son or from the Son, the Mother.

As we therefore descended together, so we ascend together! And with the ascension of the Mother and the Son is the great inbreath of the Almighty, and the worlds return to the original fount and to his throne.

And there is nothing more that is manifest beneath the throne of the Son of God.

And the Sun behind the sun,  
The I AM THAT I AM,  
Is above the throne as the Shekinah glory,  
The guardian of the Light,  
The fulfillment of the old, old story  
Of the invincible love of Alpha unto Omega,  
Of Omega unto Alpha,  
Of the fire descending into water  
And the water penetrating fire,  
And the twain are one,  
And the return to the T'ai chi  
Of the story that was undone  
And now is done.

Rejoice, therefore, ye heavens! Rejoice, O earth, that I AM come into the very heart of hearts of the Son, the living Saviour! And therefore, in the name of Sanat Kumara is the hour of the fulfillment come and the sign unto all children of the Light that the return, the return even by the pathway of Seth,<sup>2</sup> shall be and is in the hour of the ordination of that which was and is and is to come.

Therefore, let the blessed heart, as above so below, rise to the fulfillment of the resurrection spiral. For that heart, that heart, that flaming heart that is one with other spheres, is the power of the only begotten Son to magnetize the worlds unto their fulfillment.

Celebrate, then, the return of the worlds to the origin! Celebrate the going forth of the Light! Celebrate the captivating of the darkness by the Light until it is no more! O blessed children of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 23:5.

<sup>2</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 258, n. 8.



heart of the Mother, the Universal One, celebrate, then, this day that the Mother and the Son are come unto thee.

I AM, by the flame of Mother Mary, the fulfillment of the Mother Ray in your midst. Let it be for the dissolving of the war of the Nephilim and the culmination and the sealing of the Battle Victorious! Let this light be, then, for the putting to naught of all that has torn down the children of the sun.

Bind! then the oppressors of my youth, of my children, and even those who would assail the Holy of Holies of the Christ in these little ones. All of this is bound because I love - as the 'I' that is the presence in you of Life, the 'I' that is the manifestation of the Divine Shakti!

Therefore, the loving of the single point of the heart of the Son is the reason for the being of the Mother and the sustainment of her flame in the universes of Mater . . . worlds beyond worlds.

As you contemplate the reason for being of the Mother, precious hearts, contemplate your own reason for being, your own first primordial love. Go to that love and therefore withstand all the world and its enmity with God, and know it cannot prevail in you or near you so long as you love as the Mother loves the Son.

In her name I come and I seal you this day.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Amen.

---

## 32.1 Messenger's Invocation Preceding Dictation:

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the flame of the living Buddha from out the heart of Almighty God. Lord God Almighty, ignite the flame, the mighty threefold flame of Shamballa within our hearts, within the hearts of the holy innocents, within the hearts of the light-bearers world without end.

Lord God Almighty, in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, we invoke the power of thy Presence. Let the flame of the Buddha, the flame of Shamballa, blaze brightly now throughout the galaxies in celebration of the appearing, once again, of the World Mother and of her seed. Let the living Christ and the Buddha come forth! Let the flame of our father Lanello be with us.

Our beloved Mark, bless these thy children. Bless thy sons and daughters of all ages. Bless the Anointed One. And let the light of Elohim proclaim the mission of the Divine Manchild.

Beloved Lanello, thou who hast made us mother and son, declare, therefore, thy Word. Let that light which goeth forth be the blessedness of each one's own being. Let our divine purpose appear!

By the light of the God and Goddess Meru, beloved Casimir Poseidon, let all that is to be - from ancient Lemuria, from ancient Atlantis to the pre-ages of the epoch of our father Enoch, to the very beginning of beginnings in the very heart of the Great Central Sun - let the hour of the divine appearing be marked by the cosmic cross of white fire, and let us go forth in the victory of the God flame to complete those things which thou hast designated for us, as we tarry on earth to fulfill thy Word.

Our father, our beloved, our brother and our teacher, and our dearest friend - in the name of the Mother flame, in the name of the living Christ and the living Buddha, we salute thee! Amen.

---

## 32.2 Messenger's Blessing of the Love Offering:

In the name of Alpha and Omega, by the Word, I AM THAT I AM, I consecrate this love offering to the fulfillment of our pledge and our vow for the sealing of our Western Shamballa, for the sealing of our fall payment, for the multiplication of the Word and the abundant life for every heart that proceeds out of the throne of Sanat Kumara.

I AM the sealing light of the Mother for the fulfillment of cosmic purpose within this endeavor, within every Manchild and child of cosmic diligence. Seal now, O God, our vow! Seal thy will to be and to go to the heart of the Inner Retreat. Let the light of supply and abundance flow! now from the throne of Sanat Kumara, from our Mighty I AM Presence, from the Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya, through the heart of Lord Jesus, through the heart of our own Christ Self. Now fulfill the promise of the Mother unto the Son, O God. Let it be done according to the Word of the mighty archangels, to the Word of Alpha and Omega.

I seal it this day in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. I seal it upon the Cosmos. I seal it in the heavens and in the earth for the fulfillment of thy glory, O God! In thy name, I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Mother of the World was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Mother's Day, May 9, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8238. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read from The Uncanonical Writings of the Old Testament, "Concerning the Good Tidings of Seth, to Which We Must Give Ear," and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch 1-10, 17-32.

## Chapter 33

# Beloved Gautama Buddha - August 15, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 33 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - August 15, 1982

The Prayer Wheel of the Crown Chakra

My beloved golden ones, I am reminded of the prayer wheels of the Buddhists and of their flags, as it were, flying in the breeze, denoting that prayer is the perpetual motion of the heart. I would have you meditate upon the chakras as wheels that are intended to spin perpetually.

Indeed, if you could identify the point of differentiation between the unascended and the ascended one, it would be that in the unascended, the chakras do not maintain the spin so as to converge the light of the T'ai chi at a frequency spinning to sustain the quality of eternal Life. Because the mass of mankind find their chakras turning below this level or not at all, this earth in the physical dimension has become a planet of death, disease, old age, and the dying ones.

Now, you would rise beyond that plane of vibration and you notice how very much the momentum of the planet goes against the momentum of Life. Why, anyone who is truly alive is immediately criticized for not being one of the herd, one of the crowd, one of the gang. Somehow they are different. Somehow their eyes glisten with the light of another sun of a far-off world.

Whence does the light come that is within yet is physical and can be seen? It is from the World Mother and the world of the Mother in the heart of the God Star.

Thus, I call to you now as you have anchored a more powerful thought form than you realize of the burning bush, as we call it - the golden yellow fire perpetually burning at the crown, ensconced in the violet flame.<sup>1</sup> You have spun the prayer wheel of the crown chakra. Your spinning of it, in this generated mantra, ought to last for twenty-four hours when done properly, with undisputed and undivided attention, with devotion and crystal-clear visualization.

Therefore, the exercise which we give to devotees who would study at Shamballa and are first trained and prepared by beloved Kuthumi is the giving of this very exercise accompanied by various mantras of East and West. Then, when the disciple has concluded his meditation and the speaking of the Word, when he is called to inner or outer duties of the dharma, now and then, with a certain

---

<sup>1</sup>Prior to this dictation, the messenger led the congregation in a meditative and spoken exercise for the spinning of the crown chakra. She gave visualizations and a mudra to direct the violet flame to the crown chakra for the healing of the brain, the memory, the pituitary, the pineal, and the nervous system. This exercise followed her sermon on "The Seventh Commandment: Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery," which included a reading and commentary on Mohandas Gandhi's "On Self-Control." Service and complete recording of this very important exercise in meditation, never before given by the messengers, followed by the dictation of Gautama Buddha, which continues the initiation of the crown chakra, available on 2-cassette album A8239.

regularity through the day, he must turn his attention again to the spinning wheel of the crown chakra.

If in his mind's eye he can see and visualize the same blazing yellow fire and violet flame, he will know that in the order of his service he has not let down the vibration of consciousness. But, if upon looking within at that crown of Life he no longer sees the yellow fire and the violet flame, he realizes that the fire has gone down and perhaps out because of a lowering of his vibration in the busyness of life - whether carelessly, thoughtlessly, or deliberately. Thus, in those moments, it is necessary to pull apart, to seek the prayer closet, to take a walk or enter the chapel and once again begin the mantra and the visualization.

Kuthumi's own mantra is a very important one to give for the light of the crown. I AM light, glowing light, radiating light. . . . God consumes my darkness, transmuting it into light.<sup>2</sup> The affirmation of light according to his own very personal worded thought form has helped many to establish the yellow fire of the crown and then add to it the blazing violet flame which burns underneath it within the physical skull, within the physical brain and the entire head, consuming all past creations and miscreations that would stand in the way of the expansion of the yellow fire.

Of course, the goal of this exercise is that the entire head should be filled with an intense and most powerful light of the second ray of the illumination of the mind of God. And when this is done, a corona band of violet flame may surround it as a protection from worldly intrusion. And then again, you may also seal it with a halo of blue fire.

This which must be done for the crown chakra can be done with any given chakra. But I recommend to you, from the heart of the Western Shamballa, that you, in your present state of attainment, concentrate only upon those chakras beginning with the heart and ascending above the heart - rather, therefore, to establish the magnet of the Spirit that will cause, in the very draft of the upward movement, the energies of the lower chakras to rise over the figure-eight pattern and to be logically and rhythmically consumed by the higher meditation.

In the past, I have given through the messenger certain meditations that include the lower chakras. You may pursue these only when doing so with those tape recordings of the original release. A number of these are most helpful and should be included in an album for your meditation of God-dominion for the victory and obedience to the seventh commandment: Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Now, in the very heart of the threefold flame of Life which I keep for all of God's children - especially those who do not keep it, but rather indulge themselves to the loss of their own Life-force and that of the planet - from the very heart of the threefold flame, I say: Keep spinning your chakras. For the winning is in the spinning of the sphere of Life. The Great Central Sun does not stand still. The hub of Life turns and, by its very turning, produces the rhythm of all spheres of Being.

Your heart is the Central Sun of your temple. Establish thou it! Establish the rhythm of the Central Sun within it, my beloved; for the heart is the point of contact of the governor of Life. The governor is your Christ Self, and the flame of Christ is the action of that Person. All of your chakras above and below need the regulation of flow. Seek the regular, rhythmic flow of Life and then you will know surcease from all pain and longing, all inordinate desiring, and all indulgence, which is merely another word for the spending of the sacred fire in ways other than those that lead to God, to Love, to Truth, and to Life.

In the gladness of a mountain spring and the melting snows and the golden yellow fire glistening at the very peak of the mountain, I seal you for your coming to the heart of the Inner Retreat. May it also be soon, for the longing of my heart is to greet the chela in my abode.

Come up higher, precious heart! Come up higher, where the air is thinner and therefore requires a

---

<sup>2</sup>“I AM Light” by Kuthumi, decree 7.10A in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

greater flexing of the will, a greater inbreathing of prana, and a strong heart. Prepare, blessed ones, for I AM the fulfillment of the dream of your own Shamballa.

I AM Gautama, always with you in the hour of the cross. Amen and AUM.

---

## **A Meditative and Spoken Exercise**

for the Spinning of the Crown Chakra

Given at Camelot, May 16, 1982, by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Please meditate in your heart now, with the vision of your third eye - the highest mountain you can visualize and the highest mountain that you can climb. Some of us look to the mountains and think we can never climb the mountains in much the same way that some of us look to people who are wise and we say, "I can never become as wise as they are."

I want you to look to the golden yellow light of your crown chakra, focused and symbolized in the color that I am wearing, so that you can see a mass of gold at the crown. You look up to it, as you are a soul seated in the heart chakra. You love the light of wisdom because it is the crown of the Buddha and of the Christ. It is the mind of God which was in Christ Jesus.

You must feel yourself loving that mind, loving that wisdom, desiring that wisdom as you would desire the pearl of great price. You desire that wisdom more than any other thing in life. It is the object of your total love.

When you can feel your sense of love for that wisdom that will illumine and heal those who are impoverished and sick around you, when you feel your love for God because he is the flaming intelligence of Alpha at the crown, then you have a greater ability to endure the inconvenience, the momentary discomfort of those other manifestations that have kept your light, and therefore your soul, from journeying to the crown.

In order for your soul to journey to the crown, it must be carried on the upward stream of the Mother light ascending. In order for your soul to make the journey, it must travel on the rising light.

So, if the Life-force does not rise, the soul does not make the journey and you remain in ignorance. And even the wisdom that is given to you by your I AM Presence or the ascended masters you cannot assimilate, you cannot remember, you cannot remember the words that were spoken because you don't have a corresponding contact in your own crown chakra - a magnet to magnetize the mind of the Buddha or the Christ. And so, in sorrow you say, "I am ignorant. I am poor. I am impoverished. I have lost my memory. I cannot think. I do not know."

And so, you must understand that if you have squandered the Life-force, you must now invoke it again and raise it up. If you have interfered with the natural flow of God's wisdom, the natural flow of the Mother light to the crown, and your soul's upward ascent by the use of drugs or chemicals in your body, you must look for healing in Life itself, Life in every level, Life as the path of our own number-one diet, our fasting, our prayer, our violet flame, the restoration of those cells of the body injured by marijuana or other forms of drugs - by light itself.

You need every source of light you can get. You need the Kundalini. You need the threefold flame. You need the violet flame. You need the decrees in all of the seven rays. You need the light of every chakra. You need the central sun in the very heart of the earth, in the heart of Helios and Vesta, which we get by daily meditation with that Helios and Vesta mantra. We need the heart fire of every ascended master and we need the Life-force preserved in the right food - and we don't need any clogging of the mind, the memory, the soul, the astral body, or the physical body by those things that are not in the quivering vibration of Life, Life itself. . . .

Visualize now a big fire burning, a fire of yellow flame burning on your crown chakra - an intense golden fire, the color of this garment. Visualize the violet flame burning all around it, clearing the brain now - the physical brain, the nervous system, the chakras, the forcefield of every physical impurity, astral, emotional, etheric, mental impurity that has ever lodged within this brain in any embodiment and that has become a record of weakness or indulgence carried to this forcefield.

See the golden fire. See the violet flame. Put all of your attention here, and feel the violet flame in this crown area. Together. [Decree 5.02 "More Violet Fire" (6x)]

Now at this moment, we would like to center our attention in our heart by doing the heart meditation to Helios and Vesta. Will you go to your heart and bring all of your energy to the point of your threefold flame. Feel your heart chakra opening. The heart chakra opens by love - love that you feel for God or God in someone and love that you receive from God or God in someone. We open our hearts in love to Helios and Vesta, and we give this mantra together. [Decree 20.21 "The New Day" (10x)]

I want you to concentrate very hard on the heart being the only point of release of energy. You may be thinking, you may be speaking, you may be feeling, but see yourself doing all of this through the heart until you reach the place that, although your lips are moving and your mouth is speaking, you feel as though it is your heart which is talking. Every bit of attention must go to the center of your heart flame now. Together. [Decree 20.21 (7x)]

Now, as you know from Saint Germain's teaching on the Maltese cross,<sup>3</sup> the left arm of the cross, or your left hand, is the receiving hand, and the right hand is the giving hand and the extending of energy. The right hand is the action of the seven rays; the left hand is the action of the five secret rays going in. So, in the point of blessing, you will see the Christ figure raising the right hand to release energy, while the left hand may be focused on the heart. You may do the same thing for your own body.

We desire to direct the violet flame, which is a qualification of the threefold flame of our hearts, to the crown chakra for the healing of the brain, the memory, the pituitary, the pineal, the functioning of the nervous system, and the anchoring of our attention there. We want to deliver the fire of the heart to the brain, so we will give our mantra of the violet flame and we will place our left hand in the very center of the chest cavity, not on the physical heart but at the point of the spiritual chakra.

You should use your index finger, your next finger, and your thumb positioned there together. You will take your right hand - take those two fingers and the thumb - and put it right at the point of the crown chakra. Your right hand is delivering the energy from the heart and your left hand is establishing the connecting point.

Now you will raise your attention from the heart, where you have held it, to the crown. Visualize the violet flame blazing through, the blazing yellow flame, and the complete purification of the head.

It's a giant bonfire! The center is yellow, like the center of a flower. Around it is the violet flame. The violet flame are like the petals around the center of the yellow flower. As you visualize it, your attention will be a magnet to draw the concentrated energy you have just invoked in your heart to this specific place in your body. Together. [Decree 5.02 (5x)]

We're going to seal the energy in the crown, leaving our hand there, and give now the AUM.

AUM AUM AUM

Bring your right hand to your heart in the mudra of the figure-eight flow. Each thumb and index finger makes a circle; the two are together as a horizontal figure eight, palms resting within each other.

---

<sup>3</sup>See Saint Germain, *Trilogy on the Threefold Flame of Life*, excerpt in *Climb the Highest Mountain*, by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, pp. 238-257, 305.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 16, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8240.

---

## **I AM Light**

by Kuthumi

I AM light, glowing light,  
Radiating light, intensified light.  
God consumes my darkness,  
Transmuting it into light.

This day I AM a focus of the Central Sun.  
Flowing through me is a crystal river,  
A living fountain of light  
That can never be qualified  
By human thought and feeling.  
I AM an outpost of the Divine.  
Such darkness as has used me is swallowed up  
By the mighty river of light which I AM.  
I AM, I AM, I AM light;  
I live, I live, I live in light.  
I AM light's fullest dimension;  
I AM light's purest intention.  
I AM light, light, light  
Flooding the world everywhere I move,  
Blessing, strengthening, and conveying  
The purpose of the kingdom of heaven.





# Chapter 34

## Beloved Lady Kristine - August 22, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 34 - Beloved Lady Kristine - August 22, 1982

### My Beloved, Let Us Deliver the Word!

I come to converse with my friends. Lanello has chosen me to speak to you today. For as he said, it is the example of the humble servant that is needed most. As I pursued the path of humble servant in your midst, so I would be with you and present to you the goal of that path.

I am clearly here and to be seen. I wear my wedding garment. And in my right hand is the wand of light of the beloved Goddess of Light that she has given to me for you to see as a scepter, the scepter of the authority of the Mother of the World.

You have called me Florence,<sup>1</sup> and I have desired to be but a flower of the Mother. And with all of my heart I have yearned to see the publishing of the Word of God unto the two witnesses.

I also knew the end from the beginning, as each one of you does, for the soul always understands the cycles of its appearing. Therefore, those who knew me saw me hastening to my goal - hastening, O hastening to transcend - even as I would even pull against the divine will, hoping to stay again a round and another round with Him, the beloved Christ with me whose servant I am. God therefore granted unto me another stay and another cycle, and in it we fulfilled so much. But the Goddess of Liberty gave to me a torch that I must pass to you - the beloved staff, beloved friends, beloved students.

The hour of the appearing of the Son of man within you, the hour of the self-transcendence, must always come with a certain sense of regret that one cannot yet fulfill another round as the humble servant. But always the victorious ones who beckon one on explain, "If you do not rise higher, then those who follow you will have no room at the apex of the pyramid."

And so, when many little feet fill the space of that highest stone of the pyramid, then someone's little feet must take flight. And when you see the feet following and the shining faces that wear those feet, you know that the hour of their glory is come and the descending light of your own will lighten their faces with a star-fire glow until they, too, attain their own.

My presence and my message as the bride of Christ is in the nearness and the closeness of our community - here at Camelot, at the Inner Retreat, in heaven, and wherever Keepers of the Flame

---

<sup>1</sup>Florence Jeannette Miller, beloved chela of El Morya and the messengers, dear co-worker and friend, fulfilled at inner levels the initiation of the ascension on September 20, 1979. In October 1968, she joined the staff of The Summit Lighthouse, where she headed the publishing department for many years and served on the Board of Directors of Church Universal and Triumphant. She was given the title Lady Kristine by Saint Germain on July 5, 1970, at La Tourelle. Sanat Kumara, who relates the story of her ascension in "Seven Initiations of the Saints Who Follow the Lamb" (Pearls of Wisdom, October 14, 1979, vol. 22, pp. 263-66, 271), proclaimed her "the example and forerunner on the Path of the Ruby Ray."

meet to greet the LORD and to praise his name. I am happy that so many have come into the path of the teachings through the books my own hands have touched and arranged for Mother. I am happy that life is ongoing and that God has shown me, through Lanello, that I may still be the humble servant in these worlds beyond this one where many worthy souls are striving.

There are worlds of preparation, whence cometh the Son of light who shall be born. And there are other worlds designed for those who have not quite graduated to finish their course and to balance some other karma of some other year. Now it is the twilight for some and the dawn for others, and the vastness of life in its movement is wondrous to behold from where I am.

I give my love to each and every student of Level I. For, you see, I have chosen to attend this quarter of Summit University. And I have sat in your midst pondering the wondrous teachings of the messengers that were not mine to hear while I served in the publishing department. And so, for me it has been a luxury to be in attendance. Other ascended masters have attended Summit University with the full joy and fervor of souls who, while on earth, so embroiled in the battle, had not the time or space in their karmic cycles to retreat to the arms of the Mother for even three months.

Thus, going over these lines of teaching and the paths of virtue, I could also contribute the vision of the wonder of the ascending saints. For, you see, every bit of teaching you have heard has its application and its point for the expansion of consciousness, even in the ascended state. One can always multiply the geometry of God. The simplest teaching, or the most profound, lives on and on and on.

And sometimes I would have a deeper realization than your own. And sometimes, in communion with your own Christ Self, I would perceive a depth of understanding within your soul that your outer mind could scarcely contain. And that depth of understanding and that contact came because of many previous experiences on this and other worlds where you individually had the great contact with Sanat Kumara or El Morya or one of the lesser angels, whose glory is still the most sacred memory of your own recent history.

I am a flower in the field of life. One day the Saviour passed by and plucked me to his heart, and I became the special one that he would no longer leave in the field. I would miss my fellows and even shed a tear, longing to be in the tall grasses with them in their play and in their labor. But in his heart he took me and to another field where I saw another harvest - Elysian fields where lilies grow and other saints that you and I have known.

Thus, beloved, the parting is the regathering. And we may all understand that being plucked to the Saviour's heart - this special offering will come to each and every one in time and in space and beyond. And when the hour comes, as you may anticipate your own victory, you will know that all who have gone before you, the blessed friends of light and the saints, have all become a bouquet in the heart of the living Saviour. And the Lord Jesus Christ, who has taken us to himself, presents his bouquet to the Mother of the World. Therefore is our preaching and our teaching not in vain. For, after all, our goal in ascending is to be the offering of the Christ unto the Blessed Virgin.

My bridal garment, which I wear before you, is an image and a vision impressed upon your soul, that you might have remembrance that you, too, stepped forth from the altar of God in that bridal garment and you will wear it once again. The vision of yourself as the crowning rose and the bride of light must establish that self-worth that enables you to strive and overcome and keep pressing back and pressing back every attempt to take from you your space to be the bride.

Your space, beloved heart. It takes a very special place to be the bride. And the circle of your aura - as the gown, the train, and the veil - forms a circle of white fire that must leap into the realm of the Spirit. The circle of the wedding gown is the magnet whereby the Christ will come. You see the bride standing alone. Therefore God must come, for God must present unto that bride the living Christ.

I am here so that you will understand how near is the Path, how near is the goal, and that, in the

outer mind, none may know who is the most, the most to be desired of the LORD - which one he will pluck from the field of life.

May this bridal garment be your own. May you weave your Deathless Solar Body. I fling into your heart the bridal bouquet. It is my desire that the fragrance will remain with you until, beloved, you find yourself in the arms of the Beloved One. This promise will be fulfilled in you. I AM the living proof. [29-second pause]

Showers of blessings from bowers of glory, tumbling flowers, a million daisies in the field - such is the love of the angels for your presence.

My beloved, let us deliver the Word!

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Kristine was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet June 13, 1982, during The Teachings of the Mother of the World at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Pss. 72:1-19; Matt. 5:1-12.



# Chapter 35

## The Mother Meru - August 22, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 35 - The Mother Meru - August 22, 1982

The War Against Marijuana

In Pursuit of the Christed Ones

Light from the heart of Maitreya is the key to the contact of our youth, to the raising up of our youth - to the restoration, by the flame of resurrection, of mind and soul and heart within the body temple, fortified by living Truth!

I AM the Goddess Meru, mother of a civilization ancient and new! I AM the presence here, keeping the flame of illumination with my own beloved Meru, keeping the flame for the youth of this hemisphere and the whole world.

I AM in pursuit of the Christed ones who have gone astray. Burdened, therefore, by the drugs of these decades, they no longer function in the divine capacity of their leadership role. Blessed ones, only these Christed ones can lead all the rest from the nest of scorpions into which they have fallen. Therefore, let us go after the light-bearers!

Understand, dear hearts, that you yourselves, being light-bearers, have responded best to the message, pure and undiluted, of the I AM Presence and the Christ Self. This ought not to be diluted, then, for those leaders who must be quickened and awakened for a higher purpose and, therefore, by a higher reason than the "No! No! Mustn't touch."

Dear hearts, two messages must be delivered. It is the "stump" of the divine identity of these living souls, for they respond to the Mighty I AM Presence. They fly to the heart of the Sun the very moment they know that they have the Son of God within them and that they are the living potential of that flame.

Why, you have scarcely finished your stump message and they are already perched in the very heart of their own Christ Self! How swiftly the doves return to the nest of the Mother. How swiftly the eagles fly to her Inner Retreat!

Do not underestimate these who are the potential for the saving of worlds. And give to them also the undiluted message concerning rock, concerning marijuana, alcohol, and all that moves against the individuality of the Godhead dwelling in them bodily.

There are always two messages: the message of wisdom of the inner Self and the message of the knowledge of the outer condition. If they are not afflicted, they must have the knowledge for the rescue of those whom they have come to lead.

Out of great concern for the divine destiny of South America, of North America, of the fulfillment of the purpose of the sixth root race that must be fulfilled to clear the way for the seventh root race,

we come to address you on the very subject of these who are the Buddhic ones, these who are the Christed ones.

Our concern for the loss of this generation is great indeed - for the information at hand, which we have in our retreat, which has been studied by Casimir Poseidon and others who seek to restore, then, the light-bearers of Atlantis into the New Atlantis of Saint Germain. Our consideration is such that we have joined you in calling for a dispensation from Helios and Vesta for light, for determination, for your organization against the death entity and its legalization in America.<sup>1</sup>

For this is what the legalization of marijuana is. It is the legalization of death. It is like legalizing abortion, euthanasia, all forms of genetic engineering, and suicide itself. It is the guarantee of the individual that he will be protected in the right to die.

There are some who cannot die, for they have never lived. We are not concerned with these, for they must ultimately succumb to the law of their own mortality and to their own lifewave. We are concerned with the living who have become the dead and who must be raised from the tomb.

You must raise Jairus' daughter!<sup>2</sup> - the daughter of the father in the earth who has gone the wayward way of the death drugs. You must raise, then, the widow's son.<sup>3</sup> You must come under the dispensation of Elijah and Elisha, of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ.

You must understand that some are already dead to the voice of their own Christ Self. But because they are of God, it is the divine decree of Alpha and Omega that they shall live again, and live to enter the heart of their living Christhood and mount the flight of golden stairs to their own God Presence. This is the love of the Father/Mother God for those in whom the threefold flame yet dwells.

I say, with the Goddess of Liberty - and Meru joins me, for he has summoned the Great Divine Director in this call for help - I say, then: Let us go forth and let us engage in the war against the entire conglomerate of the marijuana scene! Let us go forth with the armor of Archangel Michael, clothed upon with the full power and authority of Astrea. Let us go. For we would come. These are our children. We would place our Electronic Presence over you and send you to the very heart of these little ones.

Blessed hearts, you may think that the Christed ones are not, cannot be affected. I tell you, when they are assailed in the formative years when they cannot understand as yet their aloneness, they are almost more subject to peer pressure than those who have the hardened skins of the independent Luciferians.

Understand the cry of the soul who must be avatar and would, for a few short years, identify with the life of the child and the life of the youth. These souls of light would establish themselves in and amongst the community of souls with whom they will serve. Yet the outer self has scarcely the awareness of the fiery destiny. And therefore, almost in the awesomeness of the calling, they seek yet to hide for a while within the group.

Let us go forth, then, as friends of youth - friends of youth who stand for the whole man, the whole woman, the whole identity, and the whole mission. Let us scour the earth until we have found them all. Let us call to each and every individual member of the Karmic Board for their input.

Let us demand lovingly of Cyclopea the all-seeing eye of God to be fastened upon these children already enslaved or targeted for enslavement by the fallen ones. Let us be so in tune with Cyclopea that we will find them by our own contact with the focus of Elohim in the Royal Teton Retreat.

Let us implore the Goddess of Liberty for the wisdom of the Law to be transferred directly to

---

<sup>1</sup>In her lecture preceding this dictation, the messenger led the congregation in invocations and decrees to tackle drug abuse and the legalization of marijuana. [19]

<sup>2</sup>Mark 5:22-24; 35-43.

<sup>3</sup>I Kings 17:17-24.

the hearts of these Christed ones, that the expansion of the teachings of the ascended masters might take place through the threefold flame of liberty which she bears, even in advance of your physically making contact of these ones.

Let us call to beloved Pallas Athena for that sword of truth to create a new alignment with living Truth, who is the Christ Self of each one. Let us determine that the call for the living flame of truth activate the awareness of truth concerning the lie.

Almost greater than the lie of World Communism is the lie of marijuana itself, which continually proclaims its harmlessness - like the scorpion and the serpent and the wolf who hide behind the sheep, claiming their innocence with the bleating sheep whom they devour.

Dear hearts, truth is a most penetrating ray. Let it go forth with all the crystal clarity of the white fire that is delivered by the crystal complement of the all-seeing eye of God.

Let us call to the legal background and the love ray of Nada to provide that mighty pink cape of warmth and love to children who are led astray because they are yearning for the love of the Mother and find no security in the turmoil of earth and therefore seek to neutralize their sensitivity to pain or anxiety.

Let us call to Kuan Yin for mercy, for the binding of the entire rolling momentum of the alienation of children from their true parents, from the Father/Mother God, from the World Teachers.

The fierceness of the momentum of world alienation is indescribable. And therefore, rather than leave you in ignorance concerning it, we invite you to come in your finer body to our retreat at Lake Titicaca this night (or upon your hearing of this dictation) so that we may reveal to you our own white paper on the attack on youth, beginning with that point of alienation from their own Christ Self and ending in that place where there is absolute noncommunication with the soul.

Dear hearts of light, let us turn to the divine complement of Saint Germain for cosmic justice to descend through her heart from the Great Central Sun for the judgment of fallen ones who have targeted the youth, as vampires, to take their light, their very lifeblood, their very essence.

Why, they would take from them the pure crystal light descending through the crystal cord the very moment that it reaches the brain and enters the physical body. They snatch it through the openings created in the cells of the brain, in the nerve cells. Those separations, as well as the cloggings, are for the redirecting of the very nectar of the Buddha into the greedy mouths of the discarnate entities who take that nectar of Life and therefore perpetuate the growing, rolling momentum of the marijuana conglomerate entity, which is now one with the worldwide money beast, for the vampirizing of a generation and more.

Therefore, we appeal to each and every one of the members of the Karmic Board. We call especially to the Great Divine Director for the mighty blue sphere of the God Star Sirius and the white-fire sphere to be sealed now around every son of God upon earth, every child of the light, every one in whom there burns the threefold flame, for the protection of the inner blueprint, for the protection of the divine destiny on earth and onward through the moving spheres of Life.

Thus, let the guardian angels now be reinforced by seraphim, as all of the hosts of the seven mighty archangels descend to assist you. You have but to go forth in concerted, direct, thoughtful, careful, planned action, where the dynamic decree of the Word is the foundation of every day, beginning in the hour early in the morning when you capture the first rays of the sun and give invocation at the altar that you might be the instrument of saving a life and many lives this day.

May all the world call you blessed. And though you are persecuted in this hour, may you know that your own grandchildren - and members of the seventh root race and untold generations whose genes will remain pure - will remember the revolution that you have begun and that you have not left until it is finished.

Let there not be the legalization of the death of the avatar in America!

From the heart of the Mother flame of this hemisphere to the heart of Himalaya, we send our signal, our light-and-sound ray, to your hearts on behalf of those whose souls cry out for deliverance. For they are captive, they are addicted, they are bound. Go forth and release them from their chains! And in the name of God, bind! the death entity that ensnare them and keep them from the Blessed Heart of Mary.

By the physical hand of God through you, by your physical heart and voice and speech and Word, by the very force of the light of the Mother that you draw down into your temple, I say: Go forth in all of the power of the living Word, and know that in your adoration of the Buddha, there is the Buddha's adoration of the Mother and the Mother's seed within you.

Locked in the divine embrace of the Buddha and the Mother, locked in the fiery center of the figure eight of the ruby ray, locked in the hearts of the seven members of the Great Karmic Board, you cannot fail, you will not fail!

Go with God! Go with God! Go with God! ELOHIM

---

### **Messenger's Invocation:**

For Immediate Intervention

On Marijuana, the Death Drug

In the name of the light of God that never fails, we, the Keepers of the Flame of planet Earth, in the name of the Goddess of Liberty, in the name of Saint Germain, stand before the altar of the Most High God, before Alpha and Omega, Helios and Vesta, Virgo and Pelleur.

We call now before the Lord of the World, at the Altar of Invocation in the Holy Grail, for immediate intervention upon this nation and upon planet Earth in the matter of marijuana, the death drug. We demand the action of the sacred fire by the full power of Elohim!

Elohim, come forth in the name of Jesus Christ. In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother - Elohim, come forth! Bind now the marijuana entity on a planetary scale! Bind now that entity! Bind it on the astral plane! Bind it in the physical plane. Bind it in the mental plane, in the etheric plane. Blaze forth the light of the Cosmic Virgin!

By the full power of beloved Mother Mary, bind! bind! then the marijuana entity! Bind the death entity and the death drug! Burn through, O living flame! Burn through, O living flame! Burn through, O living flame of the sacred fire!

Bind now the fallen ones! Bind the Nephilim gods! Bind the entire momentum of the false hierarchy of fallen angels moving against the holy innocents, against our youth, through child molestation, through the death drug, marijuana, through heroin and every other drug, through alcohol and nicotine and sugar, through the suicide and death entity!

Bind now the entire momentum of the false hierarchy, every fallen one acting now against the life of our youth through abortion, through the death ray, through the annihilation ray!

I demand the action of the sacred fire! I demand worldwide action. I call to you, Gautama Buddha, to activate the parents of these youth and their teachers and all those who are the guardians of the I AM Race. I demand the activation of the crown and the heart, the mind and the soul of those who are the guardians of our youth.

Beloved Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun, I call for immediate dispensation of intercession of the hosts of the LORD. Beloved Archangel Michael, I call for legions of blue-lightning



angels to protect the light-bearers and all children of God upon earth. Protect them now from self-destruction. Bind the discarnate entities of alcohol, nicotine, tobacco, of marijuana, drugs, heroin, abortion, and rock music! Bind the entire hordes of the fallen ones! Bind them in the name of the living Word!

I call, then, for a staying action for the protection of these children of the light until we, with the Great Teams of Conquerors, may reach them in every state in America, in the provinces, in the southern hemisphere, and throughout the planetary body with this information on the self-destructive nature of these entities and the entire international capitalist/communist conspiracy through the dragon, the beast, the Mafia, and all fallen ones against their very life.

Archangel Gabriel, I ask for your mighty Electronic Presence around each and every individual child of light upon earth beset and besieged by the fallen ones and their discarnate entities. Protect them until their deliverance by the hand of the Blessed Virgin, by the hand of Jesus Christ, the mighty angels, and ourselves in physical embodiment.

I call, then, for a dispensation of Keepers of the Flame to go forth in the name of beloved El Morya as the Good Samaritans, in that holy order, to therefore care for our youth and the holy innocents before they are no more in this octave.

I call to you, beloved El Morya, for a great sponsoring light from the Great Central Sun to overturn, once and for all, marijuana in the United States and every nation, the marijuana growers, those who are growing this cash crop in California this day, the Mafia and all drug dealers, all that is involved with treachery and intrigue in delivering this substance into the school yards.

In the name of Almighty God, we demand a massive judgment on every individual so involved now with the pollution of our youth.

In the name of Mother Mary, we decree: [20.07]

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Mother Meru was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet June 13, 1982, during The Teachings of the Mother of the World at Camelot.



# Chapter 36

## Beloved Serapis Bey - September 5, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 36 - Beloved Serapis Bey - September 5, 1982

The Crowning Moment

The Image of the Golden Man

Speaking to Montessori International

and Summit University Students

I address you in the whiteness of the glory of God which you have made your own. You have worn it upon your bodies, not merely as a uniform for uniformity but for the one form of the living Word.

You have worn His whiteness as the undergarment of humility. You have worn the whiteness of the Mother in your heart as a badge of constancy and a source, a magnet to draw down the life of God, to produce what you have determined to produce. Therefore, in the name of the World Teachers, I, Serapis, may once again, representing the Great White Brotherhood, address the student body of Montessori International.

You have retrieved a light that was momentarily lost. You have raised it up, not uniformly but individually as one. You have brought forth in the one a clear image of Christ. Now, let it not be blurred. Let none step out of the white fire core to test a step that is not in time.

A matrix is presented and it is by your will. For any one of you could have easily left the ranks and said, "I will no more walk at Camelot, for it is too hard." You cared for something more than yourselves. While others sleep, while others have slept, you have worked to fulfill the image of Abraham Lincoln and so many others throughout history who have been the lone figure. And when all the world would move against the image of Christ, they stood alone.

Now, what do you represent to me, my hearts of light? You show the transition into Aquarius where never again (for it need not be) should one anointed one stand alone. For you have shown the unity of one and the strength of the one Christ that is fed by the tributaries of your hearts together.

The world may see a few or many students marching, but I see one blazing Manchild. I see the One above you who is the Person of Christ. One - the One embodied in the many, the One who has become the infinity.<sup>1</sup>

I see the Christ Presence who will speak through your hearts. And I come with the comfort that

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the Montessori International junior and senior high school students' valiant efforts in the production of a patriotic video of "I Am the Guard" (the credo of the National Guard), which they practiced to near perfection and performed in a military marching drill exercise against a musical backdrop from Richard Rodgers' Victory at Sea. As a part of their graduation celebration, the students attended Serapis' dictation dressed in the white summer military uniforms they had worn on camera. Following his address, they gave a live performance of "I Am the Guard" on the lawn at Camelot.

I give to my own disciples at Luxor when they have fought the good fight and won. And it is this, dear heart. In the very space of the rest of re-creation, know that there is the filling of the vacuum of cessation of activity with the golden light of the hidden man of the heart.<sup>2</sup> Be seated now as I speak of him.

I speak to all warriors of the Spirit, as to you personally, that when you come to the end of a labor so accelerated as requiring the all and every drop of self and the moment of rest, the moment when activity ceases, all of a sudden upon you there comes the silence of heaven, of the sealed room in your heart where the image of the golden man is, where his heartbeat is the sound that defines the spirals of infinity.

No longer do you watch the clock, as Watchers do, counting the hours “till death do us part.” You now are cycling the course of your life by the heart of God that beats in your breast, that quickens as you strive and as you give, and that subsides in the descent of the sine wave.

Hour by hour the wave is mounted, the crest is experienced, and then the release in performance of this new wave of light - this that is pumped from the very heart of your I AM Presence to fulfill your own will of determination. Why, you have experienced almost that extraordinary strength that is given when the individual determines to perform the impossible task on behalf of his fellows.

Now there is a pause. It is for the entering in to the secret chamber of your heart where you dwell. There you go to be loved in the arms of your beloved Christ Self. There you go to rest. And when you place your bodies to sleep, there is the journey, not to the active temples but to the abode of the Buddha where there is meditation and peace and a new experiencing of drawing in the inbreath of Life. You have spent all that you are, and in the inbreath is come the newness of Self. You actually breathe in the image of the golden man of your heart. You breathe in the Person of Christ!

Understand this mystery that I reveal for the first time. It explains the requirement of the expenditure of oneself that is called sacrifice . . . but it is not. In this spending of oneself, you see, there is created an absence of self because you have allowed yourself to flow into God’s project. And therefore, as the return comes, the return is the entering of the Real Self. This is the meaning of the statement to be formed and re-formed in Christ.<sup>3</sup>

The fiery Electronic Presence of your Christ Self occupies because by law you have given all the Christ that you are. All that you know how to do and be and love and deliver in the will of God, you have given. Therefore, you have earned the right to be present in the perfect Self, to be drawn up into it, to mesh with it, to find yourself when you awaken in the morning after the long night’s rest, that truly you are something more than you were the day before the victory. You are something more, and I am here to tell you what more is!

More is the Christ in your temple and your recognition of yourself with that Christ, as that Christ. For in the giving of self, the soul has become transparent. Is it not true when we give all, the very fact of being spent makes us lose the sense of self? And therefore, when we see that self anew and we look and see the glimmer of the Shining One, we can say:

“Because I have triumphed to the glory of God, the glory of the LORD is upon me! The glory of the LORD is upon me, and I will live to serve him all of my life! And because I have overcome this day, I will overcome tomorrow. And tomorrow and tomorrow. When I take on the next challenge of life, I will take it on with confidence. For I know he lives in me because I am worthy! He made me worthy. I accepted my worthiness. I made myself worthy by fighting to the finish in his name. I have endured! And he has promised the crown of Life to those who endure to the end of each cycle of each day.”<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup>“But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.” I Pet. 3:4.

<sup>3</sup>Gal. 4:19.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 10:22; 24:13; James 1:12.

Each day there is a crowning moment. It comes at inner levels at the midnight hour when you have placed your bodies to rest before that hour. The crown of enduring to the end in God-harmony - like a child receives a gold star or a silver star or a green or a blue or a red, signifying each separate quality of accomplishment, each grade of excellence. So the angels come.

Today you need not conquer all of your life - only this one day! And when the twelve-point of the hour strikes again, hour by hour, you must remember that the hour is infinity. You need not conquer except that hour. Be victors of the hours and of the day, and see how one good day begets another! One victory and the taste of its joy incites the desire for another joyous victory, like one inbreath of the runner taking in with all of his lungs the prana of life begets the desire for another breath and another breath. And so, my beloved, you expand your capacity for life, for experiencing love and victory, each time you triumph.

Let the mediocre ones who tire of labor, let the serpents point the finger and point their pity. It has no power over you! I declare it. They have no path in God or with me! They weary in the work of the LORD, and they condemn it in others. They do not see the great life of God being born. They are not renewed in their courses in the strength of the LORD. Therefore, they fear death constantly, should they exert themselves. And the only fear of the son of God is the fear that perhaps he should be tempted not to exert himself to the fullest, for he knows that step by step the way is won by this giving of self.

O troubled one, let not your heart be troubled. For trouble and the grumbling over troubles must surely be because you think that all of the world's problems must be solved this very day. And when you demand it of the cosmos, the cosmos will not answer you; for cosmos knows that God has already solved every problem of the whole world, and he has set the mind of Christ for the cycling forth of the resolution.

Yours it is not to solve problems, but to mount the spiral of the original problem-solver, the Cosmic Christ, and simply be in attunement with that mind that always knows everything to do and to say and to be, and to know to be active when it is time to be active and to know to be still when it is space for stillness.

Listen, then. Problems will appear regularly like specters out of the astral deep in your life. They will parade across the screen of your mind, tempting you to become anxious and worrisome and burdened. But, you see, God has already placed the image of the golden man of the heart across the very same screen. And these specters, by the magnet of Christ, are in the process of dissolution if you will only let them go and be dissolved! But if you energize them with your worrisomeness, they will be activated by a surge of energy which you release in states of emotional turmoil and disturbance.

I said, God has already solved every problem that will appear in your entire life! And every problem is karma - yours or another's that you allow to get in your way. God has foreknown from the beginning the cycles of your karma, for he is the Lawgiver and the Lawtaker. Therefore, know there is a Christ. He liveth! He is the One Sent.<sup>5</sup>

There is the Word. There is Maitreya. There is every ascended master you can name. But the most important name that you can name is your own! Therefore, name it and cry it out in this hour!

I wish to hear your name! [Congregants declare their names.]

That is the most important name you can pronounce, for to claim it as your own is to claim your opportunity to be Christ. The most important Christ that can become where you are is your Christ, you see. For you really cannot ultimately benefit from another's awareness and amazing self-mastery through that Christ.

Now, they have taught you to believe that Jesus is the most important Christ. And sometimes you have believed that Saint Germain or Gautama Buddha or Maitreya or even Sanat Kumara is the

---

<sup>5</sup>John 6:29.

most important Christ. When this lie of nonrecognition of God within came along, there also came along the great teacher Gautama, who taught self-definition of Christhood and therefore has been condemned ever since by those indoctrinated with the orthodoxy of Rome and other materialistic ones.

See then, the God that is important is the God where you are. And because you are so trained to believe that Jesus is the one who is important, you forget to guard the Christ where you are.

Jesus is compassionate. When you call him, he answers. But his answer is always the activation of Christ in you! Did you know that, beloved hearts? When Christians pray to him, he acts out of compassion to accelerate, by his own light, their self-awareness of Christ. And many have seen the vision of Christ and they have said, "I am well because Jesus did this to me," when in reality they are well because Jesus connected the soul of their being to their own Christ Self. And in the moment of their receipt of the light, every one has known and understood in the heart the relationship of the Christ Self.

But the moment that the soul is once again impounded by the mental body, and the mental body has the regimentation of the doctrine of "Jesus Christ, the only Son of God," instantly the outer mind makes the transfer and gives credit to him and therefore loses the awareness: Christ in me, the same yesterday and today and forever!<sup>6</sup> It is because he taught me that God lives in me as his Son that I can do and be and move and think and breathe and leap and run and jump to the stars and love as I have never loved before!

Do you see how the programming of the outer mind so easily cancels out what is taught to the soul in the retreats of the Brotherhood at night or what is in the very subconscious itself?

You must realize that the programmed mental body is a tyrant, is a hard taskmaster, holding down the soul that would breathe the air of freedom. This is why you are here, this is why I am here, this is why the avatars have come - to break that hold of a mental body reinforced by the computers of the fallen angels who have determined to make the soul the prisoner of the mind of the person.

As soon as you were taught by your mother, by your father, by the messengers the true teachings of the Path, you were liberated from this programmed entity, this mental body! The fallen ones no longer had any hold over you, and therefore they had to resort to chicanery, trick! They would come to fool you with their entities and demons. And they would fool you through your own desire body. For when you desire that which ought not to be, then, you see, you fall into the mudhole and it is difficult to get out.

Have you ever seen a hippopotamus waddle out of a mudhole? Well, that is how some of you look coming out of your own mudholes. Perish the thought, for that is the electronic belt with all of its convulsive and repulsive thought forms.

You are the living Christ. I come to show you how the living teaching, spoken to the waking consciousness and the conscious mind illumined by Christ, changes the whole world, the whole world of your being! Therefore, without the teacher, without the teaching, there cannot be healing, there cannot be the return to one's true Self.

Without the teaching being spoken as the Word going forth twenty-four hours a day somewhere on this planetary body, there is not a confirmation of the Word. And unless the Word be confirmed and spoken, there will not be the drowning out of the many words of the serpents who love to talk and talk and talk. And they never stop talking and they never stop burdening you with their endless stories, until you wonder where is that endless source of energy they use - until you look at their tails and realize that their energy is in their long, long, long tails.

Dear hearts, they have become all tail and nothing else! Why, a serpent is a tail with a head on it! And it is a tall tale at that, for they are always telling lies and lies and lies, you see, until you

---

<sup>6</sup>Heb. 13:8.

can no longer stand to even hear their tin-box voices! Why, they sound like computers that learned to talk some time ago, and no one ever decided to simply turn off the switch and put them away.

The sacred fire will consume - and their tail and their shiny heads and their beady eyes. But remember, blessed ones, that when they appear to you, they are always disguised. They do not come in reptilian form, although they are sinuous and sensuous whatever form they wear. The lie itself is an abuse of the sine wave of Alpha and Omega. But then, you have gotten the victory over the beast! How can you fail? There is only one way, and so I tell you my tale:

You can fail if you let go of the hand of the golden man of the heart, if you let go of love and forget your reason for winning and your reason for winning again. If you forget to look up to heaven before you bless and serve and heal all life, you may fail. And if you do not watch the earth - every footstep, where you carefully place it - you may fall into the trap, you may not notice the subtle plots along the way.

There is only one person in the universe who can fail. It is you. There is only one person in the universe who can become the Christ. It is you. Gautama Buddha taught there is no one else but you in your universe. It's all up to you. No one can make you fail. No one can make you become the Christ!

Remember that I, Serapis, have come from Luxor to speak individually and personally to every child in Montessori International. May you rise to the level of the ordained attainment of this, your hour of victory.

---

### **The Release of the Violet Sphere of the Great Causal Body**

“We Seal the Light in the Hearts of the Strong and the True”

Now I would address you, students of Summit University. Please be seated in the seat of your own authority.

Keeping the flame of the Mother has been the call of Kuan Yin, of Lanello, of Elohim and masters who remain the nameless ones, sponsoring masters, Cosmic Christs. You, as students, have gathered. The staff have made themselves pillars in the temple. The wave of light has washed away a few and brought some new and fervent hearts to take the place of those who do not quite seem to understand that there is a moment in every cycle of completion when all you can do and all you are required to do is to hang on, for the wave of light comes to seal your victory, and then the new cycle begins.

Fourteen months of preparation for our release, as we are instruments of Alpha and Omega and of suns beyond suns beyond suns. From the white fire core of the earth to the Great Central Sun, spheres of light form a chain of beauty, a chain of hierarchy! And each sun center is for the stepping-down of that light for which you who are here and you who keep the flame of the Great White Brotherhood are ready to receive, for which you have stood, for which you have given, for which you have lived in that point of victory and in that point of service.

By the Word of Alpha and Omega, by the majesty of light, by the edict of Almighty God, I, Serapis, announce the release in this moment of the violet sphere of the Great Causal Body amplified by the white fire of the Mother, worlds without end.<sup>7</sup> This initiation of the Mother flame multiplying the alchemy of your Christhood is for the freedom of this world and many others.

Come forth, O legions of white fire! Come forth, legions of the violet flame! Hold then, hold the current of mighty light! Hold it as it descends and as it amplifies in the heart of the earth! Let there

---

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the fourth fourteen-month cycle of ascension's flame, first initiated by Serapis Bey at winter solstice 1978. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 294, n. 6.

be the guarding of white-fire purity and the flame of freedom, that the invincible matrix of truth be outpictured.

O Alpha and Omega, Father/Mother God, we call thee forth. We affirm thy Word. We stand, therefore, with the ascended and unascended masters and their chelas of the Great White Brotherhood to hold the balance for this accelerating outpouring of light, that the light-bearers might receive their initiations upon earth and hold the light against the day of cataclysm, against the day of their own returning karma and the chemical action and reaction of the light descending into darkness.

Therefore we seal, in the name I AM THAT I AM, the light and the preponderance of this light in the strong hearts, the fortified hearts, the strengthened ones who have seen what discipline it takes to keep the flame of Mother. Everywhere on earth, from the infant to the one whose next step will be into a higher octave, we seal the light in the hearts of the strong and the true. And where there are not enough or none at all, we seal the light in their own Christ Self.

I AM that victory that binds the consciousness that would preempt the flame and the dictation and the release and the light of God! I AM the binding of that consciousness that has sought to control the messenger of God for aeons upon aeons! I AM the rolling back and the overflowing, by the fire of white in the very heart of the messenger, of all that encroaches upon that office and will not allow it to therefore perform the work of the age!

This is the freedom flame that liberates first and foremost the Word incarnate and the One Sent, that liberates the ascended masters to speak with their own chelas, that liberates their chelas to speak with them. Therefore, anticipate the transmutation of barriers between the soul and the Word. Anticipate, then, the light which descends! For, lo, the Elohim shatter now! shatter now! shatter now! that black grid and circle of darkness that would stand between thee and the light of your own Mighty I AM Presence and the release of the violet flame.

You begin, then, the first month of fourteen. In this very hour, you begin to experience the initiation of the condemnation to death of the Christed One that bears the flame of freedom in the name of the Brotherhood of Luxor, in the name of the Mother of the World, in the name of Omega, as Omega on earth in the Matter universe is the presence of Alpha in heaven in the Spirit universe.

Understand all these things, precious hearts. The fourteen stations of the cross, which you must understand before you leave Camelot, is a teaching that is accurate concerning the day-by-day path of the disciples of Mother Mary. All who follow Jesus and Gautama follow the Mother, for they are the supreme devotees of the Mother.

The earth is sealed in a violet-flame aura. And it is an incitement to the wicked, for the sons of God go free before their very noses and their looking down upon them. And they look how quickly they might seize this energy and turn this freedom into their own devices to move quickly to seize that freedom as it flows through the governments and the economies of the nations.

The fourteen-month spiral has begun. Apply your hearts now to it with all diligence. For by the alchemy teachings of Saint Germain, you see, this flame of freedom, amplified by the white fire core of Alpha and Omega, can remove the miscreations of many of your cycles and precipitations, can transmute the debris so that all unfinished spirals can be completed. It is a fourteen-month period of building in the inner flame, of building the Inner Retreat and a new life.

The violet flame is the active presence of the person of Saint Germain in your midst. The white flame is the active presence of the Chohan of the Fourth Ray, whose office I hold. Therefore realize, when you invoke a flame, the Lord of that ray is always there. You cannot invoke the white fire without receiving my presence instantaneously. The simple mantra to the violet flame, and Saint Germain is there!

We are more than genie; we are geniuses of the Spirit. And we know how to place ourselves vis-a-vis your own Christ Self and soul and to manifest with you the victory of your goal that becomes



our own as it is your own. And as you lay your victory upon the altar of God and give to his glory, so we lay upon your hearts our own. And this is the weaving of a mighty caduceus of Life. This is the action of the sacred fire!

Roll back, therefore! roll back, therefore! roll back, therefore, the cause and core of all interference to our coming and to our teaching and to our Word! For I must stay and teach you, that you will realize that in the very presence of anti-Self, there is the Christed One appearing! Why, it is not enough simply to be. One must be overcomers of that which is the anti-Beness of thy Self.

Realize, then, though light pulsate within you, the challenge of each day is to amplify that flame, to rise up in your temple, to overflow it, and then to overthrow that force of serpent eye and mind that would take from you your victory, else program your mind to a lesser manifestation.

Do you see, beloved hearts, I am speaking to you, to the measure of determination of Christ in you. And that measure has not reached its fullness until it come forth and bind the opposition that so wearies you from day to day.

If the opposition be present, it is because you identify with it more than you identify with the determination of your Christ Self to subdue it, to devour it, to displace it, to roll it back! Ah, the victory of peace, the victory of harmony established when no longer is the pressing in of the fallen ones a kind of energy that would make you think you would like to be in another universe.

There is no place like home! There is no other universe to be in but this one, because here are the most Christs enslaved by Antichrist. Here is where the fallen ones have gotten the hold on life.

This is why we stay! Why, do you not think that we do not also have other places that we might go? We are not tempted. The grass is greener right here. The oceans are more beautiful - the crystal sea of etheric plane, a golden age descending into manifestation, wending its way into your very heart!

Why, to us the very beauty of earth is in the moment-by-moment recognition of every living soul of the next and the next and the next potential. Ours is the joy of watching the heart discover that it can be something more in God, the shedding of the tear, the welling up with love, the joy incomparable of each glistening dewdrop's victory over death. This means more to us than worlds beyond worlds of perfection.

Ah yes, we come and go. We take our leave to the mountains of Sirius, but quite infrequently and only when our own reinforcements come and vow to keep the flame in our stead. The earth is in a very delicate balance of power, and every shift of the cosmic cycle must find chelas alert and understanding of how the suddenness of the change, even though it come with a certain gradual manifestation, yet affects the individual who has no attunement with cosmic cycles.

His word "Feed them. Give them to eat!"<sup>8</sup> is translated in the Aquarian age as "Keep the flame! Keep the flame of Life!" The only way to teach and preach and feed and do all these things for the multitude is to go and find a retreat and establish a flame and build it, and call for reinforcements and angels, and place the electronic fire rings about the central altar and minister to a flame that will then rekindle a planet.

The spiritual foundation and the source of our movement is established in the Inner Retreat through the heart of Gautama Buddha. From that source and that high mountain, the waters flow and you are confident that wherever you go from the Heart of the Inner Retreat, you can conquer. For you yourself are the nourished, even as you are the nourisher of Life. You yourself have the flaming heart reproduced by that image of the Buddha within you.

When the foundation is secured, you will never feel away from home. You will always know you are extensions of the City Foursquare that you shall have built. How wonderful it is to go there and

---

<sup>8</sup>Mark 6:37; John 21:15-17.

to experience the etheric plane in full waking consciousness in this life, in this hour - to go into the pines, to rise with the rising mountain, to be inundated with the prana and the spiritual currents.

Thus, by contemplation of the highest mountains and the spiritual presence of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, you can have a sense of commensuration with the etheric octave where you so freely journey apart from your physical bodies. When this consciousness and this awareness understands the meaning of the etheric plane, you will have, my beloved, the capacity to draw down the kingdom of heaven.

Thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven - the command will be fulfilled by you! You will draw down a golden age! You will be the magnet of the golden man of the heart! You will be the sacred fire that impels ascension's currents to flow once again out of the etheric octave into the very valleys of the earth, into her streams, and under the earth for the holding of the balance for those lifewaves that are evolving, even nigh the center of this sphere.

Blessed initiates of Luxor, I deliver to you the realization that this fourteen-month spiral is also a turning point, for it is midpoint between the first three and the last three dispensations. It becomes the fulcrum of life.

You have known the initiations of the white, the yellow, and the pink. Through the violet-flame ring, there will be the restoration of the memory of the Ancient of Days and other worlds and experiences to the level of your soul. And your soul will learn the meaning of the inner blueprint. And your heart will be enflamed by this memory, even though you may not entirely contain it in the outer vehicles.

But the inner memory and the inner magnet of your own origin will be so great that you will fly with the surety of eagles! You will know your course. Your chart and compass in the threefold flame of the heart, in the secret chamber, will guide you rightly.

Understand that the age of Aquarius and you have converged at the point of Self-awareness. You have met the star of the causal body of Saint Germain. This is not worlds in collision but worlds in immersion in the universal Holy Spirit. Therefore, take not the name of the Holy Spirit in vain nor blaspheme this person of the Eternal Comforter, for it is the unforgivable sin.<sup>9</sup> And the Holy Spirit is in the person of every emissary of God, every ascended master, Elohim, archangel, elemental, and in the Christ of the beloved friend.

Those who deny the person of Saint Germain blaspheme against the Holy Spirit. The absence of forgiveness is seen in their barren and fruitless lives, in the bitterness of their condemnation. For they have not and know not the Master's presence, for they have denied him utterly. And until the sin is utterly forsaken, it is not forgiven; and therefore, they are outside of the presence of all of the LORD's hosts, and they even lose contact with the Lord Jesus Christ and their own Christ Self.

Blessed hearts, remember the Call. Remember Hierarchy. Remember your Christ awareness. Remember your expanded awareness of earth's evolutions who drink from the source of the fount of your own God-free being.

Remember the watch and the Watchman of the Night, Saint Germain. Remember, the accelerated light of freedom, as it has been misused in science, has also caused the destruction of worlds by way of transmutation, by way of the cosmic law of change.<sup>10</sup>

Freedom is a fire most powerful that must be guarded. Keep the flame.

---

<sup>9</sup>"All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." Matt. 12:31, 32.

<sup>10</sup>These two paragraphs refer to "Watch with Me," Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, a three-part service consisting of prayer, affirmation, and song. [20]

Students of Summit University, receive the mantle and the mark of the Maltese cross. Receive the recognition of your own Christ Self for worthy deeds, for right thought which heals wrong action. Receive the recognition and admonition of your Christ Self to press further and attain a more surefooted victory.

I AM always Serapis. I have trained many souls. For some of you, this course at Summit University has been a taking over again of a course you once took under me. Some of you have had a greater fervor in this round than you had before, when you lost what I gave you. Some retained their reservations and reticence to almost the very end.

What a pity, for the joy of your heart and your freedom to be could have magnetized to you so much more than that which must now be your meager gain. Nevertheless, I encourage you to come again and to try again when your spirit is white-hot with determination, when your spirit is so fiery as to not allow itself to collect the doubts and fears which it passes through as a dense atmosphere until you are through this world and in the open planes of light.

Hosts of the LORD, seal them each one in the sacred fire delivered unto them. And I speak of all who hear me, for you are all pilgrims mounting the golden stairway to the heart of Gautama. This is the beginning of summer solstice. Therefore, this is a sealing of your reward of a year's service to the Mother and the Father.

It is sealed, for I have willed it so, God has willed it so, and I have sought a dispensation whereby that light might be sealed in your heart of hearts, your own Christ Self, the Sun behind your sun, and therefore not be lost and not be misqualified but be there as the magnet for greater attainment.

Lest I weary you, I take my leave. And my angels expand the circle of fire to include this place and this property for the fulfillment of its purpose. In the holy name of Mother, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Father's Day, June 20, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8242. Preceding this dictation, the messenger gave a sermon from Mark 6.

## **36.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 5, 1982**

Vol. 25 No. 36 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 5, 1982

THE RADIANT WORD

A Father's Day Message from Mark to the Students of M.I. and S.U.

Excerpt from a Sermon on Mark 6 by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet given at Camelot,  
June 20, 1982

To our beloved students of Summit University, our graduating students of Montessori International, and all of you who have participated in the beauty of the military exercise of Serapis Bey, to all of our staff, lovers of the Father/Mother God, and chelas of El Morya: I bring to you this Father's Day a message from Mark, as he was embodied as the writer of the Gospel of Mark, concerning the eyewitness account of the Apostle Peter and others of the life of Jesus Christ.

You are going forth from Camelot, the white fire core, at the hour when solstice strikes. I would have you prepared, as Jesus prepared us, as we understand his life. As I read this scripture, remember: Jesus went into the midst of the people, he interacted with the people for a very important reason - not for us to look at him, admire him, watch him like we would watch a movie, but so we would say to ourselves with each and every verse of the four Gospels and every word of Jesus, "He is doing this publicly so that I will understand what I will face as I am the son becoming one with the Father."

Dear children who are self-disciplined and accepting the discipline of the Brotherhood, students of the sacred fire, do not allow the world to fool you. And let no man take thy crown. Each of you has earned a crown in this hour. You will find that the earning of the crown is easier than the keeping of the crown. And the light that is lost, which was so easily gained in the first instance, is not so easily gained again.

I think of attainment as the highest mountain that I see out of the window at the Royal Teton Ranch. It is called Electric Peak because so many electric storms take place there. It is shimmering white, pure white. And the winds blow the snow and create the effect of the very mist of God, the very presence and image of Moses on the mountain, as you look up and see the wisps and the forms of the cloud mingling with the snow that is thrust across the sky. It is such a sense of movement of the sacred fire.

So I liken it unto your own attainment. When you stand on the very peak of a mountain where there is snow and ice, think of how easy it is to slide down the mountain that you have climbed so assiduously. Think about how easy it is to be in the valley or where the trees still grow, before you come to the rocky place when every step is a cosmic breath. And those of you who know mountain climbing know that it is an endurance test - the gravity of the earth, the thin air, and the precision placement of each footstep.

I remember climbing Pikes Peak and realizing at the end, there was no other way to go but up. I couldn't go down. I couldn't change my mind. There was no route down. It had taken six hours to reach that place. And in the final thrust up that mountain, you could not take more than three steps and sit down.

It is an amazing experience to feel the magnetism of the mountain, the air of God! And the only thing that is real about you is your determination to reach the top because your life depends on it. And when you get there, you claim the victory and you keep it.

To me it was a trek for life, that Fourth of July 1973. It taught me a great deal about the Path. It taught me about determination. And every day of our life that surefootedness, that determination must be renewed.

You go forth now, then, from out of that snowy height and you plunge into the depths of the sea. The summer quarter of the cycles is the quarter of the astral plane. You go from the highest point of heaven and communion with God to the very gutter of the world to deal with every single type of energy and force that would take from you the lily of the Mother light.

Your victory is in this hour. But for me, your victory will be in September when you return to Montessori International and I see that you have kept the flame undiluted, uncompromised, and you have not sunk into the old indulgences that almost cost you your initiation in this year.

It is an hour of great rejoicing. But the hour of victory is the hour of sustainment. Without sustaining victory, what is victory?

# Chapter 37

## Beloved Archangel Michael - September 12, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 37 - Beloved Archangel Michael - September 12, 1982

### **“I AM the Guard!”**

Hail, O children of the light! I salute you in my heart’s own flame of victory. I AM Michael. And as you affirm “I AM Michael!” so you also discern what it means to be in the heart of an archangel.

I AM here, for I have chosen to descend into the very heart of the city of Los Angeles in honor of the Son of God. Therefore Mary, in the great light of cosmic virtue, does once again sponsor this city and her own Son in manifestation for a new and bold victory.

For we, the seven archangels, with Mighty Victory, have chosen to place the crown of your own God-determination over this city as a magnet of light to draw the souls of children, youth, and all people of God to the clear, crystal perception of that mind of God that does inspire to right action - to right action! Therefore, in the right action of every footstep that you have taken for freedom is the righting of all wrong action on the part of the people who have not had the standard raised within their midst.

Once again I raise the standard. Once again I seal! this forcefield and Camelot and every home and hearth where there is enshrined, in all honor, the mighty focus of the Presence of the I AM and the flaming personages of our own dear Saint Germain and Jesus. So this altar of the people Israel, wherever it is there enshrined in the homes of the light-bearers of this city, will have our force and forcefield for the defense of the soul of America and the soul of light in the very earth!

This, therefore, my beloved, must be understood in the light of a tribute to the Blessed Mother. “And whose tribute?” will they ask. And I will tell them, as all the angels will tell them, it is the tribute of the students of Montessori International and all who have supported them in their statement to the world: “I AM the Guard!”<sup>1</sup>

Therefore, you have taken up my cause, for I AM the Guard. And I want you to know, precious ones, as I speak to your very souls and hearts, that in the hour of the betrayal of that one Lucifer, that betrayal of Almighty God and his Son incarnate, I stood and I still stand. And I said in that hour, “I AM the Guard!” And it has echoed down the millennia, lo, these thousands upon thousands of years. And it has been taken up as the motto of the National Guard of the United States of America, for it is the motto of the I AM Race and all who descended with me, as these fallen ones were cast out of heaven and into the earth.

And therefore, you did come with sons of light and daughters of liberty to set the captives free.

---

<sup>1</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 353, n. 1.

And you have also stood for thousands of years. And into the very teeth of these fallen ones you have pronounced my mantra I AM the Guard!

Now, let me hear it ring again in these halls:

I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard!

O my precious hearts, I ask you to remember the power of the three. I ask you to remember me and to remember each other, and your teachers and sponsors and messengers and your beloved Holy Christ Self. I ask you to remember, when you rise in the morning, to shout that signal, to telegraph it to the hearts of each other wherever you are around the world, to give that shout in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and to know that when you say it, we answer! All the hosts of heaven answer, and they say with you:

I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard!

And when you shout it from your chamber - I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard! - and you know it in your heart, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, by the Mother flame in the Blessed Mary, you will know that all things are possible to Christ in you, to that Christ who strengthens your soul to rise each and every day to new heights of Self-awareness to exceed yesterday's effort and yesterday's achievement.

Why, you must realize that in this victory is the joy of all of the legions of Victory who say with you: "I can do anything in Christ. All things are possible unto me in God! I can overcome, I will overcome! I will overcome this day every obstacle to the abundant life manifest in me through the living Word that is my own Christ Self, that is in Sanat Kumara and my beloved messenger who serves with me. I give my life without reserve to Almighty God. For with Archangel Michael, I AM the Guard!"

So is a rolling mantra begun! So is the fiat that I hurled from out the Great Central Sun come to rest in that city founded by devotees of the Blessed Virgin, the Lady of the Angels. So the Queen of the Angels is become now the patroness of her city. And in that city is that cradle of light. And in this Ashram of the World Mother there is yet hope for the rolling back of all darkness, for we have hope in the heart of the child who is victorious and of the soul who is becoming the Son of God!

Most precious ones, hear then my call to you. For the gift of faith is my gift. And this gift, beloved hearts, is one that must be accompanied by memory. Therefore, by the flame of faith, I AM burning with sacred fire, burning within your heart and soul and mind, your memory of encounter with me. For I AM your friend, your compatriot, and your leader in the battle against fear and doubt and death.

I AM the defender of the Christ in you - that Christ victorious that not only marches across the hills of the nations but walks upon the water. Putting all things beneath your feet, you can overcome. And I declare, you shall overcome every obstacle to the youth of the world because you are determined, because you are souls filled with a vision!

O how we rejoice in the completed matrix that we may now take as a mighty blue sphere and hurl! it into the very heart of the earth, hurl! it into the very heart of the faithful every-where. And therefore, I predict, with the authority of Alpha whose message I bear you, that this mantra will encircle the earth.

It shall go forth in the name of Alpha and Omega! It shall go forth in the name of Lanello! It shall go forth in your name, each and every one of you! For your heart and voice and soul and God-determination to purity shall be stamped upon this civilization! And I tell you, none shall turn it back, none shall distort it in any way! For the flame of victory is in hot pursuit of that matrix, and Mighty Victory has determined to add his flame to your own in ensouling this film.

Let it be multiplied as the seed of faith. Let all who have lost hope in life, in peace, in freedom,

and in America, now receive the charge of hope from the being Hope, from Gabriel, from Michael, from Charity, from Jophiel, from all who serve with me in that cosmic flame, blest Raphael, Uriel, Zadkiel, and all the cohorts of light! There is Aurora shining bright and the jewel Amethyst and the flaming one, that blessed, most precious Mother Mary.

O the light of Victory! O the light of the living Presence of the sacred fire! I AM the fullness of Chamuel come. All of the seven rays passing through our hearts now pass through our own, and on this occasion we commend you for proving your will to win and defying all odds against you.

Why, beloved ones, you do not realize - therefore, I will tell you - that in the beginning of this year, fallen ones at inner levels laid their bets on your heads that you would fail. And therefore, for a season opportunity was given. And each of you dealt individually with many forms of temptation, finding yourselves oh, so easily engulfed in illusion through bad habit and absence of self-discipline or the will to be something more than the mediocre.

Therefore we stood aside, that you might have the exercise of free will, until the hour came when El Morya beloved with Mother said: "Thus far and no farther, ye fallen ones! For we have also laid our claim to these souls of light! After all, they are our brothers and our sisters. We will enter! We will fight for their right to be free, to think and feel and know within their hearts what it means to be held in the heart of the living Word!"

Therefore, we required a matrix. And therefore El Morya gave to your own blessed Mother that divine idea for the sealing of your light, the sealing of your soul, and ample opportunity for you yourselves to decide to be made whole.

In the hour of the turning of the cycle of the year in Taurus, the flame of God-obedience descended. It was superimposed upon you by the discipline of your elders, by those in hierarchy who know what is best. And by and by, through the grace of the living Saviour Jesus Christ, you made that flame of God-obedience now your own. You took it to your heart to atone for every sin.

And God, through the living Son, does indeed forgive every transgression - so long, so long as it is not renewed and taken up again. The flaming flame, then, will quench that sin, for the fire burns on. I said, the fire burns on! - and it lives to be your salvation evermore.

Blessed hearts, I have desired in this hour to present to you those awards deemed lawful by your own teachers. These awards for virtue of your lifestream externalized are also a statement of our faith - that as you have donned the garment of virtue in these past two months, so you will continue and you will accept these awards as a reward for a service well done and as your own promise to us that you will continue to uphold the flame of the stated virtues and not let down your guard.

For after all, you are the guard and the guardian of this school, this temple, and this life. And others who will follow you will feel themselves privileged to place their feet in the footprints you have left - on the ranch, at Camelot, on the beach, there at Independence Hall. Everywhere you have marched, others will feel that magnetic polarization for victory! - victory of the light of America unto the overthrow of the fallen ones, victory unto the consuming of Antichrist in the economy!

Victory! Victory! Victory!

I ask, then, that I be given these certificates of the awards to be given. I ask that as I, Archangel Michael, read these awards, that you mount these steps of initiation to the heart of the Blessed Virgin and receive them in God's name. As your name is called, beloved, stand in your place for the reading of your award of merit. ...<sup>2</sup>

In the name of the Son of God in you, my beloved, confirmed by the will of Jesus Christ, I, Michael, summon the legions of the seven archangels for the guardian action of the light, worlds without end! And I promise you that upon every footstep, every prayer of your heart, every will to

---

<sup>2</sup>During twenty-five minutes, thirty-six students received forty-nine awards; following the dictation, one student received an award in Saint Germain's office.

do and to be the embodiment of the God flame, legions of angels assigned from the Great Central Sun will answer and confirm the mantra of my heart which you have made your own, in your souls, in your four lower bodies: I AM the Guard!

I AM the sealing action of the light. I AM confirming your will to be these God-qualities that you have embodied, these God-qualities that shall become in you a star. For every momentum of right, I congratulate you. And I remind you that in your former ways of somehow a carelessness that caused you to descend lower than you should have descended, my beloved, you actually expended more energy in misqualification than was required to achieve this victory.

Remember, then, how the fallen ones placed their bets. Remember, then, how opportunity and complete openness of freedom was given you and will be given you again so that you may have the victory without our confrontation, so that you may have the good karma in the first instance that you in this hour acquired in the second, that you may have the full glory in your causal body of defeating the adversary by your own internalized flame of God-obedience by God-love.

Therefore, by your own determination in the next round, if there be one of temptation, remember that when you say into the very teeth of that temptation, "I AM the Guard in Archangel Michael's name!" - by that very fiat, instantly the twelve legions of angels assigned to the Lord Jesus Christ that were his to summon will answer your call!

Blessed hearts, I convey to you the meaning of this grant of fire from the heart of Alpha. Your soul, one in your Christ Self, shall retain the authority to summon these hosts of the LORD in any and every endeavor to which you subscribe your heart to stand as the guard of virtue, purity, peace, honor, and love.

Realize, then, what an apportionment this is. Realize, then, that with God-determination you can send the fiat:

I AM the Guard in the name of Archangel Michael! And in his name I stand the guard for the youth of the world to defend them against the enemy of marijuana, that death drug, and all the discarnates and demons and the conglomerate of the fallen ones! I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard! I AM the Guard!

Therefore, in the name of the Holy Trinity, I bid you, go forth and take on a world! For, my beloved - would you believe it? - we have yet other worlds to conquer.

In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

I bid you a good fight!

---

Messenger's Invocations:

For Our Parents, Teachers, and Children

In the name of Jesus Christ, we call to the very heart of the Father. Beloved Alpha, hear our call as we send forth the light of our heart from this City of the Angels dedicated by your daughter, beloved Mother Mary.

Beloved Alpha, receive our praise and love offering to the very heart of the Central Sun. Send your angels down the corridor of our love and our prayer, as we offer ourselves here this night for the victory of these souls who are gathered who represent the youth of this planet.

We call for the intense violet flame and the binding of the forces of the laggard races who would impede their very right to manifest the Christ, their very right to fulfill their fiery destiny with which you sent them forth in the beginning.

Beloved Omega, our Cosmic Mother, guide the destiny of these parents, teachers, and children. Guide them as we commune together in our hearts for the pursuit of this oneness.



In all of our faith and hope and charity, we lean upon thee, O Alpha and Omega, our Father/Mother God, that our course might be victorious and we might return to thy home, thy servant-sons and daughters.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

God Bless You, Beloved El Morya!

Beloved El Morya, with all the love of our hearts we thank you for making our Montessori International a full-time, live-in boarding school, a school for chelaship, a school to receive our little ones, our elementary school children, to give them this - this most priceless, special, tangible yet intangible gift of your heart.

Beloved El Morya, with all of our heart's love, in the name of Alpha, we would give to you the Diamond Heart Award. God bless you, beloved El Morya, for rescuing us, the souls of these precious ones, our school, our matrix for sending these souls forth as the victorious ones.

Beloved El Morya, we lay at your feet their victory, their overcoming, the inspiration of your heart, your steadfast devotion to them when perhaps others would have let them go. Beloved El Morya, I will never forget your support of each one of these souls in the very face of that which the fallen ones would have or could have done to them.

I thank you, El Morya, for placing once again your diamond on the altar of God as collateral for their victory. May it be returned to you now in this hour as they have made good and given to you the offering of their hearts in this mighty seed of light, which is the film "I Am the Guard."

I ask you, Morya, to multiply that seed. Let their hearts multiply that seed. Let it go forth in your name, raying from the center of our being 360 degrees throughout the planetary body. Let the good that is won through this film atone for the karma you have taken upon yourself of their previous actions.

By the flame of Kuan Yin, your cohort of light, we say: Let it all pass into the flame, and let these souls march out of the Holy Grail and out of Camelot this graduation and this July conference with your flaming spirit of determination to help those who falter, that they may rise again to be victorious.

We pray for every chela and would-be chela on earth, O God. Heal them. Heal them with thy mighty flame. And let there be an ascended Jesus Christ miracle of salvation for each and every one who has taken a backward step. Let them take three steps forward and charge! charge! charge! in Morya's name.

In the name of Lanello, who so loves our souls, I seal you in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, Amen.

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I invoke the presence here of our Lord Sanat Kumara, beloved Lord Maitreya, beloved Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World at Shamballa. I call for the mighty threefold flame of Shamballa to be anchored here in the very heart of Los Angeles, in the very heart of beloved Mother Mary, in the heart of Jesus, in the Will of God Focus.

I call for the white-fire/blue-fire sun. I call for the activation of the God flame in the very heart of Mary, in the very heart of Jesus, for the saving of this city, for the guardian action of this city and every soul of light in it.

We commune together here in the light of victory, Almighty God. I AM the action of the sacred fire. I AM the Great Central Sun Magnet now made manifest here. I call to the light of the mighty threefold flame. I call to the light of God-victory. I call to the action of the sacred fire!

Beloved Alpha and Omega, Great Central Sun Magnet, I AM the sealing of this city by the fiery hearts, by the determined hearts of these students of Montessori International, their parents and their teachers and every dedicated soul of light!

I demand the rolling back of all treachery and intrigue of the international and interplanetary and galactic conspiracy against the Blessed Virgin and her Son! I demand the rolling back by cosmic forces of all that is anti-light, worlds without end!

Burn right through, O light all-glorious, light victorious! Manifest the victory of the God flame! I demand it and I command it in the victory of the light of the heart of Jesus Christ!

Sacred Heart of Jesus, come forth now for the healing of the city - all cities of light, all people of light, this nation and every nation. Roll back war and the hordes of war in the Middle East and the Falklands and in every nation! Bind then the oppressor of the seed of light! Roll it back right into the white fire core until it is no more!

In the name of the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit, we sing now unto the victory of the light. [song 299 (280) "Archangel Michael's Grand Parade"]

---

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 27, 1982, during the Montessori International Junior and Senior High School Awards Banquet at the Ashram of the World Mother, Los Angeles, California; cassette B8257 or B8284.

# Chapter 38

## Beloved Saint Germain - September 19, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 38 - Beloved Saint Germain - September 19, 1982

Freedom 1982

I

“Let No Man Take Thy Crown!”

Where a Heart Beats for Freedom . . . You Will Be the Voice

Wherever there is the love of liberty that is true, there I AM. Wherever there is a heart that beats for freedom and for life - there I AM.

I AM the Spirit of Immortal Freedom to an age, and I AM Saint Germain, your compatriot of light. I stand with you to open this conference dedicated to that immortal freedom and its fire burning on the heart's altar of every child of God, worlds without end!

Keepers of the Flame, sons and daughters of God, I welcome you to my flaming heart. And I open the spiral of violet flame from the blazing sun presence of Omri-Tas, whose presence here, hovering over this very physical earth, is supported and sustained by the hundred forty and four thousand priests of the sacred fire who serve with him, as he has vowed his life to uphold the office of Gautama Buddha and to expand the violet flame for freedom's age in the very heart of earth and her people!

I come, then, as the spokesman of this great hierarch of light to consider with you, this day, what are the ramifications of the release of such a stupendous light of freedom to earth from cosmic sources and how the vanguard of light-bearers must be fully and wholly prepared to keep that flame. Therefore, in the courtesy of divine grace and in my own heart's love, I bid you be seated.

As we have expressed to you before, the sending of light to earth and to the hearts of those who pray fervently for justice is somewhat of an equation - complex and mathematical - which simple and sincere hearts do not always understand. I ask you to appreciate, then, the very fact of life and the factor of the formula of the transfer of energy of spheres.

You understand the principle in nuclear fission of the swift transfer of energy from atom to atom. You understand many of the processes in nature. Life, then, consists of the movement of energy. How, when, where, by whom, and under what circumstances does, therefore, influence all manifestation.

Consider, then, the triggering of anger, even if it is not in the awareness of all people. When that anger that is the anger of Antichrist does manifest in the person of the betrayer Peshu Alga<sup>1</sup> and is

---

<sup>1</sup>Peshu Alga: the first rebel against the Most High God who lured the archangel Lucifer away from the worship of the living Word.

anchored by his consort, you therefore understand there is a manifestation that is transmitted in all directions. And the body of that anger, moving from the sphere of that individual in embodiment to others in embodiment, creates a chain reaction across the planet that can scarcely be contained by elemental life.

It is important that you realize that wherever there is an unleashing of war or a release of the anti-forces of death with the explosive quality of anger, millions, therefore, who are connected to the originating source of one or more fallen angels or betrayers do actually receive simultaneously upon their identical electronic blueprint this force of energy which therefore becomes a nucleus in all geographical areas for the stirring up of the multitudes of mechanization man and of the children of the light who are yet in a state of holy innocence and without the full God-mastery of divine Sonship.

Realizing, then, the impact of discord and that it is transmitted regardless of the outer knowledge of individuals who express it as to its source, you may also realize that light, too, is transmitted. And the moment we allow the descent of light into the hearts and chakras of our devotees, we realize that that light and their disposal of it is subject, one, to their own self-mastery and, two, to the impinging conditions and forcefields of planetary discord and the astral hordes who will attempt to tear from them that light by any and all possible means!

Therefore, when we see the light which we release to faithful and true hearts who are sincere become misqualified in inharmony, discord, irritation, or argumentation and thereby become a part of the planetary chain reaction of anger, we cannot and we will not release those extraordinary momentums of the Holy Spirit that are, after all, necessary for the resolution of such crisis as you have reviewed today in the Middle East.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, we stand waiting to pour out of our causal body, out of the very storehouse of heaven's sons, the answer to the equation. We must remind you that more light requires more mastery, constancy, and determination.

It is our desire that you think of us in more of a personal manner and as though we were physical. For in actuality we are physical, but we are physical beyond the spectrum of your physical sight and often beyond the sensitivity of your outer senses, though not always. When you think of us and know us and feel our presence by your love, you know that we are your friends and co-workers just beyond the veil. You must think of us as just another Keeper of the Flame who is in the room with you, helping you, deliberating with you, and extending the openness as an open horseshoe of the Darjeeling Council table.<sup>3</sup>

We desire that this fraternity of the Great White Brotherhood shall become so real to each and every one of you as to make unthinkable the misqualification of our light - when you consider that we are in your very presence and at your very side, loving and cherishing you, upholding you and delivering you from every condition and circumstance that would beset you in your service.

Therefore, I dedicate this conference once again to the great Piscean avatar, our own beloved Jesus, the Son of light and glory. Blessed ones, I dedicate it to him because it is his flame of God-mastery held for you in the Piscean dispensation that is what is needed, that you might receive the full torch of the Aquarian age. And I say the full torch, for each of you is earning the full petals of that torch and some of you have it not all yet. As the Goddess of Liberty also had to pass her

---

<sup>2</sup>On June 6, 1982, Israeli tanks rolled into Lebanon, intent on eradicating the PLO. The invasion was triggered by two events: 1) the June 3 attempted assassination of Shlomo Argov, Israel's ambassador to London, and 2) the renewed shelling of Northern Israel by PLO forces. Despite pressure from Western allies, Israel continued its drive into West Beirut (a section of the Lebanese capital) with brutal assaults upon the Palestinians, killing thousands of innocent civilians. Prior to this dictation, the messenger delivered an expose, "Operation Peace in Galilee," in which she examined the cause and core behind these events.

<sup>3</sup>El Morya has a golden horseshoe focus of Camelot on his round table which also signifies that the work of Camelot "must be magnetized to completion" (i.e., the horseshoe is shaped like a magnet and the open end signifies that the circle of devotees is yet to be completed and then squared).

initiations to earn every petal of illumination's golden torch which she bears, so you also, test by test, graduation by graduation, must increase the power of your own torch of light and your bearing of the mantle of God-mastery.

We desire to see, therefore, the Aquarian age in full swing! But it shall not be until, one by one, Keepers of the Flame recognize the stature of their own Godhood and their own innate ability to act as co-workers with ascended masters, to sense themselves apprentices with us and not so far removed from the ascended state.

Now, if you look upon devotees in your midst who have already ascended and those intending to do so, you must realize that only a few short years may stand between a chela and the position of ascended master. Why not expect, then, that the chela unascended is acting and behaving like the ascended master? In reality, there ought not to be so great a difference. It only lies within the erroneous conception of what is perfection, what is the heavenly state, what is the idea of man as the manifestation of God.

Well, beloved, the imagination of men's hearts, which is continually to do evil,<sup>4</sup> and has been such since before the era of the flood of Noah on this planet, is therefore incapable of imagining the perfection of Christ therefore occupying the same place as the body temple you wear.

I tell you that perfection can indeed manifest where you are and where this messenger is, contrary to all human and carnal-mindedness. For you see, perfection is the vibrancy, an onward-movingness, the ongoingness of God that is formed and re-formed and self-transcending. It can never be the static quality of the statue but is always the joy flame itself, is always the rippling, swirling light that makes perfect even the incomplete expression of the unascended soul.

Therefore, walk as children of the light. In the words of the apostle, "Walk as children of the light!"<sup>5</sup> In the words of Jesus, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."<sup>6</sup> Walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh, and thereby you will understand your tremendous capacity to carry that more light for which we have called<sup>7</sup> - the more light that can hold the balance against the entire laggard evolutions of this earth!

Blessed ones, when you hold that light, therefore, this is what you can expect with the incoming flow of freedom from the heart of beloved Omri-Tas. You can expect that freedom's fires will let loose all levels of consciousness within the individual. The era of freedom now dawning must be an era of caution on the part of the teachers and shepherds of the people. For all must come forth, all must be unloosed, and the purification is accelerated.

Freedom, then, to be one's full God-potential is the freedom to put into the flame all that is less than that potential. The freedom flame comes as violet fire to transmute and to consume. Therefore, beloved hearts of light, seize! then divine opportunity to stand guard, that this inundation of old momentums passing into the flame does not become the trigger for planetary chaos.

For you see, when you have been a servant of God for a number of years, decades, or lifetimes, you do bear with you in your cells and in your chakras a reservoir of light. And thus, when you misqualify energy oncoming day by day from our octaves, when you allow the flushing out of your own past human creation to cause anew some discord, then the light that is in you already, that you have stored there in service, may amplify the discord, may multiply it. And then the word may be true, "If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness."<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Jer. 3:17; 7:24; 11:8; 16:12; 18:12.

<sup>5</sup>Eph. 5:8.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 5:48.

<sup>7</sup>During The Touch of Shiva (October 5-9, 1978), the masters came to prepare the chelas to "receive that light that must descend into earth ere earth be saved." (Gautama Buddha) "... In the holding of the light, ye receive more light, more light, more light!" (Lanello, "More Light: The Tolling of the Great Bell for the Mission of the Two By Two") See 4-cassette album A7886.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 6:23.

Is it ever, then, worthwhile for you to be caught off-guard when the price is so high and the payment is of past attainment, and when you can so easily take many backward steps on the conveyor belt of life that is a part of the path of the ascension?

Now, let me explain what this conveyor belt is. Some of you have traveled in the larger airports of the capitals of the nations of the world, and you have traveled partly on foot and partly on conveyor belt, on and off again. Beloved ones, the conveyor belt on the Path signifies your own good works and good momentums of the past that you bring with you. And just when you need a little help and a little strength, you are carried on your own past momentum of your own causal body of light.

Now, if in the course of using that momentum you should then turn and rend your own virtue and allow yourself to be off-guard, you would lose that advantage. And you need that advantage when in hours of service you have given all you can give and yet you are required yet to fight the good fight. Then you are happy, when carrying another's baggage and the karma of nations, to experience a little way on the Path on the conveyor belt of your own momentum.

Let us not spend the money in our cosmic bank! Let us not unnecessarily squander the light of our causal body! Every ounce of discord you allow to pass through you is momentarily costly to you as an individual and to the greater Cause of the Brother-hood because, in a computerlike fashion, the Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya, does determine then that a dispensation of light oncoming must be held back until once again you go back to the first steps on the Path and once again cherish in utter humility the very fact that you have a threefold flame and a Mighty I AM Presence.

When you maintain the humble mien, beloved ones, when you remember your state as a pilgrim of God - and you the debtor unto cosmos and God extending mercy and grace to you to be his instrument - then you do not so easily fall into the pride of the tempter that causes you to misqualify energy. But if on the course of becoming one with God, you think yourself a god and you make pronouncements concerning other chelas whose hearts may be purer than your own, you see, that pride will go before the fall and the fall will be of your own fruit of your own Tree of Life so needlessly.

Let us therefore consider that the more progress you make on the Path as disciples, the more you must be careful of that singular vice of the Fallen One himself, which is spiritual pride. Let us remain, then, together humble servants. For I am also humble before the throne of the Almighty. And I do remember my station first, foremost, and always as a servant of the Most High God and that all these things he has added unto me, as the offices which I hold, are by the grace and mercy of God - which offices I could not hope to fulfill without his grace and his continuing sponsorship of me.

Beloved hearts, you know that as I have given my light and life for individuals in the past and lost the wager that I placed, the Karmic Board has had to deny me continuing opportunity and dispensation because of the failure of certain lifestreams upon earth. I can assure you that in those hours of the great sense of loss in the timetable of the destiny of earth, as I have knelt before the Lord God Almighty and before Elohim, it is they and they alone who have strengthened me and given me renewed courage and heart and life to continue with the struggle for freedom. Thus, I always remember that when one is in the service of the holy Cause, one in any octave must be humbly and totally dependent upon that living presence of Alpha and Omega in the heart of the Great Central Sun.

I wish to pay homage to the Father/Mother God - to the very presence in this cosmos of their love which sustains all of our effort, all of our enduring and our striving and those moments of hopelessness which are turned by the mighty archeiai into tears of hopefulness as we look to the sky again and behold the rainbow and the hosts of the LORD descending and we know that no matter what the past has been, God has once again ordained a new opportunity, a new light, and a new dispensation!

Therefore, in gratitude, in humble gratitude for all that has been given by your own Mighty I AM

Presence through your own grateful, determined, God-loving hearts, I, Saint Germain, stand before you - this flag, as the banner of the I AM Race, my backdrop.<sup>9</sup> For I have determined to focus, through these fifty stars, rays fifty in number, focusing upon the entire planetary body - focusing upon hearts of the seed of Sanat Kumara for a restoring to the life of liberty and to the true worth of the individual and the original foundation of this nation and of the dispensation of the seed of Sanat Kumara born through Abraham and come to earth for a cosmic purpose.

In focusing the white fire core of Alpha and Omega as the fiery heart of Serapis, of our messengers and our chelas, it is my intent to use the momentum of the ascension flame delivered to you by the beloved Serapis Bey to quicken the violet-flame spheres of which we now, as you know, have a fourteen-month dispensation.<sup>10</sup> This white fire with the violet flame, then, will saturate! saturate! saturate! planet Earth and her evolutions to draw the individuals of light into the alignment with their own five-pointed star, which is the nucleus of the five secret rays surrounding the white fire core of their own God-free being.

Let America, every state, every soul of light, and every soul of light on earth receive the whirling five-pointed star as the very call to that nationhood which is the community and the federation of the twelve tribes of Israel - of those light-bearers who come marching in the name of the Lamb and in the name of the one hundred forty and four thousand! Therefore, let the fire roll through this conference! Let every decree to the violet flame and your calls to purity reach the hearts of the light-bearers across the face of the world!

We shall use the publicity regarding this messenger and our Church Universal and Triumphant to contact souls of light who have never been contacted before. And we shall see to it that the tables are turned upon these fallen ones who have continued to oppress our manifestation and our victory! Their hour is come! They shall not pass! You have but to decree it and to see the rolling back of their own proud wave and the rolling back of all the hordes who are so afraid of your own presence and vow and light and the descent of our own through you!

Let the calls continue, then! And let your fiery hearts perceive the ebb and the flow of the tide of life, for they say every dog has his day. Well, you have seen the dogs have their day. Now it is time for the sons of God to have their day!

But you must claim it, and claim it you shall in the name of Omri-Tas. And you shall deliver the mandate of the Goddess of Liberty! You shall deliver the mandate of my heart! And you shall be keepers of the violet flame and the white-fire light of the Mother. You shall be clothed upon in white and violet hue. And the golden crown upon your head shall signify to all the Bodhisattva becoming the Buddha and the Mother. And you will understand, therefore, the extreme necessity to guard that violet-flame action from giving any more fuel to the laggard races in the Middle East and anywhere else upon this planetary body.

And, therefore, by the authority of my own office, as Hierarch of the Aquarian Age, I empower you in my name to make the call for the withdrawal of all support of the violet flame and the white fire of the ascension light from all laggard evolutions, that they may not misqualify the light of God, that they may not turn light to darkness.

Therefore, let there be the sealing of this release. And I say, in the name of Elohim, let all release of light to this planet bypass, then, the godless, the fallen ones, the Watchers, the Nephilim, and all who have been guests upon this planetary home - unwelcomed and uninvited guests! Let it bypass them. Let them be bound. Let them be sealed in the name of Almighty God. And therefore, let them be sealed in their own karma, in their own willfulness, in their own stiff-necked manifestation!

---

<sup>9</sup>Refers to the 10'15' American flag which hung behind the podium in the Chapel of the Holy Grail during Freedom 1982.

<sup>10</sup>See Serapis Bey's June 20, 1982, address on "The Release of the Violet Sphere of the Great Causal Body." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 347-53; cassette B8242.

Let them be bound by their own returning karma! And let there be in this hour the first of a series of separations of the tares and of the wheat!

And therefore, let the light-bearers receive the light and retain it. And I demand you retain it in God-harmony! And let the fallen ones be sealed and cut off. And let the Goddess of Liberty keep the flame of illumination to illumine the light-bearers in this dark night of planetary body and of the Kali Yuga. And let the fallen ones and the dark ones be bound! And let them go through their own cycles of decay, disintegration, and death. And let the light-bearers accelerate!

This, then, is the fiat from the heart of Alpha and Omega. This is the dispensation. It will work to its maximum manifestation if you understand your role as true Keepers of the Flame and bearers of the torch of liberty - if you understand ultimately and finally and conclusively your need to maintain God-harmony. And, beloved ones, it will manifest in the full divine potential if every light-bearer and heart of light on earth recognizes and hears this call and answers. And it will manifest in decreasing success according to the withdrawal of light-bearers of their support of me and my mission and their abdication from their office, as they enter into negativity and discord.

Thus, you see, only the light-bearers in embodiment can give birth to this dispensation, and only the light-bearers can abort it. For the fallen ones have no power to stay the hand of the Almighty through you! Only you yourselves, by succumbing to the temptation of indulgence in human pride and human will, can turn back the mighty oncoming light.

Blessed ones, I therefore say to you that if you are not able to channel this light into physical manifestation by your own absence of will in this determination, it will therefore manifest on the etheric plane. But the manifestation of the etheric plane and the golden age there in the temples of light will do you no more good in your physical, waking consciousness than the etheric plane affords you in this hour.

The etheric plane, therefore, must also be drawn down by you. Every manifestation of every temple of light - the golden cities, the architecture, the divine art - all this can come through the causal body of Omri-Tas multiplying the dispensation of Serapis Bey and my own situation in the office of the Aquarian age. All who have attainment in the violet flame are being multiplied by these releases in this hour. Thus, you yourselves, being beings of violet fire, ought to be joyous, buoyant, determined, and ever on guard in the fiat of Archangel Michael, "I AM the Guard!"

Blessed hearts of light, let us see that these tremendous dispensations are no longer left as ornaments on the highest branches of our Tree of Life in the etheric plane, but let us bring down these spheres of the causal bodies of the beings of light to the very lowest branches, to the physical octave. Why, you can do it if you place first things first and determine that for every one of those thousands who have perished in Lebanon needlessly,<sup>11</sup> you will bear the cross, you will bear the crown, you will bear the victory, and you will be the voice!

As you have been decreeing this day, as our messenger has delivered her message, she has been aware of the surrounding of herself and this forcefield with the souls of light-bearers recently perished in Beirut. These souls, blessed hearts, heard the cry and the call of the Mother and her seed and asked to be taken here by angels of light. And their prayer was granted. And they have come to see their own redemption, their own fulfillment - that they have neither lived nor died in vain, for the saints robed in white are not only in heaven, they are on earth.

And I can tell you that on the etheric plane there are tears of joy in the eyes of children, women, and all who have gone on to other octaves, for they see that their cause will go marching on through you! And I can assure you that in another hour, in another era, the situation has been reversed; and you yourselves, making the transition at the hand of the fallen ones, have looked to see other saints

---

<sup>11</sup>Refers to the 9,000 to 14,000 Palestinian casualties that occurred between June 6 and July 1, 1982 - the first month of the Israeli invasion of Lebanon (see n. 2 above). Since this dictation, an additional 6,000 have perished as a result of the Israeli attack. Reportedly, 90 percent of all 20,000 casualties were civilians.



robed in white keeping the flame for you.

Now, by the God-determination of those who see your own determination, they desire to reincarnate - and they shall. For the Lords of Karma give precedence and preeminence to the requests of the light-bearers for entrance into the portals of earth in this hour. I tell you, the Lords of Karma are impressed with any lifestream today who, in the full knowledge of earth's conditions, actually volunteers to take embodiment, to take the mantle of the Cause, and to fight on the line where light meets darkness and swallows it up. [applause]

I wish you to know that in recent events, where suddenly and without prior warning life has gone on - sons of Britain, sons of Argentina, sons of Poland, Afghanistan, of Russia - these light-bearers dying for the cause to which they have been set, either by their leaders or by their souls, these who find themselves on the other side of life, taken so swiftly and in the prime of youth, I have taken them to my heart. I have shown them the cause and core of war and of the fallen ones. I have shown them the alignment of nations and leaders. And, one by one, those who have served in this century, who have seen the futility of the cause of the Nephilim, have come and are returning into embodiment to align themselves with The Faithful and True.

Do you not realize there is a design, there is a geometry, and there is a destiny in this battle of Armageddon? And Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, has called his light-bearers from the four corners of the universe to be in embodiment and to serve in the victory of earth.

We are not asleep! We are not without the battle plan! We are not without our majestic understanding and concern for every single lifestream of this planet! And, therefore, all you have to do to make a golden age happen is to be in God-harmony and joy, to give the fiat, to be practical, to listen to our suggestions and to take them, take them seriously when they come forth out of the mouth of the messenger, to heed our warning, to prepare the place, and to continue to stomp in God's name!

All of these activities which we have set before you are being made possible by the dispensation of the violet flame. Understand that violet flame as making possible the acceleration of cycles and all things that could never be done without that flame and without the angels who ensoul it.

I send them to the Inner Retreat! I send them with you to your homes and study groups and teaching centers! I send them all around the world where a heart beats for freedom and cares for life and bears the torch of liberty. And they will not fail. And you will not fail, if you understand the equation that the entire golden age culture of the Mother and of invention can also come through this dispensation of violet flame.

Therefore, see that every attempt to steal those secrets of technology and invention is a violation of that light. And some must stand guard so that we may have invention without it being passed to the camp of the enemy. This is an intolerable situation that has stayed the forward march of progress in America - this allowance of agents of foreign and enemy governments to lodge within her borders, to encamp themselves in the United Nations and in Washington, to send their spies and their KGB, and therefore to seize from the very laboratories of scientists those inventions before they are even formulated or manifest.

Beloved ones, this must come to an end. And beloved K-17 and Lanello this day are absolutely determined to help each and every one of you who will set your heart to the reversing of this injustice - this cosmic injustice in the nation of America! Let us see, therefore, a multiplication of this body of light-bearers, and let us see now the rolling back of all laggard consciousness in the midst of the people of God that would tear from them their victory!

The crown of victory is held above the heads of those becoming world conquerors. One day it will be bestowed by the World Mother upon you. Would you allow any man, any fallen one, any demon or laggard to tear from you your crown, precious hearts? ["No!"] Well, I come as your eyes and ears and mouthpiece of cosmos to tell you that that is exactly what is happening in this very hour!

They're all too clever to attempt to seize it in a moment of your ultimate victory, for they know you would not allow it. Therefore, before you are even born - born to the Spirit, born to the idea of your own ascension - they begin to steal a little leaf of that laurel crown. A little leaf here, a little leaf there, a little flame here and there, and it is not noticed because you have not yet gained the full mastery of each and every one of those petals. And, therefore, as light flows easily in the midst of the messengership, it is easy to say, "I do not need this little bit. I will do without it."

But, you see, this is based on a child's assessment of the need of the crown. God has never given to you any thing that you did not need, for God is a practical God. The crown of victory is not a crown of adornment alone, but a crown of need. It is a fiery sphere of light that accelerates the momentum of the crown chakra and allows you to propel yourself into other octaves of service.

Therefore, beloved ones, cherish the crown before it is given! Cherish the crown you are winning and weaving! Cherish the crown, and let no man take thy crown!<sup>12</sup>

America, O Mother of the World, O Liberty, Hear my call! Let no man take thy crown! Hear me, O people of light! Hear me, O citizens of world freedom and of a cosmos! Let no man take the crown of Life, of the I AM Presence, from America, from the light-bearers of every nation! Let the crown of victory now be manifest, be secured, and be protected by the legions of light!

I, Saint Germain, decree it, and I seal you in my Purple Fiery Heart for your victory now and forever! [applause]

---

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 1, 1982, during Freedom 1982 at Camelot; cassette B8285.

---

<sup>12</sup> "Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Rev. 3:11.

# Chapter 39

## The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 26, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 39 - The Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 26, 1982

Holding the Balance of World Karma  
Seeing the Need and Supplying It in Love

Freedom 1982

II

Holding the Balance of World Karma  
Seeing the Need and Supplying It in Love

And now, my beloved, I greet you once again out of the Spirit of Liberty whose handmaid I AM. I welcome you to the heart of a Cosmic Virgin's love of liberty. I greet you as I have greeted all pilgrims who have made their way to a land of higher consciousness and have demonstrated a willingness to leave behind the old world and to enter into the new. For this, indeed, is the requirement for the passing of the initiation of the Goddess of Liberty.

In the name of that lamp which I bear, be seated in my flame.

I consider it a privilege to stand at this altar and in this company of bearers of the light. For it is not often that we may come to a place so filled with violet flame instead of the smoke-filled rooms and smoke screens of the human consciousness where we must first penetrate with our legions of angels to clear a passageway to even touch the hearts of the most dedicated among earth's evolutions. Therefore, I come to a place prepared that does take on the very aura of the etheric plane, because you have given the dynamic decrees continually, year upon year, to provide a cradle of liberty and a new hope for a new age of light-bearers.

You have heard it said that those who approach the shores of America receive the initiation of my heart. This initiation of the threefold flame may not be experienced physically by the soul unless the soul has received the understanding of the law and has demonstrated a willingness to comply. The leaving behind of the old world of the human consciousness, of one's own ancient karma and ancient past and ancient enmity with others, is that requirement. And therefore, though the Christ, as the representative of the Cosmic Christ, will overshadow each and every one who does come to these shores, be it known that only those who aspire to the higher light receive it or its options for the multi-plication of greater light.

This explains how some laggard evolutions who have come here have continued to multiply their laggard consciousness, while others have moved onward and higher into a new image of the Christ

that I hold for the entire race that yet waits behind them in line from their own home country. Nevertheless, the blessing of this land, so consecrated by Saint Germain, does impart by the very aura of the people a new start, a new mind, and a new heart for many.

Thus, with the greatest of light-bearers unto the least, a nation is formed, a nation is born. And we are here to see to it that the fragmentation and separation does not occur, but that all in whom there burns a threefold flame, who are sent here by Almighty God and the hosts of the LORD, might find one another, might live together in peace, and might hold the banner of light and call that light into manifestation for the challenge of those who are the destroyers of the land and of the people - the dividers and the conquerors who will not leave well enough alone but must also disturb the habitation of the Most High God and the activities of the Great White Brotherhood.

They are not content to spoil their own doorstep or to soil their own habitation. They must spread their own dirt and their own gossip and their own treachery and intrigue to invade the household of every light-bearer. And therefore, this is accomplished through the media - through television, through radio, through newspapers, and through the motion-picture industry. And thus, you see, the waves of other lifestreams that have come forth upon the planet do cause a considerable disturbance in the peaceful aura that is intended to prevail in this nation.

It has been the assignment of the two witnesses for the duration of their service on this planet to hold the balance against the darkness of the laggard evolutions, especially the fallen ones and the Titans, who are referred to in the Book of Revelation as the captains, the kings, and the giants among men.<sup>1</sup> These fallen ones, blessed ones, have intruded themselves upon a way of life on earth and attempted to sway the entire culture of the Mother.

Thus, it has been necessary for thousands of years, for the messengers of God and the avatars who have come, to hold the balance against these forces, that the children of light might rise up and take their dominion. By and by, as it was intended, when the children of the light come of age and accept their joint-heirship with the living Word, there comes the opportunity then to step into the office of the Lady with the Lamp, of the Mother of the World, and of the two witnesses who witness unto the truth of the great golden age and of the laws of God.

Thus, I recount for you that during this specific dispensation of these several decades of the messengers' service, they have borne an extraordinary burden of the laggard weight and the laggard consciousness, specifically that centering around the Middle East, which is the fountainhead of the Mother flame on this planet. Understand, then, that even in 1973, the ascension of your own beloved Mark had to do with the holding of the balance of world forces. And thus the entire life and mission of the messengers has been to hold this balance.

We of the members of the Karmic Board, in consultation with cosmic councils, have held to our original position that above and beyond all other services that could be performed by the messengers in a more expanded teaching and preaching of the Word, this one service of holding the planetary balance of light against planetary darkness is preeminent and utmost. Therefore, understand that all of the teaching and the dictations, the lectures that have gone before, all that could possibly be done by their two lifestreams has been and remains secondary to the holding of the balance. For the holding of the balance is the preserving of the planetary platform for the light-bearers to be born, to mature, to be educated, and to rise into their lawful position.

I come to you, then, this Fourth of July freedom celebration, with an announcement of considerable import to the cosmic hierarchy, to the Karmic Board, to the evolutions of light on this planet and to yourselves, as we have reviewed the lifestreams of the chelas of the will of God and all who serve in this mandala of light - those of you who have understood this mission from inner levels far more than you have understood it at outer levels. For that inner understanding and only that inner understanding could give you the compelling love, the devotion, and the staying power to endure in

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 19:17, 18; Gen. 6:4.

the office of staff and of chela and of members of our various focuses who maintain an extraordinary light.

Therefore, in our examination of your lifestreams, we have considered with an extraordinary consideration that some among you - and a considerable number - have arrived at the point in your own dedication, constancy, and self-discipline, especially in the giving of dynamic decrees, as to be able to hold a more than ordinary balance against these laggards and their generation of darkness. With the final judgment of Satan, the departure some years ago of Lucifer, and the waning of their seed,<sup>2</sup> it is therefore also the opportune hour for others to step in line to share the mantle of the two witnesses as they hold this balance in the plane of Spirit and Matter, specifically in the area of the Middle East.

We invite, therefore, your inner as well as outer confirmation of your desire to hold this weight, that you might realize in this offer that in so doing you would afford the hierarchy and their instrument on earth a blessed opportunity of a more expanded service of the preaching, the writing, the publishing, and the teaching of the Word which is so necessary to counterbalance world weight. For the bringing in of souls, after all, is the means of the expansion of light.

Thus, beloved hearts, this dispensation gives to you the opportunity to bear a certain burden of laggard karma in order that the karma of the laggards and their evolution might also be brought to a swifter judgment. To that end, in answer to an old, old plea for a dispensation of intercession of the Cosmic Christs,<sup>3</sup> you who would bear this burden would have in your world the assistance of a single Cosmic Christ at inner levels - an ascended master who would assist you in holding that balance and hold the line of your own attainment to see to it that none should be lost, the light should be not lost, and the individual's current level of attainment be not compromised by taking on this burden.

Therefore we anticipate, by a shifting of a certain weight from the messenger in embodiment to those individuals who can bear it, a new dispensation and a new era of opportunity for the speaking of the Word and the making complete of the statement of our teaching for many who will come in future generations and centuries who will never have had the opportunity of standing face-to-face with the messengers or receiving their original teaching and dispensation.

We are concerned that the divine plan move on and that the transition of worlds that is ongoing provide a continuity of purpose that may never be compromised. We are concerned that only so much could be held. The holding of the balance of the Middle East and other areas of the world has resulted in a certain staying action. But for a more complete victory and a final resolution of these conditions, more Christed ones in embodiment with courageous hearts will have to come to the messengers and say:

“I will hold the flame! I will expand my heart to make room for the Cosmic Christ! I will hold the torch of Mother Liberty. I will accept this opportunity, and I will stand with you in holding the balance of world karma - especially those conditions of laggard races - until God, in his great opportunity, may dispense and dispose of that situation, which cannot continue and cannot endure, ere a golden age as promised descend.”

Thus, beloved hearts, it is with great rejoicing that we may place our hand upon the heart and the head of certain chelas who have not let down their guard, who have continued to serve with joy and constancy and a consistency of vibration that has not been moved in the face of any form of opposition, the lie of the liar, or the murderous intent of the fallen ones - not of gossip, not

---

<sup>2</sup>See Jesus Christ, February 1, 1982, “The Final Judgment of Satan,” in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 187-96 (cassette B8211); Alpha, July 5, 1975, “The Judgment: The Sealing of the Lifewaves throughout the Galaxy,” and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 6, 1975, “Antichrist: The Dragon, the Beast, the False Prophet, and the Great Whore,” in The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America, pp. 234-37, 239-49 (cassettes B7530, B7531).

<sup>3</sup>Refers to a cosmic dispensation released in 1960 by Helios and Vesta in answer to the call of an unascended chela. [21]

of malicious plotting against the activity or the messenger, or not of their own karma coming for transmutation or world conditions or persecution that has come upon them personally.

As I list all of these possible and even probable causes for the letting down of the guard of Keepers of the Flame, I know that you may know in your heart that you have been tested in all of these points, that you might not be found wanting, so that we might find the strength and the mettle so that you might be weighed in the balance and therefore a determination made.

This inner commitment is made before the Karmic Board this day with your own Christ Self and with your ascended or unascended twin flame. The preparation for this action has gone on for many weeks in preparation for our midyear summer solstice conclave at the Royal Teton Retreat which we celebrate each summer in order to renew the dispensations and move onward in the second half of the year. Therefore, those who are a part of this dispensation already are aware of it at inner levels and are now apprised at outer levels by the anchoring of the inner experience in the Royal Teton Retreat to your outer consciousness so that you may feel the descent of the flame and know that you have been a part of this inner commitment.

Be not surprised that some who are able to bear a portion of this burden are young in years, though their souls are advancing. And some who have taken pity upon this burden of the messengers have seen with an inner sight how much more could be done for the planet if this one factor, this preeminent factor in her life, could in some way be lifted or lightened or mitigated.

We have had the same seeing and the same desiring in our hearts, and we could only place over you our seven Electronic Presence of light, our mighty causal bodies, and a communication from our hearts and from inner levels as to what is the need of the hour - desiring and hoping and praying that you, in seeing that need, would also feel the fervor of your hearts to supply it in love. And therefore, just in the hour when the burden is so great as to be almost overcoming, there are those who are ready - there are those who are ready to receive a certain passing of this mantle and of this torch.

Therefore, beloved hearts, with the profound gratitude of both messengers and of the children and of all who support this mission and of the hearts of the chelas who participate, we also add our gratitude. And we say that by this extension, there is even the life extension of the messenger; for surely, the days of each and every living soul are numbered by the weight of karma that is borne, whether it is personal or whether it is planetary.

And, above all, I can assure you that this steadfastness to holy purpose on the part of the messenger, knowing full well that holding of the balance of the planet is the sole and certain cause for being, has led her to not let down, to not give up, to not turn aside, but to remember that to withdraw or to slacken or to lessen the holding of this burden would mean certain calamity to many lifestreams - especially the innocent, especially the holy ones who themselves could not bear it until they should come of age.

I am sure that you realize that the holding of this balance could only be to that point where the messenger could sustain life in embodiment. And therefore, where there has been war and loss of life and others bearing the burden, and death itself has come more as a reality than an illusion to many homes, it has been because we have chosen to preserve her life and allow others to pay a certain karmic accountability for debts they owed to life in many past centuries.

You must realize how precious is the life of the soul and each tiny bird held in the hand. And not a single lifestream upon this planet - no matter what their evolution, no matter what their level of karma - is without the consideration of the Lords of Karma. Our opportunity is given again and again and again, even to those individuals who have sinned against Almighty God for aeons. That opportunity is given for them to turn and to repent in the face of the great light of salvation, of honor, of victory, of the Christed ones in their midst.

Some of these fallen ones, as you know, have been given the opportunity to give birth to Christed

ones, that upon looking into their eyes and seeing these souls they might melt out of love for that which God has placed in the cradle of their own heart and home. And yet, even in the face of the incarnate Word in their midst, they have refused to bend the knee and they have hated their own children without a cause and cast them down and turned them away!<sup>4</sup> And therefore, these very light-bearers, having been treated with utter contempt by their own families, have started upon a course, traversing this nation and traveling to India to find the love of father and of mother in the person of teacher, in the person of community and friends of light.

Is it any wonder, then, that the light-bearers have found their nests in these various places of worship of the one God and dedication to love? Is it any wonder that their parents are angry? For the light has gone out of their life. It is as though Krishna himself is the pied piper who plays his magic flute and the light-bearers follow! And the nations are angry, for the light is gone out of their home and their town and they cannot find or capture or persecute that one who is the Cosmic Christ, who over hill and dale goes in and out of the physical octave, into the etheric plane, and finally draws the children of the light into the heart of the holy mountain where they are safe and secure from this unmitigated hatred, even of the ones who should extol their light.

Blessed hearts, be certain that there is a flaming presence of cosmic justice pulsating through the very pores of the earth, through the grasses and the trees and the flowers, through the people themselves - that cosmic justice is on the move. This is most evident when you see individuals and nations act in an unjust manner. The more you see injustice, the more you must recognize that it is only the light of cosmic justice which could specifically flush out all injustice!

Whatever manifestation of anti-God is prevalent, you must know that from deep within the heart of the earth, in the sun of even pressure, through the very wellspring of life, through the mighty rivers of life that flow upon the planet, God has chosen to release a certain action of the crystal-clear stream of water from the Great Causal Body of the Cosmic Virgin. And as it flows, it flushes out the darkness. That darkness appears only that you may challenge it, only that the lifewaves of earth may choose once and for all to put it into the sacred fire and then receive the purified stream oncoming, where they may know only cosmic justice because all else has gone into the flame.

You must chart the course, then, of the evolution of lifewaves and karmic patterns and political events so that you understand and can read beyond the effect what is the cause - what is the mighty cause of light and the tide oncoming that brings to your attention that the earth body can only be healed if this disease that is come to the surface is taken away and is cured.

And therefore, the antidote for that disease must be the manifestation of that same quality. As you invoke and sustain the flame of cosmic justice in your aura, as beloved Portia focuses that flame, you have the 'as above, so below', and in the midst is sandwiched that injustice. And therefore it burns from beneath, it burns from above, and there is an all-consuming action as the mighty figure-eight flow draws into the nexus that is the point of transmutation all that is anti-Light!

God is a Spirit and he holds the positive polarity through the ascended masters. God is Omega - Mother in manifestation - holding the negative polarity of the same flame in the chelas upon the planetary body. Therefore within, without, above, below, you see the light does flow. And it does have the all-consuming, scrubbing action, crystal-purifying action of the light. And the sacred fire will move, and you will be astounded to see how swiftly there goes into the living pool, the living fountain of light, all that is darkness, all that has held back the planetary body for centuries!

You must understand that it is an hour and a moment of momentous transmutation and a reaching

---

<sup>4</sup>On New Year's Eve 1978, the Keeper of the Scrolls explained that many among the 144,000 have embodied among the rebellious evolutions as an "assignment to awaken, to educate, to draw these ones once again into the glory and praise of the I AM THAT I AM and into the very love of obedience to the indwelling Christ." He came with a dispensation for the burning of a portion of the scroll of this completed assignment and for the liberation of light-bearers from these ties - "a freedom that you have not known since the vow was made." See "For Judgment I AM Come," cassette B7911.

of a point of attainment by you yourselves. Some of you are coming into a new era and dispensation of your own chelaship and your discipleship. And therefore, you must see to it that you are one-pointed and that you do not compromise, therefore, this acceleration, for it means more to us than outer success or any endeavor!

The keeping of the flame of this activity here and at the Inner Retreat is the most important cause to which you could dedicate your life. You must rethink the application of your light and of the light that flows through you. For I tell you, the balance is delicate. And the more you hold the burden and the more you hold the light itself, you will realize that great planetary changes must come about in order for the sustainment of a way of life and a safe transition for some into the golden age.

For all will not pass into that age, but some will. And therefore, it is of utmost importance when planning your life, when taking your steps, that you consider just how important you are individually to the very life and mission of the two witnesses. For it is because of the body of light-bearers and the flame flowers that you hold that there can be sustained this mighty forcefield of light, this outpouring of the Word, the expose and the judgment, for it must come by the authority of the one who wears our mantle.

And therefore, you see that all of the exposes that could ever occur through the media do not bring the focalization to the conquering light until and unless the incarnate Word does send forth that light and mandate of Sanat Kumara. And that very Word itself does crystallize, in the very cells and atoms of your four lower bodies, its own mandate of victory and freedom and consummate love whereby the ruby ray in your very own heart does consume, hour by hour and day by day, because the Word has been spoken in the physical octave! And because that Word does register on the physical octave in your physical temples, you are sustained, upheld, infilled with fiery light, and know in actuality the company of Cosmic Christs.

Therefore, when you feel the freedom of light that is around you because you are among the legions of the Great White Brotherhood, do not misinterpret this freedom to be the freedom to do anything that catches your fancy, to pursue any pursuit, to go here and there in the name of keeping the flame! For it is important that we hover close to home and recognize that, day by day, the fallen ones yet mount their media attacks against this person and this activity. And there is an upholding of the flame that, beyond all other considerations, must be taken into the hearts of the members of this activity.

You must realize that this is no ordinary activity, but it is the dispensation of the Great White Brotherhood. And any and all changes that have occurred and shall occur will occur through this effort and this momentum. For we cannot have a fire here and there and elsewhere on the planet. We must have certain conditions met before we can even intercede in a community or an organization, and one of those conditions is the active use of the violet flame. And another is allegiance to the Mighty I AM Presence and Saint Germain. And another is a living, breathing, vital messenger to convey our immediate cycles and dispensations.

Thus, beloved hearts, though some communities may meet one of the requirements, there are none others that meet all of these requirements. And thus, it would be well for those who are in those other activities to realize that this is not an age for separation and separateness! And as you seek dispensations from God in whatever name you pronounce to be his, these dispensations are limited to your own confinement and the boundaries of organizational karma, which you must learn to understand does exist and is conditioned by the scope of the purpose of the organization and its members - and each individual member increases that karma.

And, you see, if there is no balancing by violet flame, increase in numbers can only increase the weight. And therefore, the unwieldiness, for instance, of the Roman Catholic Church renders it not an instrument of the ongoing delivery of the Word by the Great White Brotherhood. For there is no discrimination, there is no setting aside of those lifestreams who have disobeyed the laws of God,



but the Church has become a canopy for all manner of evolutions and treachery and intrigue within the highest levels of the Vatican itself.<sup>5</sup>

And therefore, how can we deliver the mandate of an age? I can assure you, if it were possible, we would have already done so. For we are God-loving, people-loving masters, and we are the members of the Karmic Board. And our hearts could weep, if we would allow ourselves, for the poor plight of many of the faithful who are kept in ignorance by the secreting of the true teachings of the living Christ from these people! Therefore, it is a contrived ignorance and a contrived suppression of the light of the people.

How can we release a light unto a people who know not the salvation of the threefold flame? I tell you, one heart integrated with the individual Christ Self, with the Lord Jesus Christ and Saint Germain and the Cosmic Christ, affords us an opening unto planet Earth that could not be duplicated by a million individuals held in darkest ignorance concerning these spiritual things!

Why, once you accept your own potential and divinity, we may place our Electronic Presence over you and use you to deliver to the world, even while you sleep, streams and rivers of light, as it is prophesied, pouring forth from the belly - rivers of light through those who serve the living Word and are his disciples.<sup>6</sup> These rivers of light that flow through you in a flame of peace while you sleep are for the nourishing and the sustainment of many millions of souls.

Thus, beloved hearts, I commend you to a perfect peace, to a higher calling, to the assurance that your voice is heard, that the sincerity of your hearts never goes unnoticed. We are very much a part of this community. And you may ask the messenger, if you will, just how close we are. For her communion with us is like face-to-face, as you would behold one another. And the reality of our presence is so great as to enable her to see beyond the persecution into the new age and all that is to come. And our delivery of that vision and of that divine direction is specifically for you and for the many lifestreams whom you represent personally as you hold the balance wherever you are upon earth.

I request, then, that you consider your place, holding the balance in the Inner Retreat or in the state of Montana, that you consider your livelihood and whether or not you are able to take it up and pursue it and raise your families nearer to that Inner Retreat to hold the balance there. For many are needed in terms of light-bearers and dynamic decreers to hold the balance against those fallen ones who have also gathered to focus the anti-Light.

Thus, it is important that you consider the future of your household and of your families and the economy thereof in the coming decade. For when you are called upon, I trust you will be ready and you will give answer. And you will appreciate that our divine plan has never been lost, delayed, or set aside in terms of the ongoingness of this movement.

We are on schedule despite seeming setbacks! For those setbacks, though borne, never were allowed by us or the messenger to interfere with what was to take place or is to take place. And therefore, the goal of the ascension for each and every one of you and light-bearers who have yet to hear of this activity is secure in our hearts and ongoing. And the assignments we give you and the karma you face and the testings of your soul are all a part of the cosmic timetable.

Therefore, pray not for ease. Pray not for relief. But pray for more light and more violet flame to consume whatever is come upon your house, upon your soul, upon your body! For if you do not let down your guard, if you do accelerate in the way you have been taught, you will plow right through - a straight furrow through those lines of force - and you will arrive at the harvest of the golden wheat of your own consciousness.

---

<sup>5</sup>See Peter Stoler, Jonathan Beaty, Barry Kalb, "The Great Vatican Bank Mystery," *Time*, 13 September 1982, p. 24+; and Harry Anderson, Rich Thomas, Hope Lampert, "Inside the Vatican Bank," *Newsweek*, 13 September 1982, p. 62+.

<sup>6</sup>John 7:38.

Remember, the very hairs of your head are numbered. And therefore your lifestream, so dedicated, has come into embodiment for the victory. And you can make the victory if you do not take certain byways, certain dead ends for an enjoyment of another round of personal development to the exclusion of the service to life.

Now, you must realize that in the service of your Gurus, the ascended masters, in the service of the messenger, your personal development will not atrophy; it will accelerate. Always when you are in your right place, when you are joyous, when you are obedient, when you are responsive to moving forward and do not hide in a comfortable niche and refuse to make progress - when you are humble of heart and pure, when you are ongoing and willing, believe me, you are making progress and all things are in divine order.

Therefore, let us consider, then, what is upon us and what we must be doing. It is the wider and larger concern of finding the light-bearers of every nation, of securing the Inner Retreat, of publishing and preaching the Word, and of you, beloved, mastering yourself by your great God consciousness. If, in the process of this overcoming, you may also serve the world, so be it; and you may acquire the credentials of the world, so be it. But do not let the balance of your desire to attain something in this world offset the true balance of your threefold flame in your service to the Brotherhood.

You must grasp the reality of our presence, the reality of your inner life and inner path. I commend you to a number of days of fasting after this conference is concluded, merely for the unclogging of the spiritual body so that you might have a closer experience of walking and talking with your friends of light and remembering and seeing the Inner Retreat. Thereby you will have commensuration of the inner and the outer man.

For there are two goals of life. There is the goal of the outer man and the conclusion of the ripening and the maturity, the service, the dedication, and the adeptship in some sacred labor. And there is the inner man, who should not have to make sacrifices for the outer man - for the reverse ought to be the case. For the inner man, the soul rising, is on an inner path on etheric highways. And all things that come to pass in the outer are intended to be, and are in reality unto the faithful, a reflection of that inner acceleration.

Let those of you who have not yet so synthesized the outer and the inner path consider it for the duration of this conference. You may write letters to the Karmic Board, which ought to be burned on the Fourth of July, and you may address your questions, your queries, your considerations of your life plan to us. And these letters will be burned, and we will take them into consideration and send to you - by your own heart flame, your own Christ flame - the direct impression of our will and our recommendation and our vision for you.

Then, of course, it is up to you to accept or not to accept and then to do what you will do. For no one on earth and in heaven in this activity will ever interfere with your own private counsel with your Christ Self and your counsel with the Almighty. Therefore, we bless you in the exercise of your free will, and we commend you as you strive in your acceleration.

I AM the Goddess of Liberty because I have chosen to amplify within you that light which is the love of liberty. Liberty is a flame that pulsates with a number of ingredients.

You see, there is no liberty unless you can extend liberty to life. And in order to do so, you must have wisdom, you must have love, you must have the will of God which is become your power. When you think beyond the threefold flame and you realize how great a gift is the gift of liberty, that the gift of Christ giving you a threefold flame is the gift of the liberty flame, then you must realize that its many facets will include all of the seven rays and the secret rays and the full canopy and panoply of the consciousness of God.

Therefore, the gift of liberty is like the gift of a miniature replica of your own causal body. For all that you are is your liberty. All that you are is the liberty manifestation of your God flame. Every creative expression is your liberty. Every song you sing, every word you speak, done so voluntarily,

is your liberty in expression. Whatever you choose to emphasize, how you choose to spend your day, whatever is come to you from God, and you have made your own - this is your expression of liberty.

And in my torch which I hold high, there is the matrix, the inner blueprint, of the liberty flame for each and every one of the archetypal patterns of the 144,000 that form the inner blueprint for the lifewaves of earth. These patterns, 144,000 in number, provide the patterns, and only those souls who have these Christic patterns can endure beyond the Matter universe.

This is why it has been said that only that number shall be saved.<sup>7</sup> The meaning is that those who have the inner blueprint impressed upon them of that Christic light. But this is a pattern that has been multiplied again and again. And therefore, you see, only Almighty God and those to whom he has vouchsafed that number truly know how many can and shall ascend from this planetary body and other systems of worlds.

Now, in the God-victory of the living flame, I commend you to the study, the further study of the Middle East equation which I desire the messenger to present to you so that before the hour of midnight you will have a certain outer awareness and inner awareness that will give you the conclusive vibration and assertion within you that you are able and willing and understanding of the burden that you would choose to bear when you would take on this burden of the laggards and of planetary karma with the messengers.<sup>8</sup>

I would like to tell you, beloved hearts, that this dispensation comes to the messenger as a gift from our hearts - yours and ours - and not to her outer awareness until just prior to the giving of this dictation, for we did not desire to make it known to her lest the dispensation might not be given.

I must tell you, concerning the bearing of this burden, that when she came to Washington as a chela of El Morya in 1961 and was received in training as a messenger under Mark, she was given the vision at inner levels that if she did not swiftly take upon her a measure of the burden of world karma that he bore, that his bearing of that burden would accelerate his transition. Therefore, immediately she volunteered and was given the first increment of planetary karma.

And I well remember, for it was through my hand that it came. And it was on a street in Georgetown where the messenger-to-be was present with Mark. And when that weight descended, there was a groaning of the soul, there was a physical weight as the entire body and forcefield prepared itself and stretched itself to receive it.

And in outer consciousness, physically she remarked to her own twin flame, "What is this which is come upon me?" And he answered, "It is the first increment of world karma that you must bear as a co-messenger." And so that weight has never left but has increased year upon year until, with the ascension of the messenger, the full weight then was borne by the one left.

With all of the experience and all that has come to pass in the balancing of her own karma and of bearing the karma of the students, I can testify to you before the Lords of Karma and this company that never on any occasion has she ever applied at inner or outer levels to be delivered of this weight. And therefore, God has blessed and God has acknowledged the faithfulness of the Mother and gives to her a lightening of the load in your name, that she might serve more. For there is no other desire in her heart but to be free to give you more and more and more.

And I would also tell you, as I have heard the burden and the tears of her heart as she has desired to spend more hours of loving interaction and friendship with many of you and the Keepers of the Flame around the world, that on many, many occasions she has had to withdraw to bear the planetary burden and therefore renounce even the smallest joy of playing with you in the playground of life.

---

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 7:2-4; 14:1-5.

<sup>8</sup>Refers to Mother's lectures on "Israel's Operation Peace in Galilee," "History of the Formation of the State of Israel" (July 1, 1982), "Lebanon Update," and "Galactic Armageddon" (July 18, 1982).

You must understand the commitment of the Mother of the Ages and realize that, above and beyond all other considerations of burden and effects it has had upon her outer being, this one flame of constancy is the reason why this activity and this planetary body yet have renewed opportunity. I tell you this not according to her will, but because she freely gives me herself as instrument.

Will you understand, then, that by seeing this and knowing this history of the past twenty-one years of her service, you might realize that to bear a small burden of this and to know a per-petual weight that is not removed ever permanently is also to provide the hierarchy, the chelas, the activity, and the messenger a greater leap, a greater expansion whereby the Mother may interact with greater numbers of chelas and be free to take upon herself chelas of the light-bearers, some who have just a little bit too much karma to enter in.

Now this can be borne by the messenger as you assist in the bearing of laggard and world karma. And thus, many light-bearers who have been waiting for this opportunity may now enter the path for which their souls have longed and for which they have been prepared at inner levels. The activity is so scientific, beloved hearts, that you may see that every point of expansion and every new soul of light that enters these gates comes escorted by angel ministrants and legions, for they are chosen - though they think they have chosen the Path.

I trust that you will understand from this dictation a little more of the inner workings of the saving of a planet and its evolutions and of the part of those responsible ones who are able to take up the torch in every age. Truly this is a day of victory and rejoicing and of utmost rejoicing in the Mother's heart - not to be relieved of a burden but to be able to take upon herself another. May it also be a cause of rejoicing for you as you see renewed strength and involvement.

So may it be. So may you all know a greater and larger purpose because you, beloved chelas of El Morya - because you, beloved El Morya - have striven, have borne, have taught, have been patient; because you, chelas, have overcome and sensed what level of inner and outer dedication was needed to have this momentous victory.

I commend you to your own Mighty I AM Presence, who smiles upon you the smile of love. From the little children to the babes in arm, to the high school students, to the students of Summit University and those who are now in the final years of this life, I say, receive the love of your Presence. For truly, the blessed are among you, and the blessed shall inherit the earth - as the saints below, the saints above.

I seal you. I stand with you. I AM the Goddess of Liberty, and my Book of the Law and my torch are ever yours for the teaching of the world's children.

In the name of the Lord Gautama Buddha, I serve.

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Goddess of Liberty was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 1, 1982, during Freedom 1982 at Camelot; cassette B8286.

# Chapter 40

## Beloved Cyclopea - October 3, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 40 - Beloved Cyclopea - October 3, 1982

Freedom 1982

III

Part 1

The Personal Path of Christhood

A Threefold Visualization and a Single Note of Perfection

God - the Grand Possibility

The Necessity of the Single Note - The Strength of the Individual

Messenger's Invocations and Scriptural Reading:

O Threefold Flame of Shamballa,

Burn On in the Living Flame of Our Witness!

In the name of the light of God that never fails, beloved Lord Alpha and Omega, we come before thy altar in the Great Central Sun in the name of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, Saint Germain, in the name of the Archeia Mother Mary, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood ascended and unascended, worlds without end. We present ourselves the living sacrifice, bearing willingly in this hour the burden of the LORD.

We call forth thy light, O God. Assist us now. Accelerate this threefold flame that is thy gift upon the altar of our hearts. Accelerate the Christ flame within us, the flame of Mother Liberty, that we might hold the balance until every wrong is righted in the Middle East, until there is the raising up of the Christ standard and the bending of the knee before thy living Son.

We ignite these threefold flames by the authority of thy Word within us. Let these token flames burn on as the symbol of thy gift of life to earth and the freewill, co-creative choice it gives unto us to be with Thee and with Elohim, to be with Thee and archangels and the Maha Chohan and the chohans of the rays.

O threefold flame of Shamballa, of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Lord Jesus, burn on in the living flame of our witness! Burn on, O mighty sacred fire! Let thy will be done in us daily. Let the compelling action of the threefold flame expanding now so expand so that each one who bears upon him an increase of world weight may also have the increase of the unflinching light of God. Expand, expand, expand, O mighty threefold flame within our hearts! Expand in our living witness.

Beloved Lord Maitreya and Cosmic Christs, come forth for the upliftment of all the race. O Great

Silent Watcher and Elohim Cyclopea, carve within us now the perfect image of the Christed One. Seal us now in the light of Vaivasvata Manu, Lord Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru, and the Great Divine Director. Seal us now, O living Word! Light of God that never fails, seal us in thy immaculate victory!

I call for the veil of the Cosmic Virgin. I call for the sword Excalibur. I call for the crowning rose. I call for the shield of faith, and I call for the helmet of righteousness. Protect and seal these who have made themselves a part of the armies of the LORD.

O how we love them, God. Amplify our love, that this love might be the fertile soil, the dewdrop and the rain, the sunshine and the joy that allows them to grow and expand and become the fullness of that God flame.

O crowning rose, crown us all with the great victory of thy light.

---

### **We Receive the Reinforcements of Our Cosmic Christs**

Let us turn to our new songbook, number 42. We sing to the "Cosmic Christs of Other Spheres." Each one of us has been promised the reinforcement of one Cosmic Christ, as we have volunteered to bear the burden of the laggard evolutions and of world karma.<sup>1</sup> Let us stand and with great rejoicing receive these wondrous beings of light who come to reinforce our commitment to the salvation of this planet.

All-Seeing Eye of God for the Vision of Our Fiery Destiny

In the name of the light of God that never fails, I call forth the intense action of beloved Elohim Cyclopea. I call forth the great expansion of the God flame.

I call forth the light of ten thousand suns - Elohim of God and Great Silent Watchers holding the immaculate concept with the Cosmic Christ for our lifewave, for our evolution, for the root races of planet Earth, for the I AM Race of Sanat Kumara in whom there dwells the Mighty I AM Presence and threefold flame.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, I invoke the presence here of the Seven Holy Kumaras, Mighty Victory and legions of light, beloved Omri-Tas and 144,000 priests of the sacred fire from the very heart of the violet planet. I call forth the action now!

Blaze the light of Elohim Cyclopea! Blaze the light of the All-Seeing Eye of God for the vision of our fiery destiny! I call forth the vision of our fiery destiny now. I call it forth in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother.

And let it be done in the name I AM THAT I AM. Amen.

The Word of the LORD unto Ezekiel the Priest

Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

The word of the LORD - the word of the I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara - came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him. . . .

---

<sup>1</sup>See the Goddess of Liberty, July 1, 1982, "Holding the Balance of World Karma: Seeing the Need and Supplying It in Love." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 378; cassette B8286; see also p. 390, nn. 3, 4.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

For they are impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD - I AM THAT I AM Elohim.

And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house), yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein;

And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Ezekiel 1:1-3; 2:1-10

---

## 40.1 Dictation:

In the name Elohim, I AM come, the visitor of the All-Seeing Eye of God. You know me as Cyclopea, fulfilling the office of the Great Silent Watcher, embodying the all-knowing, all-consuming Presence whereby, in the Eye of God, you are held in the immaculate victory of your own Cosmic Christ Person, the beloved and most holy Christ Self.

This Christ Self, you must well acknowledge, is a cosmic being and connected by the mighty threefold flame with all ascended beings who have attained to the point of the inner and outer realization of a Cosmic Christ consciousness. So will you be counted among those of this level of attainment when your own personal Christhood includes your individual self-awareness in and as Cosmos.

You are now on the personal path of Christhood, seeking to maintain twenty-four hours a day your individual representation and assimilation of that Christ Person. Your world, then, becomes the activity of the light extending from your heart three feet in all directions, then, ideally, nine feet, in concentrated white-fire essence and the threefold flame of Liberty.

Thus, as you give your invocations and songs, meditations and implorations to your personal Christ Self, it ought to be accompanied with the visualization of intense white fire emanating from your God Presence, descending over the crystal cord, and amplified by your Christ Self just above you, bursting forth as white fire and expanding to include this ovoid of the fiery sun presence that you are intended to be always on planet Earth.

When you make your pilgrimage to the Will of God Focus at the Ashram of the World Mother in Los Angeles following this conference, I ask you to stand there in that focus of the Cosmic Egg, before the Lord Jesus Christ, and to recognize him as the archetype - yea, the living presence of your own personal Saviour.<sup>2</sup> Then you may see the visualization of yourself in the center, with him as the Cosmic Christ, the personal Christ - the extension of your aura as the filling of all the room and all of the house with the light of God that will not fail to illumine your aura if you live to make the call.

Then you will see how your aura is now a room of light and there is room for others to come into the shelter of your ovoid, and you yourself are a focus of the will of God and of the Cosmic Christ with you, who would stand with you and in you and multiply your effort in holding the balance of world karma, of world peace, and of world harmony.

As you look into the very face of this statue of Jesus Christ that turns ever so slowly in the center of that focus, now assign to that figure the person of the Cosmic Christ ever with you. And as you stand just to the side of that one, you are perpetually and always the devotee of that Christ in the person of your Christ Self, in the person of Jesus the Christ, and in the person of the unnamed one, the Cosmic Christ who bears with him or with her (as the androgynous One, Alpha and Omega, is embodied in that Cosmic Christ) always the protection, the image, the light, and the very forcefield of Maitreya Guru. Therefore, you can see the principle Son Presence of the Cosmic Christ with you, multiplied by Jesus and your Christ Self, and you can see yourself as the disciple of this trinity of Christhood that defines the planes of your own ongoing attainment.

Blessed hearts, this is a most important ritual. And I call to your attention these selections of songs and decrees, all concentrating on the development of the threefold flame.<sup>3</sup> For a flame is a chalice of consciousness. When you speak about the Christ consciousness, you are speaking about the quality of the flame of Christ embodied individually by each and every disciple. Therefore, you might say the flavor of each one's personal Christ consciousness is a little bit different according to the accent, the accentuation, and the acceleration by free will of certain virtues of that personal Christ.

But all must hold in balance the trinity of power, wisdom, and love. By that trinity you will have the foundation to sustain whatever quality of God you deem most important, most worthy, most necessary in your lifestream, in your world, in your cosmic ovoid - that you hold that flame and hold that vibration come what may, so that you are always contributing this color in the stained-glass window of life for all the world.

For the very purposes of self-discipline, I recommend that you select one quality of God - almost any quality. And then remember it, study it, look it up, see wherever it is spoken of or taught about by the masters in all of their teachings and in the sacred scriptures East and West, see how the saints have embodied that quality, and make yourself a living master of that single flame. Blessed ones, whether it be faith or hope or charity or compassion, harmony, vision, the rectitude of the law, I pray that you balance that quality with the threefold flame, for only thereby can it come into the full flowering of its inherent potential.

When you think of Archangel Michael, you immediately think of the flame of faith. Now faith, when first thought of, seems to be a very simple quality and a simple vibration. And you may say, "Well, I have faith. That is very easy." But when you think again of the ramifications of that single quality, when you think of electrons and atoms that hold the very foundation of skyscrapers, or the

---

<sup>2</sup>"Let Keepers of the Flame in this city and county and in nearby areas realize that to come to Los Angeles means automatically to pay that token visit to the Ashram and to come and offer your decrees, even if it is but for fifteen minutes or thirty minutes. [22]

<sup>3</sup>During the service preceding this dictation, the messenger led the congregation in songs and invocations, including song 797 (297) "God's Real in Me," song 30 (23) "Call to the Threefold Flame," song 29 (decree 30.02) "Introit to the Holy Christ Flame," song 42 (80) "O Cosmic Christs of Other Spheres," and song 357 (110) "Beloved Cyclopea and Virginia"; cassette B8287. New 520-page songbook now available with table of contents and index.



white-fire core holding the magnet of Earth planet, when you think of the winds and you think of the stars, the nucleus of faith is the very principle that sustains the Matter universe.

You can understand, therefore, how an archangel would multiply and amplify the single quality of faith until it includes, by its very completeness, every other quality of the will of God, every other quality of the wisdom of God, every other quality of the love of God and all of the seven rays and mighty Cosmos' secret rays! Realize that any single quality of the archangels and the archeiai is the open door to Cosmic Christ consciousness. By faith, therefore, master science, master religion, master healing and the healing arts, master the path of architecture, master engineering.

So, on and on and on you can see, whether it is faith or hope or charity, whether it is love in its purest essence, whether it is the fire of compassion, you will understand that virtue, as a flame of living purity, is a fragment of life, is a dewdrop, is a sunbeam itself through which all of the consciousness of God may be viewed.

I commend you to the keeping of a single virtue; for you see, when you try to play too many pieces on the piano, you wind up not playing any one to perfection. We desire to have a single note of perfection struck by each and every one of you.

Now, some of you have enjoyed the game of playing songs with bottles filled at varying levels of water, so that in an entire song it is yours to play only one note. And it is important that your note comes in on time. And with the sacred fire breath and the perfect poising of the lips, you have the perfect flow of air to make the perfect sound. Thus, you become the instrument of the note - not by the mere presence of the level of the water, but by the technique of using your own four lower bodies and free will for the sounding of the sound to the rhythm of the whole.

This is a very good exercise for the little children to understand the meaning of community, the interdependency of all life, for it builds to a cosmic interdependence of the entire hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood and enables the little child to understand how necessary is the single note. For when it is not played, there is simply a space, a vacuum instead of a decision to be and to be whole and to be manifest.

Now, it is not enough to make the decision to be whole. It is necessary that one decide to be whole within the context of every other person's wholeness. For we have no value except against the backdrop of the infinite expression of Elohim of God! Look all around you. Look at the mighty strength in each individual in this room. If each individual could find that strength and accelerate it and make his mark in life, in the Spirit/Matter cosmos, by the power of the threefold flame, its wisdom, and its love, you would see unascended masters freely walking within this community.

Therefore, man, woman, and child: Know thyself, and know that the development of thy individual self-mastery is not a private affair. It is that note that must be struck for the chord of the whole mystical body of God, as the Church Universal and Triumphant, to sound the sound of the incoming great golden age.

Blessed ones, there are, of course, ascended masters and cosmic beings who have become the virtuosos of a number of notes and songs and symphonies, as you can imagine the complexity of the attainment of the Cosmic Christs. Therefore, in the hour of great need, in the hour of the salvation of a planet and the winning of souls to the victory, they accept the assignment of their own God flame that is in tune with the whole. And they understand simultaneously, by the law of God-harmony, what is the note that is needed, what is the note which none other among the earth's evolutions has sounded. And therefore, by their virtuosity, they may sound that note and do so willingly. And therefore, their preference is certainly a personal preference, but it is based upon the enlightenment of what is the greatest need within the community of the Holy Spirit.

Now, you can understand, as the Goddess of Liberty made known to you, that until this hour the greatest need of the embodied messenger was to hold the balance of light against the entire race of fallen ones on the planetary body. And therefore, though other talents may be present or dormant,

this one note had to be sounded again and again and again, sounding the note hour after hour for the keeping of the flame.

Therefore, blessed hearts of light, when others hear that note and become students of that sound and are able to imitate the sound and finally bring it forth in full dimension - as you are arriving at that point of mastery - then the one that held the note may perhaps play another note that will be the step-up, the acceleration for all other notes to move into a higher octave.

This is the nature of the one who holds the nucleus of the mandala of light - the sounding of the keynote for the whole sphere of Christed ones, of millions of souls, holding a mandala of light. And therefore, understand that in this hour we are also stepping up a new note and a new sound that shall henceforth emanate from the heart of the messenger, as you come into position with your own rhythmic chord of life.

Thus, the sounding of this new note I bring, for I AM the Elohim of music. And Lanello is with me, and we are one, superimposed by our Electronic Presence over the forcefield and temple of the unascended messenger. And we are accelerating that point of the heart flame, that there might go forth a new sound. And the new sound will precipitate the new song that shall be sung by the Lamb and the hundred and forty and four thousand on the Mount Zion!<sup>4</sup>

And that mount is the point of each one's own I AM Presence. It is the ion of light and the mighty Z-ray which contains the power of Alpha unto Omega, as above, so below! Note the line of the Z. So the plane of Spirit is the horizontal bar above and the plane of Matter is the horizontal bar below, and the slanting vertical bar connecting the two denotes what is the instantaneous and mighty action of the Z-ray.

So many have drawn the lightning as a Z-ray continuously descending. And they have rightfully perceived the action of lightning itself, for it is to convey a certain fohatic light even in the physical dimension whereby there descends from Spirit's octaves into Matter the pure light of Alpha and Omega for the realignment of molecules of earth, air, fire, and water.

Understand, then, that the sounding of the note is for the sounding of the chord of Zion, as there comes forth now in this moment out of this mandala, out of each one's own I AM Presence, the new note of divine harmony that will also resound through the chord of your own seven chakras and out of the secret chamber of the heart. For that new note is released by the Cosmic Christ, by the Lord Jesus Christ, by your own Christ Self in a trinity of manifestation as you yourself perceive yourself within the universe of your own world.

Therefore, that note is a sounding of the tone whereby this body of God, the members of this church, shall constitute that mandala for the holding of the balance of the laggards and the laggard evolution and the fallen ones that are in every race and nation upon the earth and particularly concentrated in the Middle East. I call, therefore, for the sounding of the mighty sound by Elohim, that you might be now attuned to that new note of your forward progress by the mighty figure-eight flow into the eighties and beyond for the victory of planet Earth.

[Intonations]

The lower tones of the earth must be sounded for elemental life and the very vibration of the earth itself.

[Intonation]

The sounding of the water and the wind and the fire in the heart thereof.

[Intonation]

I would remind you, as you embark upon a new era of co-creativity with Elohim, that over the past twenty-one years and beyond, there have been given to you simple exercises for your protection,

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 14:1, 3.

for your harmony, for the expansion of the light, and for the ongoing initiations of the Path. Hearken back to the very first lessons. Restudy the Keeper of the Flame releases. Remember the “Call to the Fire Breath,” Djwal Kul’s exercise, and the hurling of the sphere of light from your heart.<sup>5</sup>

Remember, we have approved and advocated various systems of yoga for the maintenance of the rhythm of the flow of life. When these are combined with the four-point breathing exercise and the visualization of the threefold flame for the light to flow in the chakras, the rhythm of yoga, the rhythm of the dynamic decree, right diet, exercise, and a facing of the sun once a day for ten minutes as you give the call to Helios and Vesta (taking care not to expose the eyes to the direct glare of the sun) will give you the contact to a mighty reservoir of light in the heart of Helios and Vesta that is the balancing action for this solar system.

After all, though you bear the burden of the LORD, remember that world karma is the LORD’s burden and not the burden of your outer self. The outer self is merely the focal point for transmutation and balance, that the physical earth body and the four lower bodies of her evolutions might transcend the lesser state.

The LORD in you is Christ - the Christ Self, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Cosmic Christ. Therefore, the trinity of this LORD with you, the Immanuel, ‘God with us’, is the LORD. And the LORD bears his burden. The LORD bears the burden of light, and the LORD bears the burden of anti-light. And you stand in the heart of the LORD and you declare:

Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

Lo, I AM the Christ incarnate!

Lo, I AM the bearer of the threefold flame of my LORD!

And my burden is light! light! light!

And into this light, this whirling vortex, there now pours the entire momentum of world karma of the laggards and their evolutions.

And therefore, it is consumed by sacred fire!

It is no more!

And the consciousness that determines to sustain the anti-light and the misqualification of light is now judged by the Light, judged by my Christ Self, by the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Cosmic Christ!

And therefore, in that moment you give the judgment call to all forces and forcefields that fail to submit to the Light when the untransmuted substance flows into the light and is transmuted.

Therefore, you see, you make the demand in the earth and you give forth the mandate that the consciousness behind the misqualified energy of hate and hate creation now must either bend the knee and begin to so qualify that light in purity or else stand before the judgment of the triple action of your own individual and personal Christhood which you must daily claim! For you do not desire to be found outside of harmony with your own point of Light and Christhood. And you dare not now indulge in undisciplined ways and find yourself on the outside of your own world and Will of God Focus.

For you need the aura - you need the aura of the trinity of your Christhood. You need that space

---

<sup>5</sup>See Djwal Kul’s meditation on the sacred fire breath, using the “Call to the Fire Breath” by the Goddess of Purity (decree 1.01), and his exercise of integration through the eighth ray in: *The Human Aura*, paperback, pp. 139-48, or *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 17, pp. 203-8; and Lanello’s meditation on the white-fire ball in the lotus of the heart and his step-by-step exercise of projecting a ‘snowball’ of light into unwanted habit patterns in: *Cosmic Consciousness as the highest expression of Heart*, paperback, pp. 143-67, or *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 17, pp. 127-34.

and that white fire. And therefore, it is become your universe. And you conceive of yourself as being tied by a mighty umbilical cord to your own Christhood, and you may come and go within this universe that you create.

Nine feet extending out from your threefold flame - that is your area of safe occupation. And wherever you go, you occupy your world. It is your suit in time and space, the space/time suit into which the light has descended because your heart is ensconced in physical dimension and in a physical body temple, and therefore you have chosen by free will to give to God the authority of the Word to coalesce around and in your temple this cosmic light!

And therefore, you see, the entire matter is an affair of the heart and of free will. And this entire Matter universe becomes superimposed with the Spirit universe, which is the aura of the Cosmic Christ, Jesus Christ, and your own Christ Self. Therefore your aura - the willing vessel, the negative polarity that magnetizes Christ - is now become the aura of the Christed Ones. And there is no differentiation, for one is superimposed upon the other because of your freewill expression as God-harmony, God-gratitude, and God-affirmation that I AM WHO I AM.

And therefore, you see, Alpha and Omega, the plus and minus auras, are one. And you are experiencing the androgynous whole of the Father/Mother God, and you experience all of the masculine and feminine qualities of being that are yours and yours to inherit, to inhabit, to be, to become, and to fulfill. And all things are possible in you because God is in you and he is the grand possibility of every expression of your life!

---

Decree for the Transmutation of World Karma of the Laggards and the Laggard Races

The LORD in me is Christ - my beloved Christ Self, the beloved Lord Jesus Christ, and the beloved Cosmic Christ. Therefore, the trinity of this LORD with me, the Immanuel, 'God with us', is the LORD! And the LORD bears his burden. The LORD bears the burden of light, and the LORD bears the burden of anti-light. And I stand in the heart of the LORD and I declare:

Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM!

Lo, I AM the Christ incarnate!

Lo, I AM the bearer of the threefold flame of my LORD!

And my burden is light! light! light!

And into this light, this whirling vortex, there now pours the entire momentum of world karma of the laggards and their evolutions.

And therefore, it is consumed by sacred fire!

It is no more!

And the consciousness that determines to sustain the anti-light and the misqualification of light is now judged by the Light, judged by my Christ Self, by the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Cosmic Christ!

Therefore, I call forth the judgment from the heart of Almighty God and his Son Jesus Christ of all forces and forcefields that fail to submit to the Light as the Word incarnate I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara and as the Light that is the trinity of the personal, planetary, and Cosmic Christ now made manifest within me by the love of my own Christ Self, by the wisdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by the power of Lord Maitreya, the Coming Buddha who is come into my temple now!

Therefore, I stand before the God of the Earth, Lord Gautama Buddha, at Shamballa, and I make the demand in the earth and I give forth the mandate that the consciousness behind the misqualified

energy and hate and hate creation directed against Saint Germain and the chelas of the ascended masters, against the Woman and Her seed, and against all Christed ones in this Dark Cycle must now either bend the knee, begin to so qualify the light in purity, or else stand before the judgment of the triple action of my own individual and personal Christhood, which I now claim in the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, and my own beloved Christ Self. [20.07]

Cyclopea, July 2, 1982, Part 1 “The Personal Path of Christhood: A Threefold Visualization and a Single Note of Perfection.” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 400.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Cyclopea was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 2, 1982, during Freedom 1982 at Camelot; cassettes B8287 and B8288.



# Chapter 41

## Beloved Cyclopea - October 10, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 41 - Beloved Cyclopea - October 10, 1982

Freedom 1982

III

Part 2

Unto the Watchman of the House of Israel

The Roll of the Book: The History of the Laggard Lifewaves

The Full Force of the Seven Rays of Elohim and the Cosmic Christ on the Middle East

The Initiation of the Strengthening of the Forehead for the Signs and Wonders That Are to Come

Now, beloved ones, in this the first part of my address to you, I have prepared you to be as the prophet Ezekiel - to receive the vision of God in the fifth day of the month,<sup>1</sup> signifying the initiation of the fifth ray of the Elohim Cyclopea, of Hilarion, of Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary, and of the two witnesses.

For the fifth ray is the initiation of the precipitation of Truth! And your own beloved Ikhnaton,<sup>2</sup> the one who was the messenger of Aton, the Sun behind the sun, was a lover of Maat, who is Truth - even the Goddess of Truth Pallas Athena, who was the patron and adored and beloved of Francis Bacon.<sup>3</sup>

Understand that all great souls of light in all past ages have acknowledged and adored the Cosmic Virgin as the living embodiment of Truth. Truth, therefore, is the banner, the sponsor, even the mascot of your life. Let legions of Truth now gather, for you must preach the word of Truth to a rebellious nation!

I send you forth, then, as I sent Ezekiel, with the understanding that the preaching of the Word to the rebellious is not necessarily a physical pilgrimage to a physical nation. It is the preaching to a plane of consciousness - the laggard plane of consciousness, the materialistic consciousness, the

---

<sup>1</sup>Ezek. 1:2.

<sup>2</sup>The Messenger Mark L. Prophet (the ascended master Lanello) was embodied as the pharaoh Ikhnaton (Amenhotep IV) c. 1375-1358 B.C. Mother's three-hour lecture on "Ikhnaton: Messenger of Aton" available on 2-cassette album A8243.

<sup>3</sup>Saint Germain, in his incarnation as Sir Francis Bacon, founded a secret literary society in England known as the Helmet Bearers. Their patroness, Pallas Athena, was often pictured wearing a helmet and full armor in her defense of Truth. The traditions of ancient Greece depict her standing atop her majestic temple, holding a golden spear which appeared to tremble when shone upon by the dawning sun. She is therefore known as the "shaker of the spear." Thus the double play on words involving Greek mythology and the name of William Shakespeare, whose identity Francis Bacon used to conceal his own.

status-quo consciousness that desires to build and produce a material world and a material golden age, to find salvation in the Matter uni-verse, and to disavow and disacknowledge the entire divine plan of the golden age as a spiritual manifestation and the spiritual entering in to the vessel that the Matter universe must be.

You see, beloved hearts, the sickness of the laggard generation is that they desire to have all things in the material sense and to perpetuate life in the material sense to the exclusion of the descent of the very Spirit force and the Spirit consciousness. Though it may be acclaimed in words - in fact, in deeds, in fact, in the stiff-heartedness and the willfulness and the rebelliousness - you can understand that there is no admission, there is no welcoming of the divine plan for the Middle East,<sup>4</sup> there is no supplication to the Almighty:

“How would you have us share this glorious land, O God? We are many peoples. We are Jews and Arabs of many nations and tribes. We are Palestinians. We have an ancient heritage that descends from a number of sources. Yet we are all brothers and sisters. Show us, LORD, how we may share this land that you have given us and live in peace!”

Blessed hearts, have you ever heard such a prayer from Menachem Begin?<sup>5</sup> Have you ever heard such a prayer from Yasser Arafat<sup>6</sup> or the heads of the nations? I tell you, they come proclaiming, “My right! My right! My right!” And each one says, “My right and my justice gives me the authority to kill, to murder, to lie, to torture, to maim, to cast down, and even to bring harm to the little child.”

How distorted is the laggard view of life, and how they attempt to draw in the light-bearers into their line of reasoning. Have no part with it! For we, the Elohim of God, now direct the full force of our seven rays on the Middle East. And the Cosmic Christs with you will place a replica of their Electronic Presence there in the Middle East. And since they are also with you, you may then, at any hour, through the person of the Cosmic Christ messenger that is yours, be in the Middle East and focus the divine solution, the divine command, and the divine judgment of those who seek to build a material kingdom on earth and to be-come powerful as states and as nations instead of powerful in God.

Listen to their prayers. They bid the Almighty to do their bidding, to champion their wrongness or their rightness humanly, but never to champion their individual and personal Christhood. You are right! They have not surrendered, they have not submitted to the trinity of their individual Christhood. They have rejected it. They have carved up the planet, the land, the resources, and decided who will get what - as though it was theirs to decide.

Have we not always said: “The earth is the LORD’s and the fulness thereof, the world, and all they that dwell therein!”<sup>7</sup> All of the earth, all planes of consciousness, all the landed areas and the waters under the earth and the lifewaves above and below are the LORD’s! They are all the LORD’s in the person of Sanat Kumara, as he represents the Almighty to this evolution and to others.

Realize, then, that those who do not submit to the will of God in God’s way are not justified by their own way, for there is a way that seemeth right unto a man and the end thereof are the ways of death.<sup>8</sup> And the ways of the peoples of the Middle East have become the ways of death, and

---

<sup>4</sup>On July 1, 1982, the messenger delivered the first half of a four-part expose on the crisis in Lebanon between Israel and the PLO. In her lecture “History of the Formation of the State of Israel,” she explained that the Israeli-Palestinian conflict revolves around claims to the territory that each calls its homeland - Palestine. [23]

<sup>5</sup>Menachem Begin: prime minister of Israel and leader of the Likud party. In the 1940s Begin was associated with the terrorist organization Irgun Zvai Leumi which attacked the King David Hotel in 1946 and the Arab village of Deir Yassin in 1948, resulting in the deaths of 345 civilians.

<sup>6</sup>Yasser Arafat: current leader of the PLO. This organization’s terrorist policies directed at the destruction of Israel have sparked numerous attacks on Jewish settlements and schools, killing 351 and wounding 2,371 between 1967-1981.

<sup>7</sup>Pss. 24:1; I Cor. 10:26, 28.

<sup>8</sup>Prov. 14:12; 16:25.



therefore they will be consumed by their own death matrix, by their own death judgment, by their own denial and desecration of the life of the living Christ.

So, blessed hearts, by your holding steadfast to your image of the Christ in you in triplicate as a mighty Will of God Focus wherever you walk, you will provide all of the hosts of the LORD with spheres around the planet wherever you live. And these spheres of light will counteract, each one, ten thousand laggards and their hatred wherever they may reside.

And therefore be aware of this, my beloved: Christ in me, the victor. Christ in me, the light of the world. For he said, "As long as I AM in the world, I AM the light of the world."<sup>9</sup> Only through the living soul who by free will has elected to become the temple of the living God can and shall the Christ be the light of this world! It is your election and your calling, and by your prior attainment you can make it sure.<sup>10</sup>

I am well pleased with the testing of these souls and with the result. Each and every one of you can look at events that take place daily and weekly and see the measuring rod of your own progress. See it, understand it, and always seek to hold the line of a victory won and then to excel it. Do not try to excel so fast, but rather hold the line of a new attainment, strengthen it, and redouble your forces to be able to win that same victory, day upon day, until it becomes second nature to your being. And then take the next rung of the ladder.

Now, blessed hearts, the roll of a book that was given to Ezekiel contained lamentations, mourning, and woe.<sup>11</sup> Have you not just seen a scroll of a book in the video presentation?<sup>12</sup> You have seen the lamentations of the people of the Middle East. You have seen their mourning and you have seen their woe! And the woe is the karma they create right before your very eyes and the woe that is coming upon them for the karma they have created.

This, therefore, is always the preparation of those whom we send by the spirit of prophecy to be our representative, to deliver the voice and the Word of the two witnesses of the messages of our octave. Thus, I empower you to repeat and to deliver the words of the teachings of the ascended masters which you have been given and to speak the fiat and the challenge into the very teeth of the vibration of the materialistic, selfish, hedonistic, sensual, and cruel consciousness wherever it emanates from.

Speak, therefore, to that laggard vibration that would snuff out the light of the Christ in every soul! You need go nowhere, for it is a stench that has occupied and encircled the planet many times over. It can be found in any city or any place. You challenge it by the dynamic decree of the power of the spoken Word, the mighty two-edged sword that comes out of the mouth of The Faithful and True.<sup>13</sup>

This is the preaching of the Word to the stiff-hearted and the rebellious nation of Israel and all other nations of the Middle East - nations, then, in terms of the karmic group of lifewaves that embody not the note of Almighty God, but the note of their own similar transgression. And therefore, affinities attract those that are like one another, and birds of a feather flock together. And therefore they sound their note.

And sometimes you hear birds whose sound is a dissonant sound. And other times you hear the sweet song of the birds who sing praise unto the LORD. And then you hear the songs of mockingbirds

---

<sup>9</sup>John 9:5.

<sup>10</sup>"Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall." II Pet. 1:10.

<sup>11</sup>Ezek. 2:9, 10.

<sup>12</sup>As part of her historic overview and expose of the Israeli-PLO conflict (see n. 4 above), the messenger presented video news clips which show the plight of the people as they daily face the brutality of war in contrast to the intransigence of their leaders.

<sup>13</sup>"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True. . . . And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations." Rev. 19:11, 15.

that are learning to imitate the Christ note of other birds until they may attain to their own Christ-mastery. Well, the imitation of Christ is within the framework of the law, and you can see it throughout nature, elemental life, and the entire course of human and divine evolution.

The only way to arrive at the point of individual Christhood is to imitate the Christhood of another whom you can see. This simple concept teaches you that you must always and always provide the example of Christ to those around you in your circle, that they may come up higher, do better, be more harmonious and God-victorious with each and every step of the way - taking care, then, not to indulge in too much self-importance, to let God be important and human trivia be blown away by the wind, carried away by the rushing stream, consumed by the fire, and even swallowed up by the earth.

The four elements of life assist you in the path of Christhood. The very elements themselves, each one performing a service to your living, may teach you how the Holy Comforter through the Maha Chohan does bring to you the necessary platform for your evolution.

Now, therefore, the roll of the book given to you is an overview of the history of laggard lifewaves. You may add to this book by your own study and research, by your own perception of akashic records, and all that is given you in the inner retreats of the Brotherhood. Therefore, you will understand what is the vibration that is anti-light of the Christ in you and of the planet and thus, in bearing world weight, have a greater dexterity, a certain adeptship, that you do not become like the hunchback of Notre Dame but rather hold your head tall and your spine erect and be not overcome by the energy veil of the world but overcome that energy veil by Christ in you, the hope of glory.<sup>14</sup>

Christ in you, the hope of glory! Hope shining in her strength is what you see and know and amplify in the dark hours when you feel a sudden increment of darkness come upon you and you take up your decree book and you sing your song to the threefold flame and you amplify the name of God, Elohim, and you call unto the LORD to consume that cause and core!

The only danger in bearing world karma, blessed heart, is that you forget the name I AM THAT I AM, and that you are that I AM in manifestation, and that all power in heaven and in earth is given unto the Christ within you, and that Christ is the victor! Take heed, then, that you forget not the promises of Almighty God given to you by your dear Saint Germain, the promises through the violet flame and its joyous, daily use. Its usefulness is beyond measure and all measuring as you pursue the path of becoming the Buddha and becoming the avatar.

Blessed hearts, in this transfer of light and of planetary responsibility, we place our utmost trust and confidence in you as mature sons and daughters of God and very serious children of the light who know your origin in the God Star. We will guide and guard. But remember, blessed hearts, it is up to you to speak the Word, to preach to the rebellious nation, to open your mouth and to let the light flow!

Now I would read to you the concluding directions to Ezekiel which are recorded in scripture, that you might understand that the Word in you is a preacher of righteousness and you have a responsibility to open your mouth and speak in this manner.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words

---

<sup>14</sup>“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.” Col. 1:26, 27.

unto them.

Thus, it was given unto Ezekiel even the record of their evolution and the exact teaching that would give them all that they would need to understand their own Cosmic Christhood and the person of the Christ Self in order to transcend those lamentations and mourning and woe.

Thus, the sweetness of the roll is the hope and the promise of the Word itself and the teaching that is able to redeem even the most rebellious generation. For Christ in you is the hope of glory, even unto these laggard races. For as long as they live, they have opportunity to turn and confess the Christ and begin the Path all over again, which they once had before them on other systems of worlds.

Therefore, the command is "Speak with my words unto them" - not thine own word but my Word and the Word of the messenger as we have proclaimed it. For the Word is always released as a sacred formula.

For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;

Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardhearted.

Nevertheless, the LORD commands you, beloved, to preach the Word. Even though the response may be predetermined, the Word must be spoken, for the Word is sharper than the two-edged sword. The Word is also become their judgment, and it is your own.

Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

I, Cyclopea, promise this to you this day. To you I give the strength. And the strength of your forehead is the strength of the All-Seeing Eye. It is the strength of the sealing of that eye which I shall seal this day!

As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

This is the divine beatitude of you, the sons and daughters of God. Therefore learn to give the decree to me.<sup>15</sup> For when you call to Elohim Cyclopea, the strength of that forehead (which is the mind of God in you) is multiplied many times, and none can turn back those who have the inner awareness of the strength of the forehead.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears - the inner acceptance of my Word, not the mechanical recording on the mere mental body.

And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the LORD GOD - Elohim - whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

Beloved hearts, I can tell you that many among you have said in your heart, "What is the use of telling this or that person regarding the teachings of the ascended masters, for they will not believe me anyway. They will not be interested. They are too much taken up with their worldly affairs. I will not trouble myself to tell them the teaching." Yet your own Lanello has spo-ken the fiat of my ray: "Tell them! Tell them! Tell them!"<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup>Decree 50.05, "Beloved Cyclopea, Beholder of Perfection," in Prayer, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

<sup>16</sup>See Lanello's poem "Tell Them," in Climb the Highest Mountain, pp. xxiii-xxv, and "The Opening of the Seventh

Withhold not the speaking of truth, for truth is a power that is the handmaid of the Holy Spirit and it will roll! back the lie and the liar and consume error from the very face of the one who is the mouthpiece of error. When you are silent before the adversary, you silence God - you silence Elohim.

Therefore, hearken unto this message to Ezekiel. For then the spirit took him up and he heard behind him a voice of a great rushing saying,

Blessed be the glory of the LORD from this place - blessed be the light of the I AM Presence in this place, where God has ordained me with the gift of his prophets.

I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

In this hour, blessed hearts, the hand of Elohim is upon you strong! And the mighty causal body of Elohim does contain the signs and wonders experienced by Ezekiel. Listen to the witness that he does give.

Then I came to them of the captivity of Telabib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

And it came to pass at the end of the seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

So this day I make you a watchman in the very midst of the seed of Sanat Kumara. You will preach to the light-bearers and you will preach to the laggard evolutions. And in each and every case, my Word shall perform its perfect work. And you shall remain the transparency of my instrument.

Do not think that it is your work. It is my work! It is the work of Elohim which you confirm by the spoken Word! "I AM the doer," saith the LORD. "Ye are my instruments if you choose to be!"

When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Therefore understand: your failure to warn the wicked will result in your bearing the karma and the judgment of the wicked. So it is spoken by the Ancient of Days. So it is recorded in scripture. So I speak it to you. Do not neglect the warning of the wicked, lest their blood be upon thine own head and required at thy hand.

Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stum-blingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

The role of the watchman of the house of Israel is the role of the Great Silent Watchers, of the Elohim of the Fifth Ray, and of the Cosmic Christ, the planetary Christ, and your individual Christ Self. You cannot circumvent this role of watchman! You cannot bypass the divine office of your Holy

---

Seal," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 216-18.

Christ Self; for in so doing, you will miss the mark and miss the mantle. You cannot wear the mantle of Christ if you do not perform the work of that Christ. The mantle must fit and you must fit it. And the shoes and the staff must also be fitted to you, as you are fitted to these.

Understand, therefore, that many withdraw and shrink from the necessary rebuke, both to the unrighteous and the righteous. Therefore, I am compelled by the Almighty to rebuke each and every one of you. For no matter what the persecution, no matter what the condemnation of the world - speak truth and let truth be your defense! For otherwise you will have no other defender and no defense in the day of judgment. I AM the witness.

And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there - the glory of the Mighty I AM Presence, I AM WHO I AM - as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

So it was the glory of the Presence of the LORD, Sanat Kumara, anointing the instrument, whose instruments ye now must be.

Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD - I AM THAT I AM, Elohim - He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.<sup>17</sup>

I give you this teaching so that you may understand that I AM the Word and I AM the preacher of righteousness in you - in Christ who dwells in you. Therefore, speak when you are bidden and withhold when you are bidden. This thou shalt know by the Presence of the I AM and the LORD's spirit which he shall send.

Therefore, understand the necessity of attunement with the threefold flame and all that I have spoken in the first part of my discourse. For attunement with the divine note of your own Christhood and its application to the note of your physical mani-festation in the physical universe, bearing the physical burden of the LORD, must be apprehended.

When to speak, when not to speak. You have seen the messenger also withdraw to her house. You have seen the proph-ecy fulfilled whereby the fallen ones, through the media, have attempted to put bands on the office of the messenger and to bind the messenger and my Word with these bands. Therefore, you have seen that I have not allowed her to go out among these fallen ones coming from all directions in the media. And therefore, I have done this very thing - to make her tongue cleave to the roof of her mouth, to be dumb, and not to be to them a reprover.

Realize, then, that the moving spirit of prophecy must be the overshadowing grace of thy life. You cannot tape-record my words and hope to have a foolproof method of knowing when to be and when not to be the light shining in Matter. There are hours when your light shines solely in Spirit; there are hours when you shout from the housetops the message of salvation. Only God does know. Spiritual pride will not tell you. You have not chosen to be a preacher of righteousness. I have chosen you.

And some days you will sit on the bench, and some days you will go forth and sound the Word

---

<sup>17</sup>Ezek. 3.

- and wonder of wonders, how God does speak through you with such eloquence! You cannot turn on the dictations. The messenger cannot. You cannot turn on God. But you must be an available, harmonious, attuned instrument so that the Cosmic Christ may sit down and play the mighty symphony of Elohim through you!

O son of light, O daughter of love, do you accept my coming and my message today? ["Yes!"]

Those of you, therefore, who accept this calling, I will receive you at the altar. And by the emerald focus, I will transfer to you the strengthening of the forehead for the signs and wonders that are to come. You may not always have the messenger with you, but you will always have this blessing and this initiation. And it will be yours beyond this life if you retain the honor and the integrity of the calling of the LORD unto the prophet Ezekiel.

May you study the entire book and use it as the sign of your own coming into the dimension in this octave of the instrumentation of the gift of prophecy. This is one of the nine gifts,<sup>18</sup> and it must be earned even as it is given. This blessing is the potential to be all that you can be and fulfill in this life and in the life to come. I take this opportunity of this witness in physical embodiment to transmit physically this blessing. May you honor and understand the nature of my coming and of this vessel. . . .<sup>19</sup>

Now you have seen, as I have seen, the light ray leap from my heart, by the All-Seeing Eye, into that forcefield that is yours to command, to compel, to direct light from the Sun behind the sun of this system of worlds.

I speak to you of Helios and of Vesta. I speak to you of your own potential with your twin flame to share the responsibilities of a lifewave. I come in this hour to increase your responsibility for Selfhood, for the upholding of the tradition of the true prophets of Israel, for the interiorization of the light, that you might understand the true meaning of the fire infolding itself<sup>20</sup> and of the mighty seraphim of God.

Listen well, O ye sons of light, for many a year will pass ere I come again, Cyclopea Elohim, to seal you by the power of the emerald ray! Therefore, you have maintained the silence respectful of my presence and my office. And thus, in attending the whole of this ceremony, you have also maintained the attentiveness to my presence, and each and every one of you has been held in my arm of light and in my causal body.

I have transferred to you the matrix and the memory of the higher world of your own origin and that which is to appear in you here below. And as you have presented yourself to me through the messenger, upon the Christ consciousness of the messenger is recorded and computed your own inner blueprint, the progress you have made since last you have come before our altar. And for some of you this is thousands of years, for this is the first time in this embodiment that you have been touched in this manner in a dictation by an ascended master through the messenger.

Thus, we renew the ancient tie by the strengthening of the forehead. And the calls which go forth from us through this messenger shall now affect each and every one daily whose recording is impressed upon her Christ consciousness, your unique identity and that of your twin flame. Therefore, as you benefit from her daily calls, remember that you may also expand and benefit the office which is the orifice of our Word by your own daily invocations.

Thus, the body of God moves forward. Thus, the mandala of light does proceed across a cosmos. Each and every one can receive. So receive in love, and let the violet flame be the balance for your life, that this light and dispensation does not cause you also to become rigid in your spiritual pursuit.

---

<sup>18</sup>I Cor. 12:8-11.

<sup>19</sup>During an hour and a half, 1,700 devotees came to the altar for the blessing of Cyclopea as the messenger touched each one's forehead with her emerald crystal.

<sup>20</sup>"And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire." Ezek. 1:4.

All decisions you make, when the sacred fire of God comes upon you to amplify right action, can be brought more clearly into focus by the violet flame and by the pink flame which is the meditation upon the threefold flame.

I speak to you of the danger of becoming one-sided in your delivery of the Word as you have received our blessing. The power of God is immense and so is its wisdom. Therefore, when encountering the intensity of human creation in those to whom you preach the Word, remember the balance of the Christ flame of Liberty, remember the balance of the violet flame. When you saturate yourself with violet flame, you will make a more balanced Holy Spirit decision and delivery in your life. Remember this, for indeed the burden of the LORD is sometimes hard to bear in the face of human creation, any human creation - whether your own or another's or that of the nations themselves.

Realize, then, that as the white fire is intense, so is the intensity of the mantle. Therefore, realize that in all things the compassion, the forgiveness, the flame of freedom rolling will enable you to keep that blessedness of joy, that immaculate vision, never forsaking the drawing of the line between the real and the unreal.

For this one thing you can never compromise - and that is divine reality. And it cannot become watered down until you find yourself condoning unreality. Therefore, be true to the inner Light, and may thy days be counted by their blessings, by their blessings to each and every part of life.

I have shown you in this initiation that it is important, once or twice or a number of times in a lifetime, to perceive that being together in the initiation of Elohim is more important than any other activity that could be engaged in in that moment.

I bless you for your coming and for your acceptance of my light. According to your capacity to receive it, it is given. Therefore, go out and increase capacity and return again, for thy life is held in the arm of the living God.

Treasure thy life, O soul from afar! Soul from near, treasure thy life! It is the gift of God to enhance every other part of life.

In the name of the universal Son of God, in the name of the Cosmic Mother, I AM Elohim ...Elohim ...Elohim.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Cyclopea was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 2, 1982, during Freedom 1982 at Camelot; cassettes B8287 and B8288. Preceding this dictation, the messenger read Ezek. 1:1-3; 2.





# Chapter 42

## Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 17, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 42 - Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 17, 1982

Freedom 1982

IV

The Sealing by Alpha and Omega

All That Is, All That Is Not

In thy name, I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, I AM affirming now the light of Elohim, of God-vision for the Path, for the fulfillment of the fourteen stations of the cross by the sons and daughters of God in the name of Jesus Christ and in the name of the Woman clothed with the sun.

Therefore, let there be the sealing of this year.

Let there be the sealing of the eye of God.

Let there be the sealing of light, as I AM Alpha and Omega.

I send forth the light for the multiplication of the Word and the vision and the victory and the path of the sons and daughters of God upon earth!

I AM that light now delivered!

I AM this supply now multiplied!

I AM the sealing of the Inner Retreat and every heart of light whose place under the sun is now established for the victory of the ascension in the light!

I AM sending forth my ray.

I AM multiplying the light of Elohim.

I AM sealing the servants of God upon earth for the transition and those planetary changes that must come to pass ere the earth may be the purified vessel for the great golden age.

If, therefore, my sons and daughters, you envision and you see and you know the golden age that is yet to be, then you will understand that changes are in order.

Change is the order of the day, and this is the day of Alpha and Omega. And this is the day affirmed by the Divine Us within you for the transformation of this world and its ascent to light. Therefore, let all evolutions take notice and receive the Word of Alpha and Omega in this hour, that they might understand that this is the solemnity of the hour: to come into conformity with Christ.

Know, therefore, that all that is in conformity with the law and harmony of that Christ shall

endure the cycles unto the mounting to our home of light. And all that is not caught up in that mind of Christ, in that heart of Christ, in that Cosmic Egg of Christ will therefore decelerate and disintegrate and be no more. For the sacred fire that is in the seed of the Serpent's egg will therefore consume the anti-light.

It is done!

We have spoken!

Alpha and Omega, by the Word incarnate, by the Word that is sent forth into you now, seal you in the name Elohim for the victory of all worlds by the power of Brahman, by the power of Brahman, by the power of Brahman!

We have spoken.

It is finished.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Alpha and Omega was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 2, 1982, during Freedom 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8288.

# Chapter 43

## Beloved Queen of Light - October 24, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 43 - Beloved Queen of Light - October 24, 1982

Freedom 1982

V

As You Wear the Mantle of Ezekiel

Light for the Lightening of the Load of Thy Brother

Into the very midst of this congregation, I pour my love. Into the very heart of this company of devotees, I pour light - light which I am certain you can always use. I would prefer that you use it for the lightening of the load of thy brother, for the enlightening of family and friends, the community, and the nations that are our lot upon earth.

We come, ascended master hosts of light. We come with our message, and we come with our God-determination in light to assist you in furthering the cause of children and youth everywhere. These tender vines lean upon the mature judgment of wisdom. Yet when none are present to hold the torch of wisdom, they then resort to their own devices or, without discrimination, fall far, far short of the mark of their own appointing and their own inner vow.

We, therefore, applaud the decision which strikes a blow this day from the Supreme Court of this land against child pornography and gives to the states that power, where it belongs, to enact those laws for the restriction of the abuse of the child, the temple, and the consciousness in pornography.<sup>1</sup>

It has been the descent of our light in many God-fearing people, and even those who fear him not, that has brought about this decision. For the decadence in this nation has reached new lows of human indecency. And therefore, now even the humanists rally for some standard of human decency.

Though we know it is a tribute and a victory for the Manchild, it is also the victory in a more common sense at the human denominator of human rights. Human rights must be defended before divine rights can be comprehended; for when human rights are not upheld, then we have nothing more than the law of the jungle as people descend to the animal level, not aware even of any personal dignity whatsoever.

However, it must be borne in mind for those who are the Keepers of the Flame that every human right must be based upon the divine spark within. For without that spark, how can there be any

---

<sup>1</sup>On July 2, 1982, the U.S. Supreme Court, in a unanimous decision, ruled that state authorities may ban production, sale, or distribution of child pornography, whether or not it has been classified as legally obscene. This decision upholds laws of 20 states that bar distribution of such material and opens the way for the federal government and 15 other states to abolish obscenity requirements that are part of their statutes on child pornography.

point of consciousness that has self-awareness that needs defending? Thus, it has been said - and it is true - that Western civilization, with its roots in the prophets and in the living Christ, must be the foundation of law and of self-understanding, of a code of ethics, of education, and even of purpose in the governments and the nations themselves.

I have been called the Queen of Light - this title being simply another level of initiation which may come to you and your own twin flame. For the signifying title "King" and "Queen" are those who have the right to rule because they contain within their hearts and souls a certain God-mastery of the threefold flame and therefore hold the key to the opening of that flame in those who are the ruled.

Thus, the light that I bear is a light that I have borne in past civilizations as I have sat upon the throne, as I have delivered light, and as lifewaves have risen higher in their comprehension of soul worth. For King, as the igniter of threefold flame, is complemented by Queen, who is the Mother/Teacher in the land, teaching the souls to rise and reach for that divine standard of the Father.

Role-playing is important, and divine offices and mantles of the Brotherhood afford us the opportunity to outplay an office, as we see outlined in the very robe itself the authority of the office, which is often given in the scepter and in the crown - which is also signifying another level of initiation and attainment.

As you have been the mantle-bearers and intend to be the mantle-bearers of the gift of prophecy, you may understand the function of prophet in a society as the watchman of the LORD to ignite hearts and quicken them to a sensitivity - socially, politically, educationally, morally, and finally spiritually. The prophet is the one who alerts a people to the absence of application of spiritual law to the human condition and therefore points out injustice and the way to God-justice. You cannot omit, therefore, becoming schooled and having a ready access and facility with knowledge of events and the course of events in your immediate vicinity.

Without the sense of the movement of history - where it has come from and where it is going - you may not always be alert to those signs that come upon a civilization just before its fall, even as the sign of the breaking of the stock market and the crash of 1929 were certainly present.<sup>2</sup> But those who were very close to them did not see the signs. And many themselves were broken by this break in the economy, in the investment system of the nation, in the banking-houses, and ultimately affecting the very worth of the medium of exchange itself.

You can see how there has been a change in the nation since the departure from the gold standard.<sup>3</sup> You can see the change in the nation when the power to determine the course of finance is taken away from the people of the descent of the I AM and put into the hands of those who have made themselves the "Watchers" of this evolution. But they are not Watchers in the divine sense. They do not come in the tradition of Cyclopea or the Great Silent Watchers, but they are the point of Antichrist of the entire hierarchy of God and of the All-Seeing Eye.<sup>4</sup>

Having been initiated by Cyclopea,<sup>5</sup> you ought to recognize that through whomever the initiation may come, the attainment and the lineage of that ascended being is upon you as opportunity. Study, then, and understand the evolutions of the fifth ray. The fifth ray contains the science of religion and the religion of science - a Spirit/Matter exchange for the dominion of the two pillars of Alpha and Omega.

---

<sup>2</sup>According to Austrian School economist Dr. [24]

<sup>3</sup>Our forefathers' experience with the issuance of fiat currency (the Continental) during the Revolutionary War taught them the importance of a fully gold-backed currency, and they provided for a monetary system based on gold and silver in the Constitution (Art. I, Sec. 10). [25]

<sup>4</sup>For Cyclopea and Virginia's teaching on the "Watchers," see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 138; cassette B8209.

<sup>5</sup>Refers to the initiation of "the strengthening of the forehead for the signs and wonders that are to come," given July 2, 1982. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 403-414; cassettes B8287, B8288.

Understand that the Cosmic Christs come for the cause of truth. As Jesus proclaimed himself, the very cause for his birth and for his entering into this octave is to “bear witness unto the truth.”<sup>6</sup> Thus, you understand the office of the two messengers, bringing forth truth, also coming under the emerald ray.

You realize, then, that the selection of this member of the Karmic Board, in distinction to the other six, is come about because there is needed the practical and fiery application of the fifth ray in our student body, in our forerunners. The Apostle Paul himself worked on this ray. And all things that come out of Spirit into Matter must pass through that nexus of the emerald green in order to be precipitated, in order to be in the concrete, physical octave.

You can therefore conclude from the events of yesterday that there is opened a fiery purpose and a doorway of light to you whereby you have access to all beings who serve under Cyclopea. Cyclopea, therefore, being Elohim, has serving with him archangels and chohans, Cosmic Christs, and is the direct representative of the emanation of the fifth-ray light from the heart of Alpha and Omega.

You can go no higher than an Elohim, beloved hearts! And therefore, you understand that as he has made you his chelas, all who are his chelas in all octaves must likewise regard you as co-hearts, cohorts, and confreres on the path of life. In understanding this, you see, you have some authority that may not be turned back by anyone who is under his tutelage who may be above you in hierarchy. As long as your calls are lawful and in keeping with the will of God and out of purity of heart and love - a heart's love that is filled with the desire to serve the needs of lesser life - you will have the full, immediate cooperation of all who are serving to externalize truth in every field of endeavor!

Why, in just the contemplation of the meaning of hierarchy and of the Great White Brotherhood, you may come to understand and therefore define cosmic purpose. As you wear the mantle of Ezekiel and as you study who he is, remember that he also descended, as Jesus Christ did, after experiencing a certain era of evolution with the lifewaves of the sister star Venus. Hesperus, therefore, has also been host to Ezekiel. And thus, through that mantle and through that individual who made the mantle his own and left his imprint on that mantle, you may also have access to all those who tutored him, those who were the hierarchs of Venus, even the Seven Holy Kumaras.

As you realize hierarchy, beloved ones, you will also learn the lesson of the single note and the single quality of God and realize that through the single gem of a quality, you may penetrate vast universes. So through a single sponsoring master, you may have access to his attainment, his path of initiation, and all of the teachers that have gone before him.

I bring this to your attention so that you may realize that the more you understand the Great White Brotherhood and what it means to be a part of it as a chela of the Will of God, the more you realize how heaven itself is an open door. And through that door step through the veil to your own heart angel ministrants and the most devoted ascended masters serving with Morya, with Saint Germain, with Kuthumi, with Djwal Kul - all of whom bear in their hearts such a determination to help you in this hour as you seek to help others.

As I AM the Queen of Light, the help which I desire to give is the holding of the balance of the new light which you bear. For I did not attain my crown without passing through many initiations and testings of soul as the keeper of my light, which is God's light.

I will answer your call on a daily basis to instruct you, with Lady Master Leto and with the Goddess of Purity, in the way of being the keeper of the light - each starry point of light of my crown. I would assist you in balance, in alignment, in holding steady, and in the perception by light, as illumining the room of being, what is the next, the very next course of action that you must take for the furthering of the whole community of the Holy Spirit - which our Church Universal and Triumphant is - and of furthering your own discipleship for a greater glory of the LORD through you ere you take your leave of this planetary body and join those of us who remain a part of the celestial

---

<sup>6</sup>John 18:37.

legions serving the evolutions of many planetary systems.

As you call to me now in the singing of my song, I will place my Electronic Presence with you and there anchor those starry points of attainment, many million times a million stars composing the atomic structure, as it were, of my Electronic Presence.

I seal you in my mantle of light and I give to you a portion of my own feminine consciousness of the Godhead, that in the power of God you may also temper your gift with a mother's heart, a mother's love, and a mother's light.

I seal you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. I seal you in the name of the Mother whom I serve and which I have become in this divine office which is your goal.

---

### Messenger's Comments:

Won't you visualize the Queen of Light with her form over you, always the transparent, scintillating garment of light. It is like a transparent silk with stars woven through it. It drapes over her, and as we see through it, we see another robe of light. It is almost so unearthly that I can hardly find words to describe it.

It is a shimmering light. Her aura is shimmering. Her crown is a dazzling diamond crown. She has a scepter, which is almost like a wand of light. And there is no end to the sparkling of light and diamond facets to this blessed being, placed over you, focusing that energy so that you may carry her flame of the Mother of the World.

### [Song 477 (174) "Great Queen of Light":]

Most gracious one, thou Queen of Light  
Thy Light we bless, thy flame so bright  
With gratitude for all you give  
That men abundantly may live.  
We bless you for your precious love  
Your love of Light both here, above  
O sensitize the soul of man  
The Light eternal to expand  
O quicken faith in God today  
To walk the holy Christed way  
O anchor love divine, supreme  
That Light in man may blaze again.

O Queen of Light, the world inspire  
With thy great pow'r of Light infire  
To 'waken man to holy cause  
The understanding of His laws.  
O Light descend, O Light defend  
On pow'r of heav'n, we e'er depend -  
Thy substance from on high release  
To bring the Covenant of Peace  
Inflame the hearts of men with truth  
With courage rare instill our youth  
Make plain the Way - the Christ command  
The "tidings glad" all understand.

Great Queen of Light, great hosts of heav'n  
O hear our pray'r, it is the leav'n  
For purity of heart we call  
The glow of God reflect in all.  
O clear our mental bodies right  
By rays of glorious, golden Light -  
To Father/Mother God our praise  
For gifts divine our hearts we raise  
Accept our love, our service true  
Dear Queen of Light and hierarch, too.  
O Light expand, O Light command  
The Light of God that never fails!

---

### **Messenger's Prayer:**

Our heavenly Father, our earthly Mother, beloved Alpha and Omega, thou who dost ensoul the Spirit/Matter cosmos, we appeal to thee in the name of thy Son, who is our own blessed Christ Self, in the name of Jesus.

Let thy Word in us now establish from the heart of Brahman the opening for the Maha Chohan and the seven chohans to step through the veil to teach mankind, the opening for beloved Cyclopea and Elohim to render the just judgments of the Almighty One.

We call for the establishment and the focusing of our ovoid of light for the expansion of the mighty threefold flame. Let it expand now! Let the light of victory be manifest!

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, we declare and we affirm that we are in this octave and on earth in this hour the open door for the entire hierarchy of ascended masters and cosmic beings who are of the Great God Flame to step through the veil to reach the root races of this planet, the I AM Race, and every evolution that must be contacted with the message of the living Word.

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Queen of Light was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 3, 1982, during Freedom 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8289. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Ezek. 3:27; 4.





# Chapter 44

## Beloved Saint Germain - October 31, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 44 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 31, 1982

Freedom 1982

VI

“I Will Be There!”

Individuality That Is the Gift of God

I have chosen to speak to you again concerning this very Middle East crisis.<sup>1</sup> Therefore, I greet you in the fond embrace and the warm handshake of the legions of the seventh ray, gathering now in every continent for the warfare of freedom which is, by right and by light, cosmic transmutation.

It is our term for the turning of the worlds, beloved hearts. We would spin the earth! We would saturate with violet flame, that the earth might have a new face and a new age and a new opportunity in Justice' name to resolve the conflicting forcefields of those who make war against the light by their own abuse and counterfeit of the real alchemy of the Holy Spirit, of personhood through Christ, of individuality ordained - not gainsaid, not thrust or seized or forced, but individuality that is the gift of God.

You who espouse the light, be seated in the name of your own I AM Presence.

I would speak to you concerning cosmic timetables. For I would not have you ignorant, nor would the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. For the victory is held by those who understand the strategy of the light as it passes through the crystal of time and space.

All is in the ordering by the law of cycles of the momentum of peace and of war on earth. All must be discovered through the heart of the Ancient of Days. All must be forged and won as the thirteenth and fourteenth stations of the cross.<sup>2</sup> For going within to the divine identity is indeed the ultimate in the creative process.

This creativity is the re-creation of oneself in the image and likeness of Him, in whom thou art made. Elohim have fashioned thee. The LORD GOD has spoken in the beginning: “Let us make

---

<sup>1</sup>Prior to this dictation, the messenger delivered her address, “Lebanon Update,” focusing on the continuing crisis in Lebanon between Israel and the PLO. Her presentation included a series of news clips on the events of July 5-17 as they unfolded in West Beirut and the reaction to this conflict by the Lebanese, Palestinians, American and Israeli Jews, and U.S. government officials; cassettes B8279-B8281. (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 374, n. 2.)

<sup>2</sup>Thirteenth station of the cross: Jesus is taken down from the cross. Fourteenth station: Jesus is laid in the sepulchre.

man after our image and after our likeness.”<sup>3</sup> Therefore, the creation of the sons and daughters of God are in that lineal descent of Elohim. The creation of Elohim are ye - not Nephilim.

Therefore, understand that in this hour your own judgment of life - of [by] yourself and of [by] the hosts of the LORD - is manifest in your confirmation of the Word where you are. In the name I AM THAT I AM, therefore, confirm that thou art 'I' - 'I' who is the God unveiled by the feminine counterpart. This Isis unveiled is the confirmation by your soul: As above, so below - I AM the living Christ, I AM the Anointed One.

In the confirmation of who you are as the identity of God, you complete the fourteen stations of the cross, you enter into the heart of Alpha and Omega. And in the tomb of life, in this cosmic laboratory of being, you prove eternity and step forth as the risen Christ - the one who has risen above the poor dimensions of selfhood defined by those who fell from their first estate.

Understand that I am saying that the decisions of life, the converging of yourselves in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, the mounting as with wings of eagles to the higher plane must be accomplished one by one - not according to the first twelve stations of the cross, but to the thirteenth and the fourteenth which John the Beloved and the Lord Jesus Christ revealed to our students in this very week.<sup>4</sup> For you are given the twelve lines of knowing in the understanding of the Book of Revelation, but the final thirteenth and the fourteenth are for your own assimilation of the Word.

The great gift and the fruit of the teaching of John the Beloved is that there is no formula that can be stolen, no force that can be wrested from heaven whereby an individual may automatically enter into the higher octaves of the ascension and the ascended masters. No, my beloved, the final steps - the coming down from the cross and the laying of the body temple within the tomb - cannot be accomplished according to any prescribed preconditioning of the soul. Each one, in application to his own Mighty I AM Presence, must determine how the soul and the life is to be taken down from that crucifixion of the godless and how to prove the very problem of being and of the divine identity.

The law reads that those who have attained according to the twelve steps of the first twelve stations of the cross have, therefore, the complete number and the divine whole of the cosmic clock, have the proving in their heart of the Christ Person, have the balancing of karma to be able - if they will it so, if they maximize cosmic purity, if they remember humility and innocence and selflessness - to understand the personal application of the law of the thirteen and the fourteen, which are the going within to the Alpha and Omega of one's origin.

After all, you came forth by free will! You must return by free will. All is in divine order. Therefore, the hot pursuit of the white fire core must begin with all diligence, creativity, and ingenuity. And you see, you will never enter in until you understand that there are twelve initiations which will take you all the way from the beginning to the ending of the outer cycles of the descent and the ascent.

When you really pass these initiations, after year upon year of walking these stations with the Woman and her seed, you will have balanced the necessary portion of karma. But you see, the balance of karma does not automatically award the individual with the crown of dominion or of great wisdom. The balance of karma is the clearing aside of the debris, that one might begin the pursuit of a cosmic Selfhood.

Thus, the preparation for these final steps of initiation, for those of you who come under the dispensation of Serapis Bey, is occurring simultaneously upon earth with the hour of the confrontation and the judgment of the fallen ones. With what measure ye judge, it shall be meted unto you.<sup>5</sup> Realize, then, point by point of the law must be fulfilled in yourself, as you have the capacity to observe the violation of that law in the ones concerning which the prophecy of Enoch was given.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup>Gen. 1:26.

<sup>4</sup>See Teachings of the Mother from the John the Beloved Seminar, July 6-16, 1982.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 7:2; Mark 4:24.

<sup>6</sup>“Then Michael and Gabriel, Raphael, Suryal, and Uriel, looked down from heaven, and saw the quantity of blood

Now then, the timetable of their all-out warfare to destroy one another and the light body in the process must be known and must be discerned by the signs in the heaven and the signs from beneath and, above all, by the sign of your heart.

In the very moment of your perfecting of the law of your own being, we require you, blessed hearts, to be on the alert concerning the maneuvers of these fallen ones. For it is predestined that in their hour, when they see, either they conquer another world and gain all of its light to perpetuate their identity or they go fast and furiously to the judgment. They, then, will pull out all the stops, as you say, will hold nothing back, will use all in their power to conquer the object of their hatred, who is both Almighty God and his Son [as well as] their rivals among the angels who fell.

Now, we are concerned, as you have heard, that the light-bearers be not caught in the cross fire. In your anticipation of their moves, give your decrees, your analysis - not necessarily this messenger's, but your personal observation and your personal writing of the inserts and the calls. In this very process of defining the exact moment and strategy of the binding and the judgment of these individuals, you will find the keys to your own mastery of your initiations in the thirteenth and fourteenth stations.

Thus, beloved hearts, if you neglect so great a salvation<sup>7</sup> as to bind<sup>8</sup> the Fallen One by way of protecting the holy innocents, I can assure you that you may very well miss an opportunity for your own ultimate fulfillment. After all, beloved hearts, the crucifixion of our Son Jesus was portrayed to the world as an instrumentation of the judgment of the fallen ones.

What secret lies in the Sacred Heart of this Son of God as he hangs on the cross - what mystery of life, that the very process of oneness with that cross and the shedding of the blood that is the mighty Alpha current brings about the weakening and the stripping of the high and the mighty? He appears weak, but they are the helpless ones. He appears without voice, without strength, yet it is their voices which are not heard before the throne of the Almighty.

Thus, in tribute to the one who taught the law by example, I say: Drink of his cup, and drink all of it. Follow his footsteps - not part way up the mountain but all the way to the crown of Life. For one would not desire to arrive at the conclusion of this opportunity of life and be found wanting in the final two steps of overcoming.

There is no choice, and this is my message: One cannot decide whether to engage or not engage oneself with Lord Maitreya in the perpetual rebuke of the consciousness of the Fallen One. If one does not, one therefore sacrifices one's own Christhood. Not the selfish pursuit of the Path, but the ultimate expending of oneself in the Cause is that lever of the heart that produces the descent of the Christed One in full bodily manifestation within your temple.

I have given you the key. I challenge you, with the fervor of my heart of freedom, to take the key and place it in the door. For the lock will turn and you will enter, if you understand the rules of the game.

I have come to bring you an understanding of these rules of the game of life - and another game which they play not according to the rules. I have come to connect your consciousness in meditation with cosmic timetables and the will of God and your inner blueprint.

Remember that you serve me and that you see me in the person of your messenger. You do not serve your private projects or personal causes - those pet projects that seem to take preeminence over the believing in the One Sent<sup>9</sup> and the meditating on that Word. In serving me, you serve the

---

which was shed on earth, and all the iniquity which was done upon it. [26]

<sup>7</sup>“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the LORD, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.” Heb. 2:3.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 16:19; John 20:23; Rev. 20:2.

<sup>9</sup>“Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.” John 6:28, 29.

cause of cosmic freedom - freedom that is promised not only unto this world but many worlds. For earth is a fulcrum for the cosmic leap of many light bodies into the Central Sun.

This is the proving ground and the crossroads. No wonder that so many spacecraft have appeared here for thousands of years. They have a vested interest in controlling this evolution. For it is prophesied from the very ancient manuscripts of another world, reflecting the lawbook of Life, that upon this planet the victory of cosmos will unfold.

I pray that you have the sense, the good sense to take measure of your own commensuration, to realize what an opportunity in a cosmic lifetime it is to heed our Word, to place first things first, and to move toward that personal sacrifice by the path of obedience which leads to the perfection of the Son of God.

We have given a teaching. We have pointed to the Path. You must work the work of the ages of your own salvation. The message is for this hour until the hour of your ascension.

Take, then, the teachings of John the Beloved and Jesus, my heart, and move along now - move along now in the proving of that original vow. For I, Saint Germain, remind you once again to focus upon the crystal, focus upon the crystal, the ancient crystal of the mind of God that still remains implanted within the sons of heaven as a protection against the forces of anti-crystal/anti-Christ that roam the Matter spheres.

You have guardian angels! You have ascended masters of long ago who are now cosmic beings - who looked out for you millennia ago. Why do you suppose you had the perception to perceive the truth and follow it?

Not alone by your own doing or by your own attainment was this, but by the special dispensation whereby, by some past virtue or service multiplied by the grace of God, a special protection was given to you - a focal point of crystal which would be activated upon your hearing of the Word and the voice of truth in this age, even the voice of our messenger. And in the vibration and the quivering of the energy spheres themselves, the crystal responded. The tone was sounded and you remembered your moment of recognition, and the search did end.

There are others who have that similar blessing and that similar protection. Pray, therefore, that they be not hindered in their pathway to our heart, to her heart. Pray, therefore, for dispensations to those who have not been similarly blessed, that they might also receive divine sponsorship. For only by the intercession of the saints themselves can the other children of the light be wrested from the philosophies of religion and politics which have been put upon them since their earliest childhood and continuing in past embodiments.

I AM Saint Germain in the full fervor of my being! I send forth a mighty thrust of light and my own causal body! I will keep it suspended over the Middle East. I will hover there. I will neutralize and absorb all spacecraft laying their wager on planetary destruction and victory for the Nephilim.

I will be there. I will be there! I will be there! And I ask you: Will you also be there with me? ["Yes!"]

By the authority of your heart flame, I call forth your causal body to also be suspended over the Middle East. And we together shall multiply God many times over to work a work in the name of Jesus, that he shall not have been crucified in vain but that every cosmic purpose to which he came again and again - and you also, my beloved - shall be fulfilled, that not one jot or tittle of the law will remain unfulfilled.

We have all given our life and our blood to the cause of victory of light in the Middle East, over and over again. She lives to speak to you, having vowed in the very hour of death by these laggards of the Middle East to come again to expose the murderer, to reveal the liar, and to avenge the blood of the righteous similarly slain.

I will not paint for you again the memory of an ancient holocaust, but I can tell you that many among you have passed from the screen of life with a vow upon your lips to return and to fulfill the edict of truth! Thus, your souls have wept in the encounter of Pallas Athena, as you recognized the one who greeted you because of your vow of truth when you made the transition to the other side.

Pallas Athena represents beloved Vesta to your souls and keeps her flame of truth on earth. Thus, dear hearts, in Pallas Athena's name came my own soul in the life of Francis Bacon.<sup>10</sup> And you have come in her name also, for she to you has been the epitome of the Cosmic Mother.

For truth you live. For truth Christ lived. For it is truth, as the flame of the Mother, that sets her children free.

The fallen ones know not their state of bondage. They know not they need freedom. And they ask, "What is truth?"<sup>11</sup> Listen not to them. Go not their way. For they will never cease in their subtlety to attempt to entwine their bodies round about you and to compel you by the imitation of the magnetic coil into the magnetism of their underworld.

You are from above. Therefore, look up and live. Look to the center of the Sun and affirm:

In Saint Germain's name, I AM free - now and forevermore!

["In Saint Germain's name, I AM free - now and forevermore!"]

And I seal it by the living sword of truth of Pallas Athena!

["And I seal it by the living sword of truth of Pallas Athena!"]

Thus, all your vows may be sealed thusly by the sword of living truth of Pallas Athena. For it is one thing to declare oneself free, now and forevermore. You understand that that flings a challenge into the very teeth of the fallen ones, who will try to tear from you the absolute fiat of your Godhood. And therefore, every affirmation of your being as a Son of God does need defending in this octave by the living sword of Pallas Athena! That mighty sword of truth is the two-edged sword of the science of the spoken Word and the raised Kundalini, putting into submission those serpents that have misused that science.

In her name and in the name of the Mother of the World, in the name of Justice and Mercy, I, Saint Germain, deliver to each and every one of you the sealing of the heart by the master Jesus Christ, the sealing of the soul by the master John the Beloved!

In the name of the Guru and the chela, I AM the spheres of cosmos, Alpha and Omega, conveying unto you that magnet! And I AM the magnet drawing you with me now unto the very portion of the planet that is the Middle East.

We will go!

We will be the one thousand robed in white and violet

in Saint Germain's name!

We will take up the banner!

We will defend!

And we will mend our nets.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 18, 1982, at Camelot; cassette B8291. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Jer. 25:1-11; the Book of Enoch 9; 10:1, 6-13; cassette B8279.

---

<sup>10</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 414, n. 3.

<sup>11</sup>John 18:38.



# Chapter 45

## Beloved Archangel Michael - November 7, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 45 - Beloved Archangel Michael - November 7, 1982

### A Divine Mediatorship

For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire  
round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Hail, O mankind of earth. I, Michael, Prince of the Archangels, salute this earth in the name of the infinite blue lightning of Cosmic Christ protection. I am come this night by the power of the infinite grace of God to stand in your midst and to comfort you with the blazing light perfection of the diamond heart of God.

Mankind today are scarcely able to conceive of the means by which I am able to pass through the atmosphere of this planet and to flood the world with all the power of Cosmic Christ protection which mankind need.

I tell you, people of Boston, mankind need the protection of the ascended masters, mankind need the protection of the ascended hosts, and they need the services we of the archangelic realm are able to render them. For our service was unparalleled and unheard of by mankind, until this dispensation came forth by which we are able in this age to speak directly to mankind once again as in the past ages, now long hidden from those who presently abide upon this blessed planet.

Yet deep in the recesses of human consciousness in that divine memory of mankind from past embodiments, from the life-spans of Atlantis and Lemuria, mankind are able to have a dim memory of the day when we of the angelic host manifested in their midst and brought our beauty and our protection to mankind in a tangible manner.

Blessed and beloved ones, once again that day shall dawn as the golden age of Cosmic Christ enlightenment comes into full manifestation and mankind are able to shake off the lethargy and the feelings that they have of concern for their own finite self and are able to accept the great master God-plan for each lifestream upon this planet, brought forth from the heart of God as a created ray and intended to be a manifestation of all God-perfection and all God-light and all God-victory.

Blessed and beloved ones, the unfailing light of God is everywhere. It goes unrecognized as it sheds forth its beams of light! It goes unrecognized by mankind as it sustains their life and beats their heart. But it does not go unrecognized by the cosmic beings or by the archangels or by the angelic host, for we bow in grateful adoration every moment for the great privilege of being a conscious part of the universal power of God in full manifestation - the Mighty I AM Presence of the universe, the power of the sacred fire, and the grace of Almighty God made manifest in you.

Blessed and beloved ones, there is no night through which the light of God cannot penetrate. There is no condition in your physical bodies through which the light of God cannot penetrate. There is no particular illness or densification of gross substance through which the light of God cannot strike its power and immediately, on the instant, set it free from all discordant manifestations and flood absolute Christ-perfection into full manifestation, on the instant!

Beloved ones, when the woman touched the hem of Jesus' garment, the glory of God flowed forth immediately and she was healed, although she had long sought for healing in other ways.<sup>1</sup> The power of God has also the power of victory to bring into full manifestation a sane mind which formerly dwelled in a muddled, confused state of consciousness.

All of this can be achieved by the power of the light. As mankind advance into the golden age, the power of music will be used more and more in those places of incarceration called prisons by mankind, and also it will be used more in hospitals where insane people are presently abiding almost without hope.

I, Michael, Prince of the Archangels, say unto you, people of Boston: This is a sacred privilege. To hear my words is more, blessed ones, than you even dream in your outer consciousness.

I say to you, remember that in boyhood mankind had to learn the three R's of the reading and 'riting and 'rithmetic. And it was not always pleasant as they went to school to learn their lessons. The cosmic lessons must also be learned, they must be understood, they must be assimilated if you are to enter into the fullness of God-beauty which is the master plan for every individual upon this planet.

Grace, perfection, and victory is the intention of God. God does not intend that mankind shall dwell in an unprotected state. God does not intend that mankind shall be subject to the feelings and thoughts of one another. God does not intend that mankind shall make improper suggestions to one another and that, as a result of these suggestions, individuals shall fall into error and pain and unhappiness. God intends that the protection of the great, transcendent Niagara of light which flows down from their own God Presence shall be a tangible substance of ascended master light which shall so fortify them against all the hordes of darkness and shadow that nothing, and I say nothing, shall pass through!

Individuals have accepted into their consciousness the idea that the tube of light can be easily rent. And because they have thought that the tube of light could be easily rent, it has become so. And therefore, through this tube of light arrows and slings of outrageous fortune have passed, and therefore unhappiness and struggle has entered into their consciousness.

When they shall realize that this great power of light, flowing down from their own God Presence over their head and radiating out around them, is a Niagara - a torrent of light from the heart of God, from their own God Presence, which cannot be penetrated - and they shall so qualify that wall of light, I tell you, man shall have a freedom which he has not known before!

O radiant ones, I behold you not as living individuals in a finite state. I behold you as ever-living individuals dwelling close to the heart of your Presence. I behold you as sons and daughters of the Most High.

You will recall in the Scriptures the passage that the sons of God sang together for joy and that the morning stars chorused with them.<sup>2</sup> Ladies and gentlemen, this is not a mere poetical or mythical symbology; it is an actuality. For the eternal spheres, the stars themselves, give forth the melodic tone. And this beauteous, melodic tone is actually a chorus - a great orchestration of divine power and radiance that enfolds the universe.

I, Michael, and others of the archangelic host and cosmic beings join often in the great tones of this

---

<sup>1</sup>Mark 5:25-34.

<sup>2</sup>Job 38:7.



cosmic chorus. And so, the great melody of God resounds throughout the cosmos and the universe, and the universe is flooded with that great sound of peace - that sound of the magic tone from the heart of God which speaks of God-love and knows not the power of human misqualification.

In the name of God, the Almighty I AM Presence, I blaze my cosmic sword of blue flame through the city of Boston! I reach it out through the entire Eastern seaboard, and I stretch it forth for the protection of America this night against the hordes of war! I say that the power of war shall not be able to destroy this nation, for I call to your attention George Washington's vision.<sup>3</sup> I call to your attention that the power of God brought forth a divine victory and protected the heart of America!

America, we of the cosmic host love you! We love you with a great, unmitigated love. Our love is a tangible reality. And I stand here in the aura of this messenger, unseen by those of you who possess only the quality of physical sight, but tangible and real to those who have the power to see me as I AM - a cosmic being, one who loves the earth and is determined to protect the immaculate concept which God holds for every heart in creation and is determined that the power of human vapory meditations and human foolishness shall not hold sway, but in its place a divine Mediatorship shall hold sway over all human consciousness, which shall protect the mind, the brain, the heart, and the being of all men upon this earth so that the little children shall not be corrupted through the commercial ventures of the world which seek only for gain and not for God.

Blessed and beloved ones, some of you are of advancing years, and it will not be long before you shall vacate your body temples. Some of you shall do so by the ascension and some shall enter the realms of our world in the other manner called death.

I say to you, if you doubt that I am speaking through this messenger this night, I will make you one promise: If you will call to me secretly within your heart and ask me to come to you at that hour, I, Michael, will materialize to you at the hour of your passing and you will see me as I AM. And I will promise you that I will help to cut you free from the remaining portions of your karma and will help you to enter the realms of light with less of the attendant pain which results from human fear in passing.

This is a privilege and a gift I give you from my heart. I flood it forth to the people of Boston and to those throughout the world who have the faith to accept it and to realize that God walks and talks with men today in the same manner as of old.

I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels, rendering for the earth a cosmic service. People of Boston, arise. Stand upon your feet for the glory of the Eternal Presence.

O angels of the blue lightning, I call to thee. My co-workers in the realm of ascended master light and love, come now and charge these individuals with the power of the blue lightning which cuts them free from human emotions and feelings and those baser elements over which they formerly have not had God-control. Let them feel the great, transcendent love of the All-Father. Let them feel the pulsations of his flame of love from his heart. Cut them free now, and bless them with the fullness of the divine will made manifest.

So is it. I, Michael, declare it. I thank you for your attention upon the light. I return now into the realm and octaves of God-purity, protection, and light to continue rendering my service on behalf of this earth for the glory of God.

I thank you and I bless you, and I bid you good evening.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet April 22, 1961, in Boston, Massachusetts. Introductory quotation: Zechariah 2:5.

---

<sup>3</sup>See "General Washington's Vision" in *Liberty Proclaims*, pp. 42-47, and *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 118-23.



# Chapter 46

## Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 14, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 46 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel - November 14, 1982

### **The Power of the Angels of Illumination**

He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul:  
he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

May the blessings of eternal wisdom flow from that wondrous fount of God's flame of illumination, and comfort every heart here. Beloved ones, may every heart upon the planetary body and in the entire cosmos be exalted by the buoyancy of Divine Wisdom.

I am come this day to declare unto you the power of the angels of illumination; for I, Jophiel, salute every heart who yearns to have wisdom above all other desires.

For wisdom is indeed a geometric method whereby you, as the human monad, a dot upon the cosmos, may draw a straight line directly to the heart of God - for you know so well that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line, and the rule of wisdom is the shortest distance between your heart and the heart of God.

Precious ones, geometric figures are so valuable. You have heard it said that God geometrizes. You are aware of the fact that the square, the circle, the triangle, and all geometric figures do express in wondrous symbology those basic laws and concepts upon which the universe is created.

For those of you imbued with artistic knowledge are fully aware of the fact that the canvas itself is but a plain surface upon which you superimpose those concepts of your minds and hearts, using the medium of the paint, with brush and palette, and that exquisite ingredient, the knowledge of art within your heart, to transfer from your minds to the canvas before you the beauty that is inherently within you.

Mankind today cannot trace a quality of beauty they do not possess. They are unable to imitate or to mimic the Great Cosmic Law. I ask you, beloved ones, of all the artists upon this planet, who has been able to duplicate that which God hath wrought by his wisdom? And yet, you shall.

Every archangel, every cosmic being bows before the mighty fountain of divine illumination. By it, in days of old, men raised wondrous temples to God upon this planet by methods of spiritual joy and glory, whereby they were able to manipulate matter and energy in a fashion now quite forgotten by the mind of man.

The science of electronics which manifests today is but a dim glory of those past ages when the high priests stood in the temples of old in close contact with their own divine God Presence and

were able to invoke the power of levitation upon matter, which rose with the lightness of a feather. The heaviest stones would float in the atmosphere and move by the will of the high priests and those priests skilled in the art of levitation of matter.

The physical bodies of mankind and all matter were directly under the control of the brilliant flame of divine illumination which flashed forth and linked itself with the ray of power and the ray of divine love to produce by the power of the three-times-three, in all worlds of action, the action of the great illumination flame - bringing about ease and peace in the control of matter and energy which mankind has not experienced since the precious golden ages now long past.

Those of you who yearn to see mankind free, rejoice that the time is at hand when greater and greater light of golden illumination shall shine forth upon the planetary body, and lightness of heart shall replace heaviness of heart, because mankind shall understand how to harmonize heart with heart, how to harmonize heart with God, and how to utilize illumination so that it is not rigid or frigid in its action to cause them to become distinctly separatists - separating themselves from the consciousness of God into an egocentric orbit whereby they do not recognize the need to cooperate with one another in love and in drawing forth that harmony which will make of this planetary body a veritable paradise in the universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, those brilliant, flashing angels of illumination who have come with me are now, as I speak to you, actually covering the great glory of the universe, lest it should so bedazzle your eyes that you would not even be able to see the light of the physical sun. I tell you, beloved ones, you do not know the great caution which is exercised by the Great Law.

Some men today are led astray by the psychic forces that are in action in the universe, and they have the idea that it is not necessary for them to decree or to attune themselves by the power of spiritual decrees with those higher octaves of light. I tell you, ladies and gentlemen, you must admit to the great truth of the power of illumination and invocation, and recognize that whether your human likes it or not, this is a method whereby you may find the greater light in greater ease than any other upon the planetary body!

Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to call to your attention that throughout the land of India, countless yogis are sitting in the silence and meditating upon God without producing nearly as much a release of cosmic energy as is released in one minute of these sessions whereby you call forth and invoke light, because you invest your energies consciously and willingly on behalf of mankind as an act of the love that is within your heart!

When this love flows forth from your heart, the great cosmic masters in their wondrous devotion, by fulfilling the cosmic law, are able to balance that energy which you give by giving a greater quantity by far to mankind than they could ever do without the great release of energy which you give.

I tell you, ladies and gentlemen, these decrees are a method whereby you create the thought matrixes, the wondrous parallelograms and circles and triangles of spiritual symbology, in the ethers and upon akasha, which causes a release of the tremendous power of fohat - which, in itself, is a greater assistance to mankind than they ever dream of in their outer consciousness.

I would like to tell you now something about the wonders of the angels. I would like to point out to you that just as you sit within your body temple and enjoy your powers of perception so that you are able to look out upon the world at large and behold shape, form, substance, and dimension, so the angels are able to sit within the focus of their being, which is a starry body, as it were, of great power, charged with the ability to carry forth messages from the very heart of God to every corner of the universe charged by divine love. And these are able to behold the wonders of all eternity, sights which your eyes have not beheld, and to listen to sounds which your ears have not heard. These blessed beings are not lacking in perception.

Beloved ones, there is a consciousness in mankind which tends to glorify the present state of

man's consciousness and clutch it and hold to it and grasp it as though they would not forsake it for anything in the world, as if nothing better existed in the universe. I would like to point out to you the words of the beloved Jesus, who stated so clearly to mankind that he who seeks to save his life shall lose it, and he who loses it for the sake of the kingdom of God shall find it again.<sup>1</sup>

I tell you, beloved ones, the present senses which you enjoy are but a dim perception of that which you shall see clearly when your eyes are opened by the power of divine illumination to behold the glories of the kingdom of God! Mankind need not fear that God, in all his great love, has not prepared for them a place of such wonder and beauty as has never entered into your heart or imagination, regardless of the fact that you have speculated almost in an infinite manner.

Ladies and gentlemen, the angels are in no way bereft of joy. We are not different than you are in the sense that we do not have a consciousness. To have a consciousness, beloved ones, and to enjoy perception is the blessing of every angelic being. And we have a fierce loyalty to the Godhead which has kept us from swerving from the paths of light and has kept us ever in the service of the light.

For those of us connected with the spiritual uplifting of mankind are indeed concerned in an unusual manner, insofar as the love radiation goes. For anchored within our hearts, although we be angels of illumination, is a tremendous love for mankind, which keeps us sometimes anchored in a most uncomfortable atmosphere when mankind insist on vibrating at a rate which is uncomfortable to themselves as well as to us.

I would like to point out to you, then, that there is a method whereby you can keep your own consciousness high, and that method is to feel God's love anchored in your heart simultaneously while you feel God's love and wisdom anchored within your minds. It is possible, then, for you to utilize the center of your heart as a sun of divine love and to use your brain as a radiant focus of the power of illumination's flame so that all density is indeed removed from your consciousness.

The cerebrum and the cerebellum are as the great Milky Way is in the vast starry universe. These are intended to be mighty continents of power anchored within the head area of every man whereby great currents of illumination may flow through those wondrous folds of your precious brains, creating therein a golden flame of illumination and removing the so-called gray matter from human consciousness, which is but the distortion of the pure white light into the qualities of gray by reason of the addition of flecks of shadow created by human ideas of great density and opacity.

I, therefore, pray that this day the angels who have come with me release into the forcefield of your blessed beings those mighty currents of light which are the Mercury diamond-shining mind of God and will flow across your brains - flashing there, scintillating as the sunlight upon the water, and removing therefrom that density which is created by reason of human thought and feeling lowered down toward the vibratory action of jealousy, doubt, fear, dishonor, and a lack of integrity.

I would like to point out to those among mankind who are addicted to the use of nicotine that this in itself creates a tremendous density upon the surface of the brain so that the dura mater and pia mater, so named by mankind, are not able to flash forth the divine intelligence in a proper manner. When mankind, therefore, will lay aside this specific habit of smoking, they will find that it will indeed increase the flow of spiritual illumination to them.

Now I am not in any way, beloved ones, interested in a direct opposition to the great tycoons of the cigarette industry in your nation, for the Lords of Karma will take action in due course of time against them.<sup>2</sup> And they shall find that the record is very gross, and that which they have done will

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 16:25; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24; 17:33; John 12:25; Rom. 6:1-7.

<sup>2</sup>As a result of Jophiel's dictation, cigarette smoking came under governmental scrutiny. On January 11, 1964, the Public Health Service released its report that linked cigarette smoking to cancer. This was followed by the U.S. Surgeon General Luther Terry's official statement that smoking is hazardous to human health. Federal legislation was passed in 1965 that required all cigarette packages sold after January 1, 1966, to carry the label "Warning: The Surgeon General Has Determined That Cigarette Smoking Is Dangerous to Your Health." Beginning January 1, 1971,

indeed prove to them at inner levels that they have sold their soul for a bowl of soup and for a “mess of pottage.”<sup>3</sup>

Nevertheless, those who do this shall return to balance every jot and tittle of their karma. The Great Law requires it, and let none think that they can escape; for it is not the intent of the karmic law to permit them to escape until they have paid every last farthing of that which they have imposed upon the youth of America and the world by creating those vicious and pernicious habits which distort the consciousness and warp the power of the Great God Flame in its action through the forcefield of mankind.<sup>4</sup>

Ladies and gentlemen, I speak this to you forthrightly in order to assist the great forces of light upon the planetary body. There are many nefarious activities whereby the golden flame of illumination is rendered inefficient in the human brain consciousness by reason of that smog which is created in the atmosphere of the planet through all of the distortions in the burning of energy in chemicals today upon the planet.

When mankind understand the proper use of atomic energy and they apply themselves to the heart of God with a greater diligence, they will be able to terminate all of the action of smoke and that discord which is released as a cloud of unknowing upon the planetary body, releasing density in place of light and causing untold misery to millions of mankind.

Ladies and gentlemen, as I have descended here to you, I have desired to impart to you a great deal of spiritual knowledge, that you might be able to absorb this. That which you cannot remember is being recorded so that in due course of time, it will come to your hands as other releases have, so that you may study these and properly show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth<sup>5</sup> as it is released from on high from the higher octaves.

Peace, beloved hearts. I ask now that you think of the great golden sun from whence I am come. I ask that you think of that wondrous sun which was depicted in the ancient hieroglyphs of the Incas, behind the throne of their rulers, and indicated to mankind the dependence of those ancient civilizations upon the flame of God’s wisdom, released through the great power of the Central Sun, through the sun of this system of worlds, and every sun, including that blessed sun of illumination whose plume is anchored in the mighty threefold flame within your own beating hearts.

Ladies and gentlemen, the trek across the borders of eternity is like a journey across a vast desert. The sands of time stretch before the consciousness of the soul; and men and women perceive, as a mirage in the distance, an oasis of paradise - the golden age which has seemed to be so evanescent, as though it did not exist to human consciousness, when the world has struggled with human discord, when wars and human viciousness and spite and doubt and anger and distrust have taken their toll, when the systems of feudalism and tyranny dominated the political systems of the world and there was a clashing and a clanging of spears, and mankind were dispatching one another to the other world by reason of their viciousness with a tremendous malintent.

Beloved ones, the hour is now when men should glorify God as they have never done so before. Mankind today are given the blessing of freedom from drudgery compared to ages past. Men and women today are able to push a button, and they are able to have greater leisure hours to call forth and to decree for the good of mankind.

Precious ones of the light, would you like to be an instrument for me so that you could stand upon this platform and my words could be flashed for you unto this audience? Let me point out to you,

---

tobacco ads were banned from television.

<sup>3</sup>Gen. 25:29-34. (mess: enough food of a specified kind for a dish or a meal; a mixture of ingredients cooked or eaten together.)

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 5:18, 26.

<sup>5</sup>II Tim. 2:15.

beloved ones, that the distortions in the atmosphere of the planetary body make it exceptionally difficult for us to transmit these wondrous messages to your consciousness; and yet, because someone has dedicated himself wholly to God for this purpose, we are able to do so.

But I implore you never to be critical or to judge the channel which is speaking these words to you. For I tell you, ladies and gentlemen, it is a cosmic miracle that it is possible at all. And it is far greater than the telegraph which Samuel F. B. Morse so long ago created and sent the first message across to mankind, stating: "What hath God wrought!"

Let me remind you then that this, too, is an action of God, transmitting from the higher octaves to this octave here upon the planetary body those transmissions which are intended to give you your freedom. And therefore, these transmissions are also that which God hath wrought!

Blessed ones, the flame of illumination is imparted to all. And yet all do not utilize their talents; they do not utilize the talents of opportunity.

I wish to express the gratitude of the heavenly hierarchy to those of you who have faithfully attended these sessions and have not missed, because you have recognized that in absorbing our radiation you are fitting yourselves for heaven and for the higher state of consciousness when you shall be able to see clearly through the cosmic veil.

Beloved ones, I would point out something to you that is probably not recognized by many of mankind. Every session such as this is intended to burn out the density of human creation which intrudes itself between mankind and the face of God. Therefore, whenever a tiny bit of man's own human effluvia is removed, it is like polishing the lens or washing the screen of man's perception, whereby he is able to see more clearly through the glass and therefore receive greater blessing from the light itself.

We have no selfish motive in our desire to impart this. We have one motive, and that is to inform mankind concerning the truth of the Great Law, that they may cut themselves free to enjoy that which God intended all life to have and to share in the very beginning. It was never, never, never the plan of God to see mankind manifest disease, discomfort, or distress. These human creations which have been released into the planetary body have created every plague and all outer conditions of disease and distress which ought never to have been.

Mankind are not fully aware of the fact that thought is the creator of those disease germs called by the scientists "germs," which are in themselves but the misqualified energy which mankind have released in a microscopic pattern which - because of its virulence and because of its malice which was actually implanted into it by human thought - yet enters into the human bloodstream. And there arises therein a tremendous battle between it and the internal nature of perfection which was implanted by God as a protection to every lifestream within the physical body. And in this warfare, a great deal of energy is consumed.

Then these specifically virulent microbes of destruction bore themselves within the human consciousness in order to create in the macrocosmic body of man - the larger body, which is much larger than the microbe itself - the imperfection which was implanted in the specific microbe by wrong thought and feeling expressed by man. And therefore, man is the creator of all disease and for this reason has had to struggle with that which he has created.

Nevertheless, the great angelic host and the ascended masters have stilled many a plague, have stood between mankind and their own returning karma. And I have watched often while the angels stood with drawn sword over many cities of Europe as well as America and said: "You shall stand no further. You cannot pass to injure any more children or any more of mankind. You must stop, in God's holy name, your action!" And then it was as though all of this virulent energy dropped and drooped and shriveled and faded and was blown away by the holy winds of heaven! And the plagues were stayed and the love of God flowed forth again, and civilization breathed free and easy.

I tell you, beloved ones, that wondrous country of India is a land which has been inflicted by much distress because of the wrong thoughts of the people. For India, like many other countries, is divided. It is a land divided - filled with individuals who are devotees of the greater light and yet, unfortunately, filled with much selfishness in the hearts of its people and much unbelief.

All of this would be wiped from the screen of life by the golden flame of illumination if mankind would only be consistent in their thoughts and actions. You cannot, beloved ones, distrust God. You must be true to yourself and you must be true to the God in your fellowmen.

Do you think, beloved ones, that those who would deceive mankind and practice deceit are able to stand long? Nay, I tell you, every despot and every tyrant has been brought low.<sup>6</sup>

Some of you may recall that long ago the man called Herod uttered an oration to mankind which was so great and so wondrous that men applauded him to the extent of saying, "Behold, it is not the voice of a man but the voice of God." And immediately he died and was smitten of worms because he gave not God the glory. It is so recorded in your Scriptures,<sup>7</sup> and it is recorded in fact.

For I tell you, beloved ones, that every tyrant that exalts himself to heaven is brought low; and every child of the light who humbles himself before the great golden flame of illumination is raised up to partake of the wondrous fountain that flows from the heart of God and brings comfort to the nations.

I tell you also of he who long ago was known as Sol-o-mon. Sol-o-mon, beloved ones, was the "man of the sun." You today, in your modern colloquialism, utilize the term "Old Sol," referring to the solar power. Sol-o-mon, known to you as Solomon, was indeed a man who, recognizing the power of God, said, "I would not have riches nor human honor, or any other grace bestowed upon me, O LORD my God, thou king of heaven. But give thou unto me wisdom, and I shall suffice and rest in thee."<sup>8</sup>

And in answer to his invocation, the mighty angelic host were permitted to carry a scroll engraved from the heart of God. And they materialized before Solomon and handed him this scroll. And upon this scroll was written the ineffable name of God and the means to pronounce it.

When Solomon pronounced this ineffable name within the recesses of his heart, it opened up the secret door that leads to the Temple of Illumination, and he was taken there out of his physical body and consciousness and was God-taught every jot and tittle of spiritual wisdom which had ever been given to man from the creation of the world. When he returned to waking consciousness, in one night there was imparted to him greater wisdom than had ever before been bestowed upon anyone. And his fame spread throughout the earth; and all came to behold him, including the queen of Sheba.<sup>9</sup> Beloved ones, I tell you that there is meaning in that which I say to you today.

O sweet angels of my holy band, Kuthumi dear, master under our direction, let these blessed souls hear within their inner ear the chants of the golden angels of illumination, joined in holy chorus with the Brothers of the Golden Robe.<sup>10</sup>

O LORD GOD of hosts, how wondrous is that epic release of thy sacred energy in the imparting of holy wisdom to mankind! In the giving of that wisdom, may all recognize that its holy use exceeds its grasp. For to have wisdom in itself, except it be used for the glorification of mankind and the ennoblement of mankind, is a waste poured out upon the personality in an egocentric action.

Let men, then, follow Saint Francis, beloved Kuthumi,<sup>11</sup> in the following of all the avatars of wisdom down through the ages, that they may make of their hearts a cradle where the holy Christ

---

<sup>6</sup>Luke 1:52; Rev. 6:13.

<sup>7</sup>Acts 12:21-23.

<sup>8</sup>I Kings 3:5-15; II Chron. 1:7-13.

<sup>9</sup>I Kings 10:1-13; II Chron. 9:1-12.

<sup>10</sup>During a one-and-a-half minute interlude, the pianist plays an original meditation.

<sup>11</sup>The ascended master Kuthumi was embodied as Saint Francis (1182-1226).



Child in illumination's flame may live again, and where the angels may bow and fold their hallowed wings of love round about that sacred child until, grown to full stature and maturity, he may take that Christ-dominion over each life and over the earth, which makes of this life a city of beauty, the city of the Great King, the LORD GOD of hosts, worshiped and adored by every one of the angels and by all those Elohim of the sacred fire, the seven Spirits which are before his holy throne.<sup>12</sup>

O beloved mankind, the time is short for each lifestream. The day will come when every word that I have uttered this day shall be looked to by mankind as a guide upon their pathway.

You today have heard music released from higher octaves through a messenger of music, and you have heard my sacred words released through a messenger of love. I thank you for your time and your attention. I ask that you pray for those who could be here in this place to hear these words; and yet they have more important things to do, according to their human consciousness.

I tell you, ladies and gentlemen, you prepare for heaven. You prepare for the hour when you can commune with us in that sweet and holy feeling which is the permanent love of God as released into the countenances of some men of maturity and is quite naturally resting upon the faces of many a tiny babe. Truly, a little child shall lead them, and the lion shall lie down with the lamb.<sup>13</sup> And God shall wipe away every tear, every sorrow from human consciousness.<sup>14</sup>

To this end we are dedicated. To this holy wisdom, we offer our services. Call upon me and I will answer you, and all of my band. For we, too, are a part of life destined to give comfort to the all of life.

Ladies and gentlemen, in God's holy name, I, Jophiel, on behalf of the Brothers of the Golden Robe and the angels of my band, thank you and bid you a holy good afternoon.

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras, fiats, and decrees in the science of the spoken Word.

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Jophiel was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet September 9, 1963, during Saint Germain's Class of the Angels in Los Angeles, California. Introductory quotation: Prov. 19:8.

---

<sup>12</sup>Rev.1:4; 4:5.

<sup>13</sup>Isa. 11:6.

<sup>14</sup>Isa. 25:8; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.



# Chapter 47

## Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 21, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 47 - Beloved Archangel Chamuel - November 21, 1982

The Love of the Angels of the Adoration Flame

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart;

I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

Hail, thou dawn, thou dawn roseate with the love of the Eternal One! Hail, celestial spirits of fire! Hail, O hearts of men! Adore Him and praise Him - the King of kings, the Lord of lords,<sup>1</sup> the God enthroned within man's heart,<sup>2</sup> and the God to whom every angel and archangel<sup>3</sup> pays adoration and homage!

Beloved ones, we have witnessed dawn after dawn in infinite number upon celestial systems of worlds infinite in number, and we rejoice yet in constancy and joy with each new dawn, with the freshness of the Spirit of Immortality. We tire not, for we are tireless servants of the Most High,<sup>4</sup> beholding each day as a chalice of opportunity into which we may pour our energies, consecrated to the adoration of the fire breath of God.

Beloved ones, the reality of your immortal consciousness cannot be exceeded by human ideas, nor by human thoughts or by human creation. For all that is noble, all that is grand, all that is glorious within the consciousness of man and concerning mortal achievements is the work and service of the Most High God as he moves the arms, the heads, the hearts, and the ideas of men, em-powering them with the vision of things both temporal and eternal.

I am come this morning to girdle the world around with the love of the angelic host and the love of our Lord the Maha Chohan.<sup>5</sup> Behold this globe symbolizing the world.<sup>6</sup> The world is a reality to the

---

<sup>1</sup>I Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

<sup>2</sup>II Cor. 6:16; Eph. 3:17; Heb. 8:10; I Pet. 3:4; I John 3:24.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, from Greek translation of the Hebrew word mal'ach, literally "messenger, agent, one who performs a task, mission, or specific work." Angels, who are very devotional in nature, are defined in Catholic teaching as immortal celestial beings whose role it is to minister to God, obediently fulfilling his will. [27]

<sup>4</sup>Most High (Hebrew El Elyon): one of the names of God; first revealed in Scripture when Melchizedek, king of Salem, is referred to as "the priest of the most high God" and Abram praises the LORD as "the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth" (Gen. 14:18-22).

<sup>5</sup>The Maha Chohan is the representative of the Holy Spirit to a planet and her evolutions. He holds the office of Great Lord (Maha Chohan) over the seven lords (chohans) of the rays. The ascended master who currently fills this office was embodied as the poet Homer and spent his final incarnation as a shepherd on the hillsides of India, quietly keeping the flame for untold millions. The Maha Chohan maintains an etheric retreat with a physical focus on the island of Ceylon, where the flame of the Holy Spirit and the flame of comfort are anchored.

<sup>6</sup>The messenger points to the illuminated globe of the world on the altar.

heart of God; and the tangible radiance of the third ray, as it encircles the earth today, charged with a message of love from the heart of God, is a tangible reality which all the crowned heads and ruling heads of the world could not gainsay as the work of a fanatic or the ideas of a mortal consciousness.

Our love is a piercing, tangible reality, piercing the gloom of human thought and endowing mankind with the glory of immortal spheres. These spheres have spoken to the hearts of men throughout the ages. They have echoed within the waking consciousness of myriad individuals, and those individuals have recognized the "still small voice" that thundered from Horeb's height, that thundered from the mountaintops<sup>7</sup> and yet can speak in the gentlest whisper of an angel's prompting.

Rejoice, ye hearts of men! Rejoice in the nobility of your own immortal being. Feel the pulsations of the flame of love from the heart of God - the pink radiance that softly bathes mankind in the glow-ray, which is captured by the chaliced roses pink and the radiance of the flowers throughout the world, expressing the radiance of the color rays.

Rejoice, then, in this beautiful pink radiance specifically charged with the flame of adoration - this flame which calls to you in its wondrous pulsations: I AM the Holy Christ Flame expressing the love of God among men, expressing the love of God in the universal consciousness.

Have you thought, beloved ones, that your consciousness is a great chalice - that your consciousness engulfs the universe and is greater by far than your mere physical form? Your consciousness, with the angels, in reality is a mighty chalice into which Life has poured its consciousness, and God has endowed you with his grace.

The principles of immortality are latent within many, but they are active within the hearts of the heavenly host and the angelic hierarchy. They stir the recalcitrant energies of men and they quicken the consciousness of men to know that, behold, they live!

Behold the consciousness of the risen Christ, the pulsating energies of the resurrection flame. Behold the pulsating energies of love!

The flame of adoration a myth? Nay, I tell you. The flame of adoration is tangible. It is more real than the brittle, ephemeral reality which men call daily living. The consciousness of the ascended host is given to mankind to their waiting, chaliced consciousness in order to resurrect in them the great transcendence of their own immortal birthright.

You have heard now from my heart concerning this flame. Then feel its blazing love as ten thousand angels of the adoration flame raise their cosmic swords charged with divine love and pierce the gloom this day surrounding the maya of the world and the delusion of the world with a shattering power such as the world has never known before!

I ask the angels of adoration to raise their beauteous twin-edged pink swords now and to call forth at inner levels a specific harmonious adoration to the God flame within the Great Central Sun. And as it charges forth into your midst and into the forcefield of the planet, I ask that the hearts of all men be quickened to feel the flame of immortal liberty - love, wisdom, and power in cosmic action here.

I AM here and I AM there. Behold, I AM everywhere!

The light of God that does not fail shines upon land and sea! It shines upon the Emerald Isle, upon Ireland, so beloved by El Morya. It shines upon the continent of South America, where children are wandering in the fields and gathering wild flowers. It shines everywhere within the waiting, chaliced hearts of those who will receive it.

Stand now, therefore, and hear the music of the spheres.

O shining, radiant Perfection

---

<sup>7</sup>I Kings 19:8-12; Exod. 19:16-19.

From the heart of the Eternal One,  
Every archangel bows in adoration  
To the tumultuous transcendence of thy Love -  
Quivering in shafts of golden radiance,  
Flooding the hearts of men,  
Bathing them with the oil,  
The holy oil descended in an ampule of Cosmic Light.

Blessed art thou, O thou Mighty I AM Presence of all,  
Thou God Flame eternal upon the hearts of men,  
Upon the hearts of angels,  
Upon the altars of heaven.  
Blessed art thou,  
Blessed is thy radiance,  
Blessed is thy consciousness,  
Blessed is thy being,  
Blessed art thou forever and forever!

All the heavenly hosts adore Thee.  
They pour out tireless adoration to thy Glory,  
And they bathe in thy glow-ray,  
And they adore Thee!  
And they drink thy Compassion.  
They drink thy eternal Wisdom.  
They drink thy eternal Power.  
And they expand.  
And they expand into thy Dominion -  
Their own Dominion,  
Into thy Reality -  
Their own Reality.  
They drink into the Unity that I AM.  
They bathe in the Unity that I AM.  
They adore the Unity that I AM.  
For they say with thee:  
“Behold, I AM THAT I AM!”

(Won't you please be seated.)

I have stood in the atmosphere of earth, high over the city of Babylon. I was present when the great love ray of God descended over the Tower of Babel to cause confusion of speech to enter into the hearts of those who were there present, to divide them and separate them from one another because of the manifestation of wickedness.<sup>8</sup>

I beheld how the great love/wisdom of God scattered men, that they should not continue to learn wickedness from one another but that rather in their scattering they should find more opportunity to commune in the quiet places of the world, finding solace in the inner radiance of their being.

---

<sup>8</sup>Babylon (Hebrew babel) was one of the most famous cities of antiquity. Its history has been traced back as far as the 5th millennium B.C. It became the capital of southern Mesopotamia and was so dominant as to give its name to the entire area - Babylonia. According to Genesis 11:1-9, the Tower of Babel was a structure built in the land of Shinar (Babylonia) after the Deluge. Various attempts have been made to identify the site of this tower. Those most frequently cited are Birs-i-nimrud at Borsippa (really built by Nebuchadrezzar); Babil near Hillah; and the tower of Etemenaki in the city of Babylon, frequently mentioned in Babylonian literature.

Beloved ones, countless dawns have I beheld. But the dawn over the Tower of Babel, the day of the confusion of speech, was a memorable one in the chronicles of earth. It was a memorable one even to the heart of an archangel.

Many are the mysteries which mankind have faced. And some of the mysteries seem almost ponderous to the heart of an archangel.

Why did men, created and endowed with all of the glorious opportunity which was given to those of us known as archangels - why did men turn from the Great Light which gave them birth, their great God Source? Why did they turn toward the outer, toward matter, toward human creation, toward the outer consciousness?

Why did they feel the need to compete with one another? Why did they feel the need to learn arts of deception and practice them upon one another<sup>9</sup> when the simplicity of the mighty Spirit of Truth within them would have endowed them with the power to perceive in one another's aura the very truth of their being?

And no deceptions could have been practiced whatsoever if the mankind of earth would have held their glorious contact with their Mighty I AM Presence. But they wandered away and became children of clay rather than children of the sun. And as they turned toward the clay and began to fashion houses of clay,<sup>10</sup> working in the world as in a pile of rubble and esteeming it as such (when it is composed of pure light substance), then mankind, by reason of spiritual wickedness in high places,<sup>11</sup> descended from their high estate.<sup>12</sup>

And I shall not rehearse the wickedness<sup>13</sup> which mankind externalized. It is not pleasant for me to contemplate; and certainly you have been surfeited in it, O mankind of earth, and desire not to dwell upon it or in its vibratory action. And therefore, I merely touch upon it because by contrast I would point out the immortal birthright<sup>14</sup> which mankind ought to cherish.

Popularity, beloved ones - popularity is a great myth. The mankind of earth have been overcome by the juggernaut,<sup>15</sup> the juggernaut of human opinion. Mankind down through the centuries have gazed upon one another to perceive if man approved of God.

Well, beloved ones, God is good. The words may be simple, but the idea is profound because it is eternal. And the God that made the earth, the sea, the land, all that is, in gazing upon his creation spoke those blessed words: "Behold, that which I have made is good."<sup>16</sup> And in a similitude, the creation, the reflected creation, manifested the pure light of that radiance which gave it birth. The world glowed with the transcendence of atomic energy. The bodies of men glowed.

No cosmetic was required to adorn those cheeks made rosy with the power of divine love. No cosmetic achievement was required for those ruby lips that breathed a prayer of praise to the great high priest,<sup>17</sup> the Holy Christ Self of their being. No cosmetic adornment was required for the beautiful clearness of their eyes, splendid with the light of God. No cosmetic adornment was required

---

<sup>9</sup>I Enoch 7:10-15; 8; 9.

<sup>10</sup>The Book of Genesis records the story of two creations. [28]

<sup>11</sup>Eph. 6:12.

<sup>12</sup>Gen. 6:1-7; Isa. 14:12; Ezek. 28:12-19; Jude 6; Rev. 12:7-9; I Enoch 7.

<sup>13</sup>Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Jer. 7:24; 9:14; 11:8.

<sup>14</sup>Rom. 8:16, 17; Gal. 3:29.

<sup>15</sup>Juggernaut (or Jagannath): Sanskrit for "lord of the world"; a variant name of Vishnu, the Preserver, second personage of the Hindu trinity. The center of worship of Juggernaut is the Indian town of Puri where the main temple compound contains a giant statue of him. During the annual "car festival" each summer, the statue is mounted on an enormous temple cart and dragged by worshipers to his summer home, the Garden House, one mile away. In ancient times, devotees would hurl themselves under the huge wheels of the cart in order to be crushed to death. As a result, "juggernaut" has come to be known as any massive inexorable force or object that advances irresistibly and crushes whatever is in its path.

<sup>16</sup>Gen. 1:31.

<sup>17</sup>Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7:11-28.

for the crown of the angelic radiance known as their hair, beloved ones, that was as mighty light rays, each one charged with pure gold, the color of the sun shining in his strength.

O beloved ones, how beautiful was that perfect creation, that immortal conveyance of the identity of God, transferred to man as his birthright! How splendid it was! And how needless it was for any individual to compete with another individual, seeing all partook of the same common table - the blessedness of the eternal radiance of the Father. And I say to you, men have often spoken, saying, "Shall that day come again?"

Beloved ones, that day is ever here! It belongs to the eternal day of oneness. It is only in the separate consciousness of mankind passing through the spheres of human density (in the form of time changes, density changes, transportation and phases of consciousness) that that day is obscured. For all of this causes mankind to see the love of God veiled through a human veil, qualified by man with his opinions, his ideas, and his concepts. If those concepts be pure, then the beautiful externalizations reflect more of the divine radiance. If those externalizations are aborted or are opaqued by human densities, they do not reflect the radiance of the Eternal One!

And I am come today to teach you the power of adoration's flame. Those of you who are charged specifically with the wisdom of the Keepers of the Flame know the beauty and power in declaring, O God, you are so magnificent!<sup>18</sup> Will you declare it now, with the voice of an archangel, with me? Will you repeat nine times, O God, you are so magnificent!

O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent! O God, you are so magnificent!

Within your hearts is a pearl of great price.<sup>19</sup> In rainbow, iridescent splendor that pearl reflects the beauty and holiness of God. Men dwelling in a lesser state of consciousness, men afflicted with human lethargy and the disease of delay, procrastination, doubt and fear, do not perceive the great pearl that is within you. You have been admonished that you ought not to cast it before them<sup>20</sup> but to retain it as did beloved Mother Mary, who is of our kingdom,<sup>21</sup> within your own chalice heart.

But the day is coming and swiftly when the knowledge of God, the true knowledge of God, shall cover the earth around about as a mighty sea,<sup>22</sup> when the flood tide of his love shall inundate the human concepts. And men shall abide within their own ark of salvation, dwelling in the holy place to which Moses carried the ark of the covenant,<sup>23</sup> dwelling in the place where the Shekinah<sup>24</sup> glory of the Most High God ought to shine forth the radiance from the portals of the heart. For within the heart of God is the adoration flame of pure divine love.

What is the 'A-doration' flame? The first letter of your alphabet begins with A. The first declaration, God! is Alpha, the beginning. Beloved ones, adoration to God is a service of all men. And

---

<sup>18</sup>A mantra from Paul the Venetian on "developing the divine sense."

<sup>19</sup>Matt. 13:46.

<sup>20</sup>Matt. 7:6.

<sup>21</sup>Mother Mary, whose name means "Mother ray" (Ma ray), is the Queen of the Angels. [29]

<sup>22</sup>Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

<sup>23</sup>Refers to the Holy of Holies, or "the most holy place," in the tabernacle of the congregation - the portable sanctuary constructed by the Israelites at God's behest to house the ark of the covenant (see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, pp. 303-4, n. 2). Following the construction of the ark, Moses "brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering . . ." (Exod. 40:21). The tabernacle, which was surrounded by an outer court, was divided into two chambers separated by veils (Exod. 26:33, 34; 27:9). The first, called "the holy place," contained the candlestick, table, and shewbread; the second, or "the most holy place," was reserved for the ark of the covenant and could only be entered by the high priest (Exod. 25:23, 30, 31; Heb. 9:2-8). It was honored as the dwelling place of the God of Israel, who sat upon the "mercy seat" on top of the ark (Exod. 25:21, 22).

<sup>24</sup>Shekinah (Hebrew "Dwelling" or "Presence"): the manifestation of the presence of God; the Divine Presence that dwelt within the Holy of Holies (see n. 22 above) and was witnessed in the burning bush (Exod. 3:2) and in the cloud on Mount Sinai (Exod. 24:16, 17).

when the great streams and rivers of divine purity flowing forth from the crystal throne enter into every waiting heart, the answer shall be given to men to all that they seek.

Do you think, O children of mankind, that your silent musings are unheard? Do you think that your prayers uttered sometimes in despair and hopelessness are not understood? Those of the angelic host who comforted the Christ in Gethsemane have assuaged much human grief, have brought oceans of comfort to mankind from the invisible octaves - unknown by mankind, unrealized as the service of an angel.

Men say they do not believe in angels. Well, I am here! I am here this morning to give within your hearts the tangible witness of our reality - the reality that leaps for joy at the mighty name of God, I AM!

You will hear the bells now tolling from your steeples here. You will recognize that there is an eternal Angelus which descends upon the hearts of men. You will recognize that there is a day of eternal prayer in the temple of lives of nobility. You will recognize that the love of God, flooding forth and charging forth into the newborn infant, flooded forth with hope - the hope of the hearts of heaven.

Beloved ones, your hearts are touched by a twinge of nostalgia as you contemplate your own mother's love for you. What then of the love of the Cosmic Mother? What of the hopes of God for men? What of his hope? What of it?

Beloved ones, pause to consider and recognize that you ought to receive from his heart not only a touch, but the fullness of his immortal purpose. It is your responsibility to externalize it. The entire hosts of heaven, the angelic hosts, the cosmic masters, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood<sup>25</sup> stand ready, willing, and able, waiting to assist you in outpicturing the great grandeur and nobility of your own being!

Come, then, and reason together, saith the LORD!<sup>26</sup> Enter into the great temple of your own being, a temple builded eternal in the heavens<sup>27</sup> - the Christ consciousness of your own Higher Mental Body.<sup>28</sup> Your Holy Christ Self is the chief cornerstone thereof. It does not build in deceit. It does not build in confusion or hypocrisy. It does not build in disunity. It builds in the eternal unity of God, E pluribus unum - "one out of many," out of many, one.<sup>29</sup>

From the Spirit of Oneness came forth diversification, but all returns in heart and essence to the One, because in that essence is the iridescence of God, the splendor of joy to the world, peace upon earth, on all worlds good will toward men.<sup>30</sup>

The Spirit of God, as a girdle, as a garment of love, sweeps the world around. The roses from the heart of the Maha Chohan burst beneath the feet of men and they speak to them of those days of childhood innocence when men were not aware of so-called sin, of the effects of karma or the need for mitigation, when mercy was not thought of, for men only expressed the perfectness of God.

In that City of God, that City Foursquare, the perfection of God eternal rests yet in the temple of immortal being. It awaits each lifestream's own decision, own desire, each lifestream's own acceptance

---

<sup>25</sup>Rev. 3:4, 5; 4:4; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14.

<sup>26</sup>Isa. 1:18.

<sup>27</sup>II Cor. 5:1.

<sup>28</sup>The Higher Mental Body and Holy Christ Self are synonymous terms for the mediator of each soul's relationship to the Spirit of the Living God. This mediator is the Real Self and the Teacher, the Beloved One in whom the evolving soul does place his trust.

<sup>29</sup>E pluribus unum (Latin "one out of many"): a motto adopted by our founding fathers to express the union of the first thirteen states. Scholars suggest that Thomas Jefferson, who originally proposed it, was inspired by the inscription "We are One" on the Continental Silver Dollar, or "One Out of Many" on one of the colonial bills. Today, E pluribus unum appears on the obverse of the Great Seal of the United States and is printed on U.S. coins and one-dollar bills.

<sup>30</sup>Luke 2:14.



and the pressure of acceptance of that immortal opportunity. The fraternal love of God must express beneath the Fatherhood of God, beneath the brotherhood of man. But it must express in exaltation.

As I came to you this morning, I have descended from our comfortable octave into your octave. But I descended that I might cause you to ascend in consciousness; I came down that I might elevate you. There are many of you who have striven to rise into our octave, and you elevated your own consciousness and soul to our octave.

And so there are two methods by which contact with the heart of an archangel may be achieved. One is when I choose to descend to carry my radiant energies from the higher spheres of light, and the other is when you choose to ascend in consciousness and consciously contact our octave.

Do you think, beloved ones, that seeing I am here this morning willing to give my energy and charge it forth into the world, I would not respond to your call? I tell you, the very heart of God has charged every archangel and every being of heaven with the desire to emulate him and to respond to the heart calls of his creation.

What is our purpose? The endowing of mankind with our blessing, that they might remember that which they have long forgotten, that they might enter into that in which they have not pulsated for a long time, that they might enter into the pulsations of the pure love flame of God.

What is the pure love flame of God? Beloved ones, you are touched with one little iota, one little portion, of the love ray of God, and your hearts are flooded with ecstasy.

Do you know the meaning of the flaming bush that was not consumed?<sup>31</sup> Do you know the meaning of your life being so charged with divine radiance that even the tips of your fingers are scintillating and giving off the sacred fire?

Do you know the meaning of the Scriptures: "Behold, I see men as trees walking"?<sup>32</sup> Do you know the consciousness of mankind that reaches down into the heart of the earth and extends its roots into the material consciousness, and recognizes it as charged with the divine radiance as the creation of God, and then extends its leafy branches high into the heavens - for only God can make a tree?<sup>33</sup>

Do you recognize the nerves within your body, beloved ones, as a network of the divine radiance extending its consciousness up to be charged with the radiance of God? Do you perceive that the very blood flowing through your veins, beloved ones, is actually charged with the golden-pink radiance of God, the love flame pulsing from your hearts, the love flame charging your nerves and your whole body with the radiance of God?

Well, beloved ones, when you understand this and use this great law of the sacred fire, your bodies will be a living, pulsating flame of love. You will find that you are a god of your own universe, and you will no longer know the pain of unhappiness.

There are temporary eclipses of the sun of your being while you are here, beloved ones. You must pay no attention to it. You must look for the radiance behind the human clouds and veils, and know that it is there. Truly, as has been sung this morning, Be still and know that I AM God.<sup>34</sup>

O adoration flame, thou eternal pulsation of the mighty I AM name, bless these thy children and all the children of light<sup>35</sup> upon the earth. Endow them with that wisdom which will expand within them the liberty flame, which will expand within them the compassion that knows the meaning of

---

<sup>31</sup>Exod. 3:2.

<sup>32</sup>Mark 8:24.

<sup>33</sup>"I think that I shall never see/A poem lovely as a tree./A tree whose hungry mouth is prest/Against the earth's sweet flowing breast;/A tree that looks at God all day/And lifts her leafy arms to pray;/A tree that may in summer wear/A nest of robins in her hair;/Upon whose bosom snow has lain;/Who intimately lives with rain./Poems are made by fools like me,/But only God can make a tree." Joyce Kilmer (American poet, 1886-1918), "Trees."

<sup>34</sup>Pss. 46:10. See song 599 (54) in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs.

<sup>35</sup>Eph. 5:8.

unity - not as a mere word but as the power of love in action to unify the hearts of all people, that there may truly dwell among men those in touch with the angelic hosts, those who know the meaning of 'Glow-ray' to God in the highest, and upon earth peace, good will toward men!

I thank you and I bid you good morning from the angelic hosts.

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 30, 1962, during the 1963 New Year Convocation in Washington, D.C. Introductory quotation: Pss. 9:1.

# Chapter 48

## Beloved Archangel Gabriel - November 28, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 48 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - November 28, 1982

### The Birth of the Christ Perfection

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God . . .

I, Gabriel, am come this day. I AM here to bring you the radiance of the morning, the splendor of Almighty God as expressed through the natural kingdom and as expressed through the angelic hierarchy and through the perfection of Life itself in the eternal realm of the inner spheres.

I AM come to charge you with all of the qualities of faith, hope, and charity, to bring to each of you an annunciation of the fullness of your nativity, to remind you that you were born of the flame and of the sacred fire and that you are a part of God, now and forevermore.

Therefore, as a part of the Eternal Presence, it behooves you to expand your understanding, to expand your sense of gratitude, to expand the flame of that Presence through all of your four lower bodies and exalt them into the fullness of the Godhead so that you may no longer delay the manifestation of the outpicturing of Deity, but that you may arise as a Christ to grow up to the full stature of the measure of the divine manhood<sup>1</sup> - the man of God, the man and woman of destiny, destined to be all that God intends here and now. (Thank you. Will you please be seated.)

The eternal cycles of the Father, worlds without end, are a cause of perpetual rejoicing to our being - the continuity of Life, the beauty of announcing to mankind the birth of the perfection within them, the perfection of the Christ.

And therefore, this morning I AM announcing to you the birth of the perfection within the flame of your being. The pulsations of the resurrection flame, the divine energies that flow forth through you today ought to continue forever to rise in magnification of the Deity.

I know, blessed ones, that there tends to be in the law of the cycles a rise and then a minute fall. But, blessed and beloved ones, if you will notice carefully, there is always a continual rate of progression so that, although you may rise to a certain height and apparently descend, you will always continue to ascend a little higher each time. And so there is cause for rejoicing in that also.

Therefore, be not dismayed at the appearance world, nor be frightened by it. Remember the words of the Master, the Christ, who said: Be of good cheer, O little ones; for I have overcome the world.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Eph. 4:13.

<sup>2</sup>John 16:33.

The Christ overcame the world. And you, beloved ones, by accepting the fullness of his radiance, will feel the pulsation of the resurrection flame.<sup>3</sup> And that resurrection flame is a flame of destiny. It is a flame which carries you toward your ascension.<sup>4</sup> Without the resurrection from the decaying elements of humankind, you would never be able to reach the goal of the ascension. And therefore, I ask you today to honor the resurrection flame. Resurrection precedes the ascension, and therefore it is essential in the production of an ascended being.

Have you ever thought, beloved ones, of the great drama of the ages of an unfolding Christ? Have you thought of the tremendous cast that was assembled around Bethany's hill? Have you thought of the appearances of the Christ to the multitudes, and do you realize the meaning of this? For this same Jesus which was taken up into heaven has descended from heaven on numerous occasions to manifest even in your time.<sup>5</sup> And this is no strange fact but a truth that may seem stranger than fiction.

Beloved ones, the Christ has appeared upon this earth in visible, tangible form. He has returned to the earth on numerous occasions. And I take particular note of the fact, beloved ones, that he declared that he would return<sup>6</sup> and that the angelic host declared that he would return. And it has been fulfilled, and the end is not yet.<sup>7</sup> For the cycles of the Christ are recurrent, and to each time and to each age the benediction of the Christ con-consciousness descends.

Mankind, through the warped religious understanding of the prodigious intellect which is not illumined, persist in thinking according to human thoughts. And they, beloved ones, feel that there is a certain specific age when the Christ will come and that mankind will be left behind and will have no hope. And they play upon the religious feelings of the multitudes and urge them to do their bidding and embrace the particular theology and the tenets of the faith which they advocate.

The eternal faith in God, beloved ones, is the faith in the everlasting resurrection. The resurrection of the Christ spirit was known to Melchizedek, priest of Salem<sup>8</sup> - and this was thousands of years before the birth and nativity of beloved Jesus. The eternal cycles of the Father did not begin one thousand, two thousand, even ten thousand years ago; and therefore the great error which mankind make is realized so clearly by the angelic host, who, in our sense of eternal devotion, feel no sense of time or span of space.

And therefore it seems but yesterday that our band descended with glad hosannas and cries of joy and appeared to the shepherds upon the hillsides and announced to them, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men of good will."<sup>9</sup> Beloved ones, the cry of the angelic host is heard through the ages. Therefore the early Christian writers declared, "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares."<sup>10</sup>

You were told recently that several in the Washington group were part of the angelic host descended into the forgetfulness of human consciousness. Do you think, beloved ones, that those that descend from the pristine purity and the glory of heaven can ever within their being forget the love of God? I tell you, nay. They can never forget, and therefore no one will ever be able to forget. No one who has ever looked upon the radiant splendor of the Father's face, who has beheld the Father's face in shining splendor, can ever forget its radiance.

It would be a total desecration for mankind to think that such a beauteous image, having once been perceived by the immortal consciousness of man, could be forgotten through the maya of human

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 28; Mark 16:1-18; Luke 24:1-49; John 20; 21.

<sup>4</sup>Mark 16:29, 20; Luke 24:50-53; Acts 1:9.

<sup>5</sup>Acts 1:10,11.

<sup>6</sup>John 14:3, 28.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 24:6.

<sup>8</sup>Gen. 14:8; Heb.5:6, 10; 7:1.

<sup>9</sup>Luke 2:13, 14.

<sup>10</sup>Heb. 13:2.

density! The Gloria in excelsis Deo, the glory of His Presence, is beyond mortal ken - but it is not beyond the immortal memory.

The immortal memory, deep within the heart of everyone, deep within the heart of the earth, stirs the lethargies of mankind, and there arises a spiral of the Spirit within man which desires to exalt all that is divine within the nature and to transmute the energies of the flesh into the glories of the Spirit.

Your beloved Saint Germain, the “holy brother”<sup>11</sup> - he declared to you the message of the violet transmuting flame, known to all the sons of heaven but required not by us who have not descended into human impurity and impiety. Our use of the violet flame is different than the use to which mankind put it to. Our use of the violet flame is to magnify the mercies of God, because the mercies of God are great qualities of the Godhead.

It is the mercy of God and the love of God combined that desire to maintain a perpetual creativity in order to give expression and opportunity to those that are the created to become one with the Creator and thus retain a permanent identity and coequality with God!

We of the angelic host know the Father’s tremendous love. This is the love of the king who goes to the peasant and places his crown at the feet of the peasant and saith unto him, “Come up to my castle, my palace of light. Take my crown and sit upon my throne and rule. For I love you so much that I would wash your feet and caress you and anoint you with all that I have and place you upon the throne of my kingdom.”

The Christ epitomized this idea at various times, but at no time so clearly as the hour when he stood before the apostles and called for water; having received the laver, he proceeded to kneel before them, the Master kneeling before the disciple and saying, “I will wash your feet.”<sup>12</sup>

And the Master washed the feet of all of the apostles. You will recall how Peter balked and said, “You cannot wash me.” And the Christ said to him, “If I wash thee not, ye have no part of me.” And I tell you, this is a chela (disciple)/master relationship, beloved ones. It is a great cosmic law.

The words of Jesus to Peter would have bound the universe, and Peter would not have obtained his ascension (which he has not yet done), nor would he have attained the eternal progress in the light at all or entered into the kingdom until he had obeyed the behest of the Christ.

This is a very important point, beloved ones. When a true Guru, a spiritual teacher, utters a request to his chela, it becomes binding upon the universe. And those who refuse to obey that request - made by the Divine Law, understand - are only excluding themselves from the kingdom. But Peter did not. He said, “Not only my feet, Lord, but also my hands and my head.”

So, beloved ones, there is such hope in the universe. There is such hope that these flowers with all of their beauty are but the dimmest of reflections of that hope. The eternal star-flowers of the angelic host, immortelles - they are dim by comparison to the hope of God for each lifestream, the hope of God that says to each man, “You are my son, you are my daughter. I will give you the kingdom.”

Although made a little lower than the angels, you are crowned with more glory and honor.<sup>13</sup> And we are happy that this is so. Even the archangels rejoice to give you our feeling of divine beneficence, that you may feel that the eternal benefits conferred upon all mankind and upon they who will accept it are without limit, simply because the Father’s love is without limit.

Limitation is human. And those who point the finger at mankind today in search for flaws are

---

<sup>11</sup>Saint Germain, whose name means “holy brother,” is the hierarch of the Aquarian age - the “seventh angel,” prophesied in Revelation 10:7, who delivers to the people of God the dispensation of the seventh age and the seventh (violet) ray. [30]

<sup>12</sup>John 13:4-10.

<sup>13</sup>Pss. 8:4, 5; Heb. 2:6,7.

outpicturing the greatest human quality that will bar them from the kingdom.

You do not search for flaws, beloved ones, in one another. You do not search for flaws in the universe. You recognize the God magnificence in these floral offerings. Are they not lovely? They may be dim perceptions of an immortelle, but they are lovely perceptions of God and beautiful to your eyes.

You may expand your comprehensions of all the offerings of God until the unlimited light pours through and elevates you into the octave of the ascended masters. From thence you will be launched to still higher realms to become cosmic beings; for the Father intends to place every peasant upon the throne, and therefore there shall be many peasant-princes of the realm of the eternal kingdom of heaven. Only time remains for this realization to become a fulfillment.

And so there stands now a ship of light upon the sea of time, and all of you are entering into that ship.

The wind of the Holy Spirit billows out and causes the sails to come to fullness, and it moves across a shining sea, bound for a shore of transcendent perfection. Mankind may choose to jump overboard and to swim back to human thought consciousness. But the ship will come again and again and again because it represents eternal hope. And eventually every son and daughter of God who has ever beheld the face of the Father shall enter into their perfection.

The only requirement is a maintenance of the faith of the fathers - the faith which has already produced countless saints. We of the angelic host know, for we have attended the coronation of every saint that is crowned by God and exalted into the realm of their ascension.

I have brought you this morning some of my thoughts concerning the destiny of man. And they are the thoughts of an angel's heart, the ponderings of how beautiful God is to extend to his creation all the loveliness and the heights of his own loveliness which you shall become. This is a priceless gift, a treasure of such magnitude as to be scarcely comprehended by an angel.

How can I expect you to understand? And yet, you shall. For that spark within you shall respond to the spark within the Eternal Presence of Perfection, and your destiny stand revealed and announced clearly by Gabriel.

I AM come to announce to all the birth of the Christ perfection, the hope of eternal resurrection paramount within every life who will respond to the moving call of divine love poured forth from the heart of God.

I thank you and bid you good morning.

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet April 22, 1962, during the 1962 Easter class in Washington, D.C. Introductory quote: I John 3:1. In Christian tradition, Archangel Gabriel, whose name means "God is my strength" or "man of God," is the angel of annunciation and revelation - sometimes referred to as the Angel of the Incarnation or the Angel of Consolation. In the Old Testament, he is the messenger sent by God to reveal to Daniel the meaning of his visions (Dan. 8:15, 16; 9:21, 22). In the New Testament, he foretells to Zacharias the birth of John the Baptist (Luke 1:11-21) and announces to the Virgin Mary the birth of Jesus (Luke 1:26-38). To Zacharias he reveals "I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God" (Luke 1:19). In Jewish legend and apocryphal teaching, Gabriel is one of the four angels who stand at the four sides of God's throne, guarding the four parts of the world; he is considered to be the angel who dealt destruction to Sodom and Gomorrah and to Sennecherib's hosts. In I Enoch 20:7,

Gabriel is described as “one of the holy angels who presides over paradise, and over the cherubim”; in I Enoch 40:9, he is the one “who presides over all that is powerful.” According to Islam, Gabriel (Jibril) is the angelic being who dictated the Koran to Mohammed. In rabbinic literature, Gabriel is the prince of justice. To Origen (*De Principiis*), he was the angel of war, and to Longfellow (*The Golden Legend*, early editions), the Angel of the Moon (the one who places the moon beneath the feet, i.e., dominion, of the Blessed Virgin) who brings man the gift of hope. According to the court testimony of Joan of Arc, it was Gabriel who inspired her to seek the aid of the king of France. In ascended master teaching, Archangel Gabriel and his divine complement, Archeia Hope, serve on the fourth (white) ray of purity; they maintain an etheric retreat located between Sacramento and Mount Shasta, California.





# Chapter 49

## Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 5, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 49 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 5, 1982

The Healing Thought Form:

### **“The Crystalline Star of Understanding”**

Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases . . .

As the falling of the electrical fires of heaven passes through the air, quivering with the divine radiance, I am come to say: Hail to thee, O children of the earth! Hail to thee, thou blessed ones destined to receive the magnificent gifts of heaven! Thou art greatly beloved as the Son Jesus of old and even as the son Adam, epitomizing the first evolutions and lifewaves that went forth from the immortal temple of light and descended into form and void and substance in order to manifest the beauty and the purity of the divine design and the fulfillment of the dream of the ageless mind of God.

I am this day, in exaltation, descending into the forcefield and matrix prepared for the coming of the angelic hosts. As an archangel, I bear the responsibility for many. And so today, as I am come to you to minister to the needs of your own souls, it is my God-determination to let the atmosphere quiver with the healing light of God - the blue radiance, combined with the green radiance, the pure central white-fire radiance - all combined to form a triad of healing significance.

Precious ones, the white fire core is then surrounded in this case by a mighty, tangible blue sheath of light. And the blue sheath denotes the will of God, which is the manifest perfection for all mankind. The mighty sheath of green, vibrating and quivering around all, is the substance of the healing qualification for the earth and for the evolutions thereof.

Remember, precious ones, the command has gone forth that “the LORD shall heal all their diseases and wipe away all tears from human eyes.”<sup>1</sup> The capacity to heal is certainly within the divine province. Did not the Father, in his immaculate concept, first breathe forth into the substance the perfect design, and “fearfully and wonderfully”<sup>2</sup> did he not create that form that you now wear? Then I am certain that the LORD who is in his holy temple is able to keep the gate of that temple inviolate and without destruction.

Precious ones, the mighty tide of cosmic light that flowed forth to beloved Mary is now flowing

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 25:8; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

<sup>2</sup>“I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.” Pss. 139:14.

forth to the Higher Mental Body<sup>3</sup> and Holy Christ Selves of all of you. For I would not come to one and then bypass another.

I therefore stand in the aura of all to minister, in hope that a new star of brilliant understanding descend into your form and etheric being - that this crystalline star of understanding, radiating forth the brightest healing green light, would be a gift of an archangel to your Higher Mental Body and Holy Christ Self, so that in moments of trial and need you might recognize that you are given by God the power to climb Jacob's ladder,<sup>4</sup> as it were, the mighty lifeline of your Presence, and, rising up within the flame within your own heart, pass up through your own head and exit at the "trap door" located at the very top of your head, passing out and climbing up in octaves of light through this mighty ladder of Life that is your lifeline to your Divine Presence and finding anchored in your Higher Mental Body this brilliant star which is now reposing in the firmament of your being as a focus of healing love.

This bestowal is a gift for your entire lifetime and will remain with you unto the close of this embodiment or your ascension. You will be able, then, as you master the method whereby you may consciously exit from the body and pass up this mighty tide of electronic light into your Higher Mental Body and Holy Christ Self, to tap the great resources of the healing light and draw forth a more than ordinary measure of assistance, which you may then direct into your own physical body and mind, or to another, according as the case may be, and extend the bounties of heaven to others as a boon given to you from the heart of an archangel and in memory of the healing mission of beloved Jesus to the entire planet.

While I am on the subject of his mission, let me say to all of you, with the deepest devotion of my soul and being, that Jesus, in the fullness of his light and sense of mission, would have gladly healed all of the ills of the world so that nowhere upon the planetary body would there exist a single being in discomfort. Yet surely you must realize the significance of the fact that he did not and see in this that there must be practiced a necessary form of discrimination.

One of the great requisites of healing, blessed ones, is for the individual who is to receive the healing to make the necessary call for himself, which compels the answer from the octaves of light. An intense action, then, does come forth when an individual will faithfully make the call for his own healing.

Witness, then, blind Bartimaeus<sup>5</sup> and others who made their calls to Jesus, saying: "O Jesus of Nazareth, heal me!"<sup>6</sup> In answer to their request, the master was able to establish a focus and contact with our octave, and the mighty currents of the green healing light flowed forth to make them whole.

But I call to your attention that the central focus of the green healing ray is the pure white fire core which is able to touch the responsive chord within every lifestream who may be vibrating on a different ray than the green ray. And therefore, all of every ray are entitled to receive the fullness of the pure healing power from the mighty cosmic fount which descends into the forcefield of mankind's being in order to bring about the perfection which already was and will remain forever inviolate in the octaves of light!

Bear in mind, precious ones, that when matter and substance becomes distorted through disease and the wrong use of energy, that that wrong pattern then outpicturing will endure so long as there is energy to sustain it. But when the energy is cut off by the direct command of the Higher Mental

---

<sup>3</sup>The Higher Mental Body and Holy Christ Self are synonymous terms for the mediator of each soul's relationship to the Spirit of the Living God. This mediator is the Real Self and the Teacher, the Beloved One in whom the evolving soul does place his trust.

<sup>4</sup>"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." Gen. 28:12.

<sup>5</sup>Mark 10:46-52.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 8:5-13; 15:21-28; Mark 1:29-34, 40-43; 2:1-12; 5:22-43; 7:31-37; 8:22-26; 9:14-29; Luke 13:10-13; 17:11-19; John 4:46-54; 5:1-15; 11:1-46.

Body speaking to the physical form and saying, "Stop that action!" it comes to pass that there is a dissolving action whereby the wrong thought patterns are dissolved and there is reestablished a contact with the immaculate conception - the original divine design, the glorious, radiant, pure perfection of the archetypal perfection which abides within the Higher Mental Body and the Mighty I AM Presence of all.

Man must understand, then, the fullness of this great light which is told to you this morning from the lips of an archangel and in commemoration of the mighty focus of light that is anchored within your own forcefield and Higher Mental Body. For each of you are given by God this direct contact, and none of you need feel alone or bereft of the grace of God. For all of you have the power, if you will take it, and the scepter of authority and dominion in your own world to say unto your own Mighty I AM Presence:

Beloved God Presence of me, take command of my four lower bodies and of my being and world. Create and sustain in me a perfect picture of the divine design so wonderfully and fearfully created. See that this action of thy divine eye-picture of my being is established in the forcefield of my whole being and maketh me whole both now and forever.

See that this mighty focus is expanded without limit, establishing forever the patterns of the divine design in the temple immaculate which I AM. Conceive in me anew a clean heart and work in me the fullness of a right mind in action which shall remove all distortions in my flesh form and mental body, bringing about and establishing the wondrous purity of God as it descends, bearing the great power of the bells of freedom which shall ring then in my soul, saying:

I spell an end to the death knell of human creation which would give power to disease and the wrong use of substance and Light's energy! And I call forth and I invoke and I AM the fullness of the infinite Immanuel - God with me and within me, God established there, God in all his purity, God that is the Manchild that taketh dominion here and now in my being and world and is the fullness of my immortal perfection, conferring upon me the eternal vestments of God which shall be without end, in accordance with the jewellike perfect design, the holy symmetry of the ageless perfection of my being.

All this I AM! All this I ever shall be. And all this shall manifest in all and be all. For God alone is in his holy temple, and all of the world and its discordant voices shall keep silent before the perfection of my being until the dominion of God is given to the whole earth.

The earth which I am is the LORD's, and the fullness thereof. The earthen vessel which I am shall now become the refined gold of the Holy Spirit. The radiant power of that Spirit shall stream forth from my heart's light and kindle around me the aura of the Infinite One - until circling me now is the angelic power of light and the magnetization of light and the magnification of light and the extenuation of light and the attenuation of light over the entire planetary body.

And, therefore, there is conferred upon all the power of the archangels and the healing angels, whereby the healing arts of the world shall be embellished with new and added impetus to bring to mankind many cures for diseases which have not formerly manifested and enable the entire planetary body and the nursing profession to receive a specific quality of Mother Mary anchored within the forcefield of their beings so that their hands become the healing hands of the Cosmic Mother, that their hearts become the cherished heart of the Cosmic Mother.

And the forcefield of light which is above is extended to the earth beneath, and the earth shall unite, even the waters thereof - including the emotional body - with the mighty, tangible light that is above.

And it shall come to pass that the sun radiance of God shall make the reflection of the waters one brilliant diamond of infinite archangelic splendor, which is the perfection of God, which I AM establishing here in God's holy name this moment. And I declare it shall never pass away or fail!

I have anchored this in Mother Mary's name and sustain it forever by the great power of the Holy Spirit and the fiat of light given to the hand of an archangel from the very heart of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, in the holy name of Christ, I salute you. In his name I confer upon you his radiance. In his name I say: Let there be peace, and let error and confusion cease to be!

All is light, and all shall remain light. All is God, and all shall remain God. For the LORD GOD beheld the creation which he had made, and, behold, it was very good!<sup>7</sup>

I thank you and bid you good afternoon.

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet March 28, 1964, during the 1964 Easter class in Washington, D.C. Introductory quotation: Pss. 103:2, 3. Archangel Raphael, whose name means "God has healed," first appears in Catholic Scripture in the Book of Tobit. Disguised in human form, he acts as a companion and guide to Tobit's son, Tobias, on his journey to the distant city of Rages, Media, to collect a debt owed to his father. During the adventurous trip, he rescues Tobias from being devoured by a monstrous fish, leads him to a happy marriage with Sara (thus answering her prayer), binds the demon who had killed her last seven husbands, recovers the debt, and heals Tobit from his blindness. It is only at the end of the journey that he reveals his identity: "I am the Angel Raphael, one of the seven who stand before the throne of God" (Tob. 12:15). In I Enoch 40:9, Raphael is described as "he who presides over every suffering and every affliction of the sons of men." In the Zohar I, it is explained that "Raphael is charged to heal the earth, and through him . . . the earth furnishes an abode for man, whom also he heals of his maladies." Longfellow refers to him in *The Golden Legend* as the "Angel of the Sun." The ascended masters teach that Raphael is the archangel of the fifth (green) ray of truth. He serves with his divine complement, Archeia Mary (Mother Mary; see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, p. 454, n. 20), to focus the science, healing, truth, and abundance of God. Together they maintain an etheric retreat over Fatima, Portugal.

---

<sup>7</sup>Gen. 1:31.

# Chapter 50

## Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 12, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 50 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 12, 1982

### Walk the Earth as Christs!

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

I was there, and my angels were with me. Together we sounded forth the love radiance that penetrated the darkest night and announced the glory of your coming into this world of form.

I, Uriel, greet you this day in memory of that sacred hour when thy birth into form occurred. The angels of ministration were with me, and they attended upon the tender cries which heralded the coming of another son, another manifestation of light from the heart of the mighty God of very gods, who looked down upon you and said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."<sup>1</sup>

Precious ones, I bring to you this day the great love of the Father's heart. And my angels are with me. We bring to you the tender ministration's flame - the buoyant flame which raises you up in those hours of trial, those hours when the darkness of the gloom would place fear and doubt upon your consciousness.

Remember that mighty flame of resurrection, and remember the power of victory - the victory of the Christ that is e'er within you, even as that mighty threefold flame beats the pulsations of the Father's love within your heart.

Beloved ones, you have heard the mandates of Victory.<sup>2</sup> And I am here to help you to outpicture them, to make them secure within you by the power of the mighty love ray from the secret love star.

Precious ones, with the power of the will to do and its illumination comes the love which gives you that mighty blessing of light enabling you to swiftly move through the years and attain that perfection which is your supreme and mighty goal.

I remember well, of old, the ministrations which were given by the angelic hosts unto that beloved one, Jesus the Christ. I remember well the night of his descent into the world of form. The stars seemed to twinkle with a brilliance they had not known at the coming of this beloved son. And indeed, to follow his star was the privilege not only of the shepherds, but of the angels who came to stand guard around his mother and his father.

Precious ones, each birth is sacred. It is holy and conceived immaculately within the mind of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 3:17; 17:5.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the dictation of Mighty Victory, "Become the Master of Yourself," delivered preceding Archangel Uriel's address; on 2-cassette album Victory in the Holy City (A7710).

great Father/Mother principle of Life. Pray, then, with the angels of ministration for those blessed ones who come into the world of form without the knowledge of the sacred fire, without anyone around them to herald their coming - those who descend into poverty, into darkness, into the halls of sin.

Remember with us the immaculate concept of the annunciation of our beloved Gabriel, that magnificent cohort of light.<sup>3</sup> For to this hour, he announces the birth of each child to the Holy Christ Self of the mother. And if the mothers of the earth could but behold his splendid face, they would have some glimpse of the face of the Father and his great love for each one who comes to earth determined to win his victory!

I say to you today, at the close of this Freedom class: You are sons of light. And we move forward with you to minister unto you throughout this year and the years to come, as you step higher and higher in the spiral of light, glorifying your way, by the power of the mighty Presence of God, back to his heart.

It is our desire to assist you to carry the light which you have been given - to assist you and to amplify with you the power of your decrees by that mighty Spirit of Resurrection which resurrects from the very depths of your world, the far recesses and corners of your conscious and subconscious minds, all of that which is not of the light and sends it forth to the heart of your Presence as a mighty victory of light, as a jewel in the heart of your God-being.

Precious ones, I AM Uriel, begotten of the Father's heart to perform this service unto men. And therefore, this day we of the angelic hosts pledge to you this tremendous service of light which shall assist you, as you all desire to do, to follow the mandates and the pleas and the decisions of the councils of light of the ascended hosts.

We have but one request of you: that you determine within your hearts to not let a day go by that you do not think upon your mighty God Presence and offer your devotions, your adorations, and your ministrations unto this mighty Source of Life. For it is through this God Presence that we are able to penetrate the darkness that is around you, that we are able to descend and walk with you, and that you are able to ascend into our presence.

By this mutuality of service, this cosmic cooperation, we can move forward, we can conquer the night! We can conquer it by right and by light and by the might of the Holy One, of the Holy Spirit of God!

We commend you, therefore, unto the keeping of your God Presence, in whose light shall ye see light and in whose light ye can never fail. The Presence of God never fails! And if mankind will simply align themselves with this mighty force, this mighty God-power, there can be no further separation.

For it is separation which is failure. It is separation which is doubt. It is separation which is fear. And I say that separation is a lie, that it never existed in the mind and heart of God, and it shall not exist within you if you but heed my words this day and accept the mighty dispensations of light given to you! Accept them and become one with your God Presence!

This is the way of victory. This is the way of supreme allegiance, of perfect love. And that perfect love which you bear to the heart of your Creator shall deliver you from every erroneous way, every flaw, every byway, every sidetracking of the carnal mind.

For one with God is the majority of the universe. And the majority of the universe, who are ascended beings, salute you this day and greet you in the name of cosmic victory! And one and all, they are chorusing unto you: Come up higher! Come up higher! Come up higher and be one with the mighty Presence of God which we have gained, which we have attained. For there is nothing outside the circle of perfection that is worth keeping, that is worth clinging to, that is worth having

---

<sup>3</sup>Luke 1:26-38.

in preference to that mighty perfection which is the sphere of blazing, dazzling glory that is the supreme, mighty Central Sun!

Walk with me now into the heart of the Sun, into the heart of the mighty fire of Life. And if you think that you have been warm, I tell you, you know not in your unascended state the power and the tremendous heat of the mighty fires of heaven when they contact human creation.

Therefore, leave your bundles behind and come as fire sparks and spirits of light, and you will be comfortable. Leave behind your old ways. Leave behind your knapsacks. They are not needed in heaven. And you know, precious ones, they are not even needed upon earth. For my angels are here! They are with me! And they are here to see that you have all that you require in the fullness of God's heart each step of the way home.

And the angels of light, if you but give them the authority in your world, will see that you have the supply, the substance, and the nourishment that you require all the days of your life. For as our beloved Jesus has told you: Consider the lilies of the field; they toil not, neither do they spin. Yet they are even more arrayed than the glory of Solomon. And the birds of the air, do they not find lodging in the trees?<sup>4</sup>

Therefore, leave behind your sacred trusts that you have placed in the heart of the earth, and place that trust in the supreme Essence of all Life. For that Life is flowing and flowing and flowing through the mighty silver cord which beats your heart. If you would but give attention to that God Presence and that mighty silver cord, do you know that you could expand and expand and expand the power of that silver cord until it is as large as your own tube of light, showering you with all the blessings of heaven twenty-four hours a day?

Is there not lingering within you, within your heart, that desire of the Christ to walk the earth as Jesus did, to walk the earth in the joy of dominion of Christ-mastery? Are you going to wait until you pass from the screen of life, until you are ascended - if you do ascend - to reap the rewards of mastery?

Do you not realize what a great joy it is to be able to walk among mankind as a master of life in the flesh while ye are yet dwelling here and to give to the mankind of earth that succor of love and cosmic ministration which they require to find the great golden age that is within them?

Blessed ones, I tell you, you are the full awareness of God-potential when you go to that Source which is the Father. And you can walk the earth as the Son. And you can be the focus for the mighty Holy Spirit. And you can bear witness and testimony to the threefold action of the mighty unfed flame that is within you.

I say to you, Accept this challenge that I give you this day. For with the challenge comes my promise to help you along the way. I say to you, walk the earth as Christs. Put off the old garment! Put it off and be transfigured in the mighty transfiguring flame of Life!

Step into the role of the Holy Christ Self. Step into the role of the Comforter. And you shall have all of the angels of your entire solar system at your command if you but determine to do God's will in love and in wisdom, in peace and in humility.

For all of heaven converges upon the one son of light who determines to manifest his victory. All of heaven descends to give that one the full impetus of light. It but requires the determined effort made within the heart.

And it need not be made known to your fellowmen, for they will see the light within you, as even they did see it in the Christ. No need to proclaim it, for the angels of heaven are singing of your victory and of your light already. You need not tell others that you have found the pearl of great price,<sup>5</sup> for they will see it as a mighty halo of cosmic rainbow substance in your aura.

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 6:26-29.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 13:46.

None can deny the Son of God. None can put him to death. None can trample upon him, though they would try. For their days are numbered, and they are as the chaff. Into the wind it goes - and the fires of heaven consume it!<sup>6</sup>

Therefore, realize within your heart that in reality there is no opposition against the sons of God upon this earth that they do not have the full dominion and power and victory to overcome and to vanquish. Therefore, why do ye tarry? Why do ye tarry, when all of heaven stands upon your side? But speak the Word and expect the answer, and behold the victory of light.

This is our message to you this day. This is our message - that your victory is here. And we are here with you to see that you attain it. Come, then, and be followers of God as dear children,<sup>7</sup> and you will awake in the glory of Christ manhood to find your eternal victory, your eternal freedom, your eternal ascension in the light.

I thank you, and I bless you with all the love of my heart and the love of the angels of my band.

---

### **Beloved Flame of Resurrection**

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, and Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, by and through the magnetic power of the immortal victorious threefold flame of love, wisdom, and power anchored within my heart, I AM invoking the flame of resurrection from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, from beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Mother Mary, beloved Archangel Gabriel and Uriel, the angels of the Resurrection Temple, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth:

Beloved flame of resurrection,  
Blaze through me thy light always;  
Beloved flame, resuscitation,  
Make my heart to sing thy praise.

O blazing white Christ radiance  
Of God's own I AM fire,  
Expand thy blessed purity  
And free me from all wrong desire.

Beloved flame of resurrection,  
Rise and rise to love's great height;  
Blessed flame, regeneration,  
Guide all men by thy great light.

I AM, I AM, I AM thy chalice free  
Through whose crystal substance clear  
All can see the Christ flame lily  
Of eternity appear

Blazing, blazing, blazing! (3x)

---

<sup>6</sup>Pss. 1:4; Hos. 13:3; Matt. 3:12.

<sup>7</sup>Eph. 5:1.



And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest (3x) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the light and free! Beloved I AM, beloved I AM, beloved I AM!

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered through the messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet July 4, 1966, during the 1966 Freedom class at the Retreat of the Resurrection Spiral, Colorado Springs, Colorado. Introductory quotation: I John 5:4. Archangel Uriel, whose name means “fire of God” or “God is my light,” is one of the leading angels of noncanonical tradition in which he appears as a seraph, cherub, flame of God, angel of the Presence, and presider over Tartarus (Hades). In I Enoch 20:2, he is the holy angel “who presides over clamour and terror”; he is also the angelic guide who accompanies Enoch in his journeys through heaven and the underworld. In Paradise Lost III, Milton describes Uriel as “Regent of the Sun” and “sharpest sighted spirit of all in Heaven.” As the archangel of salvation in II Esdras, he acts as interpreter of Ezra’s visions and instructs him in the secrets of the universe. Although there is an obscure “Saint Uriel,” whose symbol is a flame held in an open hand, Archangel Uriel is noticeably absent from Catholic tradition. According to the Capitular of Charlemagne, 789 A.D., the worship of Uriel was further rejected by a Roman Church Council under Pope Zachary. In ascended master teaching, Uriel and his divine complement, Aurora, are honored as the archangel and archeia of the sixth (purple and gold) ray of peace - it is the flame of Jesus Christ and the Piscean dispensation. They serve together to focus the flame of ministration and service and maintain an etheric retreat in the Tatra Mountains, south of Cracow, Poland. The presence of Uriel can be magnetized by the playing and singing of Brahms’ Lullaby.



# Chapter 51

## Saint Germain, Archangel Zadkiel, and Alpha - December 19, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 51 - Saint Germain, Archangel Zadkiel, and Alpha - December 19, 1982

### The Perfection and Power of God

Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee. . . .

Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee. . . .

Beloved friends of freedom, I salute you by the power and the magnificent light of God whose unfailing radiance has sustained every lifestream upon this blessed planet.

The words "Hallowed be thy name" are so true of the mighty name of God, I AM. And therefore, it is my joy tonight in an hour of earth's peril to summon all of the student body, who have for so long served the unfailing light of God, to a greater and greater dedication, and especially a sense of dedication to the purpose for which you came into being and for which you have given your all.

Blessed ones, it is never enough for the outer consciousness of mankind to feel that it has made the supreme sacrifice, for it is urgent and important that each lifestream realize that in a call<sup>1</sup> to the Holy Christ Self of each one of you individualized, that Holy Christ Self can make an invocation by its own power to your own God Presence I AM; and this invocation in itself will be far more efficacious than that which you in your outer self could make. And therefore, by the supreme effort of the Holy Christ Self, the fullness of the Father's love will enfold you, sustain you, guard you, and guide you in every moment of peril.

Ought this not, then, to be the answer to the peril of all mankind - that a call be made to the Holy Christ Self of every lifestream upon this planet that that Holy Christ Self make, in the name of God, I AM, a call to the Father supreme in the Great Central Sun, and that that call include the bringing to earth of the full perfection of God, the fullness of the will of God, and the asserting of the will of God over all human dominion?

Blessed ones, never in thousands and thousands of years upon this planet, as past history will so well disclose, have the mankind of earth, through their mortal consciousness and their physical brain, been able to produce perfection. Although by the power of God they have brought forth through the ages many great examples of architecture, of music, and of culture because of the inspiration conveyed to them from God, they have [as] yet been unable to produce perfection in their own worlds unless that perfection was to descend from their own Presence. It is impossible that in their outer consciousness this can be brought forth unless it be a natural outpicturing of Light and Light's perfection.

---

<sup>1</sup>by your making a call to

It is necessary that mankind shall learn to set aside the mortal will and the will of the flesh and that which has never produced perfection, and consciously, knowingly enter into the heart of the very sacred fire that gave them birth and therein extract, by an invocation of their sacred being, the fullness of the flame of light, life, beauty, and perfection so that they can walk the earth, not as mortal men but as gods.

Blessed ones, I am so well aware of each thought of your lifestream. And if in one moment a mortal thought passes through your consciousness, I prefer to look upon it as though it did not occur. For actually, I remind you once again that the mortality of man cannot produce the perfection of God. And therefore, as I examine, as it were, a record of the thoughts and feelings passing through the outer consciousness of the chelas, I prefer to leave blank those spaces where mortality has functioned and where the perfection of God did not act.

If, then, I, as an ascended being whose love for all mankind has been proven through the ages, desire to leave those areas blank, to leave those spaces blank, then I think it would be well if the student body would recognize the beauty of following the ascended masters' way and looking upon the lifestreams of all mankind upon this planet only when they act in accord with their Holy Christ Self and Great God Presence as having lived and had being, and let all else seem not to have been; for in reality it has no power, neither has it any real or eternal being.

For there is no power that can act for perfection outside of the supreme will of God. Otherwise, it would be that mankind could, using their free will, create and sustain images eternally which would be contrary to the will of God. And if mankind could do this, then they would be setting up a hierarchy and a power greater than the power of heaven and greater than the power of the ascended masters, and this can never be.

For our power is the power of God! - the power of the I AM Presence, the power of the sacred fire, the power that sustains beauty, not only in the octaves of heaven but upon earth in the hearts of men who love God because they recognize their own perfection in God's heart and they recognize God's heart as their own, as their home, their source from whence they came. And with grateful, adoring obedience, they desire to return to the hallowed precincts of God's heart and know that that heart which beats for them sustains the entire cosmos in one great outpouring of light and the perfection of light made manifest.

Ladies and gentlemen, I salute you in the name of divine courtesy. I salute you because of your great patience with your outer self and with the outer self of all mankind.

When you recognize that across this struggling planet countless lives are hungering and thirsting for the bread of heaven, for the light of God, for the illumination of God, and for the understanding of the I AM Presence which is given to you, you will understand that there is a need for a divine unity to permeate this small flock today as never before, so that from these lifestreams - whose dedication has for a long period of time (as mortal men count time) stirred the very gates of heaven - shall go forth the call that shall continue to stir the gates of heaven and invoke from our octave more and more light, and there shall be no limitation whatsoever to the light that you shall call forth.

Because in the past your decrees may not seem to have been efficacious in bringing into manifestation the number of students in each city that you feel ought to be assembled, do not in any way permit this particular past experience in your lifestream to have any dampening effect upon the future manifestation of the unfailing light of God. For we intend in the coming days to revive among mankind, if you will, the memory of the Law of the One and pour out a great outpouring of light through this activity in order to bring forth among mankind a greater knowledge of the ascended masters and the great spiritual laws, many of which were so well known upon Atlantis and Lemuria in past ages.

This must come again, and mankind must awaken from the lethargy of the present, from the materialism and the greed of this age, and enter into the great spiritual renaissance, the rebirth of

light and life and love among the nations, that they may realize what it means to be an ascended being. They must all come to know and to realize that that which we outpicture in our octave is intended for every newborn child - and if for every newborn child, [then also] for those presently occupying mortal form and those who may be temporarily bereft of a mortal form through which to function and [who] are [therefore] presently awaiting rebirth.

All desire or should desire to experience the glory of their ascension in the light and have the fullness of the outpicturing of the Christ consciousness made manifest in them without limit. You have long called this forth for yourselves and your loved ones, and you have unselfishly proclaimed it for all mankind.

While you have made this proclamation, the hearts of all mankind - from those of the darkest color of complexion to those who may manifest more flaxen-colored hair and skin - have continued to invoke from God assistance in outpicturing more of the eternal beauty. They have not always expressed it in a specific or particular form which may be in agreement with either this body of students or with those of other esoteric philosophies. But I who sit at inner levels tell you, O mankind of earth, that the cry of their hearts has reached unto the octaves of light and has stirred heaven to respond and to give them dispensation after dispensation for the illumination and the perfection of mankind.

Recently during the class in July in the city of Washington, beloved Morya made known the contents of a white paper which was laid before our conference table in Darjeeling.<sup>2</sup> He implored the student body to take greater interest in the activity, and in their own God Presence, and call forth greater light to the earth, that the golden age might be brought forth and that the impending peril might be transmuted. Some have responded nobly to his call. Others have gone on as though he had not spoken.

Blessed and beloved ones, it is one thing for us to take our energy and bring that energy from our octaves and thrust it down into the human octave where the thickness of the human effluvia is like molasses in a jar. It is another thing for the mankind of earth to accept our energy and then not to make any use whatsoever of our instruction, but to pursue those vain aims which have never brought them their freedom - and never will!

I am not here to chastise those who have fallen short of the mark. They have an account to give to their own God Presence when they stand face-to-face with that Presence, which in itself shall judge each lifestream. But I am here to commend those lifestreams who have made those victorious calls and to ask the Mighty Presence of eternal life in the Great Central Sun to charge you with more of the divine talents in return,<sup>3</sup> in reciprocation of your blessed energies, O my beloved chelas of the sacred fire, of the Maltese cross, of the perfect balance of the sacred fire in victorious action here, now among all mankind.

And therefore, it becomes my great joy and my great pleasure to tell you tonight that, while I have been speaking to you, the Great Divine Director has himself radiated his light and his love into this sanctuary and created here a great globe of light, of crystalline substance nine feet in diameter, which focus shall abide as a sun of the Presence in this sanctuary to bless all who shall come here in the future. And this is always our desire - to magnetize focuses of light, that mankind may receive the blessing which they seek and may not go away empty-handed.

I am reminded now of the little boy who had the loaves and the fishes. I am reminded of the Christ as he broke the bread and fed the five thousand.<sup>4</sup> Our wish is to feed the earth spiritual food, that this manna from heaven may produce a response in all hearts who are sustained by the one God, by the one radiance.

---

<sup>2</sup>See El Morya, July 3, 1961, "A White Paper to the Planet Earth from the Great White Brotherhood," in Morya, pp. 50-56, paperback.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 25:14-30.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-14.

Therefore, I introduce to you tonight the mighty prince, the mighty beloved one from higher octaves, Archangel Zadkiel, who shall speak to you in the name of God.

Thank you and good evening.

---

Beloved Archangel Zadkiel

### **The Highest Gift of God to the Universe**

Violet Flame: Passport to Eternal Life

Hail, O victorious sons of light! Hail, triumphant ones! Why tarry ye in mortal consciousness when the sacred violet fire of freedom's love is the passport and key to freedom for all mankind?

We come tonight in answer to the call of mankind, and we urge that great assistance be given the earth.

As I survey the historical events upon this planet, I am reminded of the messages of light which have flowed forth from our octave in times past. And I am reminded of the missions of the angels of the violet flame which have brought so much freedom to various parts of the earth.

I am thinking now of my great co-worker Archangel Michael when he traveled into Africa and blazed his sword of blue flame over that continent and set the people there free from the great cloud of human discord and darkness and shadow. And I am tonight asking you, in the name of God and the sacred fire, to be reminded that - because of the mass accumulation of mankind's mortal consciousness and the fact that there are not enough from among mankind who are making the calls to the sacred fire - the forces of shadow have builded anew shadows and clouds of darkness over the entire planet so that war once again threatens this earth.

And therefore, in the name of God, we, who are of the legions of light and of the sacred fire, are once again taking our stand with those among mankind who know the laws of the sacred fire. And we come here tonight with a fierce determination to expand! and expand! and expand! the power of the violet flame over the entire earth until there is a new birth of freedom to mankind and an eternal victory which mankind needs from the foolish thoughtforms of mortal consciousness which have never brought dominion but have only brought enslavement to man through the ages!

I come to you tonight, pleading for the power of the sacred jewels - the Urim and the Thummim of God - upon the breast of the great high priest,<sup>5</sup> the Christ consciousness for this earth, in order that the sacred jewels will blaze forth in this age the power of God that cuts the earth free, that frees the hearts of mankind from this enslavement which they have caused to bind them round about with firm iron bands - because they have not had the will to be free, because they have in ignorance persisted in thinking of themselves as mere mortals in whom there was a temporal consciousness which ceased with the termination of their life-force and the last breath within their bodies.

I am come tonight in the name of God to declare to all mankind that eternal life is sustained by the power of the violet flame! Do you realize what this means, blessed ones? It means that your passport to eternal life is given to all mankind through the use of the violet flame and the sacred fire, and there is no other way that mankind can find their freedom.

We who dwell in realms of immortal flame have and maintain our "status quo" by the power of the sacred fire. How can mankind, moving among human effluvia and bric-a-brac, expect to find

---

<sup>5</sup>"And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment. . . . And thou shalt set in it settings of stones. . . . And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet. . . . And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart. . . . And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD . . ." (from the LORD's instruction to Moses on Mount Sinai, Exod. 28:15, 17, 21, 29, 30). Urim and Thummim: literally, "lights and perfections."

their freedom when their entire world resembles somewhat a great attic storehouse in which are accumulated through the ages old spinning wheels and cobwebs and mortar and brick and discordant thought?

Blessed and beloved ones, all of this energy, this imprisoned energy, by the power of the sacred fire must find freedom! And the mankind of earth must open the doorways of their consciousness to expand God's light, and they must cease to give power to that which binds and can never bring them their freedom.

This may sound simple, but it is an action of the great divine laws by which we, in our octave, keep our octave pure and free. For the violet fire represents the highest gift - the highest gift of God to the universe!

It is the great vibratory action at the very heights of the seven rays. It is the top of the rainbow. It is the promise of God made manifest - the mercy from the Mercy Temple and the victory of heaven! Therefore, it is the victory of earth. For earth and earth's children are but heaven's sons gone a-straying - prodigal sons and daughters returning now to the Father's house.<sup>6</sup>

And from the Father's house tonight I bring you, because of the daring of one of your sons here, a message of great power and great beauty. I bring you and I introduce to you from the Great Central Sun that great and magnificent being before whom every archangel veils his face, and before whom the great seven mighty Elohim bow in humble adoration. I bring you that Great God Source, the director of Life in the Great Central Sun, the great eternal progenitor Alpha, the God within the Great Central Sun.

---

Beloved Alpha

### **A Replica of the Crystal Atom**

Celestial choirs, Hail! I AM Alpha. Omega standeth beside me, and with a voice as a voice of many waters,<sup>7</sup> I speak to those beloved heart flames not only upon the planet Earth - upon Terra, my beloved - but upon all systems of worlds, bringing the pulsations of our eternal flame and the victory of that flame which is your life.

It is our will that you recognize that we have eternally desired and sired within you from the beginning the great tablets of the divine commandment - the eternal law of our being by which is sustained our own existence. And therefore, within you there is a manifestation and a tracing of the sacred fire element upon those tablets within your heart where we have written our commandments, as we have declared: Within your hearts and your minds will we write our law.<sup>8</sup>

The law of God, the law of adoration is reflected in the words "I AM." For I, Alpha, am the one who signifies the source, the numeral 1, and the word "I." Omega, my beloved, represents the "AM" and is therefore called "Ah-m-ega."

I/Amega - the beginning and the ending<sup>9</sup> - declare that the pulsating lifewaves by which the entire cosmos is created are a boon to sharing our love with all systems of worlds and binding them together in a great divine unity of eternal happiness and solicitude. Peace, then, flows like a river from our throne - and the sense of adoration, which pours out into the cosmos and blesses all those beings who are sustained by the lifewave that flows forth from us.

You upon earth are fortunate ones; for although you have been enclosed by the shadows of mortal will, as mortal will has misused the free energy which we so freely gave, I am apprised by the

---

<sup>6</sup>Luke 15:11-32.

<sup>7</sup>Ezek. 43:2; Rev. 1:15; 14:2; 19:6.

<sup>8</sup>Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10; 10:16.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13.

Great Divine Director and those who have to do with the magnification of the sacred fire upon this earth that you are being exalted and lifted up from day to day, irregardless of the appearances to the contrary which, as beloved Saint Germain, Sanctus Germanus, has told you, are only temporal manifestations, all transmutable by our light and the radiance of the sacred fire.

Expand, then, our light without limit! Accept our blessing today, and know that the powers in the Great Central Sun are no different than the powers in the sun of your system of worlds. For there is a duplication of the light from our light there present, and that which Helios and Vesta manifest is a duplication of our radiance.

It has been our wish in the beginning to share with all the creation all the goodness that we have and to hold back nothing of our radiance from the smallest atom on the smallest system of worlds. And therefore the permanent atom within each one of your hearts is a replica of the crystal atom of my own being.

Think, think, think of the meaning of my words. There lies herein a key to your eternal freedom and the asserting of your dominion which shall lift the earth and its evolutions into a state of exaltation eternal.

The blessing of Omega be upon you, and may we bestow here a focus of our radiance, sustained by the Great Divine Director and all the hosts of heaven.

May our cosmic cross of white fire watch between thee and all of the hosts of heaven, for you are never absent from us. There is in this replica of my being a ribbon of light connecting you all with my I AM Presence. And so, of a truth, though it may not seem so to your outer self, we are one!

Receive, O prodigal children, our kiss of peace. And know, though you may feel far away from me, that I AM nigh - even at the very door of your heart, knocking with the eternal gift of life with each heartbeat - and determine that you shall not fail who desire to do our eternal will.

I thank you and I ask the cosmic choirs, that came and sang as I began to speak, to sustain their great, magnificent tones for twenty-four hours according to your earth time, and that those vibrations be anchored here and bless all for ten thousand miles from this center.

In the name of the Mighty I AM Presence, I, Alpha, the beginning, and Omega, the ending, have spoken.

Mantra: The permanent atom within my heart is a replica of the crystal atom of Beloved Alpha's own being! In this replica is a ribbon of light connecting me with the I AM Presence of Beloved Alpha. Therefore: We are One!

---

These dictations by Saint Germain, Archangel Zadkiel, and Alpha were delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet September 2, 1961, in Woodstock, Ontario, Canada; Archangel Zadkiel and Alpha, published on 2-cassette album Alpha and Omega (A7708). Introductory quotation: Job 22:27, 28. Archangel Zadkiel, whose name means "righteousness of God," is known in rabbinic tradition as the angel of benevolence, mercy, and memory. The Zohar portrays him as one of two chieftains who assist Archangel Michael in bearing his standard in battle. In literature and art he occasionally appears as the angel of the LORD who prevented Abraham from sacrificing his son, Isaac (Gen. 22:10-12). As taught by the ascended masters, Archangel Zadkiel and his divine complement, Holy Amethyst, serve on the seventh (violet) ray of freedom and maintain an etheric retreat located over Cuba.



## Chapter 52

# Beloved Jesus and Archangel Michael - December 26, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 52 - Beloved Jesus and Archangel Michael - December 26, 1982

By the Inner Flame and the Inner Man of the Heart - You Will Not Fail!

Put on the whole armour of God. . . . And take the helmet of salvation,  
and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.

Peace be unto you, O my dearly beloved ones. Children of the Father, may the peace of God flow through you today, sweeping into your consciousness even as a new broom to sweep you clean from all that which has been in the past which was not of the light and bring to you the refreshment of the knowledge that you are a son of God, even as I AM.

I came in my ministry long ago to bring to the world peace and a greater understanding of the Father and the Father's love. I am certain that all of you understand perfectly that my mission has never failed.

There are times when among you, you have a tendency to feel that the service and mission of your lifestream has failed. And yet, many of you have contacted more people in your day and brought their attention to the light than I contacted physically in my day as I moved among the people of Palestine and other parts of the world. Did I not declare, "The things that I do shall ye do; and greater things shall ye do, because I go to my Father"?<sup>1</sup>

Little ones, who are becoming great ones day by day, rejoice in the perfection of the Father and his great wisdom. Do not feel that you have failed in your life because it does not contain the elements of the spectacular. Simply because men do not glorify you as they glorified me does not mean that you have failed. You are a part of the sacred bread which came down from heaven.<sup>2</sup> You are a part of the body of God, even as I AM.

Mankind have a great desire to serve light, but they also have a desire to glamorize that which passes from the screen of life. And often while an avatar is dwelling among them, they tend to vilify and crucify that one in many subtle ways - not necessarily upon a cross as was done unto me, but in many other ways that would be calculated to defeat the mission of that lifestream.

But blessed ones: The light of God never fails! The light of God never fails! The light of God never fails! And in the great light, in the great akashic records, there is recorded the virtue of that which every lifestream has ever performed.

---

<sup>1</sup>John 14:12.

<sup>2</sup>John 6:33, 48-51, 57, 58.

When you do good in my name, when you heal the sick or raise the dead or restore sanity to the mind of the insane, when you perform a service of peace in my name, I tell you of a truth, the great cosmic light records that act and no one can remove from your record this treasure of heaven - this mark, recorded in golden letters to your own lifestream, an asset to your life, a precious chalice and trophy of cosmic achievement.

It is not necessary that mankind should glamorize you. And I ask you, as you are practical people, how could it be in this day and age, if all among mankind were to become Christs, that each one could be separately and individually glorified by mankind?

It is the glory of God that is essential, and the recognition by your own Mighty I AM Presence that you have performed a service to the light is sufficient in itself! For this is the honor of your Father which is in heaven. And it was to him that I dedicated the energies of my own lifestream, and it was to him that I stood approved and stand approved.

The honor of mankind means nothing to me; for I have observed that while they honor me with their lips<sup>3</sup> and while they worship me with their lips and their services and their ordered services, they despoil the children of men and they smite their brother, and they exalt their outer consciousness and they fail utterly, in many cases, to outpicture the Christ consciousness.

And it is this that I desire of them, and it is this that I desired of Jerusalem when I wept over Jerusalem and I said, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that stonest the prophets and killest them that are sent unto thee, how oft would I have gathered thee together, even as a hen gathereth her little ones under her wings, and ye would not! O ye would not!"<sup>4</sup>

And today I am still desiring that mankind shall recognize their responsibility to every part of life and not just to those that may appeal to their outer sense consciousness. Within each lifestream upon this planet whom God hath made there is a threefold flame. It breathes forth an eternal, rainbowlike radiance in everyone you meet. And some of the most ugly among mankind who, because of certain karmic conditions, have achieved an ugly countenance, have within them a greater manifestation of the Christ than some of those most beautiful ones, who actually are descended in some cases from those children born at the time the sons of God<sup>5</sup> came in unto the daughters of men and chose them wives of them which were fair among the laggard evolutions.<sup>6</sup>

And so, blessed ones, it is not always to a beautiful outer consciousness or countenance that you should be dedicated, but to the inner man of the heart.<sup>7</sup> The inner man of the heart, the pulsating threefold flame is in every form among mankind - the most ugly, the most misshapen, the most twisted. They need your love even more than those beautiful ones among mankind, who often have a superabundance of love lavished upon them because of the attractiveness of their outer form and consciousness.

O blessed ones, if the world is to breathe the freedom which I taught and which I am constantly teaching at inner levels, they must recognize the responsibility they hold to the Father, to their own God Presence, to the unfailing light itself. And they must not listen to the dissonant voices of their own outer personality.

I am well aware that the selfhood of man is a garment which in itself clothes the holy flame of divinity. And I do not ask that you shall destroy that garment by pulling the threads of the garment out, one by one, until it is rent and tattered. But I ask rather that you transmute each tiny thread so that it does not manifest the eccentricities of the ego, but rather manifests the Holy Christ flame.

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 7:21-23; 25:41-46.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 23:37; Luke 13:34.

<sup>5</sup>The "sons of God who came in unto the daughters of men" are the fallen angels. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Of Men and Angels* Introduction.

<sup>6</sup>Gen. 6:4; I Enoch 7.

<sup>7</sup>Eph. 3:16, 17.

Let each thread be woven of love, and then you will have a wedding garment which will enable you to sit down together with the ascended masters at those cosmic feasts of light<sup>8</sup> which we hold in our octave, those divine banquets which are a feast for the souls of men.

You have heard it said that whither the carcass is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.<sup>9</sup> And I am certain that in this activity of The Summit Lighthouse, as the body of God is recognized and as the body of God is amplified and as the Eternal Christ substance is brought forth as the living bread from heaven, that it will draw those divine eagles from all parts of the earth who shall come to gather where the body is, until the world itself will acknowledge the perfection of God.

All outer esoteric bodies of the Great White Brotherhood are created and established by the great Brotherhood in order to glorify God. If they serve but to glorify the outer personality of individuals or to cater to their outer egos, they cannot help but fail to accomplish the cosmic purpose for which they came into being.

And likewise conversely, if they shall recognize the Christ image and shall exalt that image, it is impossible that they shall fail to draw and to attract those spiritual beings who love light more than they love self, who love truth more than they love error, who love immortality more than they love mortality, and who recognize that the changing outer form never can and never will sustain their life, but that the sustaining power of their life is in that great silver cord which pours down its radiance upon their head, beats and sustains their heart, makes them have the feeling of cosmic love and the desire to reach out and to be a healing Christ, to touch upon the head those lepers of human consciousness - who are, by reason of their past karma, victims of circumstance and the misuse of energy - and to heal those individuals from their leprosy, their sin, and their disease and discomfort, and restore them to the state where God can rejoice because they have returned to the fold as the tiny lamb held in the arms of the shepherd, for which he forsook the ninety and nine and went in search of.<sup>10</sup>

Therefore, blessed ones, if you will help me in my great cosmic search as I go out abroad daily among the fields of men, the great harvest fields, and seek to draw from among mankind those individuals who are specifically interested in serving this new age, then I ask that you shall continue to make calls for your own perfection and for the perfection of all life, so that this activity - and I refer here to the cosmic activity of the Great White Brotherhood - shall continue to expand and be efficient in drawing all mankind to the great power of light.

As I said, "If I be lifted up, I shall draw all men unto me."<sup>11</sup> And therefore exalt the Christ, and the Christ within all men cannot help but expand. And as it expands, it will move in the direction of this exalted Christ in your midst. This is the host of heaven, the cosmic light, the unquenchable fire of the Holy Spirit, the triune power - the Trinity in the unity - the perfection for which you seek, and the glory which God would bestow upon every child that ever drew a breath upon this planet, those embodied and those out of the body.

Blessed ones, the hour of peril which presently faces the earth must be transmuted. It is a fiat of light that it be transmuted, but it requires an ordered service on your part and a faithfulness on the part of many throughout this earth. We of the ascended host cannot do it unless we have your conscious efforts. And therefore, we implore you once again to maintain and sustain the cosmic action of light and visualize it with great potency.

Realize that the violet fire is tangible. Sense its tangibility! Sense the sacred fire! Realize that it is in the atmosphere of this room. And if you will gaze upon this tiny flame of the candle here, you will see that there is a beauteous flame behind the flame. And if you put out the outer flame, you

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 22:11-14.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 24:28.

<sup>10</sup>Matt 18:11-14; Luke 15:4-7.

<sup>11</sup>John 12:32.

cannot quench the inner flame - for it is the sacred fire.

I thank you.

[Messenger: Now comes that great Defender of the Faith, Archangel Michael, into our midst.]

---

## 52.1 Beloved Archangel Michael

Cosmic Legions of Archangel Michael:

Service and a Sword of Blue Flame

Hail, blessed children of earth! In the name of God, I AM, I, Michael, Prince of the Archangels, declare that the cosmic sword of blue flame is this day drawn and extended over this city and over the earth.

I come today to defend the very faith of that Christ who has just spoken to you. And I come today to sustain and uphold it always. And I know that in your midst today, in your hearts, there are any number of you who are exceedingly zealous of the service that I have rendered mankind, and you often wish that you could be a part of my cosmic legions.

And therefore, I say to you today, that those of you who truly desire to be a part of my cosmic legions will have an opportunity in the days ahead, in this sense: that if you will make the calls to your own Holy Christ Selves before you pass out of the body at night in sleep, I assure you that I have requested of the Great Karmic Board that you shall be escorted, even by those who are of my legions, to join us in our service during these days of peril to the earth. And you will have the opportunity to serve us for three hours on each night that you volunteer.

Blessed ones, this is a great opportunity of service to those of the student body who desire to sustain our efforts to defend and to uphold the faith of the Christ among mankind.

Materialism and the powers of materialism in this age have run rampant. And the power of human greed and human error has caused the Christ image actually to be almost completely concealed from mankind, so that in their religious services they cease to recognize the power behind the host, behind the sacred bread, behind the Eucharist. They cease to recognize the true Christ image even behind the beautiful paintings that they have in their churches and cathedrals. And they cease to recognize in their fellowmen the Christ image that beats and sustains the heart.

It is this that we would restore! The forces of the Communist world have today arrayed themselves as Gog and Magog<sup>12</sup> against the LORD of hosts! They have arrayed themselves against the power of the light! They seek the destruction and the downfall of mankind, although they claim that they seek the construction of a communal world.

The community which they would build is based upon atheism. It is based upon the power of shadow and darkness and concealment of the truth from mankind. It is based upon that which is not divine freedom. It is based upon that which is base and baseless.

But, blessed ones, I tell you that Saint Germain, who is the God of Freedom for this earth, and the beloved ascended master Jesus Christ are those to whom you owe your allegiance, that the forces of the democratic and free world shall stand forth victorious in this day and age!

But I cannot truthfully tell you that among all the free world today there are hearts that are completely pure. For there are many among the free world so-called who in their own consciousness practice deceit. And this must be cut loose from them, and they must recognize the need to be

---

<sup>12</sup>Ezek. 38:2; Rev. 20:8.

consistent and true in the democratic principles and the principles of freedom! Men must love Christ with a true fervor and with true sincerity, and they must recognize the need to have truth.

Long ago when the Christ stood before Pilate, the call was made, saying, "What is truth?"<sup>13</sup> Blessed ones, Truth stands revealed in the Presence of the Christ, and the Christ is the Light which lights every man, every child, every one that is born in the world,<sup>14</sup> and sustains their light through every moment which they are conscious.

Therefore, blessed ones, recognize the Christ image in mankind. And therefore, you shall serve with me to defend the faith, to sustain the powers of light, and to keep the sword of blue flame active, cutting mankind free and freeing this world until the Great White Brotherhood can effectively disseminate through the educational channels of the world that knowledge which will cover the earth as a great sea of knowledge,<sup>15</sup> and everyone shall know God as he is.

They shall know their own I AM Presence as it really is, and they shall be free. And they shall no longer dwell in discord or dismay or unhappiness or pain, for God shall have wiped away every tear from their eyes.<sup>16</sup>

And therefore, our cosmic service to cut mankind free shall be finished. And we shall joyously observe as mankind returns home and this particular phase of the great cosmic plan is completed and all life is enfolded in the beauties of the flame of God to ascend unto the Great Central Sun with rejoicing, with happiness, with peace, and with light!

I thank you, and I urge greater vigilance in the name of the ascended Jesus Christ. I urge greater use of the sword of blue flame. I urge greater use of the God powers bestowed upon you.

And thus shall you stand with me to defend the faith. You shall be a part of my legions. You shall assist the earth to its cosmic victory. You shall glorify the name of the ascended Jesus Christ. You shall glorify the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. You shall bring rejoicing to all the hosts of heaven.

And you yourself shall not lack in rejoicing, as we do, in the Son of God, in the strength of God, in the beauty of God, in the joy of wholeness, and in the light which enfolds you now as with a swaddling garment to magnify in you, as Mary did of old, the great light of God, saying: My soul doth magnify the LORD, and my spirit does rejoice in God my Saviour.<sup>17</sup>

Your own I AM Presence is your Saviour. It is that which will exalt you through your Holy Christ Self into the glory and peace of your own ascension. Assist others, beloved ones, and thus shall this expand today out into the world of form and God shall be glorified in you, even as he is glorified in me.

I thank you!

---

## Beloved Archangel Michael

Use the Sword of Blue Flame Daily

Legions of Cosmic Light move into cosmic action in the name of God! We demand in the name of cosmic power and virtue that all of the victory of heaven shall come to the earth and shall sweep the earth clean and free as God intends!

---

<sup>13</sup>John 18:38.

<sup>14</sup>John 1:9.

<sup>15</sup>Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

<sup>16</sup>Isa. 25:8; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

<sup>17</sup>Luke 1:46, 47.

Beloved El Morya has called to us for help,<sup>18</sup> and we come in the name of God! Children of earth, you also have called us forth, and we come in answer to your call.

Hail, O mankind of earth!

Hail, children of peace and beauty!

Enter into the love of the Father. Enter into the peace and victory of God, and realize that the angelic host are all around you!

I take my cosmic sword of blue flame. I blaze it forth across this planet - its length, its breadth, its circumference. Through every area of this planet, I blaze it forth tonight!

And I ask you and urge you, children of mankind, to use this sword of blue flame daily, that you may avert every catastrophe that might possibly occur from occurring in this age and help the victory of this earth be made manifest the sooner to the glory of the Father, the love of God, the peace of the ascended Jesus Christ, and the eternal perfection of the great plan.

Ladies and gentlemen, I speak to you tonight in this hope and join those evolutions of earth with the power of the angelic evolutions, that you may realize that all of heaven is stirred and determined that nothing shall prevent the beautiful glory of God from manifesting upon this planet its supreme power of light eternal.

Thank you and good night.

---

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

The dictations "By the Inner Flame and Inner Man of the Heart - You Will Not Fail!" by Jesus, and "Cosmic Legions of Archangel Michael: Service and a Sword of Blue Flame" by Archangel Michael, were delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet September 3, 1961, in Woodstock, Ontario, Canada. Introductory quotation: Eph. 6:11, 17. The dictation "Use the Sword of Blue Flame Daily" by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet July 3, 1961, during the 1961 Freedom class in Washington, D.C.; published on 8-cassette album *An Inner Retreat I* (A8154). Archangel Michael, whose name means "who is as God," is the Prince of the Archangels, Defender of the Faith, Guardian of the Twelve Tribes of Israel. In 1950, he was declared "patron of policemen" by Pope Pius XII. In the Old Testament, Archangel Michael is described as "the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people" (Dan. 12:1). Longfellow, in *The Golden Legend*, identified him as the angelic being from the planet Mercury who brings the gift of "heavenly Prudence." In art, he is most often portrayed slaying the dragon, as recorded in Revelation 12:7-9: "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. . . ." He is the "first angel," referred to in Revelation 16:2, who comes bearing the first vial of the seven last plagues (see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues*, pp. 2-14, paperback.) For other Scriptural references to Archangel Michael, see Daniel 10:13, 21; Jude 9. Archangel Michael serves on the first (blue) ray of protection, perfection, faith, and good will. From his etheric retreat in the Canadian Rockies at Banff near Lake Louise come the legions of blue lightning angels appointed by God to defend the sons and daughters of Light.

---

<sup>18</sup>Prior to this dictation, El Morya delivered his address "A White Paper to the Planet Earth from the Great White Brotherhood," warning of the "repetition of vast and awful cataclysm" unless the mankind of earth "emit more light" and "shake off the lethargy of past ages." See Morya, pp. 50-56, paperback.

# Chapter 53

## Beloved Paul the Venetian - December 29, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 53 - Beloved Paul the Venetian - December 29, 1982

“O God, Help Me!”

The Call Compels the Answer

... Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above,  
and cometh down from the Father of lights ...

Beloved heart friends, children of the Infinite God whose capacities to appreciate the eternal beauty are expanded in accordance with your adoration to your own God Presence - I greet you one and all with the infinite love of the eternal Father.

I ask that the pulsations of the liberty flame be expanded throughout your nation and throughout this hemisphere. I ask that you, making yourselves a committee of one, will attune wherever possible with me daily in the adoration to your Presence and the humble gratitude for all of the blessings which life has bestowed on you and will bestow on you as you make the necessary attunement to bring forth in your personal world all of the victory which God intends you to have and to share.

I am privileged, indeed, to address you tonight. I am privileged, indeed, to bring to you by the power of divine radiation a sense of the divine majesty.

Most individuals today, until they develop a sense of beauty, may stand before the old masterpieces in the cultural centers of the world and perhaps wonder just what sort of old fogies we were. And they perhaps think in their first glances upon some of our works that they are not quite as wonderful as some of the other more perceptive individuals from among mankind say they are. And this is most understandable even to us who possess in retrospect now the power of looking back upon our own work.<sup>1</sup>

And as we behold the radiance of heaven, we must express to you that, indeed, they are poor works of art from the standpoint of the divine realities. But nevertheless, they do convey the innovative disciplines of our school by the guiding hand of our own God Presence and Holy Christ Self, as it then functioned in accordance with our capacities at that hour, to bring forth the best that we could offer.

And this is what we ask that you shall do. Ladies and gentlemen, you cannot reach for the moon and draw the moon down to earth, but you can take the luminosity of that august body and bring

---

<sup>1</sup>The ascended master Paul the Venetian was embodied as Paolo Veronese, one of the major artists of the 16th-century Venetian school. [31]

that luminosity and power down into your feeling world and then produce balance in your feeling world.

All of the gifts and graces of God are yours for sharing with one another. Unfortunately, somewhere along the line in the history of this earth and its evolutions, some from among mankind decided that they wanted to be exclusive possessors of all of the glory of God and especially the material treasures of earth.

They have divided the parcels of ground. They have fought and argued and deprived one another of liberty - all for a paltry trifle. And yet as free as the air they breathe are the greatest blessings of life - the understanding of beauty, the joy in the face of a receiver of a gift. Have you ever observed the happiness in the face of a child when a gift for which that child has longed for is bestowed upon it?

I know that some among mankind are prone to think that this generation is hard, but I examine their feeling world from inner levels and I realize that people today are almost the same in their feeling worlds as they were in the days when I was Paul Veronese and in other previous embodiments. I realize, also, that there has come about in the feeling worlds of mankind a great shift and emphasis.

Nevertheless, I would like to point out that while many of the souls presently upon this planet now are those who were here back in the days of the French Revolution and other eras, there are some on this planet at present who are very highly evolved beings, having been brought in for the seventh root race.<sup>2</sup>

You must understand, blessed ones, that all lifestreams are not the same, that the energies, temptations, and problems of individuals often differ. And therefore, for mankind in their outer consciousness to make a proper judgment and assessment of another lifestream is exceedingly difficult, and ought not to be undertaken by the uninitiated or by those who are not especially trained and skillful in the manipulation of those energies and perceptions which ought to be brought about only by God-guidance, by ascended master instruction, and by the power of their own Holy Christ Self when they are placed in a capacity of a psychiatrist or someone especially trained to analyze others.

I am sure that the average individual today who will contritely fall upon their knees privately beside their bedside and looking up toward heaven to their own God Presence as they did when they were but a child and shall say these simple words, "O God, help me!" that the Deity will respond to them just as effectively as though they were to make a long and arduous prayer, which in itself might be very flowery and very sincere but nevertheless oftentimes unnecessary.

For the Deity does not expect mankind to be confined to a prison cell or a monk's cubicle in order to achieve emancipation. Emancipation often comes through simply making a call, knowing that that call will be answered.<sup>3</sup> For it is in the faith and knowing that the cable to the higher heights of heaven is woven and that the energies of a man's or a woman's or a child's lifestream pour over that cable and magnetize the glory and attention of heaven and the love of the Great Father of Lights<sup>4</sup> for the prodigal child.

Therefore, ladies and gentlemen of God's own heart, the divine beauties are yours for the taking. They are yours for the asking. Beloved Jesus declared: Seek and ye shall find; ask and ye shall receive; knock and it shall be opened unto you.<sup>5</sup> These truths are just as effective today as they were

---

<sup>2</sup>root race: a group of souls, or a lifewave, who embody together and have a unique archetypal pattern, divine plan, and mission to fulfill on earth. According to esoteric tradition, there are seven primary groups of souls, i.e., the first to the seventh root races. (See H. P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, vol. II, Theosophical University Press, for more information.) Each root race embodies under the aegis of a Manu, who is the lawgiver and who embodies the Christic image on their behalf. The Great Divine Director sponsors South America as the continent in which the seventh root race is to embody under the seventh dispensation (Aquarian age) and the seventh ray.

<sup>3</sup>Job 22:27, 28; Isa. 65:24; Matt. 21:21, 22; John 15:7.

<sup>4</sup>James 1:17.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 7:7, 8; Luke 11:9,10.



two thousand years ago when, wandering the Judean hillsides, he uttered them. And you have only to prove to yourself their effectiveness by making the call.

I am aware that there are those, even among you, who say, But I have called and I have called sincerely, beloved Paul, for this or that to manifest, and yet it has not manifested.

Beloved ones, God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb.<sup>6</sup> And therefore, I am sure that there is some special reason why your particular request was not granted. Perhaps it was not wise on the part of your own God Presence to bring to you the particular request which you ask for. And perhaps the greatest thing that ever happened in your world was that the Presence withheld that particular manifestation from you. And then again, perhaps it was only a trial to test your faith. There are many reasons why a call goes unanswered.

For truly the call does compel the answer. And in God's own way, the great Karmic Board,<sup>7</sup> your own God Presence, and your Holy Christ Self does truly answer every call. And none of them are ignored where sincerity, application, devotion, love, and strength are put into them as the energy of God returning by the great law of the circle to its Source.

This is the flame sent forth to manifest as life which, loving its own Source, seeks greater identification with its Source, with the eternal fire - the sacred fire of the Presence before the great throne. And this call going forth asks for more of the Father's love and essence, and therefore there is always a response. If the response does not manifest in your outer world, it is always placed securely deposited within your causal body; for truly there are no unanswered calls.

Ladies and gentlemen, then sometimes it is necessary that in addition to making the call to God, you should, after all, call to your Holy Christ Self for the extraction of this great answer from your own causal body, for it is deposited there in the 'bank' and you must make the withdrawal.

I hope that you understand the point that I am making. Sometimes you ask for a certain thing to be done and it is done at the moment. It does not manifest, however, in your world. It manifests in the causal world, in the etheric world, but it must be drawn down and magnetized by you.

Blessed ones, I know. For I recall one particular angelic figure which I worked on for eighteen years. And I looked into the etheric realm in my memory and I saw this cherubic face. And I struggled first to execute it in charcoal. And then I tried later to put it into oils. And there was great difficulty in putting it into charcoal.

And I struggled and I erased, and I struggled and I erased. And I used medium after medium. And yet, I could not capture on canvas that face which hauntingly stood before me in the etheric. And yet, for eighteen years I persisted until at last I stood before it and knew that to the best of my ability this which was above was executed below.

Patience, blessed ones, is a great virtue. And yet in this hour of peril, I do not expect that you shall have patience in the world order of things. I expect that you shall have patience in your personal worlds, for your personal worlds ought to be subservient to the cause of the world good. For this has always been the fiat of our Brotherhood: to give first to others and then to ourselves.

Knowing the Great Law, we sought to magnetize for the world, for mankind, for others, the blessings of God. And we placed ourselves second in all cases. This is truly a precept of the

---

<sup>6</sup>Henri Estienne, *Les Premices*, 1594.

<sup>7</sup>The Karmic Board: the seven-member board of ascended beings whose responsibility it is to dispense justice to this system of worlds. They adjudicate karma, mercy, and judgment for the lifestreams of earth, who must pass before the Karmic Board before and after each embodiment. Through the Keeper of the Scrolls and the Recording Angels, the Lords of Karma have access to the complete records of each lifestream's incarnations on earth. They determine who shall embody, as well as when and where. They assign souls to families and communities, measuring out the weights of karma that must be balanced as the "jot and tittle" of the law. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Reincarnation of the Soul*, 2-cassette album (A8218); and Helen Wambach, *Life Before Life* (New York: Bantam Books, 1979), paperback.

Brotherhood and one which is often overlooked by the beginning chela upon the Path, who enters into a communion with the ascended masters almost solely for that which he or she expects to receive.

But when the blessed chela comes to realize that, in kneeling before his own Presence, he ought to invoke for others the precious gifts of God as treasures of heaven brought to the earth for the relief and the release of the suffering of mankind, then there is a manifestation in his countenance of true beauty, and we who perceive the soul of man blooming in mankind's countenance are then able to behold the true face of a man or woman.

And this is art divine. This is art which we appreciate. This is art which the angels magnify. This is art which the blessed Christ himself epitomized as he laid in the manger when the angelic hosts and the shepherds came in loving adoration, when Mary herself kneeled within her heart and said, "This is a Christ, the Son of God."

This is the light that we desire to see manifest in every one of your faces and in the faces of all mankind, because it means a sublimation of a man's individual identity for the good of the whole. And the whole, by a divine recompense, returns in glorious magnification the beauty of the entire cosmos to that individual, until there emerges from the stiffness and the hardness of the marble the eternal perfection of life immortal.

I thank you and, in the name of your own God Presence, bid you good night.

---

This dictation by Paul the Venetian was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet September 3, 1961, in Woodstock, Ontario, Canada. Introductory quotation: James 1:17.

## Chapter 54

# Beloved Mighty Victory and El Morya - December 30, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 54 - Beloved Mighty Victory and El Morya - December 30, 1982

### The Divine Mantle

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things . . . ye might be partakers of the divine nature . . .

I AM come.

I AM Victory.

I AM a manifestation of that God-free perfection which it is the right of every child of earth to manifest.

I AM the victory from the spheres of Venus' perfection brought to this beloved planet tonight in order to seal and seal and seal the hearts of mankind in the divine mantle, in the name of their perfection, the perfection of their God Presence, and the eternal flame of the sacred fire.

I am well aware of the desire on the part of the students to retain a youthful appearance in their physical forms. I am well aware of the desire of the students to manifest the divine immortality. I am well aware of the yearning of your hearts to express your God-victory. I am aware of the feeling that you have, seeking from God his gifts and graces which will give you the buoyancy of the angels, a feeling of lightness and happiness and compassion and understanding.

I want you to know, ladies and gentlemen, that this victory, this power, is now pulsating through the atmosphere of this room. The pulsations may not be sensed by all of you. The light rays which I AM blazing through this room may not seem tangible to some of you. But as surely as there is illumination here from the electrical devices present in this room and the flame of these candles upon the altar, our radiance is pouring forth through your four lower bodies and blessing and hallowing you with our radiation of Cosmic Christ victory.

I am not intending tonight to spend a great deal of time in giving you instruction. For I want to tell you tonight that the instruction given you by Paul the Venetian, who spoke to you before I did,<sup>1</sup> is so magnificent that any number of the angelic beings from the cosmos stood around in loving adoration and wonder as they saw the vibratory action from beloved Paul's aura. You see, we are like you in one way. We appreciate a job well done.

Ladies and gentlemen, learn to appreciate the Christ in one another as it expresses in the various ordered services which transpire here in the world of mortal form as well as that which occurs above

---

<sup>1</sup>See Paul the Venetian, September 3, 1961, "O God, Help Me!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 489-94.

- as above, so below. You are truly gods in the becoming,<sup>2</sup> and therefore, what is true of you is true of all mankind upon earth. For the victory I bring you tonight is intended by God the Father to be the victory for all who will accept it upon this earth.

And we have no bars, we have no gates, we have no prisons to separate man from their victory. For when they desire their victory more than they desire the manifestation of materialism and human ideas, they will have it. And no power on heaven and earth can keep them from it. For the law of God can never be broken. The fiats of God cannot be altered.

They remain today, as in ages past, accurate, inviolate, correct, and decipherable by the soul who truly desires to know the truth that they may be free<sup>3</sup> - the individual who feels the need to shake off the fetters and the lethargy of the human consciousness and enter into the feeling of our victory, of God's victory, of the victory of their Presence, of the victory of life, of the victory that surrounds them always, of the victory that is present in every atom of creation, of the victory of the sacred fire, the victory of the sacred host, the victory of your own Christ Self, the victory that has been brought forth by the ascended masters, the victory that causes the worlds to turn in space accurately, the victory from the Great Central Sun, the victory of Alpha and Omega brought to everyone, the victory of life.

O blessed and beloved ones, will you not sense what it means to have your God-freedom? Will you not sense what it means to no longer be fettered, as it were, and bound in the human, material flesh form?

Realize, however, that you are in this form in order to achieve your victory. And at the moment that victory is fully achieved, no one can keep you from your ascension or no thing can keep you from it, for the Law will act and your mortal form will take on the appearance of the Christ. Even the garments you wear will drop as they are changed by the light and you will arise as did the Christ until the great radiance of God receives you out of the sight of mortal consciousness and mortal mind.<sup>4</sup> And in its place you enter into our abode, the realm of your victory from whence you too, as the Christ, shall come at will to bless, to hallow, to heal mankind, and to inspire future evolutions of this earth as well as other systems of worlds.

You know not what you shall be. But when the Christ-victory of your life shall appear, you shall be like that Christ-victory; for you shall then see it as it is.<sup>5</sup> And it is now before you if you will but recognize it. And I pray you, ladies and gentlemen, recognize it within, if you do not recognize it without, and accept it.

Let there be a pressure of acceptance in your feelings as I speak, that you may have the benefit of my radiance and that my feeling of God-victory may penetrate your auras, penetrate your consciousness, and alter and change your inner feelings so that you will feel that that which could not be done yesterday can be done today and that that which you thought could not be done a moment ago can be done tomorrow.

Get this feeling of victory and hold it and pray that it be anchored within your consciousness. And then I think that this meeting shall be well worth your while, for we will then have accomplished for this little group a specific service.

And those who shall read these words in print and shall desire to apply this law shall receive the selfsame benefit and blessing as you received tonight. For that is the beauty of the expanding light of God, the light of victory which never, never, never fails.

Ladies and gentlemen, the salutation of the lovely Lady Venus be to you tonight, the salutation of beloved Sanat Kumara, the salutation of the lords of the flame from Venus, the salutation of the

---

<sup>2</sup>Pss. 82:6; John 10:34.

<sup>3</sup>John 8:32.

<sup>4</sup>The ascended masters teach that it is not necessary to actually raise the physical body in order to ascend. [32]

<sup>5</sup>I John 3:2.

entire Great White Brotherhood.<sup>6</sup>

And the peace and Christ-victory of God be anchored in your world tonight as never before until you yourselves are breathing, living, tangible expressions of that victory before the eyes of all mankind as well as before us who are your friends, your co-workers, your companions in light, and those who love you and love the earth and its evolutions free in the holy name of God.

I thank each one of you for your time, your attention, your devotion, and your love.

Adore your Presence. Adore your Presence.<sup>7</sup> Adore your mighty God Self, the I AM of you. And be, then, as we are - receivers of all the benefits of that Presence and the full power of your victory made manifest forevermore.

I thank you. Good night.

---

## 54.1 Beloved El Morya

My Hands Shielding Your Aura

O holy will of God, I AM, in the precious name of Light and Light's victory, invoking the flame of eternal cosmic beauty within the hearts of these thy children and the hearts of all mankind.

May the precious benedictum of light, the abiding light, the stillness of the cosmic light, and the fullness of the cosmic light enfold with Cosmic Christ light, in the name of the holy will of God, the hearts of everyone here. And may they feel the placing of my hands through their physical forms and beings and the shielding of their auras from all that is not the will of God.

May they retain within the center of their beings an appreciation and reverence for the holy name of God, the flame of Life that breathes into them hourly the stream of eternal consciousness made manifest.

I am invoking, then, tonight the eternally abiding will, asking that that will abide in the heart and in the mind and in the hand of all who are, in truth, initiates of the light.

And all who are not, may they speedily enter in to a time in their own lifestream where they can accept the pressure of that cosmic light and joyously kneel before the holy presence of their great Christ Self, acknowledging that the Father - the I AM - is their own Father and is the Source from whence they came.

In this sense, I seal and bless everyone here with the divine radiance. And I pray that here in Darjeeling, from whence I am speaking and directing the current of my mighty light rays, you may feel our reverence and the reverence of the brothers here for the will of God, and that you may come welcomingly, joyously to our retreat while your physical form sleeps and pray with the fraters and friars here who serve the eternally expanding will of the Infinite One whom we call God.

Peace this night. Be still. Abide in me, your own God Presence, even as I AM abiding in you.

---

These dictations by Mighty Victory and El Morya were delivered through the Messenger Mark L.

---

<sup>6</sup>The civilization and lifewaves of the planet Venus have long ago attained to the enlightenment and peace of a golden age. Their consciousness and life evolution exists in another dimension of the physical plane corresponding to that of the etheric octave. Many of the most enlightened among earth's evolutions - inventors, artists, and seers - have come to earth from this higher plane of consciousness to transfer the blessings of God-dominion to the lifewaves of our planet.

<sup>7</sup>Here the devotee is instructed not to adore the lesser self, but the God Self, or Mighty I AM Presence - the Presence of God individualized for each son and daughter of Light.

Prophet September 3, 1961, in Woodstock, Ontario, Canada. Introductory quotation: II Peter 1:3, 4.

# Chapter 55

## Beloved Saint Germain - December 31, 1982

Vol. 25 No. 55 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 31, 1982

An Inner Consciousness of the Cosmic Light

Call Forth Walls of Light to Counteract Great Planetary Peril

... And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Gracious ladies, most holy gentlemen, children of infinite peace, I greet you today in an inner consciousness of an action of the cosmic light which, flowing through the natural manifestations present in nature as an unfolding rose such as you have before you on the table, expresses to mankind the seasons of life.

I remind you of the passages of scripture which are recorded for your admonishment, directing you that there ought to be a time for sowing, a time for cultivating, a time of awaiting, and a time of harvest.<sup>1</sup>

The Infinite Father has given to mankind the bounties of heaven in a natural order and progression. Your own life is a sowing of the divine energy. This energy was given forth to you. It represents a divine capacity and a divine talent.

You call me Saint Germain, "Holy Brother," and I call you brother and sister in a recognition of your oneness with the divine light.

Alas, I cannot clasp to myself those waxen figures of mortal corruption, those figures which mankind have perverted, those figures which are not representative of our light. The human personality and the human creation I truly call not brother, neither do I call it sister. For this in itself does not reflect the divine image.

And you yourselves, as you attain to the same status which I occupy, will repudiate and leave behind the outworn garments of your mortality. You will joyously seek to put off those garments. It will be no sacrifice for you to relinquish your hold upon them, for you will see the Christ, the light of God, as that light really is, shining in its strength.<sup>2</sup>

There are among you and among the students of the light throughout the world innumerable individuals who desire to see a manifestation of my Presence. These have often called for me to step through the veil and manifest tangibly to them.

---

<sup>1</sup>Eccles. 3:1, 2; II Cor. 9:6; Gal. 6:7-9; Mark 4:2-9, 14-20; Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43; John 4:35-38.

<sup>2</sup>I Cor. 15:49-54; Rev. 1:16.

I ask you if you are aware of what you ask. Truly you know not what you ask. The shock to your vehicles, unless they stand in God-perfection, would be considerable and the benefit questionable.

And yet, I stand ready today to manifest myself to you tangibly and to step through the veil into visible manifestation when you are ready to recognize the portals of heaven as of greater importance than all the affairs of mankind, when you are ready to dedicate your energies to the purposes for which they were given to you of God and to feel no sense of sacrifice, no sense of oppression.

I desire today to speak quite plainly and quite simply to you. I desire to speak somewhat concerning religious worship. I am well aware, as are other members of the Great White Brotherhood, of the reluctance with which individuals often go to church to worship and how they feel a sense of duty and responsibility to the Deity. They feel also a sense of moral obligation to society, that it is the correct and the polite thing to do, to attend church services and to worship God. This is an error on the part of mankind.

The worship of God is actually the fulfillment of the law of the circle. The Father has bestowed life upon you. And unless you shall acknowledge with gratitude this life, the circle is not completed and you actually are cutting yourself off from spiritual nourishment. And those who cut themselves off from spiritual nourishment, theoretically, would sooner or later perish.

Therefore, the attending of religious services and the adoration to God and the adoration to the Presence - if it is practiced correctly - is intended to sustain the immortality of men and to assure them of greater bodily health, greater mental health, and greater spiritual vitality. It ought to be no sacrifice when the law is correctly understood. It is an opportunity and one which, when mankind recognize it properly, they desire to do in the same manner that they feel the need to satisfy their hungers physically.

Almost three times a day without fail, those living in nations where enough abundance is provided, sit down to meat and to eat at their tables as you have done this morning. This is to feed the hungers of the outer self and, theoretically, to provide the energies you will need to use your form throughout the day and to conduct your affairs in a proper manner.

Spiritual nourishment is more important even than physical nourishment. For without the immortal lifestream within you, the threefold flame pulsating within, your physical form would cease to function. And therefore, you ought to rejoice in the opportunity which each occasion of coming together to worship provides. And you ought to recognize that it is the positive and negative polarities meeting; and as these polarities meet, there is an exchange whereby life flows in greater abundance.

The Christ long ago declared on the Judean hillsides, "I AM come that men might have life and that they might have it more abundantly."<sup>3</sup>

The more abundant life is given by God. Life is God. It cannot be sustained, ladies and gentlemen, by mere thought on the part of human creation.

Jesus uttered these words also, saying, "Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit to his stature?"<sup>4</sup> And therefore, it is understandable that human thought and human desires cannot in themselves cause you to have life.

Life is God and therefore can only be secured from the Source. And the source of one is the source of all. All must drink of the same fount. The waters of life which God bestows upon mankind and which, when they take the cup in hand and drink they shall drink of and never thirst again, is the spiritual life of God.<sup>5</sup> Those who partake of the physical cup continue to thirst again and again, and

---

<sup>3</sup>John 10:10.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 6:27; Luke 12:25.

<sup>5</sup>Jesus to the woman of Samaria at Jacob's well: "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life" (John 4:13, 14). See also Rev. 7:16, 17; 21:6; 22:1, 17.



they are not satisfied. Those who drink the spiritual energies are partaking of that which completely satisfies.

And yet no angel, no deva, no builder of form, no ascended master, no cosmic being - all the way back to the heart of the sun of this system, Helios and Vesta, or Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun - would ever cut themselves off as communicants of the eternal spiritual energies of the All-Father.

Therefore I say to you, seeing that although we ourselves recognize all the spiritual laws and do not cut ourselves off but daily drink of the spiritual drink and daily partake of the spiritual manna, would it not be the wisest thing then on the part of all the students to recognize the need to continually communicate with their own Source and Being?

Some seem to feel that because we are ascended, we could cut ourselves off as though we were individuals separate and apart from God. We have merged ourselves with our Source. And we are in constant unity with it. And it is the most comfortable feeling, ladies and gentlemen, in creation.

Those of you who truly desire comfort would find in the comfort flame and in the freedom flame and in all the flames of God such joy, such peace, such an uplift and upsurge that were you for a moment to enter our octave and then return to yours, I fear that there are few of you who would desire to remain long in the octave of earth. And yet it is necessary that you do so, for you have before you today many tasks which I am hopeful you will summon the energies to perform.

The world order of things, as Morya has told you, stands in supreme peril.<sup>6</sup> When I use the term "supreme," I do not mean divine, but I refer here to the sense that it is perhaps the greatest peril that has ever faced the world.

The reason for this is that the powers of transportation and communication are developed now through these material and mundane sciences to where mankind are able to level destruction upon almost every inch of this planet on a few moments' notice. And therefore, because of the human temperament and the ego of mankind, there is great danger that someone somewhere may unleash a hideous holocaust upon the earth, which even we from our octave would be powerless to stop for various reasons connected with the free will of mankind.

And therefore, the responsibility falls directly upon the student body and those who have understanding of these laws for the calling forth of the energies and the walls of light that shall protect those constructive nations of the earth from those conditions which would mean their destruction.

I therefore today ask the directors of this conference in Canada and I ask the directors of our constructive activities everywhere to make and create by attunement with our octave a series of decrees which shall cause great walls of cosmic light to be builded around the constructive nations of the earth - around their homes, their governments, their armies, and all of their constructive endeavors, communication, transportation, hospitalization, and all things connected with the welfare of mankind.

I ask and I urge that these walls of light be constantly fed daily by the student body of this activity. And I ask that these walls of light be called forth continually and maintained until this peril shall have passed from the earth.

There is a specific reason why it is necessary that the perilous quality of human radiation and human energy now rampant on planet Earth shall be released by you for transmutation so that we may transmute that energy into ascended master light substance and construct for mankind those walls of light which they in themselves could never construct, but which by working and cooperating with heaven can be builded to protect the free world against the forces of Communism and the forces of atheism and the forces of destruction which have run rampant across the face of the earth until

---

<sup>6</sup>See El Morya, July 3, 1961, "A White Paper to the Planet Earth from the Great White Brotherhood," in Morya, pp. 50-56, Summit University Press, paperback.

the peril is multiplied as never before.

Truly, when men play with this type of fire, someone is very apt to get burned. And I hope that the mankind of earth shall have learned a lesson, that if this peril be mitigated and pass from the earth, they will then build a God-society where freedom can stand and where the bulwarks of freedom will be so strengthened by the leaders of government and commerce and those individuals who have to do with the building of human consciousness through opinions - such as those who control the press, the radio, the television, and the mass media of communication - that mankind will begin to accept the divine education of the golden age, and that the power of the torch of liberty and freedom can be safely passed to mankind, knowing that they will use it to walk the earth as gods and not to parade before one another their petty fancies and vain desires to glorify the ego and satiate the mere physical desires of their human form.

If this is done, I am sure that an age of culture and enlightenment shall come to this earth such as has never before been known. And then in that golden age, we of the ascended master octave will be able to step forth and reveal to mankind all the hidden laws of nature and science which shall make of this earth not a place of drudgery but a place where peace shall reign and be felt tangibly, even as I am projecting peace into this room this day.

And you will come to know that the Christ is the reality of your life. And you will come to know that the Presence of God has love for every atom of creation and desires that a spirit of divine harmony shall function in each atom so that the hum of life shall pour forth its divine radiance through each atom. And in this harmony, in this hum of life, all shall move forward into its divine destiny, universe without end, atoms and stars being blended together in perfect peace.

You have heard it said that heaven is where the heart is. And truly, I say to you that the heart of man ought to be in heaven and to draw heaven into the heart, that wherever man is he may come to realize is his home, his heaven, his peace, that men may learn to create this consciously and to avoid discord as they would the plague.

When this shall be done, then the earth shall be covered with God's knowledge and wisdom - not merely God's knowledge and wisdom in libraries and writings, but in a functional manner to act through the human consciousness, to stir the human feelings, to complete the action of God among men, until justice and liberty and freedom shall be enshrined in the hearts of men and nobleness shall rest like a crown upon every woman's brow and upon every man's head.

And therefore, each man and each woman will be a king and queen in their own household. And the Holy Comforter shall bless each household daily with such perfect harmony and love that heaven and earth will be inseparably one. And heaven will manifest here and now for all to see, for all to enjoy, for all to drink into.

And all pain and sorrow shall cease, and the hand of the infinite Holy Comforter shall have wiped away the last tear from human eyes.<sup>7</sup> And then all shall see with their eyes the pure magnificent countenance of God, and shall love that countenance even as that countenance loves them now.

Ladies and gentlemen, I thank you for your attention to the Light. Remember always that it is the only source of wisdom, the only source of power, the only source of love.

The light of God - it is your salvation. Abide in it and avoid the shadow, and you shall find peace even as we did.

I thank you.

---

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet September 4, 1961, in Woodstock, Ontario, Canada. Introductory quotation: Rev. 22:17.

---

<sup>7</sup>Isa. 25:8; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

# Chapter 56

## Beloved El Morya

Vol. 25 No. 56 - Beloved El Morya  
Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays  
I  
Message of the Chohan of the First Ray

### Our Statement

Ladies and gentlemen, attention. For I AM the Darjeeling trailblazer. And now there come to mind those words I penned so long ago: The trek upward is worth the inconvenience. Now you know just what I had in mind.

Welcome to the end of this trail and this trek. Welcome to the very Heart of our Inner Retreat. For I have had my eye on this Heart and this sun for many, many a century - when it was a wilderness, when the land was not even peopled, before its discovery or even the ancient coming of the Vikings.

Long before, from the heart of the Royal Teton or the heart of Sanat Kumara, I saw the destiny and the future of that race. And that race is indeed something that can be earned and won. For the whole meaning of Christ our LORD is that the crumbs of the LORD's table may also be for those who are first servants in his household and are yet to become his children and joint-heirs.

The possibility of the inheritance of the Christic light of all evolutions is this mighty message whereby each one in whom there is the I AM Presence, by the very preaching of the Word, can convey the sparks that fly on a summer's evening - sparks from a campfire here at our ranch, sparks that fly into the sky! They disappear in the night, but some may ignite a heart - a heart that begins to beat for Him, for Him.

You all remember the story of Pinocchio - a path of initiation of the winning of a heart. Thus, blessed ones, who can measure the heart of any soul or of a man? For only God does know. The wise assume that the heart requires the burning lamp.<sup>1</sup> The wise assume that not knowledge alone but a fervent devotion harnessed to a love star is needed - and then, of course, the will to be: the will of the tiny grasses and forget-me-nots and many wildflowers, the will in every life. You find that will in the heart of everypart of life that beats with a cosmic heart, with the Central Sun.

Therefore, I welcome you to the place of the Heart, which I dedicate in this hour to the path of the initiation of the heart. Let none enter here who will not feed my sheep! Let none enter who will not give to my sheep the true soul nourishment - those who cruelly transfer not the leadings of the soul but a dead doctrine, a serpent philosophy that leads the nations to self-destruction, destroys

---

<sup>1</sup>“And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.” Gen. 15:17.

their economies, and makes all the world to know the meaning of hopelessness when hope should abound, for He lives and walks yet with His own.

I welcome you to the retreat, the retreat of the seven chohans of the rays, for we have somewhat to speak to you in this hour of the worlds turning. And it was necessary to have a place apart that you might see the perspective of the cities of the plain. How low and far below the vibratory level of the etheric plane do the cities of your own homes seem. The places of your embarkation seem far away in this hour. Why, you almost have the perspective of the angels who grace the mountaintops. Is this not a little bit of heaven? ["Yes."]

For some of you, it has been many a year since you came apart, not only in the spirituality of the contemplation of God but in a place of nature when and where the overlapping of the aura of the teeming cities has not been within at least a few tens or hundreds of miles. This is not only far away from Los Angeles and New York and Chicago, but it is also a secluded spot and sealed, that you might know what it is to live in the etheric plane for a while. It is like the first step into a conscious remembrance of the ascended masters' retreats.

You are not far in space or inner activity from our Royal Teton Retreat. All of a sudden it is like the contemplation of the stars. The trivia of life, the problems, and the burdens resume their lawful perspective. They are far, far away in the valley, and you are in the mountains of God, here to contemplate life and destiny and what you will do with the flame that God has placed in your hand as the gift of life and another tenure upon earth.

As you look into your campfires or into the stars or into the eyes of the messenger and beyond, it is well and good to think about the distance of past and future, and then beyond these into the recognition of the Personhood of God with you as the Immanuel that is your Real Self.

A vision of immortality is my gift to the messenger and to you. For I awakened her one night this very week to sense the limitless quality of our abode, where thoughts instantaneously become action and the density of flesh does not deter the buoyant spirit from the will to be and all those things you planned and saw as the purpose of this life.

I recall you to the ancient Tablets of Mem - the soul's memory and all that God has written for your destiny. I recall you now. For some of you it is the hour when all that follows hence must truly be in alignment with the Perfect Self.

Many changes are in order for earth. But of these you ought not to be concerned, but rather dwell upon the changes in order for your own life. For only if you change, you see, will you ride the crest of the wave to victory instead of to self-defeat, as some have already done.

There is a power in the four elements that is an initiation itself. The land rejects those who try to possess it. The land rejects those who lack the givingness of the ever-flowing stream. The land is typical of the ruggedness of the path of initiation and that there are lessons to be learned if you are to embark upon a wilderness trek.

You may easily liken the spiritual path to preparation to face the most rugged conditions of earth. The intrepid mountain climbers and those who hike and camp all over the world are those who are in training for a higher and even more rugged spiritual path. You meet them in Nepal or in Alaska, at Mount Hood or Rainier. Each makes his choice as to how high he can climb.

"Climb the highest mountain" is a challenge to climb the highest mountain that you can climb. And therefore, year upon year is a new vision of a new mountain you never knew was there. You have already seen mountains you have never seen before, and these have translated to your souls the vision of other goals. Each one of you needs a little bit of weaning from city life - a little bit of consideration that, after all, the cities have come and gone, have disappeared, continents have sunk and they shall rise again. But the soul moves on to its fiery destiny.

The plains of Mamre<sup>2</sup> are the plains of the ancient memory of Sanat Kumara - the backdrop of the Middle East, the austere country, man against the sky. Here you have a more succulent vegetation than some parts of the Middle East, though the tall cedars of Lebanon have always been a source of the contemplation of the majesty of God.

I come, then, with my heart full of gratitude, as a chalice brimming over at the lip, that you might drink of the water of a mountain stream near Darjeeling where I like to go in the Christmas snow that lasts a good part of the year and see the flowers that peep through and the life that is yet vibrant, that yet rings with the determination, as across the Himalayas we view Tibet, China, and millions of people who know not yet the meaning of the igniting of the heart with the Christic light.

Here then, as I sit with you in an old armchair, I would speak to you concerning your own personal analysis of your future and your path. I ask you to make your own personal and family feasibility study in consideration of economic, educational, and cultural opportunities that may be found as the crow flies from the Inner Retreat in a number of directions. I ask you to consider alternatives that you may not have considered before.

Tempus fugit. I observe the turning of the stars and the cycles of a cosmic astrology. I see the amalgamation of the light of the light-bearers in one lighthouse of love. I see a powerful beam that is a beacon to the nations. And the tribes of the I AM Race will see that beacon because it has a great magnitude, a great mantle. And the sacred fire that blazes can be seen because you have understood the Law of the One - that many heart fires produce a greater candlepower than many separated across the miles of earth.

We are here to make a statement! You have chosen to be born to make your statement - and some of you your final statement, as your final footprints on this earth. Some of you, at the conclusion of this life, will never again walk this earth to leave a physical footprint, but only blaze a fiery trail perceivable by those who are the sons of fire.

Therefore realize that when all the world is an amplification of noise of one sort or another, making a statement is a mighty test indeed. The statement of the I AM Race must be as a banner of Maitreya billowing from the mountain - a statement of the I AM Presence and the logic of each one's unfoldment of the inner Logos.

When you are a part of the dharma to make this statement, you must realize that it is a collective statement. Those of us who are a part of the Great White Brotherhood realized long, long ago that our stamp upon the material cosmos could be made only as we would find ourselves one, one in this eternal Light. No single vessel of identity contains the all in the Matter spheres, but many cups filled may approximate a single note of the infinite.

Therefore, beloved, the inescapable dharma is the inescapable collective. But our collective is never a commune. Our collective disappears into the mystical body of God, as Christ is one in us. And not one cell of this body forms a lump of discord protruding from the perfect sphere.

Discord and displeasure among the brethren is the sign of the intrusion of those who have not the seed of Light. Beware the discordant ones and the complainers who crack the whip upon the chelas and complain when they make one fault - who they themselves do not enter in to sweat and toil for the raising of the canopy of our tent.

Beware those who come with the sense of injustice into our midst, who point the finger but bear not themselves the burning lamp of justice and who fear to contain in the belly the smoking furnace IEN that would have long ago consumed all their injustice and made of them a worthy vessel for the LORD. Beware the spoilers, then, who demand perfection in the flesh when they themselves have not the perfection of the heart.

---

<sup>2</sup>plains of Mamre: Mam-ray, symbolizing the Motherhood of God which endows the planes of Matter, Mater, as the launching platform of the soul's ascension. See Gen. 13:14-18; 18:1.

Let the Law reveal, then. And let those who have sinned be self-revealed and quickly turn from their condemnation to a brighter love, a more perfect love, and an understanding of bearing one another's burden.

Would it not be music to our ears if one would say to another, "Brother, I fear that perhaps the problems of your recent service may be the burden that you bear. Let me carry your karma for a day, that you may go to the hills and pray and be with God and be refreshed and be nourished. My brother, you have served and worked long in the LORD's vineyard. Now let me take thy place for a day. Go - be with the angels. I will keep the flame."

Would that not be, then, a gracious way of letting another know that perhaps the burdens of the hour have brought him not to an excelling expression of his own Christhood? And then, of course, you see how much virtue would come to you to understand the initiations of another that are not your daily mete.

The tests and tasks of other chelas might be far too hard for those who consider themselves so advanced along the way. Let us change garments for a day - not for etheric octaves, but with one another - and thereby learn a measure of compassion and flow, the ability to interchange and be ready to man any post of the watchman of the night; and in this flow, somehow to understand that the mystical body of God is oneness of hearts united - no task too great, no chore too lowly for anyone to perform.

Oh, the sweetness of our sweet communion when heaven and earth kiss in the heart of the chela! Why, much more of this heaven and you will say to me, "Morya, what need have we to ascend when all is here and our bliss is so great in the Inner Retreat?"

Well, my compassion for thee, my beloved, is that you have labored long in the weight of the karma of the cities of the world. Some of you live and move and have your being, not in Horeb's height but in the auras of ten million lifestreams and their entire karmic evolution. God has not saddled you to this beast but rather accorded you an opportunity and a path.

You must not lose your head and drop everything and run to the Inner Retreat. Life is not so easy in these parts. You must understand how to carve out of the rock a way of life and a livelihood for your own loved ones. You must move with study and care and consideration and a level head. This is why I have used the term "a feasibility study." There are a number of towns and cities as well as farms and ranches in the area. There are many services needed and goods to be produced that are the mutual requirement of a community of light.

I am still waiting for those who share the dream of a type of Utopia to realize that many of the elements of the path of chelaship do contain some of those considerations that I set forth in my life as Thomas More as both challenge and mockery to the inequities of that hour.<sup>3</sup> In that book, you can read and go beyond to a realization that, as I had a vision of the etheric cities of light, so did Francis Bacon<sup>4</sup> and many more of the brothers who labored a labor of love under the aegis of Pallas Athena.

In each of you is a divine memory of other octaves and the longing for a golden age, and all know that the beginning of that age is love. And therefore you know that the age of Aquarius as the age of the love of Saint Germain must surely be the sign of the coming of a new horizon and a new lifewave.

Why not be the forerunner? Why not have it here?

Let only those who love such a dream with all their hearts even try. For if you have not the

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to Utopia, the principal literary work of Sir Thomas More (1478-1535), published in 1516. In his masterpiece, More considers what is the best form of government. The ideas expressed in his discussion of the imaginary commonwealth Utopia (meaning "no place") have made More one of the great, original political scientists of all time.

<sup>4</sup>In *The New Atlantis*, a treatise on political philosophy written as a fable, Francis Bacon (1561-1626, an embodiment of Saint Germain) explores the components of an ideal society. The unfinished work was published posthumously in 1626.

love of sacrifice for a goal and a dream, you should be of all men and women most miserable in the unceasing task of the building of a community of light.

I do not summon all, but only those who have the understanding and an inner fiery furnace whereby a heat is generated. The snows are cold in winter, and the winds that blow. And those who love the winter are those who have the internal fire. And in the snow and the wind they see not the cold but the fire itself. To them, the snow is sacred fire and the inner heat is a source of warmth and the burning lamp of light.

Thus, you see, God made a rugged clime for pilgrims. Rugged lands of Tibet and of other centuries and continents have summoned those who are not the lazy serpents sunning in the tropical heat, for they have no heartbeat to provide them with the inner glow. You must therefore understand that fallen ones tend to gather where the life is easy. And the individuals who are looking for something else than more and more materialism come apart and find in nature that which the greatest technology of all ages - which you have not even seen in this century - could not afford.

The heights of Lemuria and Atlantis when devoid of the Mother flame came tumbling down. Only those who have the power to endow Matter with a flame can successfully use technology to conquer Matter. And those who have not the flame build in vain.

Our Goal: To take, then, the best of a dying world and the highest of the world to come. To synthesize the old and the new and to understand the soul, perched upon the mountain. The flight upward is into God, to delve into the mysteries. And the descent is for the more perfect union of Spirit and Matter on earth.

May the violet flame in you all transmute that which can be transmuted in every area of the world. May the resourcefulness of those who drink in the prana and magnetize the fire of the rock be able to reinfuse America and the world with a new grace and a comfort and a light. But I tell you, ere the world is ready to receive the fullness of the LORD's cup, changes must come about.

I have seen the measuring rod given by the angel to John the Beloved.<sup>5</sup> Do you know, beloved ones, that in the archives of Almighty God it is known the exact count of individuals upon earth who have sworn ultimate defiance of the Almighty unto the end of their own limited destiny? Do you know that there is a vow so intense that has been taken by millions upon earth to never, never bend the knee before the Almighty God? Therefore, you see, a certain destiny of the future can be calculated by their very commitment to death itself.

We must only say to them, "If that is your free will, die then! But do not take with you the living and their children." We desire not to see the contamination of these little ones of the death culture, the death wish. And yet, little by little, this death culture is accepted as the norm. Every chemical that dulls the brain and the senses is a taste of sweet death. Every downward beat of the rhythm of the rock is the descent of ascension's fire - every turn against the heart of God. So many applications of science lead the individual to death.

The horror of death yet the fascination of its horror, from abortion to murder itself, is a way of life for many. And if they are not engaged in the very act itself, increment by increment in their own world, then they are glued to the endless, endless scenarios of television or the motion-picture industry or science fiction. And therefore, the way that leads to death on earth is broad, and many, many follow the gurus of death in church and state. It is so subtle that many do not realize that common, everyday occurrences are a little bit of the taste of death itself.

Here you breathe life. Here you feel the invigorating pulsations of the earth. The fire in the heart of the mountain is not far, and as yet it is not disturbed. I say then, considering those who have made their vow, I am grateful that you have listened well to the understanding that God has already

---

<sup>5</sup> "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein." Rev. 11:1.

made his vow with the I AM Race and sealed it with a covenant that cannot be broken except by man himself who turns the way of the fallen angels.

Let there be light! Let there be perspective! The invisible hand that moves the destiny of this nation and of the course of your life writes now the geometry of your soul. There are coordinates. There are stations where you must meet other lifestreams. There are works to be accomplished. There are dreams to be gathered. There is a seriousness in the days ahead.

From the hour of July 4, 1981, I gave to the messenger four years to define the place prepared.<sup>6</sup> And in that hour, this property had not yet been secured. You are the ones who have secured the down payment and one of four equal fall payments that are to be made until this land is wholly secure against the ravages of the economy or the ups and downs of fickle minds and tempted hearts.

Well, children of the sun, my gratitude I vow to express to you in your personal life and action. By your call to me, I will show you the plan of making your place secure in or near this Inner Retreat. And I will show you how your life can be complete and full, productive, and how it can become a part of a great beacon - a statement that must be made by every available means of technology and by the chakras of your body temples, by this wavelength and that, by satellite, by television, by radio, by the heart's communication, by initiations here and teachings whereby you learn to expand the flame of the threefold light and send to your brothers and sisters in all lands the message of freedom.

Why, if you choose, you can bring to a culmination together all that has gone before, that patriots and pilgrims have laid across America - that is about to be lost but is yet to be saved by the lovers of Mother Liberty, by those who care enough and know that there are yet millions of hearts that can glow in this nation, if you can but add your own to theirs for a season until they learn to fan the flame and expand.

Why, the unsolvable problems of El Salvador or of a city's police force or of the crime rate or of marijuana that hangs heavy as black sheaths upon our children - these unsolvable problems can only be solved by an acceleration of the fires of heart, by a willingness to meet God face-to-face.

That is why we call it the Place of Great Encounters. It is not for those who fear to meet their God along the way or to be blinded as was Saul until he received the new name Paul and was given his commission;<sup>7</sup> it is for those who do not fear the consequences of their own karma and its challenges. Why, has not our messenger shown you that she would go anywhere, do anything, submit to any burden to balance that karma so that we could have a finer servant? Well, she will tell you herself, she is not any worse for the wear and tear but far better and wiser a bit.

Blessed hearts, be ongoing, for many saints have walked the path that you are reticent to walk to face the canyons and the deep of your own subconscious and the specters of the night. Why, just read my book *Chela and the Path*.<sup>8</sup> Gird up your loins, put on the whole armor, study the recipe for winning. And when you are all set and have all your gear, simply charge forth and slay every last beast so that you will not have to come again and find still there a serpent's egg and in it, a serpent's tooth. After all, it is the tooth of sin that bites, and it must be extracted as the whole beast must be gone.

Well, as I have always said, the path of the first-ray chelas is to get on with it - to draw a straight line, walk in it, look straight as an arrow to the highest peak, and watch the gleam of the sun at dawn glisten there and know that at the summit of every mountain is a diamond waiting, waiting for you to take it and make it your own.

Oh, the wonders of nature and God in nature! But you see, many have gone to nature with drugs, with stimulants, for all sorts of reasons. They have missed entirely elemental life and the Holy Spirit.

---

<sup>6</sup>See El Morya, July 4, 1981, "A Mighty Hip, Hip, Hooray for Saint Germain!" *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 376-77; cassette B8155.

<sup>7</sup>Acts 9:1-22.

<sup>8</sup>*The Chela and the Path*, paperback, or *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 18, pp. 1-88, hardbound.



Nature is a great challenge. It defies entrance into its heart unless you come with a flaming spirit. In fact, beloved ones, the effect of this land upon those who are not ready is a greater densification of the human consciousness. It is exceedingly possible to become more dense in this terrain and life. And you see it in those of the people who live in this area. You might categorize some of them as narrow-minded, bigoted, small in their apprehension of life. These vistas and mountains have not taught them the lessons of eternity. They have sought to possess the land. They have been outraged to think that their land was taken from them when you came to town; but in truth, it was never theirs in the first place.

They think to dominate others because they have not taken dominion over self. They meddle in the lives of our chelas, when they ought to set their own house in order. Lacking humor or even a modicum of trust in truth, they are little champions of the right. They expect to be invited to the marriage feast, but they have not a garment.<sup>9</sup> They do not welcome our chelas, but they cry out when they themselves are not invited.

Strange parody, this human consciousness. Do not think, then, that the land itself transforms people. People are self-transforming, and they have a way of outplaying their lives - going down or up. And they do it, whether in heaven or hell or anywhere on earth.

Therefore, what is the Place of Great Encounters? It is a place where the secrets of God are locked in the atom. It is a place where those who understand the meaning of the solar fire in the heart can accelerate to a greater extent - if they have a will to do so - than those encumbered by ten million auras interpenetrating and sending ten million different signals. Is it any wonder you feel a bit heavy at the end of a day in New York or Los Angeles or Calcutta?

Well, precious hearts, the Place of Great Encounters is the place where you meet the mountain and conquer - else it will conquer you. These are the mountains. Like the rock of Christ, one either places himself upon the rock to be broken by Christ, else in the hour of the judgment with the fallen ones cries out to the mountains to "fall upon us,"<sup>10</sup> in a desire to somehow accelerate the karma and the judgment for the inner knowing that one has not compensated for one's misuse of life.

Some are running like lemmings to the final judgment. They consider, "As long as it is coming, we may as well have done with it." And others are running to the mountain.

We have built our retreats in the Himalayan fastnesses for the very reason that the mountains themselves are for the thinning of the chelas. And therefore, you see, each one must find his niche. Whether the bird of the highest rock or the gardens of the cities, there is no condemnation. Each man must know himself and know his place of overcoming.

And the striving chelas must realize that when they have scraped the ceiling of their present abode and there are no further lessons to be learned or expansion to be gained, there is a place prepared. And this place, once only etheric, can now be physical because you have dedicated your hearts to making it possible, whether or not you yourself may make it your home in the near or distant future.

You have realized that for some, this is a necessary leg of the path of attainment. And you have realized that one day in the near or distant future, your soul will require this exact combination of environment, God's chemistry, and community. And in that hour when you have need, by your good karma you will find that place prepared - here or there.

Therefore, I express the gratitude of my chelas throughout the world, on earth and in the etheric retreats awaiting embodiment, whose path of initiation could go no further or higher without this physical Place of Great Encounters. And I come to tell you that it is indeed a nexus. And you

---

<sup>9</sup>"And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen." Matt. 22:11-14.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 21:44; Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:15-17.

have opened the door to the seven chohans for the meeting of the chohans and their chelas here in this Heart and, through it, through the tape-recorded word, to many around the world. There are teachings which can be given only in this environment and altitude, and books which can be written here and here alone.

It is my desire to see you who find your duties in other places yet return to our Heart once a year to become more and more skillful in living with nature, self-sufficient, and understanding the balance of the base of your pyramid - including the physical survival and thus the expansion of heart and lung and muscle and drive.

O blessed ones, just as soon as we pull together the mighty oar of the building, we will accommodate more and more. And they will come, such as you have not seen them come before. And I think of the ant and the rows of ants making their trek to the anthills. Well, our chelas are far more than robot ants, but they can follow a straight line from any part of the earth to the hearth and home and the citadel of our Brotherhood.

Yours are some of the first footprints making that path indelible. I consider that you are the writers of history and that history is being recorded in the rock and the mountain. And elementals, enjoying their lessons in reading and writing from the angels themselves, in their first little books of handwriting, have asked their teachers, as they are perched on these mountains, if they may write the story of the pilgrims who have come to the Heart. They are delighted beyond words! And for them, they have a new zest in learning their letters - these little elementals who want so much to be like you and to be a part of Montessori International.

You see, all of life dreams and has goals and has a level of striving. And a little peek into the life of the nature spirits would bring tears to your eyes. For you are their hope. As Pelleur long ago said, "You are our hope."<sup>11</sup>

The hope of God is great this day. And I must speak to you again before I bid you adieu from this Heart. For this is my welcome and this is my love. This is my cup and the beginning of our celebration.

I hold you to my heart, each one. And in that embrace in this hour, I take to my being the problem you have brought with you, the burden that you would like to transmute so that you might do more for Morya.

Blessed ones, we will do more together. This is my promise.

May you always be blessed by the bread of angels, as I AM.

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 25, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassettes B82106 and B82107. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Gen. 15:1, 2, 5-21; 17:1-8.

---

<sup>11</sup>July 4, 1965.

# Chapter 57

## Beloved Oromasis

Vol. 25 No. 57 - Beloved Oromasis  
Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

II

Message of the Hierarchy of the Fire Element

To Deliver My Fire

Hail, O light! I descend into the very midst of the Heart to kindle a fire! Wherefore our service but to serve?

Devotees of sacred fire, we come in our twin flames, and millions of fiery salamanders with us. For the elements of fire long to now perform that sacred service for which you have called by violet-flame action for many a year - and that is to begin the scouring of the earth for the clearing of all records of war and hate and hate creation that have mounted century upon century over the landed surfaces of the earth.

And, beloved hearts, do you know that in the past the sinking of continents has occurred precisely for the necessity of transmutation, so saturated have molecules of earth become that they have not been sufficient for the sustainment of the immaculate matrix of the Christ? So saturated has earth become with the blood flowing from war and assassination and revolution that, therefore, one could not dedicate the land to the incoming light-bearers or to a new evolution.

Therefore, though there be the prophecy of cataclysm and changes in many ways, we are sent by the Lords of Karma to go forth at the behest of chelas in embodiment to begin the process of burning through the very layers of the earth to remove the cause, effect, record, and memory that does beget like. And thus, war begets war, hate begets hate, and crime begets crime in the large cities of the earth.

Understand, then, that a long time ago a prayer went forth from the heart of this messenger to the Karmic Board that there was little hope for evolutions on earth and the reembodying of souls, falling then into the old records and the old momentums that literally layer the streets and, in some areas, the hillsides of the world.

Realize, then, that for many, many years the Lords of Karma have sought the dispensation that would be lawful within the balance of four cosmic forces to answer this prayer. And it has been Portia, the Goddess of Justice, that has led a committee of those administrators serving with the Karmic Board to plead from the courts of justice that the fire itself be the instrument of justice.

Now, if you have heard and paid attention to the continual calls of the messenger, you have heard a singular phrase that we have heard day after day. And it is this:

Burn through! Burn through! Burn through!

And our fiery salamanders have taken her at her word. And as you repeat these calls and as you have access to them through the ruby-ray decrees,<sup>1</sup> you will find that each time this fiat is given, it is a command to the beings of fire to go forth to clear the records of mankind's karma, to give some reprieve to incoming souls who, though they live in higher levels of the etheric plane with great determination to come forth and once again build a better world, fall and continue to fall after embodiment into their own personal records and the records of the mass consciousness.

The violet-flame momentum of the students that has been ongoing for many a year has cleared away much. And you can attribute the response to the higher vibration in these decades to the whirling violet flame swirling around the planet Earth. This has also given a new freedom to the four beings of the elements, and you have heard these dispensations also.

We come, then, to an area of relative purity, though it also is not without its records. We come, then, to deliver a dispensation of fire that is both a kindling light and a rolling momentum from the hillsides of the world to clear the way! And therefore, let the mountains and the valleys be cleared, and let the momentum continue to press down into the cities.

And may you carry with you, souls of light, a great joy and determination to continue to invoke these most devoted and powerful servants of the Central Sun who have nothing more in mind than the deliverance of planet Earth by obedience to the sacred fire. They are the ones who serve with Zarathustra and the Melchizedekian priesthood. Therefore understand that your Father Enoch also has called to the fiery salamanders for the deliverance of the lost sons of Seth who must also return and separate out from their involvement in the Cain civilization.

Precious hearts of the living Word, I AM come - slipped between the chohans, in one of the secret rays - to deliver my fire, that you might rejoice that heaven is nigh and you may work side by side with these delicious beings of light who join in the rainbow rays of Cosmos' secret rays and whose very auras are pulsating, leaping fires moving in the light of the seven rainbow rays and the secret rays!

We are in the delight of the liberation of elemental life and in their God-control through the discipline of our hierarchs, that there might be from Helios and Vesta a new birth of freedom through elemental life and through a closer conspiracy of cohorts of fire as angels, elementals, and men realize that God is one. And the trinity of our service is but always to honor the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, who themselves maintain the Trinity for the Mother's going forth for the children of the light.

Hail, O legions!

Hail to the God of the Mountain!

Hail, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur!

We salute thee in this hour of liberation!

And therefore, let the spinning rainbow rays, twining and entwining in this very Heart, pass through you and beyond you! And let them reach into the very hearts of people worldwide as our fiery salamanders take leave from your own Christ Self and your soul's directive in this moment to set the world ablaze with violet flame, to cure the diseases, to cut free the children of light and let them know the I AM name!

Oh, the dancing and the rejoicing and the violet flame! For our fiery salamanders are liberated from the burden then - so much of the weight of the synthetic substances which they must pass through to keep the water, the air, and the earth purified for man's habitation. Oh, how elemental

---

<sup>1</sup>Invocations to the Hierarchy of the Ruby Ray: 80.00-83.00 series, including the LORD's Ritual of Exorcism; "On the Middle East," 84.00-84.23; and "Freedom 1982," 87.01-87.15.

life longs for the dispensation of Helios and Vesta to alleviate planetary burden without the corrective measures that have in the past been so cataclysmic.

Always there is hope, and hope springs from the mountain and from the mountain of hearts that you are becoming.

Oh, let there be ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand of the gathering of the saints of Sanat Kumara! We will it so in our hearts! And millions of our fiery salamanders are now Keepers of the Flame after the fashion of yourselves - keeping that flame and parading through, dancing in joy, and marching with the great discipline of the military forces, determined to consume the entities of war, bloodthirsty for the light of the saints!

O blessed hearts, champions are these fiery salamanders and so grateful to be a part of this celebration! In the name of the World Mother, we say:

Burn through! Burn through! Burn through! Burn through!

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we say: Let shafts of violet flame from the heart of the earth then ascend to this plane. And let shafts of the Great Central Sun pass through the planes of the earth, and let there be the filling of the gas belts and all pockets and chambers and rivers and seas under the earth, unto the very fountains of the deep! For our fiery salamanders know no bounds, and they traverse the four elements and the four lower bodies of the planet, consuming then and binding.

And therefore, we say, in the name of the Blessed Virgin:

Burn through! Burn through! Burn through! Burn through!

In the name of Sanat Kumara, we salute the Keepers of the Flame! All hail to the victory of freedom in your hearts! Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

Diana with me enfolds every child of light in her heart. For truly this sacred fire can remove, from the newborn babies and the children, the effects of gestating in these octaves saturated with records and with the dissonant rhythm that passes through the entire layer of the earth by the momentum and the chain reaction from rock group to rock group.

We are determined, as we stand, to stop the progression of this momentum moving against the weight of light. For truly the weight of light is the weight of Moses come again.

In the mantle of the Guru I stand, and before you I salute the entire wave of cosmic forces and all souls of light who have taken their stand for the victory!

In the name of Saint Germain, I seal you by the light of the four cosmic forces. And I bid you in Saint Germain's name a good good-night.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Oromasis was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 25, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82107.



# Chapter 58

## Beloved Lanto and Confucius

Vol. 25 No. 58 - Beloved Lanto and Confucius

Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

III

Message of the Chohan of the Second Ray

Certainty in the Cup

Greetings from the heart of the Royal Teton Retreat. Greetings from the hosts of the LORD and the brothers who serve with us. An emerald light is magnetized in this hour by illumination's flame. And as you have sent forth the call of freedom, so freedom answers.

I would bring to you a chapter from the Book of Life - your life. I would read to you a poem of the soul. I would share with you the deliberations from the minds of the chohans and those who gather in celebration of your gathering here. In this case, it is man who proposes. And so, God disposes himself to be moved from his throne and to regard once again possibilities in new dimensions.

I come, then, on a ray of light that touches now every heart from out the crystal fire. Illumination's flame is upon each one, as you are extensions of the hand of God in form, so envisioned by Amenhotep IV.<sup>1</sup> And this ray of light does activate now the hidden man of the heart<sup>2</sup> and the voice of one who within you knows the hour of birth, the hour of immortality, the hour of the coming and the going of your soul.

You contemplate in wonder the question of the unknown future. You say, "How can forces pitted against one another, how can a reeling economy or hatred that remains in the hearts of some be tamed or tested? How can one know the temperature of earth? How can one predict the future?"

With the quicksilver quality of human nature, millions of people make decisions in every hour, but key individuals decide the destiny of nations. We see clearly the hand of God writing - not only in the sky but in the human heart. But we also see free will as choices yet to be taken and sand that has not yet fallen in the hourglass of life.

Therefore, my beloved, consider then with me as the hour strikes and opportunity is at hand: The only certainty in the cup is your own will to be. Reduce the entire equation to yourself seated here. All that you can trust is God, and all that you can hope is that your will tethered to his, your hand reaching out and reaching again for Christ, will take the right step and make the decision - not for

---

<sup>1</sup>The revolutionary monotheism of the pharaoh Ikhnaton, or Amenhotep IV (an embodiment of Lanello), who reigned c. 1375-1358 B.C., was based on the worship of a unique universal God, 'Aton' - represented in the symbol of a sun disk or orb with diverging rays, each ending in a human hand. Ikhnaton believed that he was Aton's son and that through the sun's rays everything that lived had its being.

<sup>2</sup>Rom. 7:22; I Pet. 3:4.

life or death, for these are not thine own, but the decision of the securing of the soul wherever it may be found.

Since last I addressed you, I have received some from among this community who have made the transition and been received in our retreat. Theirs was not the expectancy of transition, and yet they found themselves in a new dimension with other opportunities and new life. As the prophet was wont to say, "Death comes unexpectedly!" Therefore, I say to each and every one: It is not life and death in this octave, but the onward movement of the soul toward the goal of permanency in the very being of God that ought to be your concern.

Looking beyond, then, earth's future, we contemplate the future of the stars - your star, the causal body of your life. Therefore, decisions wisely taken in confirmation of the Word, in praise of God, and in sweet love for his tender vines - these things so precious, these interchanges with brother and brother, the witness unto truth are of paramount importance.

I have seen individuals in the very final week of a given embodiment make such heroic stand for truth, be so outspoken in the pronouncement of the Word by the very impulse of their own Christ flame, as to set a stream of fire that could be seen in the next galaxy! And swiftly the sands fly, and that one would find himself before the bar and receiving the commendation of a word well done - not necessarily for a life fulfilled, but surely for a mark of valor that will count and set the sail for a new beginning and thrust the soul in another plane where angels, too, bear witness to his coming.

I like to think in terms of eternity, for only eternity is real! And the mark we make upon the face of earth must surely be that others may follow and find the stronger path, the courage, and a buoyancy because our step was light and sure as the deer that leaps and lights unto a higher rock.

You have moved to higher ground.  
For what purpose therefore  
Does the soul abound?  
Again we contemplate the philosophers' stone  
And we realize that in life  
There is much for to atone.  
The atonement, then, is the balancing of every wrong.  
Let us not lose the song  
Of the bird within the heart  
That sings and sings again,  
Even when bowed down, its earthly wings,  
By soot and chemical warfare  
And the burdening of the toil of earth.

Your souls would fly,  
Yet you are also encased in form  
That binds you to a mortal coil  
And a gravitational pull.  
Yet it is the will, the perception,  
The set of the sail and the heart!

My point: As the blacksmith,  
Let us strike a blow -  
A strong blow for the LORD!  
Let us provide for others who will follow after.  
Let us rid ourselves  
Of the stifling of a pleasure cult  
That has as its goal no tomorrow



But the surfeiting of today  
And lacks the vision.  
And men wear spectacles  
While they themselves are a spectacle  
Across the board of life,  
As we who count ourselves among the wise  
Wonder when they will face the inevitable demise  
Of an ego long spent  
And the realization that only the soul can fly!  
But it cannot fly unless it test its wings  
And form those wings as pinions of light.

Without the wings of prayer and hope,  
Without a destiny and a concern,  
Where may the soul fly  
When the body has no more heart  
Or nerve or verve to continue in this octave?

Let us use this land to the full cup of our potential! Let us understand that illumination and its flame must not be snuffed out in this land - as youth are in delirium and their senses dulled by drugs and rock, and think of no other thing but lyrics that take them down and down again to a lower level and therefore deprive them of the blossoming of the yellow fire of the crown! Let us realize that there is a movement, a force. And I must say, it is the tremendous force of hell itself to move across the land to take a stand against the light, against the wisdom of the heart!

I AM Lanto in the Royal Teton, and here is a blazing fire of wisdom!

Who shall pursue the fount of wisdom? Who shall be able to rise and mount the ladder of the chakras when these drugs and the downward-spiraling beat does take the youth even beneath their feet to subterranean levels of the hellish fires of these fallen ones - who themselves long lost their wings, blackened now with other things, and therefore dwell in the place of the origin of insects and biting and stinging things that ought to be no more but are because they are fed by mass ignorance?

I come to pierce the veil of ignorance! And if it were up to me, I say: I would dedicate this land to learning, to education of the heart and every level - and the divine art! I would secure the culture of the nations ere they fall! I would bring from one and all the mementos of the past - of artisans and handicraft and those things that souls did work in Matter as a mighty work of the ages before they lost the will or the desire or the love to bring out from within some beautiful, noble thing.

Therefore, let it be the gathering place. Let us see here the fruits of Tibetan monks and their scrolls and records of pilgrims of the ages and of Saint Issa and his journey to the East.<sup>3</sup> Let us see some memory of the architecture of those lamaseries on the rock, of the Buddhist stupa, of the places of prayer that have been destroyed even in this century - without a protest from the West<sup>4</sup> and those who say they love Christ best but honor him not in Buddha or in the great and noble Confucius, who has never been truly appreciated for the fervor of his mind.

Hear the one from ancient China. Hear the one who now serves you as the hierarch of our retreat. For he is come also with me, bearing a scroll - the lovable, noteworthy one whom you all have known.

The practical side of the culture of America comes from the causal body of Confucius. Now and

---

<sup>3</sup>In 1887, a Russian physician, Nicolas Notovitch, journeyed to the Tibetan city of Himis, high in the Himalayan range, in search of ancient writings on the life of a man the Buddhists called Saint Issa. [33]

<sup>4</sup>Following the Communist takeover of China (1949), Tibet (1950), Vietnam (North, 1954; South, 1975), Cambodia (1975), and Laos (1975), many Buddhist shrines were leveled and their statuary destroyed. No official protest for desecration of religious shrines was issued by the U.S. government or other free nations.

then banned and then popular again, the fallen ones seek to use him in China.<sup>5</sup> But here in America, his dream of God-government is a flame of illumination that lights the way of those who follow Saint Germain in a buoyant freedom.

If I, then, were to have my say (as you have so graciously allowed me this day), it would be, my beloved, to dedicate this land and a portion thereof to the noble goal of the light of Confucius. Had he been heeded, so China should never have fallen.

The sealing of the family and its love, the purity and honor, the grace of interchange, and, above all, the wisdom of Buddhist learning before its time was his bequeathing to a race - a yellow race so named, for they pursued the second ray. And all of these and many more are embodied in North America in this age, as another race has taken their place and not always carried the pure lamp of the Goddess of Liberty.

Truly this land is the land where the eagles gather.<sup>6</sup> Truly it is a place where the ascended masters have come, where Glastonbury and the place of the ancient Druids and the sign of the seasons recorded at Stonehenge<sup>7</sup> and the work and light of Francis Bacon and Thomas More may be sealed and protected in the fire of the rock, in the heart of the mountain.

There are so many secret places of the Most High for you to find and see and know. Why, have you thought, each and every one of you could be hidden in these hills, never to be found again? It is like playing hide-and-seek with fairies and star-fire beings - and realizing that the greatest secrets of God are hidden in the human heart, the divine heart made so by the spark of Life!

Yes, if I had my say, I would tell you that unless the flame of illumination be understood as the apex and culmination of all of life and the key to immortality, unless it be revered, all else must go down.

Think upon it, blessed hearts. One may tell you the law; but without the understanding, did you always obey it? Nay. It requires a teaching, a reasoning of the heart, a motive that comes through understanding and understanding alone. You may know the truth, but the truth that sets you free is the truth that is understood by illumination's flame.

I encourage the refinement of the heart by the secret rays, the nobility of the path of discipleship, and the pursuit of the highest culture of the soul. This is not a place of escape. This is a place of building! This is a place for the rescue of the great books of the world and the great teachings of all time. This is a place to begin once again the library of Alexandria,<sup>8</sup> where those immortal tomes were burned and then retrieved again in the heart of our retreat. This is a place for the gathering of the artifacts of Atlantis and the lore of Lemuria and the music that has not been heard on earth for a quarter of a million years!

I challenge you, son of light, to write that music of the ancient temple and to know the true

---

<sup>5</sup>The teachings of the Chinese political and ethical philosopher Confucius, long the basis of the Chinese moral and religious system, were denounced by Mao Tse-Tung when he formed the People's Republic of China on October 21, 1949. In his campaigns to reeducate the Chinese to Communism in the Great Leap Forward (1958-60) and in the Cultural Revolution (1966-69), Mao stressed the need to replace Confucianism with his own cultural system outlined in his Little Red Book. A major propaganda campaign was launched in 1973 to mobilize the masses against the teachings of Confucius. Following the death of Mao in 1976, the Chinese politburo under Deng Xiaping assumed a new liberalization policy, making the works of Confucius once again available.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 24:28.

<sup>7</sup>According to legend, Glastonbury, an ancient town in Somerset, southwest England, is the place where Joseph of Arimathea and Mother Mary brought the Holy Grail and founded the first Christian church in England. [34]

<sup>8</sup>The Egyptian city of Alexandria, founded 332 B.C. by Alexander the Great, had two celebrated libraries, one kept in a temple to Zeus and the other in a museum. At one time their combined collection of scrolls, representing the greatest knowledge of the Hellenistic and Jewish cultures, numbered around 700,000. A great university grew around the museum and attracted scholars from throughout the ancient world. The destruction of the libraries began with the invasion and conquest of Alexandria by Caesar in 47 B.C. and culminated in 391 A.D. when Emperor Theodosius I ordered the razing of all pagan temples and structures within the Roman empire.

rhythm of the heart that is for the healing of a world - yea, the creating of a new world! I challenge you to defeat this lower beat of fallen ones that intrigues the mind for a season but can never, never, never deliver the soul-satisfying nectar of the Buddha whereby that enlightenment of all-knowing does come!

There is a music you can write thereby,  
And so allow each one to hear  
The ringing of the sacred tone  
For the unfoldment of the crown!  
There is a science of sound  
Waiting to be born -  
Waiting to be heard!  
For sound is the creation of worlds  
And sound is the uncreation of worlds.  
And therefore, only to the highest sound  
Does the highest unfoldment of divinity take place.  
Without the sound, no creation will occur.  
And if you do not write,  
Another may come and steal thy light  
And write not the highest but a lesser melody!

Alas, for each and every one, a noble task  
From the Book of Life I read.  
If you do not succeed  
According to the plan,  
Look again, for another man  
Will stand in your place,  
Sit in your seat,  
And take the pen that you ought  
And write a book that you could have.  
Writing, then, the destiny out of fire  
Demands the certainty of will.

You see, then, there are things to be built - things to be built whose construction, begun on earth, continues in etheric octaves. For some of you, transition will be a mere breath and then a new breath and a sigh, and on again with the work at hand, with scarcely a break in the measured beat of the artisan or the heart!

You are so close to the start and then the end of life. And in the etheric retreats the onward movement of the building of celestial cities is ongoing and there are places where all these things that you contemplate can be contemplated because we are free of war, free of hate, free of the rolling tides of energy that must always and always be transmuted in these lower octaves before you can begin the day again to strike some noble purpose for the LORD.

Why, can you scarcely begin to realize  
How immortality is such a guise  
That in its folds, this garment wise,  
You yourself can create  
And continue to create with certainty  
After the Master Architect's plan  
With scarcely being troubled

By a gnat or a Nephilim god?

Think, O where the saints have trod, my beloved.  
Think where they have walked  
And how you have here talked with God.  
Think how your footsteps can be light,  
No more pulled by earth,  
And your soul take flight  
Into the fiery domain of the sun.  
Think of your longing  
And your inward soaring  
And your heart's devotion!

Think again, for just above you  
The saints are playing games of life and joy  
And instruments of music.  
Saints are wooing you to a higher octave.  
And here in the openness of life,  
Here in God's own beauty,  
You may contemplate the immortality of the soul.

Now our Confucius would tell you of his dream of tomorrow. And I sit and I listen also - for his heart, so full of love for you.

---

## 58.1 Message of the Hierarch of the Royal Teton Retreat

IV

Let Us Start

Most gracious ladies and gentlemen, I address you in great joy. The joy of my heart is the flower's anticipation of the morning light come again to kiss the petals, blossoming only as a tribute to her God. My heart's reaching forth to you is as a flower reaching to the sun. And my dreams are forged and won from an ancient travail over many lifetimes, attempting to secure in the governments of many nations the ideal of God and the life of the inner, etheric cities.<sup>9</sup>

You have been led here because of your experience and ours in other temperate zones and climes and many distant civilizations where the attempt to set forth a golden rule and a golden life was thwarted because of an age-old strife on this planet - one you know so well as the strident sounds and tones of those who have not a harmonious beat in all of their bodies and their minds, and therefore the strident sounds are seen as killing civilization and the hopes of souls.

We have seen now for many a year that we must prepare our chelas with the illumination, the very precise understanding of these evolutions of the anti-God and the soulless ones. I must tell you how many hours we have met in our meetings to consider the consequences of releasing the knowledge which we have already released concerning these fallen angels and their spacecraft and their witcraft and their power plays.<sup>10</sup> For we have understood that deep within the soul of even the spiritual devotee there is fear - a fear that can be activated by too much knowledge, and a fear that breeds

---

<sup>9</sup>Confucius (c. 551-479 B.C.) was born in the feudal state of Lu, the modern Shantung province. [35]

<sup>10</sup>See the Great Divine Director, *The Mechanization Concept* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 8), pp. 9-142, or *The Soulless One: Cloning a Counterfeit Creation*, paperback; *Jeremiah: Heartbeat of Freedom*, 2-cassette album A8161; *Of Men*

fanaticism and hatred when fanned by the fires of such as those who conceived of a superrace and in that conception sought to exterminate all else.

Why, mere fragments of this understanding have caused revolutions and bloodbaths. And therefore, we looked to these peculiar messengers and to their endowment of the Holy Spirit to hold steady by a flame of love your very own hearts, that there might be delivered to you that information so needed by you to complete the path of life and to espouse the true cause of Morya - God-government to this earth.

And now we see that experiment, which I voted for and Morya voted for, has come to pass. And you are no worse but much the better and far more illumined for a knowledge in hand which, for the most part, has not been abused or misused. A few have been frightened away. Some have betrayed. But, after all, that is to be expected.

There is always the sifting of hearts as we move up the mountain. It is the age-old story of Moses and whoever wears the mantle. And therefore, where the shoulders are that hold the mantle, there will be the 'cooking out', as you say, by a fervent heat, of those momentums of the old stiff-necked generation and the rebellious ones. But he who wears the mantle of Moses wrestles and continues to wrestle with that stubbornness that must say die if it would fly into the sky. And souls know it when they look into our eye that so often gazes through the mild eye of the Mother.

Therefore to your view we bring  
The understanding of the need -  
The need, once and for all,  
For our community and our Brotherhood to succeed,  
The force not to impede and not to win.  
For with this structure  
And this firm and strong community,  
We may prove the laws of good government  
And a life lived in love,  
With all of the ingredients of individualism  
And free will and the free-market system  
And yet the giving in love,  
The giving in love to that work of the ages  
And the larger purpose,  
Not of the state, not of the commune,  
But of an organic whole -  
Individuals who sense themselves a part  
Of every living thing and soul,  
Those who have the fortitude to retain identity in God  
While giving all of self to the cause of Life,  
And that lived more abundantly.

He who sets his mind to lose himself in Christ must hang on to the God Star, and therefore in Christ reveal a new face more noble than the last, an image in which can be seen clearly the chiseled virtue of the Fates.

I AM diminishing your awareness of the burdened self and the struggle and the strife. I myself was well weary when I came to the fulfillment of my mission, like an old shoe, an old shoe worn and worn through<sup>11</sup> - the story of my life as I went here and there to present my cause. And the doors were closed and shut tight, and I retreated to give my wisdom to the few.

---

and Angels: The Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch, 2-cassette album A8293; and "Galactic Armageddon," in Forces on the Move in the Middle East, 8-cassette album A8276.

<sup>11</sup>Bodhidharma, a Buddhist missionary from southern India, became known as the first Buddhist patriarch of China.

Many of the stories of the disciples are similar. And I tell you, many of the stories of the masters have the same parallel. And therefore, I confide in you that in every master's heart there is a fervor and a determination to outsmart those closing doors, those noes given in every language - nyet!<sup>12</sup>

You see, then, our hopes are very great for the unburdening of all of the hearts of heaven, that this old earth, lived upon so long by so many, might come to a new birth and a golden age even in the physical octave. We have not given up and said, "We will throw in the towel and only try for the etheric plane." Why, with bright faces and joyous idealism and wisdom garnered for many centuries within you, blessed hearts, how can we fail?

You look to heaven for encouragement. Ours is here and now in every precious brow wiped by angel hands. Therefore I say, if I may so say with Lord Lanto, I would see this land become a hub of life and activity, a focal point of political and economic discussion, a pursuit of the mind of Bacon and of More, an understanding that the true economics have never been defined or practiced, though many have approached. Yet, even the approach of a sterling standard can hardly provide the answers of how to go about the surgery that is necessary on this economy, that the patient might survive.

Many answers have been proposed and answers are in the offing. Day by day, solutions are given. And yet there is no steadiness to the ship of this economy. And thus, where are hearts who will pause in the day's occupation to master the learning of this world and then, weary of it, come to our schools at night to be taught where, where they have gone astray, where they have left the path of the abundant life because of the influence of greed and the greed of the fallen ones and the misunderstanding of possession itself or multiplication or the lawful earning of interest upon one's investment?

The use of money itself is scarcely understood, or precious metals or elements yet to be defined. How can there be the sustainment of a golden-age culture unless problems as elemental as these are solved? And yet, the very economy in which you live has all of you upon a treadmill to keep on and keep on for daily bread and a roof over your head. Well, this tent is quite nice, but it will not suffice in fire or ice.<sup>13</sup> And therefore, we must build more permanent structures.

I enjoy being with you and almost physical, too. I enjoy the descent and meshing of etheric octaves with your own physical form. I can scarcely say that most of you experience here, as I speak, nary a care or a vibration that bothered you an hour or a day or a week ago.

How wondrous it is to commune together  
At the point of the meeting of worlds  
And to know the kiss of angels  
And that all is well,  
And that the World Mother in the heart of Mary  
Does succor her children still.  
And in the end, all will be together -  
And in the beginning!  
The spell will be broken,  
The final Word will be spoken,  
And God who is in you will live forevermore.

But this our daily chore is to see to it  
That the soul survive.

---

Following his passing c. 530 A.D., rumors began to spread among the peasants that a strange monk had been seen walking toward India, carrying one shoe. According to legend, the emperor of China had Bodhidharma's tomb opened, and to the amazement of all, the grave was empty except for one shoe.

<sup>12</sup>nyet: Russian for "no."

<sup>13</sup>Refers to the 100' x 130' canvas tent erected at the conference site at the Heart of the Inner Retreat for the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays.

And there is a vine that must be climbed,  
A sacred fire that must mount.  
And you realize that the way out must be found.

There is a tiny hole at the top of a tent,  
A pricking of the canvas.  
And through it, the starlight passes.  
And the starlight is a beam  
That your soul takes hold  
And mounts to worlds which must unfold  
Because it is known -  
Because it is a fiery destiny!

Yes, let the discussions on God-government continue. Let the sacred heritage be known! Let every one of you be able to come to me and pass my test on this Constitution of this land, the United States of America. These laws are divine laws. They come from the schools of the Brotherhood. They are enshrined for your freedom. And to preserve each article, you must have a greater love, a greater love for the structure as well as the foundation of a nation.

Too much surfeiting in pleasure, too much orientation around the immediacies of life, and all of a sudden you will lose! And an ancient vision may come to pass when armies, in fatigues not worn by your own, may be seen treading across this noble land.<sup>14</sup> You whose forebears have come from nations now overrun by totalitarian governments must also think how in the wink of the eye of God all things can change for a celestial life or a hellish nightmare from which there is nary an escape for ten thousand years. For evolution may be stripped and all things come to the sand of the seashore and a remnant of a forgotten past.

In our love we have contemplated how the greatest cultures and science of worlds have been lost beneath the dust. How long and arduous has been the path to the rediscovery of what was common knowledge by simple people of Lemuria. But, of course, much more important is the knowledge of the soul and of the heart.

Therefore, let there be teachers qualified, teaching students in these hills. Let classrooms appear, and that quickly. Let there be a transformation and a transition where all of our various centers that separate now our communicants might spring up here and provide departments of one Ascended Master University where you may bring the best of the nations and then perpetuate the culture and the learning!

Blessed hearts, often when you have a problem, you sit at a table and all the components are before you. To begin to solve a problem, you need all the pieces. The table becomes your altar of meditation and alchemy. You assemble all the parts, but the mind of God draws them together in perfect synchronization.

It is a very simple matter to bring together the parts of the world's deliberation on a simple discipline such as economics. But those who come to the table must have more going for them than the mere discipline of intellect. For intellects fail, philosophies fail, systems fail, and even computers - yes, they fail.

---

<sup>14</sup>It is recorded that during the winter of 1777 at Valley Forge, a "mysterious visitor" (the Goddess of Liberty) revealed to George Washington a vision of three great perils that would come upon the Republic. In the third part of the vision, as described by Washington to Anthony Sherman, "... My eyes beheld a fearful scene: from each of these countries [Europe, Asia, Africa] arose thick, black clouds that were soon joined into one. And throughout this mass there gleamed a dark red light by which I saw hordes of armed men, who, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by sea to America, which country was enveloped in the volume of cloud. ..." See "General Washington's Vision" (National Tribune, vol. 4, no. 12, December 1880) in Liberty Proclaims, pp. 45-46.

But that which does not fail is the flame that burns on and the mind that is the mind of Christ in you. And for that mind, the artifacts of any field become a simple matter of rearrangement and polarization and alchemy and weighing and the law of cause and effect and the understanding of the sacred flow of Alpha to Omega - the sphere above, the sphere below; the crystal chalice above, the one below.

These laws of flow and of the T'ai chi, the exercises of the chakras, the simple teachings you have been given - they are not so simple, for they are the inner components for the sharpening of the chakras. We have been now for many years preparing your chakras so that you could receive in your respective fields the divine inspiration that might bring forth on earth the missing link - yes, the missing link in all of those disciplines necessary to carrying on civilization in a higher form.

While so many areas of science leap forward in bounds, yet from our perspective, they are reaching the ceiling of the tent of life. And to go beyond this perspective, they must retrace their steps and discover the laws of cause behind effect. For one cannot forever dwell in the realm of effect and expect to look at the components of effect and find the solutions.

You have no idea, and therefore I must tell you, how we have deposited with you so many of the keys. And now it remains for you to bring the outer learning to a certain level of excellence, that you might perceive these keys and synthesize the Matter/Spirit and Spirit/Matter disciplines, all according to the geometry of the Impersonal Impersonality, the Impersonal Personality, the Personal Personality, and the Personal Impersonality.<sup>15</sup> These manifestations of God will reveal the quadrants of any discipline to which you would dedicate your heart and head and hand.

And now I say: Let us not lose the art of communication heart to heart. Let us not lose the art of the spoken and the written Word! Let refinement be the goal. And let us maintain a high standard to be emulated, after the wish of Gautama Buddha, in the schools and colleges and universities of the world.

Let us set the standard of true religion in living, walking, moving beings of light such as ye are. Let us write in the atoms of the noble body of man our work of the ages, and then let us let it stand for all generations to come! For we, too, must be on to other worlds to conquer.

We would leave an open door. And therefore to me, the Place of Great Encounters is truly the open door where heaven and earth meet and souls define a path of victory in every ray of the sun and every illumination light that is the key now to your heart.

Now, in deciding what must be done, one by one, let us take those things that are essential and most important. Let us begin at the beginning. Let us build the school, the Motherhouse, the dormitories and offices whereby we, through you, may conduct our affairs here. It is very obvious, when you see the open land, the immediate limitation by an absence of defining of space for the work at hand.

Let us understand that the time is past when we must gather merely four times a year to know this joy of communion. We would know this communion every day of every year of all of our life and our becoming! Why should we be separated anymore? The land is plenteous, and you may surely determine how you may perform your dharma under the canopy of the Buddha's Shamballa, how you may come and therefore interact and attract the light that shall be for the liberation of souls.

A heavenly approbation of my Word from elemental life!<sup>16</sup> [applause] And I accept the gentle,

---

<sup>15</sup>Four aspects of God correspond to the four quadrants of the cosmic clock: Impersonal Impersonality, the Father, etheric quadrant; Impersonal Personality, the Son, mental quadrant; Personal Personality, the Mother, emotional quadrant; and the Personal Impersonality, the Holy Spirit, physical quadrant. During different phases of our soul's initiation, we are required to put on the mantle of each one of these facets of the Godhead. See Saint Germain, *Studies in Alchemy*, p. 68, paperback; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 179-80.

<sup>16</sup>Moments before Confucius spoke these words, a gentle rain began to fall.



falling rain as the baptism of my life and the hope of its fulfillment.

I promise you this: that every master will come to teach you how to fulfill the unfulfilled dream of his heart.

Let us start.

---

NOTE: These dictations by Lanto and Confucius were delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 26, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82109.



# Chapter 59

## Beloved Paul the Venetian

Vol. 25 No. 59 - Beloved Paul the Venetian

Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

V

Message of the Chohan of the Third Ray

The Next Step

As you listen, my beloved, to the cadences of the music, you hear another anthem of the free.<sup>1</sup> The repetition of the theme in joy and in acceleration is understood by the free to be the repetition of the mantra whereby the beats of the hours and the days and the years must reconfirm in this Matter vessel the true freedom of the soul.

I AM the power of light that makes you right.

I AM the power of light that makes you right.

I AM the power of light that makes you right.

The fiat of the I AM is a descent, a continuous stream of spheres of light - each one itself a world of love, each one containing the very necessary I AM affirmation for the confirmation of your liberty in this hour.

This I would teach you: that as you are one with the inner Guru, the Christ Self, and communing under your own vine and fig tree, you must begin to generate the mantra of the Word of Love - the mantra that affirms the very next point of attainment, the very next step, until you come to the place where you no longer think and exercise deliberation in taking that step, anymore than you would in merely walking down the street. It becomes the response. The thought before the act is already contained in the act in the state of descending - right, left, right, left.

And thus, you see, there is an I AM affirmation for the next step that you see on your path - a door that must be opened by your hand, a step that must be taken.

Therefore, in the motion of the descent of the spheres of light, there is also the mantra, the I AM affirmation that affirms that right step just before the moment the step is taken and also congruent with that step. And therefore, when you listen to the music of Beethoven, you hear a thousand million cadences of the rhythm of your heart pronouncing the I AM Be-ness, the I AM affirmation

---

<sup>1</sup>During the service preceding this dictation, the messenger read "The Garden of Your Heart," a Pearl of Wisdom by Paul the Venetian (January 9, 1966, vol. 9, no. 2) which includes his "anthem of the free," a poem later set to music as "A Ballad from Beloved Paul the Venetian," song 216 (136). In preparation for the dictation, the congregation sang this song, which was followed by a musical meditation from Beethoven's Symphony no. 7 in A major, op. 92, fourth movement.

that "I AM the fullness of perfect love in this act, in this. To the right, to the left - I go, I move, forward marching!"

And thus, you see, when you are not in form and not fit, physically or otherwise, sometimes you tend to contemplate the next step from the armchair of life. But it is a bit too much of an exertion to get up and begin those exercises and begin the movement of the heart. And therefore, sometimes acts are performed mentally or in the future. And they die, never coming to full physical manifestation, because there is a confusion concerning action and thought.

Thought is action in the process of formation, but it is not action and therefore cannot yet be counted for good karma until the act truly is the fullness of a deed - heartfelt, contemplated, affirmed, and thrust forward.

Thus, I come as the Chohan of the Third Ray. Some of you know me very little and some not at all. Some of you know me only in your own exercise of the prerogative to manifest the action of love.

Now, the fullness of love cannot be love unless it is action. Contemplated love or the mere repetition of words may occupy one's fancy, but love in action is the measure of a heart united with mind and soul.

Therefore, as I come, I bring to you perhaps an understanding of your own soul's psychology in relationship to El Morya and beloved Lord Lanto. For you see, your hearts wax fervent in love for the will of God, in joy in the presence of El Morya, and in the study of the wisdom teachings. But there is a general confusion, if I might say, among the students (which is akin to the confusion on this planetary home) that the contemplated action, the happiness, the enjoyment of another's attainment is the equivalent of the attainment of the third ray, love itself.

Some actually suppose that the words "I love you" carry the full force of its commitment and fulfillment. Not so. It is a mantra that must be fulfilled by a keen perception of the needs and demands of every part of life and what ought to be the next givingness of self. Therefore, you see, it is easy to mistake one's contemplated love of the masters, the activity, the messenger, and so forth with an inaction that does not complete the cycle.

Here, then, we roll up our sleeves and realize that the love of the third ray and its chohan, its disciplines, its chelas - must now carry forward those plans, those teachings, those advices given, already recorded, that now deserve to be made physical. And the measure of everyone's cup of love must be that which is brought forth and brought to the full flowering and the fruit of the Tree of Life.

Let us, then, carefully define what are those spirals yet to be completed - the contemplated life's journey. Each one has a sense of self-knowledge of that which is to be accomplished. Do not think that thinking about it will make it so! Thinking about it and yet not achieving will result, in the hour of transition, in the necessity of going back to begin again, to start again, and once again to understand that the mighty work of the ages must be here on earth a shrine to the living, to the free, to the little ones, and to the LORD himself who dwells with his people.

Now, therefore, I would converse with you concerning the step not taken - the step contemplated and often resisted until resistance itself becomes habit and a momentum and a coil wound tight around the spine of being. And this pole of being, then, once set with that habit, becomes an act no longer reviewed or questioned. It simply becomes a self-acceptance, "Well, this is the way I am. People will have to accept me the way I am. This is my level of service. This is all I intend to give. Others will have to do the rest."

Well, the fallacy in this is not self-knowledge and defining one's potential, for it is good to understand one's capacity and not to commit more than one can. But the fallacy is, beloved heart, the sense that one can rest on any plateau or arrive at a set of definitions for one's life or personality, seal them with a sealing wax, make the imprint of the seal of oneself and say, "As it is, so it is. So

be it. I have spoken.”

Now, this is the human ego that would hold captive and prisoner the soul to a certain level of the knowns, a certain level of stability. But unknowingly it would keep the soul there, and it would convince the soul that no other progress can or should be made and that its current level of attainment is sufficient unto all things.

How can this state of mind, I ask you, be reconciled with the upward-spiraling, self-transcending movement of the galaxies, of God himself, of the ascended masters and their circles of chelas, all of whom and all of which are moving through cosmos at colossal speeds toward the Central Sun?

Let us take care, then, that self-assessment does not result in the inertia of rest and that such inertia is not confused with the lawful state of samadhi or of nirvana. Contrary to any human opinion whatsoever, these higher states of consciousness are those of movement even within the point and the heart of the rest.

I trust, then, that you will understand when I say that I have come to spin your tops! I have come to increase the movement and to give you the inner sense of timing, a timing that reflects now your I AM Presence and the inner vow to become all that you are. Why, becoming all that you are - this is what you sing and dance and pray and live and work about! But this becoming is a movement, requiring diligence and an intimate knowledge of the ruby ray, which is always self-sacrificing.

Each day when you come before the altar of your I AM Presence, remember: it is the hour of sacrifice. It would be well to consider, “What shall I sacrifice upon the altar this day?”

Perhaps I needn't tell you but I shall, that in order to set now a new forcefield and point of the eye of this mystical body of God moving together, we must first, of course, have had to accelerate and adjust the alignment of our own messenger. And therefore, it does become apparent in her heart that many who come here come desiring to bring bag and baggage of a former life, considering that the former attainment is also acceptable for the new matrix.

It is as simple as this: You cannot pour the old wine into the new bottle.<sup>2</sup> You cannot say, “Montana, here I come, just as I am. Take me or leave me, but here I am!” You must also realize that there are certain ways of consciousness, certain devious ways of avoiding the encounter with your own Christ Self, that simply must go. They must go into the flame if you would truly find a new place in the sun.

And if you would truly rise in chelaship and follow the seven chohans to the heart of the Maha Chohan, you must come up higher. In fact, this higher ground is a compelling of the LORD that will also keep away those who have thought to indulge the outer senses in the presence of our angels.

And therefore, see how the mountain calls! And the call of love is to those who respond to a vibration that is compelling. And contained within itself is the ray of love that shows each one the blessed teaching, each one how to do better and more and therefore unfold that golden light which Helios and Vesta hold in store for each and every one.

My service to life and to you, then, is to show you the way of love, especially to coalesce the teachings of the Lords of the First and the Second Ray. For here at the point of love is the leap, then, into the fiery core of Serapis Bey, and then the going forth therefrom to bring into precipitation, by the light of the fifth, the sixth, and the seventh rays, all that has been builded from within.

Why, this is the moment to step forth and to realize that no longer are thoughts or dreams or wishes to be left in jars upon a shelf and admired as a collection of some long-lost culture of ancient Egypt or Greece or China. Now these vessels come alive. They are dancing vessels! They are the singing hearts of chelas. And the mystery of the within, the message of good fortune, the mantra that is stolen away, hid there by Buddhists who also pray, may now become a daily experience. And

---

<sup>2</sup>“No man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.” Mark 2:22.

this, ah this - this, my beloved, becomes the magnet to draw here, then, other souls and magnets who are of those who espouse the sacred labor and, not in words but in the labor of the soul and the heart, do teach what is the component of being and of life.

Let us begin, then, at the beginning. For the Lord of the First Ray does teach to refrain from all criticism, condemnation, and judgment. Yet, when individuals choose, they will criticize the director of their group or their teaching center or someone put in charge of a committee.

They do not consider it criticism but only "constructive suggestion," while the one criticized is bowed down with that condemnation and therefore not able to perform his best. His performance may indeed become worse and worse while others, their voices becoming shrill and dissonant, will continue to cry out in condemnation. This often occurs where the best servants do their best and can do no more, for life or breath is not available to them, as they have already given their all.

In some areas these servants might well be God-tutored and shown a better way by those who think they know better, and sometimes do, but have not drawn that full measure of devotion from the very fountain of the heart to fill their own cup and then give to drink of that brother who is servant in our retreat.

I would say this then: that it is high time that those who think they know better come then and join and give their service willingly, and realize that whatever the office that you aspire toward - whether teacher or minister or any other level of professional esteem within this activity - you must come and begin at the beginning and become the servant of all. And resist not, then, that service, nor expect others to do for you what only you may do for yourselves.

Now, there is from time to time created, by the absence of love or a true acceleration on the Path, a schism between those serving on our staff and those serving in the field. This, however, is not created by the devotees themselves who are the tireless ones but often by those who are offended in themselves when they see such servants and cannot themselves bring themselves to give that measure of service! Therefore, they must find fault with our staff, concluding they are fanatical or impersonal or too solemn or too busy to give them the time of conversation.

Well, perhaps their busyness is a path of initiation that ought to be tried out. And perhaps their labor is long and hard-spent because they also need reinforcements. But they would never ask for help in that task. They themselves understand that the calling must be from the heart and there must be the response of the heart.

Therefore, let not those who have chosen a way of living, a living therefore which is lawful in the keeping of their own households and families, disparage a service and a countenance of those who are facing other situations and other tests.

These two paths are lawful in their own right. And, as a matter of fact, the keeping of the flame of family requires a great deal more than many have put to it who have chosen it as their way. And if they were to do so, they would find themselves also far more busy and in need of greater devotion to truly bring forth the fruits that they ought to bring forth in the exemplary way of the following of, in imitation of, the divine family.

Let us realize, then, that when we are on different rays, the seven rays themselves require, each one, its own discipline and its own several initiations. Let us be their understanding. Let us therefore have an understanding, one with the other, that some of you must accelerate with individual chohans in order to expiate past karma and gain a mastery you do not have. This calling ought to be respected, whether you are on the staff or not on the staff or any form of membership in this community.

The messenger and the ascended masters give to all the freedom to establish themselves at any ring of fire in proximity or distance from the sun. As you can see, the planets are also so arranged. And you are free to be on any one of the seven rays. And the chohans and the messenger will receive you and attempt to give you that for which your soul is asking and that which you may need, though

you know it not.

I am certain that you can all remember the wonder and the awe of entering the first grade, graduating from kindergarten and coming into that first grade in the first day of primary school - your eyes full of wonder, not knowing or even being able to imagine what could be coming in this schoolroom or what you might be learning or what would qualify you for the second grade. This is something that each must also understand in the path of chelaship.

When you take a hand of one of the chohans lovingly and you also understand the messenger as your guide, do not be surprised that the tasks and the exercises and the ABC's of that classroom might be thoroughly unknown to you, unexpected, perhaps distasteful. You may remember being set in the corner or put out of the classroom because you refused to do your mathematics or your sums of addition or to do your penmanship properly.

Thus, we find the little child is ever-present in the soul, no matter how old the adult, and sometimes resists the first steps of the lessons that must be taken and taken again until they are perfected. And therefore, adults who have become sophisticated in other areas are sometimes more difficult to train and discipline, especially in our retreat of the third ray, because they cannot believe that they do not have the attainment that they think they have.

They cannot believe that they do not have the ability to assess their own position on the Path or their own vibration, that they do not know the difference between criticism that is utterly destructive and that careful analysis and constructive contribution that ought to be given from the wisdom and compassion of the heart. Therefore, you see, we have those even of professional standards that expect to be received on the basis of the training of the outer mind when, in fact, they must begin with Jesus, before the hierophant of Luxor, at the very first steps of application.<sup>3</sup>

I go over these as the first notes of the piano, the scale of C major, so that you may realize that there is a time to begin again and to review the very first lessons of life - to realize that when you come complaining and throw energy because things are not as you expect them and heap upon our staff that criticism, it does not go unnoticed. And you place yourself on record with the recording angels that you have not understood what is energy, what is discord, what is the release of a little bit of tantrum, a little bit of an emotional thrust from the belly to intimidate and to demand that others should march and dance to your tune immediately.

If this is to be a community of love and a community of our co-workers that can carry the day and deal with the planetary counterforces moving against the Christ, then each one must come to grips with the third ray of God's love, with me as its anointed chohan, with the Maha Chohan, and with the love attainment of all other ascended masters. For I assure you that none enter heaven without passing through the most arduous disciplines, ranging from the petal pink of the love ray to the intensity that reaches finally the piercing, almost sharpness, of the ruby ray which, when the sacrifice is not forthcoming, must enter in and strip from the disciple who calls himself disciple those things which, my beloved, ought not to be.

Let charity, then, and givingness be without dissimulation. And let us realize that pride itself, pride in one's own ability to direct and correct others, is the first condition that must go before the ascended masters and before their chelas.

Let each one then consider starting at the bottom of the stairway of love and enjoying each upward step. Let there be a savoring and a resting at each step, as with each Montessori exercise so joyfully entered into. Let us not skip the steps and leap and bound with pride that we may move as a

---

<sup>3</sup>"I recall full well when the Master Jesus came to Luxor as a very young man that he knelt in holy innocence before the Hierophant, refusing all honors that were offered him and asking to be initiated into the first grade of spiritual law and spiritual mystery. No sense of pride marred his visage - no sense of preeminence or false expectation, albeit he could have well expected the highest honors. He chose to take the low road of humility, knowing that it was reserved unto the joy of God to raise him up." Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, p. 33; paperback.

mountain goat or a she-lion. But let us know that every step contains the lawful angles and the mathematics of life; and fifty steps higher, one will need the fortitude gained on the second step of life. Therefore, let us not overlook these lessons.

Alas, beloved ones, it is almost without exception that here and there in past embodiments you have skipped a step or two. And this is why you find yourself sometimes doing something for which you have such a stinging remorse within your heart, as the hot tears run down your cheeks and you realize the word that has escaped your mouth or the sharp feeling that has crushed another. You long to draw it back, and you say to yourself, "How could I have let go of something that so easily has hurt another?"

Well, my beloved, have compassion for your own soul, and self-correct. It is because of a lost step. Go back, then, and learn the art of patience and of the lever of control of the movement of forces in your being. Do not allow yourself to be triggered by sudden information that someone brings to you about another which may or may not be correct, exaggerated, distorted. But rather hold the reins of an emotional fury. Hold back then, and in wisdom consider all things. And let only the word of the innermost presence of love be the healing in every situation.

This, then, this great determination of my heart to make you one and to bring you into a closer bond, is truly what I long to do and what I must do. But as I said in the Pearl of Wisdom which the messenger read to you<sup>1</sup> - which some of you heard and some of you did not, for you do not have all the control of your thoughts that you ought to have, and therefore the mind wanders and you do not hear each cadence - thus, I reiterate that we cannot teach those who are not willing to be taught, who do not acknowledge the need to be taught, who do not incline themselves, and who do not reach forth, then, and understand that the step must first be taken, as the boot must be tried on for the boot to fit, and the step taken to become the realization of self-mastery.

No one ever learned to ride a bicycle without getting on and beginning to pedal down the street. So it is with the next step in life. We are here to teach, but if you are confirmed upon your level of the rock and say, "I will build my fortress here, that none may enter and move me where I would not go," I assure you, the masters do withdraw and you are left in your fortress on the rock for a thousand years or more, as long as your soul desires not to move on.

This, then, breeds attachment to the rock and to the house and to the castle and to all the pets inside. Somehow the longer you stay, the more opportunity there is for the moss to grow. And so we say, A rolling stone gathers no moss. Perhaps it is good for those who contemplate the larger initiations of the third ray to remember so simple a statement so common in your land.

I AM Paul the Venetian. I have waited to take your hand for many a year. In the name of the chohans, in the name of the Path, you have rejected my hand and said, "Aha, I have free will, beloved Paul, and I will do my thing now for this year and the next. And when it suits my purposes, I will come, and I will lay my thing upon the altar of God."

Well, blessed hearts, the proving and the refining of all things must be ongoing. And therefore, indeed by free will you may be preparing a precious gift for God. But sometimes the giver of the gift does not assess the need of the one to whom the gift is to be given. And often we are given gifts that we do not need at all, while our children on earth suffer and have great need and are hungry and crying in the streets. But somehow there is not sensed in that seemingly mundane or menial task that herein lies the greatest glory of all - to be the servant of the orphan, the widow, the needy, and the humble of heart.

As Confucius said, let us start.<sup>4</sup> Let us begin at the beginning where the need is greatest. Let us come to understand the need of the Lord of Life who dwells in the heart of the little child, of one's companion, of the friend, the stranger - and last but not least, the need of the heart of the messenger and of the masters. For all have needs, and in filling these the entire body of God moves forward.

---

<sup>4</sup>Confucius, August 26, 1982, "Let Us Start." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 459; cassette B82109.



You see, when the needs are not met - as you know in your own soul, if you are hungry, you cannot work; if you are tired, you must first rest; if you are cold, you must warm yourself before you have anything to give - and therefore, if the needs of the total community and the organization are not met, you cannot crack the whip and strike the one nearest you and say, "You are at fault. Things are not as they should." Look only to yourself to light the candle of love in the midst thereof, and see how this body of love may be multiplied for you and for me by your own presence, which is so needed.

I have a chart and a course for those to follow who would be ministers of life - washing the feet not only of the pilgrims but of the competitors of the Word, washing the understanding and bringing that understanding of each one to the necessary point of self-revelation.

Now then, as I stand before you, I ask you to contemplate not past achievement, not even the glorious celebration for which we have gathered, but always to remember that in the turning of the worlds, one must know the next step. And it must carefully be considered: What is the next step?

Let us sacrifice for it. Let us sharpen our virtues. Let us soften the rough places. Let us respond to the call of another's heart in the intimate way that that one will never know except that a new day has appeared, and now all things are possible because there is joy and communion and understanding of hearts. For this understanding, I am with you.

The ascended masters are not beggars, and yet in the name of Jesus and Kuthumi, beloved Magda pleaded for the publication of the teachings of the Mother on habit.<sup>5</sup> These have been delivered by dedicated hearts. And therefore, you may take with you this wondrous teaching, that I trust will make plain all that I have tried to communicate to you in love this day, on habit - the teachings from the seminar of the Mother of the World, dedicated from the heart of the messenger to the taking down of the sons and daughters of God from the cross.<sup>6</sup>

Is this not the office of the Mother to which our Mother has dedicated her life - that you might be taken down from the cross? Who will take you down but the Mother of Love, the Mother who fills all universes from the beginning and the ending in the heart of Mother Mary and each one who so embodies that flame.

Each and every one in all octaves needs the love of Mother. But when you know the Mother, you will know that her love is also wisdom in action, teaching you by love how always to be more of yourself - greater dominion, expanding the sphere, seeing more of God's universe all inside of you! This is the love of which I speak, the love that presses on and pushes you, as Mary, too, beckoned Christ at the marriage of Cana in Galilee.<sup>7</sup>

Understand the resistance to the forward step. It must be there because there is a creative tension in all life! And therefore, a summoning of the will to break through the resistance will give you that thrust for precipitation which you need, my beloved.

No new work was ever wrought  
Without the gathering of momentum  
And its precision release!  
Nothing was ever born or framed or fashioned,  
Nothing ever took form or could stand the test of time

---

<sup>5</sup>See Magda, April 9, 1982, "Believability: A Message to the American Woman." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 250-51; cassettes B8226 and B8227.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to 8-cassette album On the Mother: Habit by Jesus and Kuthumi. Includes messenger's teaching on the "Corona Class Lessons" (Jesus and Kuthumi, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 5, nos. 45-50), delivered at the On the Mother seminar (Nov. 27, 28, 1981) and Summit University (Dec. 3, 4, 7, 1981); A8260.

<sup>7</sup>"And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it." John 2:3-5.

And the beating of the elements  
Without that sense of thrust,  
That destined purpose of the moving of the hand  
And the will and the tongue and the eye,  
All in consonance for the leap that flies  
And the single thrust of the eye of God.

Into the eye of God! Into the eye of Life! Life beckons. And the fifth ray as the handmaid of love - as Pallas Athena embracing the Maha Chohan, as I, with the emerald-green lining in my cape as the sign of the love of truth - these two rays as one perform a mighty action for the deliverance of worlds.

Lest I weary you in words, I conclude my message. For I, too, must go forth to work a work of love this day and lay my sacrifice upon the altar. For God will not receive me tomorrow as I am today. He demands that I, too, come up higher.

And when my chelas see me move up to the higher rock, they also make their swift sacrifice and climb with me. For they desire not to lose me, nor I them. And therefore we are grateful for the flame of self-sacrificing love that finds us each day made more in the image of his Christ whom we adore!

---

NOTE: This dictation by Paul the Venetian was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 27, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82111. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Pss. 24.

# Chapter 60

## Beloved Serapis Bey

Vol. 25 No. 60 - Beloved Serapis Bey  
Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays  
VI  
Message of the Chohan of the Fourth Ray  
The Mobilization of Spiritual Forces

In the light of victory, I AM come. And it is with the victorious sense of the absolute purity of God that I seek to define holy purpose for each and every one. For within the dimensions of our retreat at Luxor, as in the flame itself, there Wisdom as the Mother of the World defines holy purpose and teaches the soul the refining nature of God.

You have God-potential! But it will be of no use to you - no more use than the gold hidden in the hills - less you determine to mine it, to bring it forth, and to focus. You may have potential all over the table, but unless you focus on that point of the release of the fire of action, you will go nowhere! And therefore, for all the good intentions, let us be about our Father's business.

I possess the understanding of the military strategy of this nation. I know how the armed forces ought to be armed and disarmed, especially of the burdensome beasts of drugs and marijuana that beset all ranks of the service of this nation. I know how the planetary momentum of fallen ones can be defeated before the year 2001. And I know that this nation can survive - but will only survive if there is the mobilization of spiritual forces and a new morale and a love that intensifies rather than diminishes in the face of any obstacle.

I AM Serapis. I have known every battle. I have stood nose-to-nose with the enemy, and I have pressed forward and he has fallen back.

Blessed hearts, whenever you impose upon yourself a discipline of love for a higher manifestation of that same love, know that I AM there reinforcing your will!

Do not leave this dictation and allow yourself to fall into the ruts of sameness. I come for a piercing and a perception and a knowing. And I ask you to allow yourselves to go where God goes to solve these problems that have beset this nation far too long!

I would pick up the thread of Lord Lanto and Confucius and say: It is our determined desiring out of God's desiring to see you reinforcing one another rather than scattered to the four winds. It is our desire that you contemplate the sharpening of the sword of ascension's fire for the piercing of the veil and for that concerted effort which only a new company and a larger company can accomplish.

We would like to see the teachings going forth from this Heart to devotees perpetually, for we have that much to give. And there ought to be the coming and the going here in rotation, as some

are on the road and in their service and others tarry.

The flow of the Word itself is the greatest means to the staying action of the LORD concerning the mounting tide of darkness. The flowing of the Word is that point which becomes the counterpoint to each move of the dark men on the chessboard of life. Let us realize, then, that we are thousands strong - but without number, for we are one.

I see among you souls whom I touched and sent forth to win the prize of ascension's goal. And here you are, decades later, and you know who I AM and where I AM.

I am desirous, therefore, of seeing the same measures taken - the universities, the education, and especially the realization that as in economics, so in the military, so in the guarding of a nation, the strategy can be defined, the sons of God can be raised up, and the leaders who are born can be made into those who will cut through.

And cutting through is something that has become most difficult for our best servants, who, though they serve, come against those obstacles, those walls as thick and hard as ever a wall could be. And without the understanding of the intercession - the factor of intercession - they are turned back. And therefore, in many areas of the nation the wheels have come to a grinding halt, and hearts once hopeful and pure and determined have become discouraged.

The twin flame of Gabriel, archeia - expanding, expanding the world consciousness of hope<sup>1</sup> - would call upon you to represent the armed forces of the fiery white core of the legions of light to bring hope to every servant of God who came with a flaming mission and is stopped to the right, to the left, before, and even in retreat. Dear hearts, have pity upon those who are called and are willing and yet cannot move against this Nephilim superstructure that is found.

Let the judgment call ring from this Heart. Let it go forth! And let there be received by all, from the heart of the Almighty, the ringing truth that the Holy Spirit is nigh for the deliverance! And you ought to make those calls that seem the unanswerable and therefore are not made. You ought to send forth the cry both to heaven and earth for reinforcements and to see that we are prepared and we can deliver the mandate of the age.

Sons of light going forth, remember that the changes that must come are vital in the areas of the flow of supply and demand. Where jobs are lost, where the money is manipulated, where those in the armed forces do not have the true vision of the nation, there is a gradual decline in the consciousness of a whole nation which can infect a world.

Let hope go forth. And let hope be reinforced by the works of your hands and by one beating heart that we offer to Helios and Vesta.

Let us request that the cult of the Mother be embraced in hearts. Let us determine for Christ's sake to let our decrees roll for the binding of abortion and the abortionist. Let us perceive that hearts in Poland yet require the stand and the conviction, and that all that we build here must become the hope of displaced persons all over the world who can no longer find the fulfillment of the inner blueprint in their nations, in their respective situations.

In addition to being a military strategist and a disciplinarian, I AM also an architect of the new age. Therefore, I see how it is necessary to begin the building of the Motherhouse at the Inner Retreat - a permanent sanctuary year-round, an all-purpose meeting room, and a place where students may come and reinforce our will.

We see the drawing in of our various focuses and the duplication of their services here. We know that the rays of Shamballa from the heart of the Buddha will draw those souls that have hitherto found their way through the cities, even to this very address.

---

<sup>1</sup>Archeia Hope is the divine complement of Archangel Gabriel, serving with him to focus the consciousness of the fourth ray of purity.

Movements in the earth prior to this conference<sup>2</sup> are simply another sign of changes that are in order. And I daresay that you will scarcely escape publicity - good or bad - which, to our way of thinking, has one beneficial note. And that is the alerting of the light-bearers that we are indeed here. I tell you, nothing in all the world will stop the sending of the message that the Place of Great Encounters is physically established.

As the seasons roll and the winter comes, it will be necessary each year, before the frost, to lay the foundation of a new building and another and another, so that during the long months, work may proceed inside - and with the coming of spring, a new opportunity for more of the followers of God to take up their abode for a season and learn more of the inner life at the Inner Retreat.

Why, the mountains themselves insulate your hearts from the burdens of world condemnation of Christ. And every living tree is a transformer, transmuting hate and hate creation, by the power of the pine devas, into the love of Life that continues to rise and rise, adding new branches and green shoots each year in utter defiance of the opposing force [which is] not Life but death. As nature pulls against the gravity of earth and reaches for the magnetism of the sun, so stalwart sons find in every tree an altar of the flaming ones.

How green is this valley. How truthful the elementals. How wondrous is the testimony of Christ as a witness.

The altitude itself forces all who would move against the light to have to mount far above the altitude levels of most of the world's major cities. Thus, you see, the beginning of the battle is much higher here than it is at sea level and below. And therefore, much is already accomplished. And the new day begins at the highest level of a new awareness and a new purpose.

I am saying, then: The city to be built as the city of God, consisting of those focuses that shall perform the purposes in time and in space that are now being performed by the teaching centers, will manifest as the repositories of the world's wisdom and culture and science, and of the chelas as well.

And by the time you have seen the plan of the geography of this land and the placement of those focuses, you will see that in miniature there can be established here shrines of the nations and focuses for the keeping of the flame of those nations and their peoples here - and by the rays of Shamballa, to extend that force of harmony, anchoring then in the physical points of the major shrines in those respective cities. For the time may come when it may no longer be safe for our chelas to be in certain areas of the world for many reasons.

Electric Peak<sup>3</sup> is not so named without reason. Though it is considered so called because of the lightning storms that are so frequent, we ourselves recognize the magnetism of the mountain as a point we can use in conjunction with other focuses within these mountains for the sendings of the heart of the Buddha. Therefore, one will see a great alchemy as the former mansions, the former homes, dedicated as Mary and Martha of Bethany, become useful buildings for manifold and manifold purposes here at the Inner Retreat.

We desire, then, to see the acceleration of the planning, even for this fall and winter and spring. For the years pass quickly and the seasons must be obeyed, for the cycles of nature have a dominant will all their own, set in motion by solar forces. And man must learn to take dominion and therefore to create the abodes within the mountain, resting upon solar and geothermal energy and the wind and the water and the knowledge of the sine wave. And thus, little by little, man confounds the

---

<sup>2</sup>According to the California Institute of Technology's Seismological Laboratory, earth temblors occurred every day in Southern California during the month of August. Nine of those earthquakes measured 3.0 or greater on the Richter Scale. Additional earthquakes reported in other areas during the same time period: August 11, Imperial Valley, California (4.0); August 16, Seward Peninsula, Alaska (4.6); and August 18, San Francisco area, along San Andreas fault (4.5).

<sup>3</sup>Electric Peak: the highest mountain in the Gallatin Range (11,155 ft.), located in Yellowstone National Park, southern Montana, adjacent to the Royal Teton Ranch.

immutable laws of nature and himself becomes a law - and a higher law of expression, where within his own science he may experience the beauty of summer in the long night of winter.

“Take dominion over the earth!”<sup>4</sup> is the cry of Elohim, as God gave to twin flames the beauty of a new planetary home. We give to you and you have given to us a magnificent opportunity. The cycles turn. And the exchange of the outer for the inner is ongoing between the Inner Retreat and our outposts throughout the world.

I remember well when the first rumblings of the sinking of Atlantis were present. For, as you know, the sinking of that continent came in stages. By the grace of God, the warning given allowed many to escape. And we made our way to Luxor, even as the Great Divine Director appointed the focuses in Transylvania and in the islands of the Caribbean. And therefore, the bearers of the flame carried the flame from those shrines in the temples before the destruction came, for the beginning again of a new forcefield and a continuity with no interruption to the flow of life.

You may wonder why a spiritual flame requires transporting by mere mortals. It is always so that children of the light tend to think that such things ought to happen magically and miraculously. Perhaps a touch of the fairy tale has spilled over into religion, and people have forgot that all that has been wrought by God and man has been the joint work and effort, above and below.

I will tell you, then, why it is so - because the only place that the flame can truly abide, apart from the altar so dedicated, is the living heart of the living adept. For you see, the bearer of the flame may not enter into any internal inharmony.

Surface burdens may come and go, but the ship must plow through the wind and wave. And thus, surface flutters do not move the flame. But the deep, unresolved, inner emotional conflicts that cause the more grave psychological problems are an index that a certain lifestream is not fit to bear a flame. And thus, if there had ever been a flame, it should have been snuffed out by the very force of the conflicting currents and the discord exploding from within.

Thus, you see the responsibility for bearing ascension’s flame and bearing it in honor and harmony. The harmony of the heart and the resolute will in dominion of the four lower bodies qualifies the flame-bearers coming from all continents and nations to bring their portion and the focuses from their altars.

Understand, then, that the bearing of our flame to this place is through the heart of the messenger. And you yourself may add your portion of devotion to the central flame, that the flame of the ascension might not go out on earth - on earth in the sense of the physical octave. And in that octave we rely heavily upon our chelas to remember that the price of each one’s ascension and that opportunity for future generations rests with the dedication of our priesthood to the keeping of the white-fire flame of honor, Mother, integrity, purity, beauty, discipline, geometry, and the Divine Architect’s shaping of all things.

Out of the white fire of Alpha and Omega, I also stand. And I implant my flame here. And I desire to add my own to the flame of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. Truly, his canopy rests over this place. And already, in answer to your call, unascended masters form rings of light around that throne of the Lord of the World. Thus, beloved, “in all my holy mountain”<sup>5</sup> is the fulfilling of the Word.

We, then, would see a multiplying of the laborers and the many hands and the call given again and again for the divine blueprint of our retreat. The Great Divine Director stands waiting to release out of his causal body those individual thought forms that are for the blueprint of the race and each individual smiling face.

---

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 1:28.

<sup>5</sup>“They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.” Isa. 11:9.

In the flame of Serapis, I bow before you. For the office I hold bears also the title by which I am known. Thus, the flame of Serapis is the flame of my office and the one by which the seraphim are commanded.

By the authority of the Word vested in me, I send forth in the four quadrants of this nation, by the arms of the cosmic cross of white fire, new hope, new life, new discipline, new strategy for each and every branch of the armed forces, for those who are in the Pentagon, in this government, who are sons of light - that they despair not! And behold how, by the Holy Spirit, minds are converged into one goal, and the people are healed of the fear of nuclear war and the fear to tackle its problem and its consequences! Let them be healed by the fire of the Universal Virgin!

Omega, send thy light! Send thy legions in the name of Sanat Kumara!

Omega, Mother of Lights, come forth now! Send the fervor of thy heart and the washing clean by the sacred fire, by the legions of Oromasis and Diana, of all individuals who are the very pillars of civilization! For they are indeed angels from on high who have chosen to put on these garments for the rescue of the children of the light.

Unto all foes of the light in every level, I say: You have no power! Your day is done! You have no power under the sun to continue the work against the LORD's hosts everywhere!

I AM Serapis. I AM sending the decree of ascension's fire. As it is the light of Alpha and Omega, let it then, by Elohim, go forth for the consuming then of all unlike this patterned destiny of this race, where Saint Germain here has taken his place to lead America, lead the nations, lead the light-bearers!

And I say, they shall not go down beneath the boot of tyrants or of all of the technology of outer space!

Let there be a will! And let the angels of heaven now embrace the angels embodied. And let there be the rolling back of the oppressor. And let that new day of opportunity for the opening of the highway appear!

Remember, then, blessed ones: There was an hour when the Red Sea was parted and all of the children of the light passed through. Had some dallied and said, "Well, the sea has parted, I will pass through on the morrow," they would have been caught as the Egyptian persecutors were caught and swallowed up in the sea.<sup>6</sup>

Understand, then, the timing of the miracle and of the opportunity, and realize that we also respect the dates. The highway has been opened. Pass through while there is yet the opening, and find your place in the sun - where the keeping of the flame is, above all, the most sacred art!

Need I say, therefore, considering the consecration of this land, that those who are inharmonious and lacking in even some small portion of the trust of Abraham should not be welcome here? For our work is far too important to entertain those who sin and weep and sin and weep. Theirs is an old, old story. They do the most they can get away with; and when they are caught, they weep and wail and say, "Give me another chance."

Well, I say: I will not give you another chance to besmirch my holy ground, to place upon it the blotches of your infamy! Go to! Go to the cities of the earth! Go to the plains! And there do what you must do. But leave my holy mountain to the pure who know the meaning of the word endure. And do so without fanfare or self-attention.

There are none of notoriety here. They dwell in the world, the world of ego recognition. Here are the selfless ones whose eyes shine so brightly that one can scarcely remember their names, for the eyes tell the geometry of the soul and the purity of heart, far more important than an outer label.

I AM Serapis. Some have said the land rejects those who reject the will of God. Well, it is the

---

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 14:13-31.

land and I. For I stand guard and I AM the guard. And the manifestation of that guard is in the flaming cherubim and seraphs and hosts of the LORD. Thus it is for the dividing of the way.

Let the harmonious ones approach. Let the discordant notes retreat. For it is dangerous for them to contact my holy mountain. Now let us build within it and without, and let us see the trailblazers establish the point of invulnerability - the invulnerability of the soul. That is the point where God will make you whole!

The right hand of God rolls back the oppressors. And my people in every nation sense the new breath of another day of hope. May God grant them the safe passage.

LORD GOD, as thou granted to me safe passage from Atlantis in thy mission, so I say of all whose hearts I keep: Grant them safe passage to the abode of the free.

How blessed are ye who see the truth and walk in the light of it, confirming the Word day by day.

I AM Serapis, and I AM with you. Ask me how it shall be done and I will tell all.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 27, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82112. "Teachings of the Mother on Morya as Abraham," a fiery Holy-Spirit delivery by the messenger on Gen. 21:1-21 and 22:1-18, preceded this dictation.



# Chapter 61

## Beloved Virgo

Vol. 25 No. 61 - Beloved Virgo

Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

VII

Message of the Hierarch of the Earth Element

### A Light Warning

#### Scriptural Reading by the Messenger:

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. . . .

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Revelation 7:1-4, 9-17

---

## 61.1 Dictation:

I AM Virgo. And Pelleur, my consort, stands with me. I AM Mother Earth, Mother of elemental life and of the physical form you wear. I AM the keeper of the flame of the Light burning in the physical cells of all being.

And we bear the burden of elemental life who strive now to hold the balance and the staying of the hand of the wind of the Holy Spirit passing through the four angels,<sup>1</sup> as the four hierarchs of the elements - as the wind of the Holy Spirit is the activating force for the alchemy that will melt the elements with the fervent heat of Holy Spirit fire.<sup>2</sup>

I come, then, with a light and a light warning and a request that you give in this conference your concern to elemental life for the sending of the violet flame that will enable the four hierarchs of the elements to exact obedience from the fiery beings, the beings of air and water and earth, that they might hold the line against the breaking-through of planetary discord until the hour of the sealing of the great multitude of light-bearers - the sealing in the forehead of the servants of God.<sup>3</sup>

This office of the Emerald Matrix we have placed upon this one, this Woman who comes to you representing your own Mother flame. Therefore, in honor of the gathering of the elect and the coming of the Lamb and the Lamb's throne, we desire to allow space now for the sealing of the servants with the emerald light. Though you have been sealed before, you have not been sealed in the Heart of our Inner Retreat. Therefore, will you not pass by as we might assist while the hand of God performs its perfect work.<sup>4</sup>

Blessed hearts, into the earth descends the anger of tyrants, the resentment of lifewaves. The earth must absorb the blood of saints, the light of martyrs, and the entire burden of pollution. Whatever transpires of thought or feeling or act, whether it be the resurrection of a Christ or the slaughter of the holy innocents, the earth body itself continues to absorb the record until the very grains of sand themselves are saturated and worn. And you find a tiredness, even by the seashore, from the very surfeiting of the ground by the pleasure cult of those who know not the way to go.

I only paint this picture for you that you might be reminded that inasmuch as the earth has physical limitations, there are also limitations to the absorptive quality, absorbing planetary discord. Thus, you have engaged in the creation of the cloud<sup>5</sup> and taken a great weight off of elemental life.

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 7:1.

<sup>2</sup>"But the day of the LORD will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. . . ." II Pet. 3:10, 12.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 7:2-4.

<sup>4</sup>Following Virgo's dictation, 2,000 devotees came to the altar to receive the messenger's sealing, as she touched each one's forehead with Saint Germain's emerald crystal.

<sup>5</sup>Refers to the ritual of the creation of the 'cloud' of infinite energy - an "electronic vibratory action of vital, moving, ineffable light" which can be used therapeutically for the healing of the nations and the soul of a planet, as well as personal illnesses and other conditions. See The Creation of the Cloud by Saint Germain and Meditations on the

For the sacred-fire cloud is the very antidote that does deliver from these elementals that certain burden of bearing more, all too much more, than they can bear.

Thus, the gnomes of the earth, in support of the work of the fiery salamanders, are with me to ask once again for violet-flame intercession against the very forces of cataclysm which would move against the journeying of the light-bearers to the Place of Great Encounters.

Now, my beloved, you do understand the abode of Pelleur. You do understand the rippling of the currents in the earth and the movement. You understand that there is jeopardy under the earth, as your scientists have told you. But the greatest jeopardy of all is the tampering with the nucleus of atomic life. And therefore, in the underground testing of nuclear energy and all sorts of experiments connected therewith, there are disturbances that in themselves have a chain reaction that continues to reverberate years after the initial explosion or implosion.

Dear hearts of living fire, these burdens are the hardest of all to bear. Therefore, I will not give you the image of the untold suffering of the gnomes and the water spirits who must be about their Father's business in dealing with the wastes and by-products and problems that result from such experiment. Thus, in securing the stronghold of light, I request your attention. And I assure you that the gift of violet flame to the elementals will be returned to you in many a measure to make your way light and easy in the journey to and the building of the Inner Retreat.

Now, in the love of God Tabor, the God of Gold and Fortuna, all Gods of the mountains who hold the forces of the planet, in obeisance to mighty Surya and Cuzco, we, in our love of your service, withdraw into the flame, that the hand of God might reach forth and touch your forehead.

By the light of the Trinity, O Maha Chohan, stay the hand of all impending forces until each little one is found in the divine embrace, safe and sound in the Mother of Earth and the Mother of the World.

[Intonations]

---

NOTE: This dictation by Virgo was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 27, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82113. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Rev. 7:1-4, 9-17.

---

Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 2-cassette album A8063; and Saint Germain, Intermediate Studies in Alchemy, pp. 38-87, paperback.



# Chapter 62

## Beloved Nada

Vol. 25 No. 62 - Beloved Nada

Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

VIII

Message of the Chohan of the Sixth Ray

### **A Path of Love**

Sometimes in the course of life you meditate, beloved ones, upon the path of the soul's overcoming and the ingredients, so precious, of the truth that is taught of Christ - become to you as a living thing, not inanimate but wholly animated by the Holy Spirit. And sometimes in the richness of the lore of God and his saints, it escapes one that there are some who have not so deep an understanding rooted, then, in the very foundations of cosmic law.

It is then, you see, that the tender vine need that flame of ministration and service which was and is the path of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose ray I now represent as its chohan.

This sixth ray of love and good cheer is of the heart that understands of necessity the great needs of the pilgrims weary who walk the valleys and the highways, the cities of planet Earth. Ministering the Word, ministering unto the flock, then, is to be a bearer of the cup of Christ and to bring it here and there where the oppressive heat of hell itself would move against the little ones.

Just when you think these little ones are safe and sound, having received so much, it is then you realize that the watchful eye of the mother and the father will keep them on the path after which their souls long. How easy it is to be taken away, here and there, and to lose the sense of discrimination when consciousness moves from truth to a little error and then one more gross, until suddenly it is so gross as to totally engulf the child. So it is with spiritual energies that gradually become psychic through the vanity of the ego.

Therefore the gradations of life usually are identified in the extreme. The figure of Christ and Satan seem easy to define. But moving through the marts of the world, we see sparks of light alongside darkness, sometimes in the same individual - and then, of course, the confusion where darkness appears as light and light is so covered over that you can scarcely recognize the dearest friend.

Some of you have wondered why I should be both a member of the Karmic Board and a chohan of the sixth ray. It is because of my long experience in pleading before the courts of the world on behalf of souls.

As you know, I have been an attorney in many embodiments, reaching far back beyond this civilization. In my learning of the laws that have prevailed in many nations and in my attempt to find in those laws a point for the justification of the innocent and for the binding of the guilty, I

have seen what causes men to go astray, what causes children of the Light to be taken in by the dark ones, and how they have put upon earth such a cunning manifestation of treachery.

Therefore, I have seen in all of my experiences - and, of course, you know that the lady never tells her age, but it has been tens of thousands of years that we have worked together for the deliverance of souls - and I have seen that always the salvation of a living heart is love.

Now, that love is not necessarily a love that is given, but a love that is already within - a love whereby the child moving toward Sonship and Godhood can resist temptation because of a greater love!

This, therefore, is my plea with you as mothers and fathers and teachers, sponsors of new-age families, concerned citizens dealing with the great problems of crime and the burdens of drugs upon our children. The love that must be instilled, beginning with yourself, is a love so tangible for God in the person of one another, for God in the person of his saints, his angels, the masters, nature, and the simplicity of life itself, that in the presence of such love the abrogation of the laws of God is altogether unthinkable - a love so full of the penetration of law itself, the love of the law as a witness unto truth, the love of the Lawgiver as the one who defends the highest interests of his children.

I believe that this love instilled within the child must also be a sense of self-worth. For if the child is taught only to love those things outside of himself, he is also taught to have a dependency on something that is at a distance. And therefore, the attention is taken away from the self as an individual, the self as worthy, as accountable, as having ability and integrity.

One must love oneself not only as the handiwork of God but as one's own handiwork. And if you do not love what you see or what you have made of yourself, you know that love is the power to consume all that is unreal.

Personally, I like people who get along well with themselves, who are happy with themselves, are self-entertained, can laugh at themselves and their own mistakes and even at their own jokes. I like people who don't take themselves so seriously and thus dive into a spiral of self-condemnation when they make an error on the way.

You must realize, then, that when you feel irritable, when you are burdened with your circumstance, when you are unhappy alone, in solitude, in total quiet, that there is not the inner resolution of the love of the God-free being within. Now, all of these things create the propensity to move away from God in the hour of the testing.

Do you know that you will punish yourself by way of failing a test merely to prove to yourself and all others that you are not worthy? This is one of the most serious psychological problems of those who live on this planet - the subconscious mechanism to fail as a means of inflicting self-punishment and by way of proving to everyone that you are as bad as you affirm that you are.

Of course, this momentum can be traced to interaction with parents, for parents always figure in one's heart as a part of one's self and one's self-identity. And therefore, before the child separates out from parent, whatever the parent may do may create the indelible impression of the child being bad or unworthy. And this, of course, stems from the fact that the parents do not love themselves in and as God.

And thus, we see, the entire human generation is a lineage of the propagation of anti-Love and anti-Self. And the reason, precious hearts, is quite simple. It is because people prefer to love themselves as human beings, whereas the human consciousness cannot be perfected. And therefore, in an attempt to love that human self, one finds that the human self is not worthy of love.

And thus, one's moorings must be altered. One must penetrate to the core of Life, to the origin of all things, to the descent of soul from God, to the realization that the compelling force of being is one's divinity!

You may not like yourself for your mistakes, for your meanness or gruffness or anger or any of these conditions. Well, we do not expect you to like these things. The angels do not enjoy them, the masters shield their eyes from them. There is only one thing to do with these things - to put them into the sacred fire and then to affirm their unreality past, present, and future!

Therefore, we come to the platform of self-forgiveness. Christ in you can forgive you. But you the soul must be humble enough to accept that forgiveness and not to, in your willfulness, continue to affirm that meanness or that sinfulness almost by way of a perverted pride or an untoward false humility.

Now, I reveal to you the tricks that the human mind plays upon itself and upon your soul by way of limiting the expansion of the divinity within you. And I do this for a purpose. For I come to teach you the way of the sixth ray of Christ and his servants.

Why do you think so many people in this world consider themselves not only unworthy to be disciples of Christ but absolutely unworthy to be the manifestation of Christ himself? Pure and simple it is: They do not like themselves, they do not approve of themselves, and they act unwittingly to use the power that God has given them to reinforce the entire momentum of condemnation of the souls of God upon earth!

And many people, even the spouses of our devotees, have cast themselves in a certain mold and have said, "I am this and I am that and I am this, and therefore I am not worthy to be a serious churchgoer or a follower of God. I will leave that to you because I am what I am. Leave me to be what I am."

And all of this is nothing more than a human momentum multiplied by the mass consciousness, multiplied by the media, which has a way of reinforcing everyone's belief in their own humanness and denying anyone's possible hope in their own Christhood. It is as though the entire world were in a deep sleep, accepting this hypnotic spell that has been cast upon it.

And yet Christ has come, and he has lived, and he has taught the fulcrum of the Path to be one of forgiveness - which never can be sealed, of course, without the forsaking, again and again and again if necessary, the wrongness of one's willful ways.

Beginning at the beginning, then, let us teach our children - and this includes our soul, for the soul is the child emerging to the divine Sonship in your temple. Let us teach our children the reality of love. Let us realize that love, as the intense white fire of God, is that quality which molds and perfects and elevates and disciplines. It is a love that loves so much that it does not fear to chastise, to bring into alignment - but always by love. For each and every time the condemnation is conveyed of the human mind, the condemnation of the devils themselves, then there is a loss of that love tie.

Now, where can you go for the example of just what is the razor's edge? You have only to look at John the Baptist and the Lord Christ to see how they dealt both with the children of Light and with the sons of Belial.

Recognizing that the love of God may be the most intense fierceness that may ever pass through the heart, by way of consuming on contact the very wickedness that is wont to enter into the hearts of those who yet retain the self-condemnation, the danger in the preaching of a sermon such as I give you is the realization that some who do not have the depth of the love of God will take my words as an excuse to be entirely irresponsible concerning their misuse of the laws of God; whereas such love of which I speak, so great within one's being, also loves the friend, the brother, the sister as well - enough to say, "I must pay back to the last farthing each and any and all that I have caused to be a burden upon you." And do you know, the saints in their desiring to serve have never been satisfied until they could pay back ten times what they have wrought as a burden against the body of God upon earth.

Therefore, my beloved, from my perspective I see that the lost chord of the teaching of the Cosmic

Christ and the missing link from the evolution of man, from the standpoint of the human to the divine, is the truth concerning the nature of love.

Let us sit at the feet, then, of John the Beloved, as he comes again to continue his teaching this fall at Summit University.<sup>1</sup> This beloved ascended master will also be reinforced by the seven chohans; for we have only begun to speak to you concerning the fundamental lessons of life that you must now master, not only for your own mastery but to teach others the way.

For the path of ministration and service is to reinforce again and again to these little ones what is the meaning of embodied Christhood, what is the meaning of the living Word. And therefore, those who care for children know best just how much care is necessary to bring out the fullness of the child, to be with that child in all of the years of expansion and growth and self-discovery in the midst of discovering two worlds - the world of imperfection with all of its allure and the world of perfection which, too, has the great magnetism of God.

Thus, I advocate to you an understanding of being a Keeper of the Flame. "The Keeper's Daily Prayer"<sup>2</sup> is something that comes from my heart each day, because as I was embodied in a large family of many brothers and sisters of great talent, I saw how each one in pursuing his career needed love and ministration and the keeping of the flame of the sacred fire in order to be successful.

And thus, although the choice was given to me to pursue my own career, unbeknownst to my brothers and sisters I quietly kept the flame in deep meditation and prayer as well as outer helpfulness, in contacting the great spheres of their divine plan, and in accelerating through the mighty archangels Chamuel and Charity in the understanding that the adversaries of love are many, and that love is the full power of creativity, and the success of the career son or daughter of God depends upon the defeat of that adversary, point/counterpoint.

And therefore, in the course of defending the Christhood of my brothers and sisters, I had to advance in my own self-mastery to confront the fallen ones that attempted to thwart them in their most magnificent lifestreams and their offering to the world. Thus, I understood love as the consuming fire of the Holy Spirit that, by that Holy Ghost, does indeed challenge and bind the wicked in the way!

There is no power greater than the ruby ray, for it is actually and symbolically the blood of Christ. And the blood of Christ is charged directly from the Godhead with the very source of Life itself. And Life consumes anti-Life that is death. And Antichrist is death to the soul that is emerging to become that perfect Self.

Some of you have had the joy of being with the little child taking that first step. And you have known the balance between guarding the child from hurting himself and, again, allowing the child to have the victory of the first step without any assistance at all. And, of course, this is most important because the first step of the baby holds the divine memory of the first step of the chela on the Path.

None can take it for another. One must place one's foot firmly, by the inner will. Therefore, we advocate allowing the little child to fall and fall again until, in the determination of that self-mastery, his first step will be his own and not at the hand of another.

Well, you see, beloved ones, there is a great parallel in life. For in order to master any area, one must contain the resolve, the determination, the understanding, the mathematical formula. And when one realizes that one cannot succeed in a certain area without further skill, practice, training, probing, et cetera, and he contains the desire to succeed, he will go after those precise skills and he will win! And there is no replacement for that God-determined individual who has determined to let nothing stop him in the winning of the race.

---

<sup>1</sup>The John the Beloved Seminar was held at Camelot July 6-16, 1982, following Freedom 1982.

<sup>2</sup>Decree 1.00 by Lady Master Nada, in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.



You have seen this portrayed in *Chariots of Fire*.<sup>3</sup> You have seen the fullness of the light of God as I saw it in my brothers and sisters. I saw, therefore, that actually very few on earth make it without the silent witness, the coordinate, the one who acts as guardian angel. And yet, I would not interfere or impose, but I worked at inner levels even with their very souls and with the archangels.

And so I learned a path of love, and I learned that everyone who goes forth to conquer has moments of self-doubt or thinks that after all of their trying, their works are not too good after all or that no one will want them or no one will appreciate their talent. There is a moment of total self-blindness when the individual may make the decision not to go forth as that conqueror.

It is the flaming heart of the Mother embodied in the friend, the loved one, the ministering one that provides that help when the individual himself must give all of his strength and energy, all of his drive to the making of the mark at that precise moment. And therefore, even Christ on the fourteen stations of the cross yet had the balance of his mother, there holding the flame of watchfulness, of encouragement, of beauty, of the divine memory of the end that is known from the beginning.

I would have you understand that the rotations of the planets, the movements of the stars in their courses is a perpetual example, reinforced subconsciously, that all of life is in the ritual of ministration and that the repetition of that ministering is the necessity and the beauty of Christ appearing. And as you come to see the need for daily service to be repeated each and every day without fail in your occupations, you move from the mastery of individual Christhood on the sixth ray to the full mastery of the seventh-ray ritual of the holy orders of God.

Some have said, in considering those whom it is obviously their opportunity to serve, "I have told that person this, not once but many times over, and they still move against this principle or this law." Well, you see, beloved hearts, that is the obvious need for ministration. It is like the watering of the flowers. The rains come and they come again, and the elementals do not complain that they have given their water yesterday.

There are things we all need on a daily basis. And yet when it comes to the teaching of the sacred precepts of the law, we think somehow, either in ignorance or sometimes in pride, that if we have given our teaching, our word ought to be obeyed. And if it is not obeyed, well, it is too bad for that individual - they had their chance.

Well, if the angels took this attitude, I daresay that none of you would have a ministering angel today. For you have been ministered unto for tens of thousands of years. And so you see, when it is oneself, it is easy to understand that one may need comfort and need it again and again. But in giving to others, we think, "Why is this person always, always needing comfort when God is obviously so always present?"

Well, that God needs to be obviously present in you, beloved! For it is obvious, or should be to you, that the individual cannot see God or understand his comfort unless you bring it personally. And so in your perception, therefore, you have the opportunity to be God. By your perception of others' needs, I say, put on your Godhood - instead of by your perception of your own needs.

Some look at *Studies in Alchemy*<sup>4</sup> and they say to themselves, "Let me see. What do I need today?" And whatever that need may be, they begin to give their decrees to the violet flame and their visualizations and their written letters to the Karmic Board. And thus, their perception of their Godhood is to magnetize to themselves all possible needs, wants, desires they could have upon this earth.

We, the chohans, therefore observe. And we allow souls of light to pursue in this way for many a year, for we know the end must soon come. When they have finally magnetized everything they

---

<sup>3</sup>The movie *Chariots of Fire* (The Ladd Company, 1981), based on a true story of two contestants in the 1924 Paris Olympics, presents an in-depth character study of two British runners, a Christian and a Jew, whose personal determination to win leads each one to victory.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to Saint Germain's *Studies in Alchemy: The Science of Self-Transformation*, paperback.

could think of under the sun and realize that their souls are still empty and there is still that longing for the lost chord, they may come to the realization that it is not the use of the Path for the getting unto oneself but the use of the Path to supply the needs of others that is its highest application.

I must tell you that you truly arrive at the point of the ruby-ray exercise when you have no needs or wants, and you think to yourself, "How rich I am in the wisdom of God, his glory, and his love." And when someone asks you if you have a need or "What would you like for your birthday?" you cannot think of a single thing because you are so happy.

And therefore, it remains for another to perceive perhaps you need a new pair of shoes or perhaps you have worn the same coat for five years, and they will bring you another. But you yourself couldn't be happier and would not even notice that there is an incompleteness in your outer manifestation. Such is the happiness of the saints.

We look upon the metaphysical movements of the world as being in the infancy of the pursuit of Christhood; for many of these consider the mark of attainment the fullness of health, wealth, and happiness, as the standards of their spirituality.

Well, beloved hearts, some of the most spiritual people in the world are so bearing the burdens of life that they may be in abject poverty, they may have nothing, they may be burdened with an incurable disease, they may be bowed down with all sorts of problems. And those who point the finger and condemn are the very ones who need attainment on the sixth ray of ministration and service.

And if they would run to the aid of that one, they would discover in themselves the lack of the one great gift that that individual possesses: love. Love within the heart that is content to bear the burden of others. Love in the heart that trusts God in the hour of adversity. Love that does not complain simply because all things are not in the fullness of the richness of Western civilization, as the dreams of this West are created out of the images of opulence, luxuriousness, unending food, et cetera.

Beloved hearts, it would be well to look around at the civilization in which you find yourselves. It would be well to consider how many of its values have been imposed upon you from without and have no originality in your soul or in your Source.

It would be well for you to look to see on which of the seven rays you are wanting. Rather than to major on the ray that you have a great momentum of (or think you do), look toward the one where there is an absence of either understanding or perception of the chohan or the missions of the saints on those rays. Then go after those decrees, call for the purification of the corresponding chakra, and seek to hold the balance.

For here, in proximity to the Royal Teton, you have the opportunity to anchor the seven rays of the seven mighty Elohim that are focused there, concentrated and anchored in that image of the All-Seeing Eye of God.<sup>5</sup> This balance will enable you to help all people, to understand people of all races and walks of life; for you realize that there is one of the world's major religions that applies to each of the seven rays.

Blessed ones, I can assure you that at the conclusion of my incarnation when I saw the victory of each one of my brothers and sisters, the fullness of my joy was in a heart of love expanded, keeping the flame - keeping the flame and knowing that I was needed, that I was essential to their victory. And yet in their own right, each one did attain on his own - as much as the Great Law understands this oneness, this singleness of the individed individuality where, although no man is an island and all are mutually interdependent in the Great White Brotherhood, yet the individual himself, by his

---

<sup>5</sup>In a magnificent, huge council hall at the Royal Teton Retreat is a large focus of the All-Seeing Eye of God. Above, in the arched ceiling, are seven discs, corresponding to the seven rays, through which the Elohim pour forth light to the earth. For more on the Elohim and their retreats, see Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21), pp. 39-144, 319-445.

own self-reliance, forges and wins.

Beloved hearts, it seemed to the world, and perhaps even to my own, that I had not accomplished much. But I took my leave into the higher octaves thoroughly understanding the meaning of the self-mastery of the pink flame. Thus, it was from the point of the third ray that I entered into the heart of Christ and saw the application as ministration and service. And therefore, in my practice of law, I realized that the love of the law is its use in the defense of the helpless, of the innocent, and of the guilty.

Now, as we look to the uses of our community in terms of the sixth ray, we must go back to the needs of those members who are in the community themselves who have the teaching and the law and are in the very process of figuring out their own personal psychology, their own personal path. These need to be God-taught, to be loved, to be understood. And the least among you may provide unto the wise the necessary key to their own discernment. Each one of you has the capacity to help another, and even someone whom you think needs no help.

All people need help. The ascended masters need help! And the more humble is your receptivity to the help of anyone, the more you will realize that self-sufficiency is only sufficient in God and in community itself.

Therefore, our work is twofold. The needs of the members of this community are unique. And as it represents the body of God, there must be a turning to one another in love and helpfulness.

And there must be receptivity to this. For if one is not receptive, sometimes those who would be helpers withdraw by the rebuff or the rejection, as some in their pride think that the slightest suggestion may be a criticism or a debasing of themselves, even when they think they are wise or more wise than they are. One can perceive in oneself spiritual pride when one is not responsive to the receipt of truth from anyone.

On the other hand, as a body, you have an area of wholeness that the world has not known. You have something to give which even you yourselves have not understood. It is the simple joy of the victory of the light demonstrated in daily life.

It is so important that you realize, as you demonstrate the law and show its victory, that others may be converted and experience their own liberation. And therefore, each day when you come upon its burdens, you do not submit or succumb - not because of yourself but because of God in the one nearest you who is only looking to your example.

And if you give it not, they will say, "Well, that religion doesn't work. If one day she's up and one day she's down, and now he's grumpy and cross and now he's happy, what can that religion do for me?" And so, you see, when you let yourself indulge the mood energies of your own subconscious or the world, you are not proving that with God all things are possible, that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.<sup>6</sup>

Thus, through the eyes of the Chohan of the Sixth Ray, I desire that you should see that the victory of the flame to those on this path has a greater accountability than any other. For to those to whom has been given so great a salvation, so great an understanding, of them is required the greater example and the greater proof.<sup>7</sup>

For you see, if this truth is truth, then the world will say, "Those who have it ought to be at least practically perfect." And they will not forgive you for those things for which they forgive themselves, because they say, "We are sinners. We can do these things. We haven't said that we are good or that we are students of the masters. These are our sins. We openly confess and discuss them." And in many cases, they are not even ashamed, for they have no sensitivity or conscience to sin.

But they know exactly what you ought to be doing, what you should be doing, and they are the

---

<sup>6</sup>Mark 10:27; Luke 1:37; Heb. 13:8.

<sup>7</sup>Luke 12:48; Heb. 2:3.

first ones to tell you when you are not! Sometimes they move in with their condemnation even before you feel the nudging of your own guardian angel. So, you see, those who are swift to condemn are the ones you seek to convert by being that example, not of yourself - "not of I, but of God in me."

The sixth ray is the most practical, down-to-earth path. This is what Jesus came to show. Whatever he did, he did publicly. And it was concerned with physical things - physical diseases, physical conditions, the oppression of the then Nephilim government of the planet - the principles of the law constantly preached and practiced by physical example, by personal sacrifice, by personal burdening of oneself with the karma of one's friends.

Now, in the victory of the God flame of your own Christ Self, I commend you to the flame of perfect cheer.

In the name of the living Word, let there be drawn to this focus those hearts who understand the meaning of the conveyance of the mission by the divine art through media, through the Word, through example in every form that it can be given, through the illustration of life - beginning with oneself. And then, hand in hand, let us see what we can work as the work of God, as the many sealing the Person of Christ in us all.

I bid you good-day in the victory of the pink rose.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Nada was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 28, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82114. Prior to this dictation, Rev. Edward L. Francis read Pss. 107.

# Chapter 63

## Beloved Saint Germain and Hilarion

Vol. 25 No. 63 - Beloved Saint Germain and Hilarion

Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays

IX

Message of the Chohan of the Seventh Ray

### **The Measure of Self-Mastery**

Hail, Keepers of the Flame! I AM your Knight Commander, and I AM here! - by the grace of God. [43-second applause] And you are my Keepers of the Flame, by the grace of God.

I am grateful for your presence, not only in the universe but here and now! For we have the promised tryst in this Heart now fulfilled! Is it not a wondrous thing to be kissed by angels and to meet again? ["Yes!"]

Knights and ladies of the flame, children of the light, won't you be seated in my heart.

I have heard all of these deliberations. I have kept counsel with your messenger and her aides. I have seen the light and directed its beam from the farthest star and the sheen of crystal that yet glows in the heart of the Royal Teton. And I tell you, I am well pleased.

Peace, then, in your heart, beloved.  
Peace in your soul.  
For thus far have we conquered,  
And thus far is the goal.  
And we are on schedule,  
And would prefer to be ahead of schedule.  
Therefore in these points of the law we agree,  
And we realize that it is the season  
For a heavenly and an earthly alchemy.

You may remember when the archangels sent forth the word that we would keep the flame of the Motherhouse in Santa Barbara until its purpose should be fulfilled.<sup>1</sup> And one key purpose of that house was to keep a light so that the darkness gathering in San Francisco and Los Angeles should not meet midpoint on that coast and cause cataclysm. Therefore our witnesses, with determined Keepers of the Flame, set on the map a tiny pyramid of light in the secret-ray chakra of that ancient city. And therefore the darkness has not passed either from north to south or south to north.

---

<sup>1</sup>See Archangel Chamuel, August 18, 1975, "A Cross of the Karma of Love." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 19, pp. 172-74.

Subsequently, with the messenger's ascension and the expansion by his heart of the gathering of forces, I sent forth the call for the teaching centers and the amethyst jewels.<sup>2</sup> And therefore, strong focuses have been established in San Francisco and in Los Angeles, holding the balance against a mounting karma and a mounting disturbance in elemental life due to man's inhumanity to man.

Nevertheless, we have seen that though the light has been kept, there also has come a judgment on that city and the neighboring Ojai, where there are ancient records of great darkness as well as great light. And at inner levels, there has been a certain rejection of the very person of our messenger.

Weighing all things in the balance, we see that there has been a fulfillment of cosmic cycles within that property. And we are therefore ready for the very alchemy of which the messenger has spoken - the drawing of the light from that property and its consecration to the building of a new and a more useful place where all of you may come and realize that here at the Heart of the Inner Retreat and there in the outer ranch, you have a greater need for a Motherhouse than you now have individually for a Motherhouse in Santa Barbara. Is it not so? ["Yes."]

And so, we must say that we, too, must not be idolatrous and cling to our old shrines. It is true Lanello has walked there. But then, is there any place on earth where he has not walked? And can he not transfer his forcefield where'er he like? I think so.

Therefore, let us decree for the logical conclusion of the matter and the sealing of that chakra and the holding of the balance for civilization and the coast in our more developed center at Camelot and in Los Angeles and in the other teaching centers along that spine of the west stronghold of our light.

I desire to make known to you and to develop a certain concept that has been touched upon. And it is this: that in the transferring of the forcefields of the cities and of the nations, you may therefore keep the flame for those areas of your former service and of your present karma here at the Inner Retreat. It is our desire. And therefore it is very much in the heart of the Mother to see not one but numerous focuses established which will enshrine both the present and the ancient forcefields of the devotees. We would even see a center modeled upon the temple of Lemuria where the Mother flame was kept.

You see, our university of the Spirit has many branches, even as the colleges and universities in the world today. And some have entirely separate campuses for their areas of concentration and development. Therefore, in each of the branches of the pursuit of life and the unfoldment of the seven rays in the consciousness of the new race, we may so dedicate not only the center but its architecture, its discipline, the inclination of its devotees to one of the major points of past and present attainment.

Therefore, when and if it should become necessary to withdraw other teaching centers of other cities and to reproduce their function and their service and even to call their members to this place, let it be with the full understanding that we expect the focuses of the chakras of the earth, such as that of Washington, D.C., and its mighty citadel of God-government, to be represented here in all levels - in the levels of the mind and in the levels of the soul, in learning, in understanding, and in keeping the flame to which that city or center has long been dedicated by the Great White Brotherhood.

We envision this place, as Serapis alluded to, as the point to which many devotees bring the flame which they have kept.<sup>3</sup> Inasmuch as each of you is a Keeper of the Flame, you ought to examine that which has been and is of worth in your mastery, service, profession, and sacred labor wherever you are.

---

<sup>2</sup>Saint Germain, March 22, 1975, and November 19, 1978. See also Archangel Gabriel, January 14, 1979, "Mission Amethyst Jewel." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 9, 11.

<sup>3</sup>See Serapis Bey, August 27, 1982, "The Mobilization of Spiritual Forces." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, pp. 550-52.

What are your roots? What is the origin of your heritage and culture? What will you bear in your hand as sacred labor, as the carpenter of Nazareth?

You have yet time to perfect a skill, to assemble the research for your library - to realize that when you come here you cannot simply go down the street to the New York Public Library or the museum of Los Angeles to find some missing piece of information and research or a point of artwork that you may need. And therefore, it is a time to collect things, and it is a time to take other things to those sales where you may unburden yourself of such articles and objects and books that have no intrinsic worth and no need of preservation.

I was with the messenger as she gave to Summit University some of the old teachings of Nicholas Roerich, who was inspired by me and El Morya to contemplate the museum of art and the Roerich Peace Pact.<sup>4</sup> He worked with us for peace and understanding of the nations and also to preserve the art treasures of ancient Tibet and the works of his own hand inspired by us. Thus, as impractical as it may seem, the thought form for a museum of the treasures of the world's great spiritual art, as well as the pragmatic art of Western and Eastern civilization, is already in the ethers.

Some of the objects that are in the collection of the Vicar of Christ in this organization, such as statues of Buddhas and delicate china of Czecho-slovakia and so forth, that have been brought by devotees, are shrines in themselves, fully capable of carrying a flame. They ought not to be anywhere but in this museum of the Spirit where, as you pause before each focus, you contact a spirit of art, the causal body of masters of bygone years. And that meditation, which may become a decree spoken aloud before that particular object and display, serves for the training of the eye of children, for their education, and for their souls' drawing forth of the next step in the creation of art itself or science or whatever subject matter leads the soul to a new definition in the field of knowledge.

Without the building blocks of past civilizations, how can the new be born? Earth is not a vacuum and we are not in its pristine state. Earth is old by comparison and, beloved hearts, the collective evolution and knowledge, the beauty, the learning ought not to be lost.

Why, beloved hearts, if it were left to the people of this state alone, very little of the world's heritage would be preserved here, except perhaps in those centers of learning where many have come from other parts. And therefore, you can see that there can develop in a people a certain satisfaction with their environment and a simple daily life devoid of an accelerating momentum.

Thus, we are lovers of culture. And in all of our ancient monasteries we have sought to preserve that cultivation of light through the seven chakras and the five secret rays. Many souls will be born here who have built a mighty foundation already. They deserve to have access to, even in their younger years, those very things, traditions, and assemblies of knowledge which they themselves have builded. Thus, only if they can contact these things as school-children can they rise in the true genius of inventiveness and carry the age a step forward.

Thus, I look at your eager hearts and all of you who love God and love life. For you who do must automatically love children and feel in your being what a wonderful contribution you can make to the child between the years of one and seven and then seven and fourteen - the most important years of exposure to the state of the art in any field, to invention and especially computer technology, satellite communication, and all of these things which when used properly can advance the God consciousness of a people and when used improperly can make them to enter the depths of grossness, of idolatry, and the destruction of the whole man.

Thus, the guarding of the secrets of knowledge is the trust of priests and priestesses of the sacred fire. And now you can understand why the culmination of thousands of years of civilization should be the seventh ray itself. For the scientist on the seventh ray is truly the priest at the altar of the sacred fire.

---

<sup>4</sup>Nicholas Roerich (1874-1947), a world-famous Russian artist, scholar, archaeologist, explorer, mystic, and prophet. [36]

Only by the art of alchemy, only by the violet flame and much, much more, can that which is given be raised to that point of the fire of the Christ where materialism itself does not drag down the soul and encase it in a tomb of death. But rather materialism, being the 'Mater-realization' of the God flame - the Mother realization and internalization of light - is there to exalt the soul and literally sweep it up, that it might be caught into the arms of the Divine Father. Thus, we build for a spiritual building and not as the Nimrods of old.<sup>5</sup>

The competitive nature of civilization, having its goal in and of itself and no farther beyond, does not advance but rather detracts from the forward progress of the light of the Manchild. Once upon a time in Lemuria, the people understood the balance of fire, of spiritual things, the reality of the heart, and the tangibility of the concrete world. As you may well realize - in some inner understanding that you have of day-to-day life and the balance that is necessary - you can imagine how easy it would be to lose the sense of the Spirit itself being the flame within the Matter bowl.

After all, when the flame becomes invisible to some and yet they see the machine moving on - it continues to operate, the human body as a machine functions and so do the computers and the scientific inventions of the day - it is easy to conclude that once a physical creation is sealed, there is no need for the spiritual fire. And thus, believe it or not, the balance of such a civilization of a golden age can literally be lost in moments - moments of descent that are experienced simultaneously as individuals become distracted by outer things and phenomena.

We therefore have directed you to First Cause and causes behind the Matter form - to your soul, to your Spirit, to the solar fire of your heart. We have guided you to come apart, to rest your eyes from all of the psychic and physical phenomena of the world, to rest your senses and your ears!

See how quickly you become aware of the absence of civilization and, in one sense, desire to return. But if you pause for a moment and ask yourself, "What will I have there that I do not have here?" you will discover that most things that you have are human habit - things that you think you need and that you do need once you enter the roller coaster of outer civilization. It's like the old story: all for a rag - the necessity of the accouterments of life for the sustaining of the simple cloth of the yogi.

Thus, once you enter the workaday world, many requirements are upon you and then all things become necessary. And it is as though you are in a place where everything is offered to you - the food of the world, the prizes of the world. And are you the saint that goes and sprinkles holy water everywhere, refusing to partake of it, and suddenly the whole of it disappears and you find yourself once again self-satisfied in God?<sup>6</sup> Well, in this land itself, for the moment it is all disappeared and you see only a few tents and what has been brought from without.

It is good to rest the soul. It is good to rest the mind. And it is also good to realize that I also appreciate civilization in the highest sense. For after all, my work in my final embodiment as Francis Bacon did bring to the world the opening of all of this innovation. And I did lay the foundation for a golden age which would include every possible amenity and invention to enhance men's self-awareness and perception of life.<sup>7</sup>

Think not that I am 'down' on civilization. But I must say that the world has brought our

---

<sup>5</sup>Gen. 10:8-10; 11:1-9

<sup>6</sup>Refers to a folk tale recorded in the twelfth-century biography of Saint Collen (a Welsh hermit of the seventh century) related by Mother in her lecture of August 28, 1982. [37]

<sup>7</sup>Sir Francis Bacon, first Baron Verulam and Viscount St. Albans (1561-1626), is the prophet of modern science. Through concepts introduced in his philosophical treatise *Instauratio Magna* (which includes *The Advancement of Learning* and *Novum Organum*), Bacon revolutionized science. He paved the way for modern scientific inquiry by basing his investigative method on experimentation and observation of nature and by stressing the inductive method of reasoning and discovery. In *The New Atlantis*, Bacon's vision of "Solomon's House," a research university whose members produce scientific discoveries and inventions that promote general welfare and happiness, inspired the creation of the Royal Society of London for the Advancement of Science in 1662.



age of inventiveness down until so much of Matter is burdened by sensuality and godlessness and idolatry and blasphemy and desecration of the Mother light and the sacred fire, that it is difficult not to associate the walls of the buildings themselves with the murders that are committed on the sidewalks without.

Therefore, we understand why the scientist must be priest and the priest must be scientist, why the devotee must have a labor that is only worthwhile if it is sacred unto God, why the goal must be defined, why you must know that the calling for the miracle from my heart will not be withheld when you call for it to the glory of God and not your own self-satisfaction. Therefore, let us see what we may work together.

El Morya and I are concerned with the dates. We have been asked by your messenger to sponsor Glastonbury North and Glastonbury South. We accept the messenger's call, as she has asked El Morya to preside on the side of the north as the one who represents Alpha - the Father, the Guru, the will of God - while I on the south, representing the seventh ray and Omega, therefore will represent the flame of the building, of the science, of the invention.

This is not to say that one side will have one thing exclusively and the other another. But we as patrons, Thomas More and Francis Bacon, will bring to both as one our dreams of the new order and of the Utopia<sup>8</sup> and of all things that a people working together can do. The first ray is not complete without the seventh, nor the seventh without the first.

And thus, we have made only one condition to our sponsorship, and that is that, first and foremost, each site shall be dedicated to the Blessed Mother, Mary - to her love, to her cathedral of Glastonbury, to her shrine, and to her keeping the vigil for these little ones. Thus, together we dedicate to the purpose of the Holy Family and the community these places set aside and dedicated, through the heart of Edward to your own heart, selflessly and therefore purely and therefore victoriously.

May you then know that we do indeed see a future there. And as it has been said to our messenger in these long months of her keeping the flame with the staff of the ranch, we cannot truly move forward in light or vibration in this area until there are set here one thousand chelas of the will of God, both within the staff and in the Glastonbury community. Therefore, look ahead and look to the opportunities even now being prepared in Livingston and Bozeman.

For, blessed hearts, to maintain a spiritual center such as this, as large and all-comprehensive in time and space, it does require many tall pines. And the adversity itself, whether political or religious or through the media, will be neutralized when one thousand devotees keep daily the watch upon the wall of the LORD. Sometimes our staff have been bowed down here, as fifty and less have attempted to keep the light against the forces of the Amorites and all of those companies who have thought that the land was theirs.

Now then, as you have come together, your light has penetrated their stronghold. They are somewhat subdued. But on the morrow, as some return to their homes, they will be emboldened once again. We must say that as they become privy to the news of new Glastonbury, they will not be altogether entertained by it. Thus, I ask you to realize that the land is yours to claim, to defend, there to sing sweet lullabies to your own.

The cradle of the Heart - it is a large cradle. Many thousands can fit into this area. Will it not be magnificent when the anthems of all the nations and their flags will be sung and held here, when the great gathering of the devotees out of the East and of the Ancient of Days comes to pass.

We have held the concept of the "united kingdom." We have held the concept of a "united nations," though not as the one has been formed. But this is the place where, coming out of each nation, the anointed ones may see the light. It is prophesied that people of all kindreds and tongues

---

<sup>8</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 516, nn. 3, 4.

and the races of the earth shall come before the throne of the Lamb.<sup>9</sup>

From our level, we also must say: Is not our God amazing? [“Yes.”] And all these things that have been coming such a long, long time? And for you - to pluck the fruit from the tree ripened, a tree you have not planted yet from which you shall eat in joy.

I therefore summon you to my heart to dip into its fires to intensify your own. And I place there my longing. May it be your longing all of this year to go and fetch five more unto yourself who are there, just as lovely and pure as you are, who need this teaching - who must hear it and have it.

As I gave comfort to our messenger in the relinquishing of the focus in Santa Barbara, I said, “It is very simple. Our students may go stumping to Santa Barbara and to its university campus every year and do as much for that city as though to leave a building there.”

Therefore, when you have a resource, use it wisely. And let us let our teams go forth.<sup>10</sup> We do not desire to see the doors on the ark close and leave out one of these little ones who ought to be a part of the worlds turning. Go and find them! Go and find them. Claim them for God! Give them the gift of your heart.

You have not yet seen what expansion will come forth as the result of this purchase and this victory. The Great Central Sun Magnet is hereby focused beneath the earth of this Heart, and so builded and so reinforced by elemental life in the course of your giving of these decrees. And yet, the focus has been here for longer than I can even tell you. Yet the activation of the focus could not come unless hearts magnetized and magnetically charged, magnetizing the light, should appear. Thus, it is always man who must respond to God and confirm the mighty secrets that are hid in the earth. How great is opportunity!

May you visualize a great sun disc beneath this earth, centering in the entire Heart, a blazing electrode of light - in and of itself, the electrode that magnetizes the flame of Shamballa in the etheric octave and of Lord Gautama Buddha. May you realize that your trek to the Heart is both to charge the focus with your causal body and to be magnetically charged by it. Without hurting your feet, I would suggest that before you leave, you remove your shoes and place the precious feet, without any covering, on the very bare earth and grass, and meditate upon the currents of the great sun disc.

The power of this magnet could only be sustained by the presence of many surrounding mountains, forests, and nature. Therefore, guard the Heart, guard the Inner Retreat, and call for the protection of the national forests and sanctuaries that are nearby. For all of this is God’s country, and secured long before your coming to his purposes and his usefulness.

Indeed there is the need for the Community of Glastonbury, for souls to stand guard to see that no power, political or otherwise, should in any way interfere with the guarding of this magnet. For this forcefield, beloved ones, though it may be a bit hard for you to comprehend, is our designated focal point for the holding of balance of earth changes on the entire planet.

We have no other place so secluded, so far away from the cities, yet so accessible and usable. We have no other group of devotees of the numbers of this organization so consecrated on the single wavelength of the Mighty I AM Presence, the sacred fire, and the violet flame.

There may be other organizations and other gurus and even similar teachings. But I tell you, strife and discord and rivalry and fragmentation have entered. And therefore, with malicious gossip and vying for power, these organizations are no longer a fitting vessel for so high a light.

The Goddess of Liberty has given to every one of you a great gift. And those who have it in this activity therefore have a spirit of harmony, of truth, of faith, of oneness.

---

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 7:9.

<sup>10</sup>In answer to Saint Germain’s call, a team of staff and Summit University students carried the stump message to Santa Barbara October 1-3, 1982. where they conducted the “Inner Workshops” seminar at the University of California campus, offering fundamental teachings with slide and video presentations.

We welcome the adversary and the beast out of whose mouth the blasphemies are spoken.<sup>11</sup> For we have seen the testing of the mettle of our students. We have seen you strengthened. We have seen our messenger strengthened. And we have seen that with this testing, you have stayed and still stayed.

Our staff has sent most of you all of the rubbish that has been printed, all of the collection of gossip. Nothing has been hidden, and any answers that you have sought have also been given. All have been free to choose, and those who have left have never been challenged. They have been free to follow the liar and his lie, as you have.

I tell you, beloved hearts, the momentum of Antichrist behind this attack of recent years has been entirely to stop this event of the gathering of your souls on this platform of this disc of light that I might come and speak to you and give to you the glorious vision of the sun and of your future and of your personal ascension from these very hillsides.

Thus, the testing must come. And when initiation is intense and darkness precedes the precipitation of a physical victory, you may know that the necessary thinning takes place. And those who remain are the ones who are goal-fitted.

The process will continue. It will never stop. Some have left simply because they have lost the warmth of the love of the ascended masters. A simple loss of interest - which is the sign that they could not keep our flame in the heart, and we were not allowed to give any more infusions of our light.

Staying power is the measure of self-mastery. And thus, we stand behind this messenger, behind her co-workers, behind you our chelas. And we will never let you down, as you never let us down. We hear every call and affirmation, and those answers that are forthcoming are those which the Great Law dictates according to the cosmic cycles.

Let each one outplay the inner coils of being, for that is what the Path is all about. Sometimes the presence of the lie in the human octave allows the followers of truth to enhance that truth, to seek to define themselves and their teaching with a greater crystal clarity. Thus, as we have always said, we are grateful for the ground upon which our enemies have walked, for thereby we have taken our victory.

Let us understand that it is not necessary to attain the physical ascension, and that our dispensation concerns itself with the victory of the soul and the building of the Deathless Solar Body. Let us realize that perfection is of the heart and that your souls may enter the octaves of light in various ways and moments. And the rejoicing of the divine union will come to those who perceive a spiritual resurrection that may or may not include the physical body.

We operate under laws affecting this evolution and this planet. And therefore, take heed that you set your goal upon the perfecting of the heart rather than the flesh. For indeed, as the Apostle Paul, who joins me now, has said: Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven, and this mortal must put on immortality.<sup>12</sup>

I AM the sponsor of the nations, and I will be with you in the march of the nations.<sup>13</sup> Let it be the march of the priests/scientists and of the devotees of Life. And let all remember just what it takes to wrestle with the snakes.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup>Rev 13:1-8; 17:3,

<sup>12</sup>I Cor 15:50, 53.

<sup>13</sup>Following this dictation, conferees from 41 states of the U.S. and 14 other countries, bearing the flags of their city, state, province, or country, paraded in the "march of the nations." The messenger consecrated each flag and the planting of the standard as a "magnet to draw all souls of light from the tribes and the races and the nations. . . ."

<sup>14</sup>In her sermon prior to this dictation, the messenger noted the words of Mohandas Gandhi that appeared on the cover of the June 30, 1947, issue of Time: "I wish to wrestle with the snake." In the cover story, Gandhi was quoted as saying: "If I seem to take part in politics, it is only because politics today encircle us like the coils of a snake from which one cannot get out no matter how one tries. I wish to wrestle with the snake. . . . I am trying to introduce

In the light of the serpent-fire raised up in the wilderness by Moses,<sup>15</sup> I raise up the Mother light in your midst! I raise up a fire unto God. I raise up in the wilderness that light that will draw you to the secret place of the Most High!

I, Saint Germain, dedicate in this hour the Heart of the Inner Retreat to the heart of every son of God on earth and all who will embody for the following of the path of the heart. And I anoint our messenger for the accelerated teaching of the path of the heart.

May you enter by the heart, may you pass through her heart, may you come to the heart of your own I AM Presence! And may you know that in this octave Sanat Kumara lives by her heart and by her presence. And we occupy this temple, that you might make yourselves ready for the occupation of Christ in your temple - fully, wholly, and bodily!

Let there be, then, the true and just judgment. For flesh and blood are not the standard of the presence of the messenger. But the Word itself stands alone and stands ready to consume all else where she is.

In the glory of the Light and not the glory of the outer person, I AM Saint Germain. Yet that Light shining through does emit the glory, even upon the four lower bodies. May it be unto you also that the flame that ignites the Matter bowl will light your whole house until all is consumed, assimilated, and integrated, and you are standing one Spirit/Matter God-free being!

I declare you to be one sphere - Spirit/Matter where you are! And thus, no more the definitions that separate the human and the Divine, but the God flame swallowing up and yet defining the crystal that must always be in every octave the chalice of identity!

I AM Saint Germain. I AM thy chalice!

---

## 63.1 Hilarion:

### X

#### Message of the Chohan of the Fifth Ray

#### The Power of Conversion

Most beloved disciples of Our Lord, I AM here in the witness of the great light of the Aquarian age. And I AM privileged to speak to you at the conclusion of the messages of the chohans.

In the divine office of apostle,<sup>16</sup> as he gave to me, and in the gift of healing of the Holy Spirit, also upon me in my embodiment as Hilarion,<sup>17</sup> I have asked to come as the servant of your soul to minister unto you Holy Communion.

I was not there at the Last Supper. And therefore, by direct commission from Our Lord, he called me to do all those things which he gave to do unto his own, and then more. For truly I AM called for the conversion of the world.

Therefore, my beloved, I plant my flame in this Heart for the drawing of those multitudes that have come to be the recipients of the message and the teaching of Christ through the heart flames of

---

religion into politics.”

<sup>15</sup>Num. 21:7-9.

<sup>16</sup>The ascended master Hilarion was embodied as the Apostle Paul.

<sup>17</sup>Saint Hilarion (c. 291-371), born near Gaza in Palestine, was reputed for his miraculous healings. Though he primarily lived the life of a hermit, crowds flocked to him, and many were converted to Christianity through his exhortations and example.

the I AM Race. For it is an hour of opportunity when, by the heart of the embodied Christ, there may be ignited other heart flames to serve the LORD.

By the gift of his body and his blood, I come. I come on the wavelength of healing, of truth and science, and of the witness. For the messengers serve on the fifth ray, and therefore our truth is all-consuming. Of all of the seven rays, I must tell you that your very stance, your very positioning for light, makes you as flowers upheld by the green stalk of our fire.

I communicate, then, to you by heart and by my life which you may study in the Scriptures. But I must tell you that the intimate communion which I had with the Lord Christ - this I could not write about. Truly it was a dispensation of the ascended master Jesus Christ moving with me and through me as his disciple and apostle and messenger for a quickened faith and a live and a moving religion whose witness was the power of conversion itself.

And the miracle of his heart is yet the miracle of my own. And you will see the power of the apostle as the divine office which you may call forth from my heart. For this power of conversion is truly the sign of the presence of the Great White Brotherhood in your midst.

The completeness of your hearts with our own is truly this presence which was there again and again and again, as the people had the confirmation in their hearts of the witness, mind you, not of the flesh-and-blood Jesus but of the ascended master Jesus Christ! And the early Church grew and it thrived, not because they saw him, but because in the absence of seeing, the overpowering presence of his Spirit was able to perform a wonder that was not altogether possible while he himself went through the period of the crucifixion, and the judgment thereby of the Watchers.

Therefore, beloved hearts, how much greater is the opportunity with the ascended master Jesus Christ, beloved Lanello, beloved Saint Germain in the midst of your witness than it was even in their physical embodiment. For the movement surrounding Saint Germain did not swell till he ascended. And thus, you see, El Morya also, dying the martyr,<sup>18</sup> is born again in a greater and greater movement because he is the ascended master.

Therefore, the chohans have come to teach. They have come into your midst and you have received us as real and living and tangible beings. This same power is upon those throughout the world to whom you give witness of this extraordinary event.

I myself would break with you now the bread of Life. For this communion is blessed and charged by the body and the blood of the seven chohans, that you might realize that in the forward movement of the ages, we now may give the Alpha and the Omega of our beings, that you might assimilate the seven vibrations of the seven chohans and begin to be that magnet in the world for us to appear to our own, even as you have the magnet here to draw the divine purposes of the Godhead to this place.

Thus, the Church is ever the living witness. And you are the Church as you are true and honorable to its precepts, as a bride before the altar and before her husband.

By the light of Sanat Kumara, we serve. He has sent us forth uniquely, for he has said, "You are the ones closest to my own. Let them assimilate your body and your blood, that they might approach me nearer and dearer - clarified, purified, rarefied."

Thus, beloved hearts, we move with the dove to the center of the heart of the Maha Chohan. May you be his offering upon the altar of the Ancient of Days. May you return in another year to see how you have gained and how the coat that you wear is more fully colored by the balanced seven rays.

As you come forward, then, drink ye all of it. For we give you our all in gratitude for your love.

I AM the sealing of this conference and the sealing of this light. And I remain always your beloved

---

<sup>18</sup>El Morya was embodied as Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury (1187-1170), and Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England (1478-1535). Both were martyred and later canonized.

Hilarion.

You may call me Paul.

[Holy Communion is served through the messenger for one hour.]

---

NOTE: These dictations by Saint Germain and Hilarion were delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet August 29, 1982, during the Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays at the Inner Retreat; cassette B82115. Messenger's sermon on Joshua 24. "We Will Serve the Lord!" preceded this dictation; cassettes B82114, B82115.

# Chapter 64

## Beloved Jesus Christ

Vol. 25 No. 64 - Beloved Jesus Christ

My Altar Call: The One Choice

The Call and the Answer

Beloved El Morya, beloved Elohim of God, send forth thy piercing light of the will of God into our hearts, into our souls, into our minds. I call for the realignment of the four lower bodies of all who have gathered for this service on behalf of life.

O God, let their selflessness now register, and let all self-centeredness be consumed and be replaced by the mighty centering of the I AM Presence within us. O beloved Christ of me and of thee, come forth in the oneness of the God flame.

In the name of Sanat Kumara, beloved El Morya, let the will of God and of the Darjeeling Council now penetrate this activity of the light. Hold the balance of the government and the economy. Stand forth in the midst of the temple of thy people.

In the name of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ, hurl now the mighty action of the sacred fire of the white-fire/blue-fire sun! We invoke the full power of the white-fire/blue-fire sun! We invoke the full power of the white-fire/blue-fire sun!

Let the mighty action of thy sacred fire, O living Word, carve our destiny unto the fulfillment of that sacred purpose of beloved Archangel Michael, that we might find ourselves and this activity and everyone who is a participant thereof - every elemental, angel deva, and chela of the sacred fire - in that place prepared.

I call for the opening of the way and the sealing of the door where evil dwells. I call for the staying action of the Lord God Almighty, that we might accomplish his purposes on earth as in heaven, that we might seal our Inner Retreat and draw up now the mighty action of the light in this forcefield, draw up now the sacred purpose of every soul who is a part of this mandala of light.

By the full power of the Angel Deva of the Jade Temple, come forth now, beloved El Morya! Manifest the diamond heart of that perfect will. Let the perfect will of God be now for the sealing of these hearts and souls.

I call unto the all-seeing eye of God: Penetrate through the third eye of each one. Activate the divine economy in America and in their lives.

Let there be a consuming now by the sacred fire, by the violet flame, by the will of God, of all activities of anti-Light within these forcefields. Let them be stripped now of all accumulated dross.

I demand a stripping action of each one's own beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self! Let them be stripped and let them know, then, in the leanness of the flesh, the full abundance of the

Holy Ghost.

O beloved Maha Chohan, descend into our waiting hearts! O beloved Maha Chohan, descend into our waiting hearts! Carve a highway unto our God. Carve a destiny in the wilderness. Bring forth the Divine Manchild unto our hearts.

Let the Divine One appear. We decree it now, O Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Let the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings<sup>1</sup> within these hearts.

Let there be going forth, then, from this sanctuary this night a mighty people, fierce in defense of the Law, who have not lost their vision, who have not lost the eagle eye of the living Saviour, of the Lord Sanat Kumara.

And therefore, let them be as pillars of fire unto the temple of God and therefore a magnetic electrode for the sustainment of this mighty cloud of infinite energy.<sup>2</sup> And let this cloud over America be the witness unto our God that we stand and still stand in the face of all dire prediction and prophesying of the false prophets against the victory of the God flame.

Draw us into the union. Draw the community of the light into the perfect divine economy of the abundant life. And let it be adjudicated by the full power of the Christ consciousness of each one. Let there be the oneness of God in us. Let our Christ Selves unite now. Let our hearts unite now at the point of love of the Ancient of Days.

Draw us into thy oneness, O living Word! Draw us into the fiery oneness of this cloud! Draw us into the oneness of the heart of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Lord Jesus Christ, Saint Germain, El Morya, beloved Lanello, and my own heart flame beating in consonance with the Word.

---

## 64.1 Jesus Christ:

Lo, I AM the action of the sacred fire of the living Christ incarnate, releasing unto these disciples of the Word the full power of the Godhead to accomplish their mission, their divine plan, and the victory of their ascension in the light.

Souls of light, accept it and be free as the gift of Almighty God unto you this night - by the hand of the Great White Brotherhood, by the hand of the messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, by my own hand of light. For I AM the living Word and I AM the manifestation of that One. And therefore the Elect One cometh. Hear ye him.

In the name of the Cosmic Mother, in the name of the Virgin, in the name of the twelve pillars in the temple of my God who are the mighty seven archangels, I speak to you out of the sacred fire of the living Word.

For I AM your Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. And I bear the mantle of the witness and I summon you to the calling of your heart's longing and to the fulfillment of that purpose. And therefore, I caution you for the binding of illusion, for the binding of maya, for the binding of all that would compromise your holy purpose.

Therefore, stand and still stand in this hour, O my beloved. For the messenger has called and I have answered. And John the Baptist and I gather, to gather you into our arms for the victory of the God flame.

---

<sup>1</sup>Mal. 4:2.

<sup>2</sup>The messenger and Keepers of the Flame attending the healing service preceding this dictation took part in the ritual of the Creation of the Cloud for the healing of the economy of America. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 558, n. 5.



Therefore, you are the elect. Therefore, you have been summoned. And therefore, you will determine to bring forth the victory of the golden age!

I AM the Lord of Life with you, and I demand the flow now of the infinite light of the violet flame pouring forth from this altar that yearns for the very footsteps of the messenger once again to deliver the Word. Therefore, we summon you for the elevation and the raising of your hearts to that point of light of the Heart of the Inner Retreat, to that point of the heart in the heart of Electric Peak and the Grand Teton.

Beloved hearts of light, we quicken and we align. And by our focalization within the four lower bodies of the messenger, we hold the balance and the transfer of light from the very physical proximity of the Inner Retreat.

I am speaking now of the cosmic interchange whereby that forcefield is established here. And you may come to Camelot and know that you are tasting of the stream of Life and of the water of Life and of the mountains and of the pine and of the very essence of the angel devas.

For these elementals and these souls of light who gather there in the etheric octave in commemoration of your Word do desire to manifest here that magnet of light, that Great Central Sun action whereby you may fulfill cosmic purpose, whereby you may bring the Alpha to the Omega of the cosmic spiral of your destiny in this place and therefore find that, by the equalization of the balance of the figure-eight flow, even as you fulfill your destiny here by the power of the Inner Retreat, you then will be whisked away by the wind of the Holy Spirit to that Inner Retreat at the appointed hour.

Heed, then, my Word and be not frivolous, O dear hearts of light, but keep the flame always. For each and every one of you has been tested in the seeming absence of the messenger - which is no absence at all for those who do not fall or falter in the way but understand the true image of Christ in the heart and will not be moved by the sense of being apart, for they know:

My Redeemer liveth! Yea, my Redeemer liveth! And he is the Lord of lords and the Ancient of Days, the Holy One of God!

Therefore, understand this meaning of the mighty Word of a cosmic flow - yes, a cosmic flow for the sweeping of the earth and the cleansing of the nations that are angry. For they are angry against the Word. But the mighty V of the God flame of your own record for the fiery branding of the earth of the descent and the ascent of the sons of God, as above so below, is the winner in the race!

Let there no longer be disgrace in any soul. For the light is too great and the Word is made known. And the day is far spent and the hour to atone must be fulfilled, for the hour of the Second Coming shineth.

And I AM the glory of the Lord within you. I AM that Son of righteousness - that Sun of righteousness who comes with the healing of the I AM THAT I AM that was before the birth of John and of myself. Thus, the prophecy is fulfilled in you and multiplied again and again and again each time you choose to be the Word incarnate.

Let there be one choice, one incarnation, one fulfillment. Let there not be many choices; for you see, when you must have many choices, it is a sign that you have betrayed your own word of your first choice and therefore must choose again because you have strayed.

Therefore, I say: Let the one choice in this hour and this moment of your confession of your own Christ Self be, then, for the sustainment of victory, for the sustainment of the cloud of infinite energy, for the sustainment of the sacred fire of constancy in the face of all the world's vacillation!

By my Holy Spirit, I charge you to choose this day to be the living Christ. And I tell you, you will not survive unless you choose to be your own Real Self. And there is yet danger that you will stray from this - the greatest and the only choice to live.

Therefore, because of the danger of forgetfulness, of the loss of sensitivity to my vibration, of the loss of memory of all that is gone before, I summon you to this altar. For this is my altar call, as I AM Jesus Christ.

I summon you to kneel, then - not before me and not before this messenger, but before the great, dazzling God-reality of your own Christed One - and then to confess that he is Lord and to choose to be that one. And when you go forth from this altar, let it be in the full power of the conversion of my own Holy Spirit, that you will sustain that promise unto God, unto me, and, above all, unto yourself.

John and I will stand as witness. The twin flames of the messengers will stand as witness. God Almighty will witness unto you. May you be a true witness of the power of living truth where you are.

I have many things to tell you, if you are able to fast and pray and tarry in the temple while our messenger is physically in this area. Therefore, await my call and heed it. For I shall come again, day by day.

Now then, it is the hour of your appearing in the temple. So do it in God's name.

---

**Messenger's comments following dictation:**

After you have made your confession at the altar, will you depart so others can use the space at the railing. Each one may leave in silence and go to his own abode and call to the heart of the Lord Jesus Christ to be taken to his temple of light for the inner experience that accompanies this confession.

I bid you adieu, one by one.

---

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet November 10, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read Malachi 4.

# Chapter 65

## Beloved Saint Germain

Vol. 25 No. 65 - Beloved Saint Germain

### The Alchemy of Worlds

Hail, O Zadkiel! Hail, beloved Amethyst and legions of the Most High God serving the violet flame! Hail, legions of the seventh age and the seventh dispensation! Hail, Elohim of God!

I, Saint Germain, stand between worlds. And I elect to be the Elect One of God to mediate the turning of worlds and of all life and of the souls who gather with me to keep the flame of Life and to be the watchmen of the night.

Hail, O sons of God! Hail, O sons of God! And by this, I address the Christ Self of all and those who are one with it.

Hail, daughters of the Most High! Greetings, ladies of the Most High God! And by this, I address the soul of everyone who lives on planet Earth who now understands the meeting of the lodestone and the power of the north and the power of the south and the breadth of the east and the west, and the figure of a man who is Christ the Lord.

Hail, therefore, sons and daughters of the Most High God! May the Christ Self and the soul of every compatriot of Light hear my word and my call! For my call is the call of the Ancient of Days. And the Ancient of Days does demand answer this day of the stalwart, of the noble and the true, and of the leaders of the race.

Therefore, by cosmic dispensation there is connected to my heart the heart of every potential bearer of the cup, everyone who has sought the Holy Grail, everyone who may bear on behalf of humanity the strength, the foresight, and the leadership for that point of victory that is the point of the leader in leading the hosts of the Lord and the mighty birds that fly and the children of the Most High God! For the one at the point of the V is the one who is the leader of the armies that follow in the formation of the V of Alpha and Omega.

Therefore, in the victory of the Light placed vertically in your midst and in the mighty V placed horizontally in your midst, so understand now the meeting of worlds, the right angle of worlds, and the coming together of mighty star of Victory as above so below, in the name of Almighty God!

I AM Saint Germain and I greet you, Keepers of the Flame! [“Hail, Saint Germain!” (3x)]

Hail, my beloved. Won't you be seated in the arms of the Blessed Virgin, for I would speak to you of the alchemy of worlds.

One cannot understand one's positioning in life without the very close-up view, nor without the overview. I would like to show you this day the broad sine wave of cycles that has been proceeding, each sine wave being a two-thousand-year dispensation, and within the two thousand years also the thrust of Alpha and the return of Omega.

In the two-thousand-year Piscean dispensation drawing to its close, you see then the thrust of light that went forth from the living Christ. You see the rejection of that light, even in one full turn of the cosmic clock and the fourteen stations in that first thousand-year reign. There was setback after setback that came initially with the denial of that Light in the crucifixion. Mankind suffered a long, dark night when they should have spent a thousand years assimilating the Word and becoming all that He was.

Dissension and division and denial created, therefore, a meager thrust for the fulfillment of the age of Pisces, the age of the reaping, as the Omega return in the last thousand years now concluding has intended to bring the souls of the people to the return of the zenith of God by this path of Christhood so set forth.

But alas, instead of forging a momentum of the Mother's victory, there has been karma upon karma not balanced in the first thrust and therefore burdening the return and the exercise of the equation of cosmic law for the fulfillment of the Christ Self in each one.

Burdened by this denouement, I went before the Lords of Karma early on. And throughout this second thousand-year period I have attempted to right the courses of men and angels, to bring elemental life in close communion with the sons of God through the science of alchemy, through God-government, and through the introduction of induction and the scientific method that would lay the foundation for the bringing forth of further inventions - that by inventions themselves and innovations in medicine and every branch of science there might be therein the mercy flame mitigating the returning karma of this dispensation and allowing individuals finally and at last in this century to use the violet flame to transmute all iniquities of this two-thousand-year period and to in some way, by the dispensations of the messengers, introduce to the enlightened ones that gift in the hand, that tool of the heart whereby planetary karma might be transmuted before the ultimate mandate of the Lords of Karma, which always decrees at the end of the cycle that this cycle must be finished, this cosmic whirl must come to its conclusion, ere the new dispensation can begin.

For the hierarchies of light are not wont to carry over the mistakes of previous cycles into the next. Nevertheless, evolutions that survive these epochs and reembody with a certain karma and a certain ignorance have managed to pollute new cycles with the burdens of the last.

I am here to tell you the disposition of Alpha. It is indeed the desire of Alpha to see all things come to an end so that the glory of Aquarius might be a two-thousand-year dispensation for the transmutation of all that has gone forth in the entire fourteen thousand years of this greater sine wave.

The hope of Elohim is that the dispensation of the violet flame might be the key, truly, to the everlasting golden ages that God has held in his heart as hope for this earth and her evolutions.

Therefore, you have gathered together in the cities and across the face of the earth. And in your calls to me - you who keep the vigil of my service on Saturday evening - each and every one of you has held a balance for a greater calamity that should already have occurred according to the psychics and seers, even in this very year. Yet there has been a mitigation by the mediatorship of you who are the sons of God and the daughters of the Most High.

Realize, then, that now we seek a greater dispensation and more violet fire to tend the citadels of the earth, to defend the holy innocents, to secure life and freedom and opportunity for those who truly would do better if they knew better.

It sounds like the same old story. Why, even Portia has so told me. And yet it is the ever-new story of the glory of God. Beloved hearts of living fire, understand then that though there have been dispensations and though there have been pleas, each year and each month is a new day unlike any other - a new point on the current sine wave of the decades.

We come to the close of 1982 and I stand once again pleading with the Lords of Karma. And

they have said to me: Go and plead with the Keepers of the Flame, Saint Germain. For you know that the dispensation can only come from their hearts and their will to dedicate this final month of the year to the violet-flame transmutation of those conditions in the earth which will surely result in cataclysm, even in the next twenty-four months, unless some extraordinary release and momentum of violet flame, and therefore of intercession by the legions of the seventh ray, stand between mankind and their returning infamy.

By the infamy of their words and their works, they have set in motion an awful destruction upon themselves. What a pity it is that the light-bearers and those who challenge the very citadel of God's laws must be side by side in the field of the world, and therefore, seemingly, the just suffer with the unjust.

Blessed hearts, indeed it is true. We have a great need for illumination to go forth, and you are the bearers of our cup of golden liquid light to those who will surely join their voices to your own giving of the violet flame if they can only see the truth and understand the Law.

Therefore, I do plead before the altar of your heart. And I give you, from my own momentum of service, vision and a staying action against the tides of your own forgetfulness, that you might remember and not forget that in the turning of the cycle of this year and every year until the year 2001, what must come to pass in the year next is largely determined by what can be transmuted in the final six weeks of the conclusion of the previous year.

Therefore, to each and every one of you - you who have appointments here and there during this Christmas season, you who will tarry at Camelot or in the teaching centers, you who truly understand what the violet flame has meant in your life, I say: It is vital to your security and that of this movement that you understand that the cycles are tight and the coils are wound tightly. And each measured beat of our step to the Inner Retreat must contain within it many decisions and acts, all that must come to pass to bring about the proper place prepared - not for you alone but for the ten thousand whom Lanello has called as his own.

He has called to them since the hour of his ascension and he has determined to work through your hearts. Some of you are counted among them, and therefore you can realize, perhaps, that the missing brother or sister at your side is someone of light and comfort and joy, someone who brings in heart and hand a special quality of Helios and Vesta.

Is it not a joy to be together in those moments of love, to perceive in one another some sparkle of the crystal of the Mind of God, some foretaste of heaven, some memory of former days - of Canterbury and Thomas Becket, of all of those moments when we, too, served with Arthur and knew him as Abraham and knew him as the eternal Spirit of our loving of God? How Morya has been the balance of my own sine wave, as the first and the seventh rays have been the balance for the forging of the foundation and the pinnacle of life.

Blessed hearts secure in the violet flame, I grant you this from my heart's love: that if you so saturate our sanctuary and our earth and your own aura coincidentally with the violet flame, I will see to it that you will consciously hear my voice and my call wherever you are on the face of the earth.

It is necessary that you keep the channels open to your lifestream. For my channels are always open, and I am on the receiving end of the communications of Alpha and Omega and the Most High God. And I am on the receiving end of the whispering of hearts who long for a greater and greater understanding of freedom day by day.

Truly it is the consciousness of freedom, one's own sense of self-expansiveness in cosmos, that enables us together to experience certain "confinements" (as other men would call them), certain disciplines of service that necessitate extreme concentration for the victory.

While the body and the heart are chained to the Rock of Christ in his worship and deliverance

and grace of the ages, the mind and the soul can soar to the Central Sun. Therefore, we understand the meaning of the alchemy of service and we understand the sine wave of returning karma that is the mandate of the age.

I will give you a clue to the science of transmutation that is needed. It is needed that the ritual of our cloud, yours and mine together, and the decrees to the violet flame be given for each century and half a century of history, beginning with the very birth of the living Christ, who marks the point of the beginning of the spiral of the Light's release and the Star that was seen over Bethlehem - not only the star of his causal body but his causal body magnified by the Cosmic Christs and the Buddhas and the Seven Holy Kumaras. For it contained the mandate of a two-thousand-year cycle and the divine plan for every light-bearer on earth.

Therefore in the beginning, in the moment of birth that you will celebrate at solstice and on Christmas Eve and Christmas Day, remember that that is the point and the only point of perfection.

Once the light descended into the nexus, immediately there is the confrontation by the chief Nephilim and Watchers. Herod himself does seek to destroy the nucleus and the mandate of the age. And therefore, you begin that cloud upon that first century - the first half century which includes his life and all those events. And you can understand that the cause, effect, record, and memory of the infamy against the Light and the Christ of the age must be consciously put to the torch by Keepers of the Flame.

It would be well, then, to decide and therefore to design the remaining dates of this year, commencing from this day, to keep the vigil then of this Advent of the Lord by passing the flame and the calls to Astrea, which clear the way for a greater penetration of the violet flame, and the judgment calls which bind the fallen ones who were there to perform their deeds of infamy. For many of them are reincarnated in this very age, and you will find Pilate himself occupying a seat in the government of America.

How can this be? It can be because sons and daughters of God have not united and determined that the judgment should descend.

Beloved hearts, what think you? Do you think that it is not lawful for judges to be appointed and to sit in the seat of judgment and to decide that one murderer, a teen-age murderer of a teen-aged girl, should receive a twenty-five-year sentence, a life sentence, or the electric chair?

It is lawful and it is accepted by God and man that, by the interpretation of the laws of the land, judge and jury should decide whether or not individuals who have committed severe crimes, such as the baby-sitter that murdered five children in her care over a period of a few years, should therefore no longer have the right to live.

This is human justice and it must be meted out, even when mistakes are made. For by free will man must take dominion over the earth and apply the laws of God to the human condition. Someone must decide, and finally it is the sentencing of the judge that may mitigate or increase that punishment.

Therefore, what do you say of the commission of the Lord Christ to the apostles who were sent to judge the seed of Sanat Kumara, the twelve tribes, and also to judge the angels which are the fallen angels in embodiment?<sup>1</sup> Realize, then, that your Christ - you, the Son of God within you - is therefore one with the Lord Jesus Christ who occupies the office of judge.

If, therefore, the equilateral triangles of the children of the Light below do not become congruent with the Lord Christ and his judgments, those who ought to be judged are not judged. And therefore there is a perpetuation of the record, the infamy; and transmutation is not come. And therefore you understand, when you do not exercise the office of judgment, then the Lord God through Elohim delivers that judgment, which you ought to have delivered yourselves, through nature!

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:29, 30; I Cor. 6:3.

Now we are on the brink of earth changes and cataclysm because those who are the Nephilim and the Watchers who are enthroned in seats of power have not been overthrown, have not been bound, have not been boycotted, have not been cast down! Thus, how do we break the momentum where there is amalgamation of good and evil in civilization? Then all comes tumbling down for the breaking of the matrix and for the judgment of the seed of the wicked.

Well, beloved hearts, you have come lately into the fullness of an outer awareness of this calling and its justice. And therefore, while you have the light of the messenger in embodiment, while you have a light of the continuing order of civilization, I pray you, simply organize the key events of each fifty years of a two-thousand-year period and daily speak them before the altar in your evening vigil and your violet-flame marathons, which I trust will begin immediately.

And therefore, you can call for the judgment of all perpetrators of evil from the hour of the birth of Christ fifty years hence. Name those that are known in history books and make the calls in general for the dark deeds and the burdens that came upon the world in that epoch.

Now, many of you are sensitive and you know when you are in a decree session when you have dealt with, when you have handled, the serpents. You sense the planetary clearing, you sense the clearing in the atmosphere and in your aura and in the community. And therefore, you see, you must tarry according to the cycles that you establish, assigning so many years per day. You must then tarry until you know you have fulfilled the flame and you can actually see the flame from the base of that civilization rise to the apex and beyond, and within that record there is a clear funneling of the violet flame and the flame has penetrated through all levels and layers of those dark records.

Heretofore in the giving of the violet flame, your actions have begun with the present and moved backward. And the call went forth from Atlanta for the calling of the transmutation of the records of Atlantis.<sup>2</sup> This also must be pursued. These are prior to this two-thousand-year period. These go back twelve thousand years and long beyond, into the distant past.

These calls may be added to the daily work of the past two thousand years when, and only when, you as a group and the group conductor signify that the action is complete. It will require ingenuity to insert in your calls the Ritual of Exorcism, the naming of names, and every type of technique that you have been given in our teaching that is lawful before the Most High God.

Realize, then, that it is our hope - the hope of Portia and me - that by New Year's Eve we will have a good report for the Lords of Karma and in their deliberations and considerations of your own letters, there might be a greater hope, a greater lining of gold, and a promise of victory and of daffodils in spring and forget-me-nots and purple irises and pink and rose begonias, as the flowers in the fields and the mountains sing yet another round as the seasons hold their cycles.

Blessed hearts, I call to your attention in this cycle the death of Leonid Brezhnev<sup>3</sup> and the impact this has made in the world. On the one hand, you can see that particular passing of that individual as the passing of a certain era, and yet not quite. For the old men of the Kremlin still stand, and they stand with one who has all of the momentum of the false hierarchy of the KGB and its ramifications.

This individual whom I name, this individual, this Andropov, must be watched and challenged daily. He is but the shadow of the beast that works through him. And I tell you, it is necessary for the collapsing of the ring of old men - the criminals who occupy the Kremlin - ere Russia can be converted and the light-bearers be raised up.

---

<sup>2</sup>Saint Germain, "To Saint Germain: A Dispensation from the Lords of Karma," September 3, 1973, in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, pp. 206-7.

<sup>3</sup>Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev, General Secretary of the Party and Chairman of the Presidium (President), died November 10, 1982, at the age of 75. Following the fall of Khrushchev in October 1964, Brezhnev began his drive for power which culminated in his holding the highest offices in the USSR. In 1968, as justification for the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia, he formulated the "Brezhnev doctrine" stating that the USSR could intervene in the domestic affairs of any Soviet bloc nation if Communist rule was threatened. Starting in 1972, Brezhnev was instrumental in the development of the policy of détente with the U.S., leading to the signing of the SALT II treaty June 18, 1979.

As with all things, time, time itself is on the side of the light-bearers. And their time is running out. And again, by your understanding of your role in the position of Christ the judge, you may call for the acceleration of the karmic cycles and the judgment of the oppressors of the people in every nation.

Let us then come together to consider and reconsider the alchemy of cycles. For I suggest that at the conclusion of your service with the violet flame, you will have something to report to me and something to tell one another, a message to deliver from your hearts at our New Year's conclave here at Camelot. For you will gain a new depth of understanding of how the chelas of the light can make all the difference in the turning of the worlds.

Elohim have come for this dispensation, yet many have not understood or even listened to their teaching. Archangels also have stood at this very altar, themselves almost physical - as physical as the Great Law would allow. And the remainder of their physical chalice became that of the messenger. Therefore, you may say the archangels have stood here physically and anchored a mighty light.

It is time to review. And therefore, between cycles as you keep the vigil of this two-thousand-year period, I do request that you play these dictations<sup>4</sup> in your Summit University classroom so that when your voices have given their all and it is time to take in, you may listen to their words and find therein new wisdom and an ancient smile, smiling upon you and your endeavor by the twinkling of the eye of God - that you might hear in their messages some word of prophecy, some forgotten morsel of truth that is so necessary for your victory.

I remind you then of the prophecy of the conversion of Mother Russia.<sup>5</sup> The turning around of Russia can only be the turning around of the light-bearers. And therefore, the nation can only turn around when the light-bearers have turned around.

I am therefore concerned, as you have been concerned, regarding a more speedy and accurate translation of our work. And I place upon the European students the full responsibility for the translations into their mutual languages. But I place upon American students and others of the English-speaking peoples the burden of responsibility for the translation of our teachings into two key languages that are critical and important when the turning of the worlds be upon us. These languages are Russian and Spanish, respectively.

Realize, then, that the angels of light will fly with the Everlasting Gospel and bring it to those for whom it is appointed. They cannot carry it if it is not translated. And therefore, let us move on, that the people of South America and Central America and your counterparts and your twin flames embodied in Russia might hold a mighty balance. We will see to it that the teachings are delivered if you will see to it that they are translated and published.

My beloved hearts, as we look at the world and we look at America and we look at the darkness that the fallen ones have anchored in her cities, in her streets, in the economy, in the businesses and farms, in the corporations great and small, we see in this cycle, which is an alchemical cycle of the deterioration of matter itself, that the darkness that they have wrought has affected the very weight of atoms and molecules. And in this epoch of Omega's return, Omega's light has been locked into discordant matrices.

It is interesting to note this week as some leaders of the cities have gathered to consider the tremendous problem of decay, disrepair, their attention is on the roads and the bridges, their attention

---

<sup>4</sup>The Class of the Archangels, December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, 8-cassette album (A8100); The Class of Elohim, December 30, 1981-January 3, 1982, 8-cassette album (A8204). See also Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 43-186; vol. 25, pp. 65-168.

<sup>5</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 167-68, n. 24. On March 22, 1978, Mother Mary came "to fulfill the message of Fátima and the command of God" for the public consecration of Russia as well as all nations under World Communism and Socialism to her Immaculate Heart. "The Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart," Second Coming of Christ Album I, 6-cassette album (A7836), or available separately: cassette B7838.



is upon the deterioration of individuals, the greater increase of insanity, disease, and crime.<sup>6</sup> But all of this, from the physical structures to the roads themselves to the earth itself, is the sign of the end of a cycle of the antithesis of that which should occur.

That which should be taking place is the ascension of every cell and atom. Do you realize that in the golden age it is the violet flame that renews all structures and life, that seals the permanency of man's creation, and services it and administers life and releases the light that therefore sustains physical objects - matter, civilization itself - by the light that is in the heart of the cell?

This maintenance of the Matter universe will be known in the oncoming golden ages that will surely come to pass after the necessary alignment and balance has been established with what men have done prior to the new age.

Realize, then, that many leaders know not what to do. They are insecure, and yet they make their proud speeches and their assurances. They think up a new tax in order to raise the funds to give people jobs and to repair the cities.

It is like patches sewn upon patches. And unless the violet flame flow forth from the hearts of the cities through the hearts of the Keepers of the Flame, no amount of patching up or expense of money or work projects or the repair of the infrastructure can ever bring about a permanent relief, a restoration, or a staying hand against the oncoming destruction of mankind's own karma.

They have not the answers, yet they are the culprits in all civilizations who have caused the problem to begin with. They are the leaders of moral degeneracy and decay that lets out the light of the atom of self and the Kundalini fire in the partaking of drugs, the rock beat, increasing sensuality, and the visual images of pornography and bad motion pictures that only convey the degeneracy and the indulgence of life. All of this they have put upon a world, and then they meet together to find solutions to the problems.

Do they offer a solution? They place that solution upon the back of the people - another yoke, a tax on gasoline.<sup>7</sup>

When the people of this nation have borne the yoke of the Arabs, of OPEC, and of the multinational corporations that have a monopoly on energy on this earth, the prices that the people pay for gasoline - though they may be in the process of going down - are at least twice as much and more than they ought to be paying. There is built into this cost, gravy for all of the Nephilim who are on that gravy train. And so, the people are made to feel responsible when they have only followed the blind leaders of the blind.

I tell you, the world does not have the solution to its own problems. The ascended masters have the solution to mankind's problems! We have taught them and preached them and dictated them!

Look in your files. Look at what has been said. The solutions are there, they remain to be implemented, they remain to be transferred to others so that an army of light worthy of The Faithful and True<sup>8</sup> may gather and may be sent as the knights of old to all nations to hold the balance.

Nothing is preordained. The handwriting on the wall, the visions of the psychics and the prophets and the seers - all can be changed! And any degree of accuracy that has been ascribed to any of such as these can only be attributed to mankind's own course on the treadmill of life that can be seen as

---

<sup>6</sup>Thousands of municipal officials of the National League of Cities met in Los Angeles November 29-December 5, 1982, to discuss the problems facing America's cities.

<sup>7</sup>On December 23, 1982, during the lame-duck session, the 97th Congress passed the Highway Improvement Act of 1982 to generate \$5.5 billion in revenue to help rebuild America's roads, which experts claim will take between \$2 and \$3 trillion to repair. Under this act, which went into effect April 1, 1983, drivers are charged a five-cent-a-gallon "user fee," which raises the federal tax on gas to nine cents per gallon. The bill also changes the maximum user fees on heavy trucks from \$210 to \$1,600 a year on January 1, 1984, and to \$1,900 by 1987 - an 800 increase over the 1982 limit.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.

the end from the beginning.

There is nothing mystical or mystifying about the course of human events, for mankind have continued in their sameness. They have gone through the sine waves, but they have not transcended themselves or the old order. They have repeated over and over again, outpicturing those old records (that I trust God through you will transmute), and then the re-outpicturing of the past. Their bodies have become gray. Their brains have become gray. Their complexions have become gray! And they are the gray ones, no longer having the life essence sparkling in the temple of being.

Therefore, you see, that which is read is that which has already been written. And according to what has been written, it can be predetermined what should take place according to the very accurate science of karmic law and its return in certain cycles and dispensations.

According to the Law, in a certain sine wave, these events ought to come to pass because it is in direct opposition to the sowing of that very karma in cycles - a decade past, a quarter of a century, a century, five hundred years, a half a millennium, and so forth.

So you understand that psychics and seers and prophets often contact the very formula of the Word that cannot be broken without the Mediator, without the Christ, without the person in physical embodiment who understands the alchemy of the age and the alchemy of worlds.

Only you, sons of the Most High God, can change the world as alchemists of the sacred fire! You are on stage. It is your opportunity. Without you and your Christhood and your call and the spoken Word unto the violet flame, you must understand that nothing will change and what the psychics have seen may very well come to pass.

I therefore call, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the multiplication of these loaves and fishes, these sons and daughters of God - that as each one represents a pillar of fire, students of light across the world might tie into that momentum, might receive our book *The Science of the Spoken Word*, and begin immediately to recite the mantras of the free.

I ask you, then, to provide the call and the light and the vigil, allowing for the cycles of time necessary for the release of that book and its finding its way into the hands of the faithful. By the time it is translated and distributed, you may understand a half a year could pass by.

Think of the one you love most. Think of your twin flame or the little child you have not seen in five hundred years that is a part of your heart. Think of that one in Mother Russia or somewhere, somewhere in the disturbed nations of South America. Think, then, how you love that one more than your life and remember that I have reminded you that you can save a soul. And this time I say: not your own, but the one you love even more than self.

Blessed ones, each one of you has one or three or five upon this planet somewhere that truly for that one, you would lay down your life. Well, I say: lay it down if you will, but take it again immediately! Bend the knee before the altar, but rise again and go out to live for love. For it is love that you seek, love that you desire most - a meaningful love of the heart.

And I tell you, the rescue of a soul of light, the impartation of the momentum of your Christhood, as you stand yourself as teacher in relationship to these little ones, is the greatest experience of love that you can ever know. And by your participation in this ritual, you will expand your heart. Yes, you will even expand the secret chamber and the flame that burns therein!

And thereby, in the giving of self in this perpetual vigil that must not stop but go on through the years, you also will become the Christed one - the one who thereby having given the self, having seen the victory of one or three or five, may turn again and they will be one thousand, three thousand, five thousand. And turn again and increase the light, and they will be a million, three million, or five million. This is the multiplication of the loaves and fishes by the Law of the One.

Children of the sun, you once knew this Law of the One! You understood how the flame of your

heart is the multiplier of your very Self, how you could place your Electronic Presence as the masters do for the holding and the comforting, the embracing and the sealing of life from all harm.

You can do this in this hour! You can make the call before you retire to go swiftly, whether to South America or to Russia, and to find the souls of light, to gird them up, to speak with them in the heart, that they might know and expect the coming of the light, that they might have hope and from within understand themselves as the instrument of the judgment upon the oppressors of their own nation.

There are light-bearers in every nation, but we must realize that the people of America and the people of Russia of light are the ones who can unite to defeat the warlords, whether of China or of their own nations - to defeat them before they unleash a worldwide holocaust.

Blessed hearts, the fallen ones of these nations can do nothing when the light-bearers unite in an active peace! Peace in the name of freedom! Peace by illumination and the violet flame!

Peace to all who are the students of the ascended masters! Peace to you who have tarried at Summit University this quarter!

For the message of my heart is from all of the seven chohans who have gathered with me to reinforce my call and my plea. As you serve with us, the chohans of the rays, you must understand that our coming to the Inner Retreat was for the setting and the righting of the cycles of these fourteen thousand years which our devotion to the seven rays represent.

Dear hearts of light, we have a vested interest in this cycle of transmutation of the first two thousand years. You have a vested interest; for you and your twin flame, as our own, are entangled and sometimes entwined in these events.

We desire to see a cosmic graduation during the next century from this hour. We desire to see many liberated to take part in the golden age, whether in embodiment or in the ascended master octaves. Therefore, beloved hearts, it is truly a harvest of light-bearers.

Let the dark ones be unto themselves. For the Light will take care of them, and the Cosmic Law, and the Edicts from before the world began.

Make yourselves instruments of the Word, but let your dedication be to the freeing of the souls of light. Make yourselves instruments of the judgment, but let your eye be upon the sparrow and the one that is gone astray from the sheepfold, to bring in every soul of light who must keep that vigil there at the place that is called the Place of Great Encounters.

Expect them! Expect miracles! Expect to encounter the Lord Sanat Kumara! For your heart is deserving, but your mind limits your reward.

As for me, my reward is with me. For you are my reward and I treasure your hearts. And I say it again: Your Saturday night vigil has kept the ship of America afloat. Let us keep her afloat, for the holy innocents are yet to be rescued.

I bow before the Cosmic Virgin and the blessed Mother Mary, whose joyful heart I have known as my own. May you also know it and be with her the Saviouress of nations and men.

I send forth the frankincense. May you bring the gold and the myrrh, that we might come together for a victory celebration early, even this year, of the necessary funds raised for our fall payment so that we may keep the commitment for the building, even the building of the foundation which is for you. As for us, we have our own foundation, but our need is only your own.

With the sign of Portia, with the sign of Justice as the sign of the turning of worlds, I yet make my stand and my plea for opportunity. Open the door to unity and enter.

---

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

December 5, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation the messenger delivered a sermon on Daniel 9.

# Chapter 66

## Beloved Archangel Zadkiel

Vol. 25 No. 66 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel

### By Transmutation Approach the Plane of God

O Light, I AM come in defense of thee!

I AM Zadkiel of the Sun, and Amethyst with me.

We respond to the call of the Mother in the matter of the Atlantean signs being uncovered.<sup>1</sup> But we respond in our way, for in certain areas of the earth the uncovering of elements of Atlantis may only cause great distress and woe. For the very causes of the sinking of that continent may yet be opened up by those who pry and probe where they are not authorized to go.

Let the light of all cosmic diligence and the discipline of the heart and the self-givingness of the soul guide, then, all who would investigate, therefore, the records of Atlantis. And let these investigations proceed, then, lawfully - only according to the will of God. And let us not proceed, then, by psychic means or otherwise to defy those things which are sealed by God and those things which must be protected by his rod.

Understand, then, that man has not been given the word of God to know all things. Therefore let truth ring and in the heart predict the fullness of a science known and the disclosure of records of old, as these come forth for the blessing of the race and not once more to efface a civilization that in this hour could indeed, by transmutation, approach the plane of God with Godspeed.

I AM therefore in the flame of my retreat, and I AM the guardian action of the Caribbean and a wider expanse of earth. I desire to give birth to that higher consciousness which may then bind those seemingly and yet powerful residual forces that yet remain from very strange and unknown sources in the earth and under the earth and under the sea.

Realize, then, that all things that have transpired upon this planetary body are not known by you. In fact, very little of that which is pertinent is brought to your attention by those who could inform the people concerning dangers as well as mighty discoveries of the ages.

Take heed, then, that all that appears to be is not all that is. And all that seems to be may disclose beyond the veils of maya that which is Real, that which may come forth, then, within the heart of man for the healing of the whole man.

I come also in response to the call of Saint Germain.<sup>2</sup> And I give to you a report that there is a gaining momentum of violet flame moving around the earth and also a resistance to it. And therefore

---

<sup>1</sup>Two days before the dictation, Mother offered a prayer on behalf of a Keeper of the Flame following a presentation to Summit University students of his archaeological discoveries uncovering new evidence that Atlantis existed in the area of the Bahamas.

<sup>2</sup>Saint Germain, December 5, 1982 (dictation date), "The Alchemy of Worlds." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, p. 590.

anti-forces of freedom must be watched in this hour and unto the hour of the dawning of the light of the new year, even that light of Sirius upon earth.

Watch then and pray, and realize that so much light will also uncover so much darkness. And the fallen ones will try to seize the violet flame and use that freedom to be free to sin again and commit crimes against the people!

Therefore I, Zadkiel, send forth the call. I send it forth by your own hearts' momentum of light of the seventh ray.

O beloved Alpha, hear my call! Therefore, let Sons of Light and Hosts of the Lord bind the fallen ones who would abuse and interfere with the action of the violet flame of freedom on earth!

Bind! therefore those anti-forces of freedom. Let them be bound in every nation - especially in the Soviet Union, especially in the secret places of the KGB and all those who watch for an entry to overturn some noble cause, some noble sign of the appearing of the Son of God.

I, Zadkiel, call upon the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood for the guarding of the earth and the light-bearers and the nations and their governments and their economies in this hour of transmutation. And I call unto Keepers of the Flame to continue to be the watchmen of the night<sup>3</sup> for the fullness of this release of light which we now contemplate.

I therefore seal you in the mighty light rays of the indivisible Son of God. I AM the action of the sacred fire. I call forth, then, the victory of freedom in the hearts of all.

I send light from the eternal priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek! I send forth the call and the radial lines of force from my retreat of light, that there might be a pathway for those souls who truly will submit and bend the knee to the disciplines of our holy order. For unto these and unto them alone will I bestow the secrets of Life and those that are to be uncovered. For these things must be governed by Saint Germain.

Therefore, come into the discipline of the flame and know that I AM God, that the I AM THAT I AM within me is God and is the authority for the seventh ray of science and the priesthood and the ritual of the transmutation of the atoms.

Come unto me, therefore, you who would walk through the door of ancient civilizations and the incoming great golden age. For in my hands I hold the key, and I bestow it now and place it in the heart of the Woman for the Divine Manchild. And therefore, He is the one who will hold the key to the new civilization.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, I seal you in the great victory of the Light!

---

This dictation by Archangel Zadkiel was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet December 12, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation the messenger delivered a sermon on Jeremiah 13 and a reading from Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's *The Golden Legend*, "The Nativity: A Miracle Play," interspersed with invocations and violet-flame decrees for the transmutation of the cause, effect, record, and memory of the events and state of consciousness depicted in the poetry.

---

<sup>3</sup>Isa. 62:6; Jer. 6:17; Ezek. 3:17; 33:7.

# Chapter 67

## Beloved Lanello

Vol. 25 No. 67 - Beloved Lanello

### Gandhi - Reference Point for Hope

My beloved hearts of freedom, I am come to you this evening, here at the Ashram in the heart of Los Angeles.<sup>1</sup> For I would not leave you, nor have you leave me, without a word from my heart to your own to seal you now in the journey of life and to give you something of myself that is most precious.

I AM Lanello, and it is always a comfort to be with you, my own. I am grateful you have entered into my heart through the teachings given. I will be even more grateful when these are published and distributed by you to many who in this hour are truly waiting.

When I took my leave of this octave in 1973, I saw that those who should come, themselves did not know that they should come. And so I have worked with many angels and masters to prepare hearts the world around by the alchemy of the forgetfulness of the old order of revenge and war.

And by the divine remembering, through the Ganesha of the point of light in the mind, we have - I am so happy to report - successfully awakened within the hearts of many, many souls a memory that is like a taste forgotten, but not quite - a taste of home, a favorite recipe, something one senses of joy and happiness of the far distant past, a happiness so sweet and so full that it makes one somewhat dissatisfied with the fare of the world. Their offering, then, not adequate, the soul begins the search on the path to self-discovery.

Some of you have been prepared by us at inner levels, of course with the full cooperation of your own Christ Self. And now you will assist us to multiply the preparation of many hearts.

I feel your gratitude, beloved ones, at many levels. As you pause to consider all that you have received, remember that our purpose in securing the Inner Retreat is so that the opportunity for new souls to receive the Word should not be cut off, no matter what the outcome of a turbulent civilization that seems not to be able to solve its problems without war and strife and rivalry and revenge and a madness that seizes the mind and causes one to err and then become so deeply sorrowful, oh so sorrowful, in the aftermath of those acts of violence that occur when entire nations are at that point of unrest, as you have seen portrayed this evening.

And so I trust you will remember that that Inner Retreat is the place for the securing of our Word and our Path. And so long as there is opportunity, as Saint Germain has said, we may go forth and we may find the precious flowers wherever they bloom in the world. In the hour when we cannot

---

<sup>1</sup>Preceding this dictation, Mother and students of Summit University viewed Sir Richard Attenborough's Gandhi. Attenborough spent 20 years compiling information and planning the production of this epic film which cost \$22 million to produce and was filmed on location in India and South Africa.

go forth, we desire it be known that there is a place and there is a path and from any corner of the world the soul of light may make his way. This is like the western Himalayas and the journey to Shamballa.

How well I remember, beloved hearts. It took place in Los Angeles. The mighty God Surya from out the Great Central Sun took a slice of a spiral, a moment in a very busy cosmic schedule, to come to the Friday Morning Club where we were delivering the masters' teachings. You might say he dropped in for a moment to make a very important announcement, one that almost stopped the wheels of the mind and heart for a microsecond.

And he said that the Great White Brotherhood and the Darjeeling and Indian Councils had determined with the soul of Mohandas that he should be born in America,<sup>2</sup> a heart so filled with love, to implant that love here - to implant that love and draw other souls of light for the finishing of that which was begun.

And so I paused to consider in the midst of the dictation. And so I said to myself, "But I will not be the father of Mohandas." And at the very moment, with Elizabeth at my side, she said in her heart, "I must be the mother of that soul." And so, to our great joy, the child was born in the year of 1966. On a very wondrous and cold morning, a day of days, so began the process that finished in the evening on January twenty-third.

And therefore, beloved hearts, it is truly the gift of the Darjeeling and Indian Councils to have this film portrayed of the life of a soul that has meant so much to all of us gathered here this evening. For all of you have also come for an understanding and a purpose and a blessed tie that has made you feel deeply this mission at inner and outer levels.

And therefore, it was I who called you here, that she might be received. For this truly is a great celebration - that the world should know of the path of Gandhi, a generation today who were too young to experience the pain that the world knew with the passing of that one.

And so, in a moment when the turmoil and the fear are great and when nuclear threat and more and more arms is seen as the way to defense and to peace - the message of the lone figure who apologized for being too small, the towering figure who somehow conquered all and yet felt that he had failed. It is so with many of us, beloved hearts. Though we have won a major victory in some life, yet we feel it was not quite enough, not all the hope of our ideal.

I am certain that you can understand how it must feel to be our beloved Erin in this hour of her life at the tender age of sixteen, feeling as though it were a moment ago when life ran out and one door closed and another opened.

Beloved hearts, sometimes we expect too much and sometimes we expect too little. I trust you will realize that new life, new embodiment, its challenges, and meeting the divine plan is a challenge in itself. Each one of you is given the opportunity to realize who you are and to make a very private and personal choice as to what you shall do with your life.

I am sure that you realize that on the playground of life there is a time for all to be children. There is a time for us to grow up and there is time to play, there is time to be teenagers and time to be very serious.

And so, for many of you who have experienced somehow a violent passing - perhaps the nameless ones supporting a mighty cause - there is a necessity, then, for the seeking and the finding of the inner Guru, one's divine purpose, and the set of one's sail. Thus, sometimes it is a hindrance to know

---

<sup>2</sup>On July 25, 1964, Surya announced: "I call to your attention now, then, a specific lifestream who dwelt in the land of India several years ago - namely, Mahatma Gandhi - whose life was forfeited through an assassin's action and who is now awaiting a most specific act of grace from the Karmic Board which will enable him to complete the cycle of his life upon this planet. He is expected, then, to embody within a short time and to bring to the entire world the type of freedom which he manifested long ago in India at the beginning of his life's mission and carried to full fruition on behalf of the Great White Brotherhood."



one another's past embodiments and sometimes it is a cross for the individual who must always bear that stigma of having been a public figure or perhaps a hero or a heroine.

I know that you see the light shining through and the presence of the precious Bapu. You will find in some parts of America that a daughter such as this at the age of sixteen would have a coming out party, a debut. And therefore, I thought it fitting that those of you who come from around the world representing so many nations and our America should receive her this evening in love in this atmosphere of so great and deep a caring and a sharing of all that you have seen.

Therefore, I present to you my daughter, Erin Lynn Prophet, for whose name I am grateful to have been the instrument. Its bestowal is one of hope and of the divine El - the hope of that Ireland as an emerald isle somewhere in heaven, a place to return and call home when the battle is o'er.

Beloved ones, be not discouraged at mankind's temperament for war and struggle and strife. The long-promised age of the coming of the Prince of Peace must put an end and a final judgment to the forces of war that originated with the fallen angels<sup>3</sup> - and their weaponry, an imitation of the true technology of the Mother and the ascended hosts.

And therefore, realize that Erin is here and each one of you is here to form a mighty mandala of Sirius and of the love ray. And when it is set in all of its power and diadem, and when you have that place secure as a powerful base, you will see how much more the Brotherhood can work through you.

I pray and I beg you not to lose touch with my heart or with the messenger or with the activity. For you see, it is a time for community and love, that the precious children in our midst may find the strength of many knights and ladies for the victory at hand.

The war can only be won - that is, the war of Armageddon - and the age of peace begin by many entering in to the Law of the One. Consider then, consider, blessed heart, the return and the service and the victory. For each of your souls can win such a mighty fight.

And now, our beloved Erin - our embrace and our love to keep on keeping on, to appreciate the education you are receiving and the education of the heart, to realize that, in fact, you left off where you must now start. For it is only the science of the spoken Word that can deal with men such as Jinnah or those who are the warring elements vying for power. Indeed, much of the politicians of India have returned to materialism and the darkness of Indira Gandhi hangs heavy over the land.

India is in need of a great regeneration, but it will do little for the ultimate victory if that does not come first in America. If America wins this battle, beloved heart, understand that India will receive the full impetus and momentum.

And therefore, you are here and all of us are here in this city of the West, quite unlike the place that you left - having the science of the spoken Word, the reinforcement of Saint Germain, the light of Chananda, the awareness of the judgment call that reaches to the God Star, and the realization that all are brothers and sisters who are the Children of the Sun and that there are some who ever lurk to thwart the plans of the light-bearer, whether victims or tools or archdeceivers.

Dear hearts, I tell you as a community that these are not very far from you even in this hour. Your hope and your ultimate success depends on your realization that their power is stripped by your oneness, by the science of the Word, by the sacred labor so beautifully seen in the life of all of the followers of Gandhi - through the dispelling, then, of darkness by Light, by the perpetual flow of the Brotherhood, and by the place prepared as a place of protection.

I should think that none of you would like to see your own messenger or any one of the light-bearers on a bed in the midst of a city teeming with strife on a fast to the death. Such fasts must be made by all of us in the fastnesses of the Inner Retreat.

---

<sup>3</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels* (Los Angeles: Summit University Press, 1983), pp. 10, 43-47.

Let us secure it, beloved hearts, that this burden might not any longer be upon the shoulders of the messenger. Let us see that it is paid in full and therefore move on to the building. For the days are hastening on and, in reality, our beloved India is in great jeopardy.

How shall we neglect so great a salvation? How can we make practical that which we have seen? I know that we are all determined with you, Erin and all chelas of the light, that all of these dead shall not have died in vain, that that life lived and all previous lives of all of you, where you have truly given yourselves to the last breath, should not have been spent needlessly.

It is an hour for intense dedication and the discovery of what went wrong in these previous endeavors and what is now the key - truly the key in your heart as the threefold flame, truly the protection of the Brotherhood and Archangel Michael, truly the realization that the science of the spoken Word is nonviolent yet practical, definitive in its results as nothing else can be.

Therefore, take heart. Take heart though there is sadness. For it is as though such a one could never come again - such an event, such a rising up of a nation in support and love for one individual. And this is the sense that the people have who leave the theater: Could it happen again? Could we rise up and defeat the threat of nuclear war? Where is the one? Where is Gandhiji?

And so, my beloved, be comforted. She is here. The Divine Mother in her, therefore, and the Divine Mother in you is able to galvanize a nation, to prick their conscience, and to make them transcend themselves and lose themselves for the victory of peace.

The door has not closed. It can happen again! This is what we knew when Surya came and announced the birth. Therefore realize, one must believe. And in believing, one must know that as God has purposed you to be, each one, a Christed one, so that one does live.

And therefore, let the nation rejoice. And let America be grateful that not one but many sent by the Great White Brotherhood, now positioned at the tender ages of youth, these are here and able. Therefore, let the quickening come.

Sixteen is the sign of the completion of the base of the pyramid, four on each side. And therefore, it is the time for building. May you realize as this heart grows and strengthens, so does your own.

And I see one great heart, one great heart of love, led by a figure portrayed as a human and not a god and yet one in whom the divine spark did dwell - a figure of a simple humility and a dignity of bearing, words that did not lack the humor of Morya, seeing through the sham of life, and the courage to stand before Nephilim gods, an empire, horses mounted, and on and on.

Think how this courage would fly across India and how it would fly across America! What you have seen with your eyes can happen here. Lay not the responsibility now to one, for it is a new age. And so, soon it will be forty years past since the passing.

Not one Christ, but the one Christ in all of you can produce this same miracle. And above all, you should not rejoice this evening for one soul born to live to love again, but for the many. And thus, look to your heart and realize that this is a man - his ashes spread, dissolved with the elements, with the River of Life and around the world - who himself now becomes a part of the collective soul of planet Earth.

Sometimes we think of the collective unconscious as being the lowest common denominator of earth's evolutions. But take heart, dear ones. You can see how one soul of light brings a whole planet to its highest self-reference - Gandhi the reference point for everyone's hope, everyone's desire to strive, to overcome, and to submit to the will of God. I could not help but think of Saint Francis, who also died believing he had failed.

Dear hearts, the victory is a victory of love. It is not lost, though India is in dire peril. It is not lost because a grain of sand of the One is now a part of the all.

Let everyone who sees that film know that truly the soul of Gandhi is become a universal soul

and they are become a part of him universally. And as such, the soul of each one takes on a new dignity, a new sense of direction, and new hope. Hope is the word, blest hope.

And so, my beloved child of light grown to womanhood, grown to outpicture the Mother flame that you so adored, I welcome you to the heart of America and I present you to the world as that very manifestation of Life itself begetting life and more. Here is the example that truly life is eternal.

Therefore, realize the responsibility of the example and yet stress not the self-importance of the lesser self. For others will, and you will find escape from all of that in the heart of Christ. After all, you did manage to fend off their idolatry without a word from me before, and so you will do it again.

Blessed ones, I receive each of you as my own with the same blessed hope, and I tarry for a moment at the hour of your own birth. And this is the moment of your coming out - out of the doors of the temple, having finished the first class. I remain your teacher, waiting for your return and admonishing you to do so quickly; for you have need of me as I have need of you.

I seal you in the heart of the World Mother. Shall we not sing to her a bhajan of love in this hour of our oneness? And shall we not hold hands and feel together the flow of this precious soul, accepting her as a part of ourself?

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet December 12, 1982, to Summit University at the Ashram of the World Mother in Los Angeles.



# Chapter 68

## Beloved Lanello

Vol. 25 No. 68 - Beloved Lanello

Lanello's Birthday Address

**The Spirit of Christmas**

My beloved, I enter the Spirit of the Christmastide in the very heart of the Great Central Sun in your behalf. I enter into the Spirit of the Christ in the act of being born and descending.

The Spirit of Christmas is a being of great, great light and Buddhic attainment. I come to announce, then, to you this Presence of the Almighty individed in the individuality of the God flame.

The one known as the Spirit of Christmas is therefore come to tell of the birth of Jesus Christ against the backdrop of nature's darkest hour of the year. The announcement at winter solstice of his star appearing is a great drama of cosmos; and it is here to teach us that in the darkest night of man's longing, there does appear the star of hope and the birth of the Saviour.

I enter the Spirit of Christmas so that you may understand that it is entirely possible for more than one son of God to participate in a holy office, to co-occupy the divine intent upon the twig that is bent, upon the very point, the focal point of a quartz crystal embracing a world of fiery intent. Dear hearts, I therefore come as the Spirit of Christmas, as you might anticipate the coming of the one known as Santa Claus.

Remember the heart of a child - your child, yourself - thinking about the coming of Santa and how he would enter the house, and how you would leave him cookies and milk and perhaps even a snack for the reindeer. Remember how, in fullest belief, because your parents had told you, you entered into that Spirit of Santa. And remember also the disappointment upon learning that Santa was not real.

But this is not true! Santa is real. And I am here to tell you that Santa Claus himself is the typical vessel of the Spirit of Christmas, the one who embodies this very Presence which I have entered.

It is wrong to tell children that Santa is not real. It is right to explain to them the Spirit of Christmas is indeed a person - a person made real in God, a person who is a cosmic being, who fills the hearts of the people with the anticipation of the greatest gift of all, the gift of personal Christhood.

Those things that bring delight to children - games and toys and things and rings in stockings - beloved hearts, originally the gifts given to the child of every heart were intended to enhance the child's perception and realization of that Person of Christ. When you think about the gifts that are given these days, you realize that some gifts do assist the individual in a greater sense of identity, while others adorn the outer person and tend to create more maya of idolatry. And thus, attaching

importance and attention to the outer self, the individual loses the great opportunity of this hour to truly enter into the heart of that cosmic being known as the Spirit of Christmas.

Therefore, beloved ones, understand that this Spirit embodies the collective consciousness of Christhood of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood - of all ascended beings and angels and masters, cosmic hosts of the Lord who are that Christ. Let us realize, then, that in all symbols there is reality; in archetypes there is the original pattern of the image made perfect out of Christ; and in Santa Claus himself is the lingering hope in all that the figure of the Cosmic Christ will come to bring the true joy, the joy of the heart filled with love.

I enter into this Spirit to bless many who have not yet contacted our word, our love, or our message. I know that you understand and can share with me in a certain sense of an increased desire, a fiery desire and intent to contact millions of souls who in truth have a propensity for the Light but need that special recipe, that special teaching and understanding, the visual aid, the uncovering of truth.

You know very well how the tastes of people the world around differ, and therefore the dishes from many nations have a very peculiar flavor - a peculiar way of eating. So the people of these countries, from all corners of the world, do have great differences of palate. Therefore, beloved, realize that, in the breaking of the bread of Life, one must develop a taste for a certain dish. And it is our desire to make tasteful the teaching of the violet flame and of all that we so cherish - all that is a part of our climbing of the highest mountain.

And therefore, because each step of the way, each new altitude, each new mark of heightened sense of God-awareness requires a new teaching, so the volumes of our work must be like rocks that set the path to the summit of each man's being.

Each volume must say to the wayfarer: Thou canst not proceed further unless this stone become the living bread of Life within thee. Sitting on the rock and reading the Book of Life, thou shalt truly become the Rock and ascend once again, saying over and over again, "Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I."<sup>1</sup>

Therefore, beloved, the desire to contact those is in my heart. It is my birthday wish<sup>2</sup> and call for dispensation to the heart of Alpha. I know that my own, each one of you, sense this great desiring that is in the heart of our Mother also. No thing is more important in the universe to our lifestreams than this breaking of the bread of Life, taking that bread and placing it in the open mouths of the birds that come to be fed.

Let the symbol of this Christmas be the World Mother, and the crown of a million stars be a giant nest where all of the birds of the universes may come and find their rest in that crown chakra of the Buddha and of the Mother.

O star-fire body of our appearing, year by year we bring the news of good cheer. Year by year we turn the page, that souls may view again a higher way and an inner understanding, a deeper sense of Selfhood.

We are most pleased, then, to announce our forthcoming publications, to present them to you during this holy week of celebrations.<sup>3</sup> We are most pleased at the effort and the striving. And we say to you, Think again. Think again in your heart: if you had not received that book, that teaching, if you could not study the Word, how would you know what it is or where to find it?

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 61:2.

<sup>2</sup>Lanello's birthday in his final incarnation as the Messenger Mark L. Prophet was Christmas Eve, December 24, 1918.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the new Summit University Press publications released during the New Year's class The Buddhas in Winter (December 29, 1982-January 2, 1983, at Camelot): Heart, quarterly magazine "for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness"; 8-cassette album Mother's Chakra Meditations and the Science of the Spoken Word (A82162); 2-cassette album Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello: Louis XIV the Sun King (A82170); The Science of the Spoken Word, paperback.

O now this year coming, be runners in the race.<sup>4</sup> Distribute our teaching far and wide, personally, physically - two-by-twoing, if you will, going door-to-door, if you will<sup>5</sup> - speaking the Word where you are moved, but always with the seed, as Johnny Appleseed. These seeds are the books themselves. And remember the pages of the Bible that he would leave with those seeds, planting seeds in the ground and the Word of God in the hearts of men.<sup>6</sup>

Dear ones, our seed of the teaching must be given. We have watched how one article in our magazine, one chapter in a book has turned around the mind of an individual most entrenched in a downward cycle.

The logic and the reason why truth is true must be given. Most people on earth are not willing to accept truth as an absolute without explanation. They are tired of autocrats and bureaucrats, and they do not believe that the God of truth sends mandates without explanation.

Well, dear hearts, the Person of Christ as Teacher is the one who gives the explanation. And therefore, in the giving of that explanation and the transfer of this mighty flame of illumination that is in your hand, realize, O realize, how the mind of man can instantaneously become the vessel of the mind of God! This is the miracle of the Incarnation - no longer a mystery but a miracle of the Advent.

My dear hearts, look at that flame.<sup>7</sup> It represents the illumination of our teaching. Soon the candle wax will be no more and the wick itself will be consumed. Before your very gaze, the lifetime of one candle is spent.

How many candle-worth is your life? And how can you become that candle? The candle is spent, but the flame must leap into your heart and you must become walking candles. I would see men as candles walking.

Beloved hearts, it is amusing to contemplate trees walking as men, men walking as trees.<sup>8</sup> Is it amusing to consider that the candle you bear could just as easily be the sacred fire of the Spirit of Christmas, and you could hold in your hand that Person of God and be seen as a cosmic being walking?

I hold in my hand the Spirit of Christmas. And then I decide to climb inside, to enter in, to be the candle of the Buddha in Winter, to be the Cosmic Christ. And it is a fond embrace, for the Cosmic Christ decides to live in me. There is a mutuality of desiring in this love of the higher evolution for the lesser. There is a running to meet heart to heart. When hearts become one and the fire intensifies, truly it is perfect love.

Enter now the Spirit of Christmas and be it. Be it every day of the year - blessings. Blessings full and not without cheer. Be the Spirit of Christmas, and see how much the Spirit of Christmas desires to be you. And realize, then, in all those years of looking forward to Santa's coming, Santa has looked forward to coming to you, has desired to be one with you, has worshiped the light of the Christ in your heart, has sensed himself a servant gnome - the chief of gnomes - in the worship of

---

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 9:24; Heb. 12:1.

<sup>5</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 29, 1976, "Behold, I Stand at the Door and Knock:  $2 \times 2 = 42$ ," cassette B7726. This address by the messenger, given in Pasadena, California, at Energy Is God, should be played and studied by Keepers of the Flame.

<sup>6</sup>Johnny Appleseed (born John Chapman, 1774, in Leominster, Massachusetts) was an American pioneer and disciple of the Swedish scientist-philosopher Emanuel Swedenborg. Johnny, who regarded apple trees as a living meditation upon God, believed that the Lord had appointed him a mission in the wilderness to produce apple orchards and preach the gospel to all he met. As he traveled for 50 years throughout Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, and Indiana, it was his custom, after a day of planting, to stop at a cabin and ask with enthusiasm, "Will you have some fresh news right from heaven?" He divided his books and religious tracts into multiple sections, rotating them among the settlers. At the time of Johnny's death in 1845, his apple seeds had borne fruit over one hundred thousand square miles.

<sup>7</sup>During Lanello's dictation, each devotee held a candle, lit from the taper held by Mother at the altar.

<sup>8</sup>Mark 8:24.

the newborn Child.

Santa, then, comes as a servant of the Light and as a chela of the Christ who is the Manchild. Santa might be a modern version of three wise men coming to bear the gifts of old - wise elementals who realize, no matter what the outer manifestation, the celebration of the birth of Jesus Christ must be that each member of the elemental kingdom brings a gift to some child of God.

This is the ritual of the elementals, beloved hearts. It is an amazing ritual to see how these elementals come to the bedsides of children who wait with expectancy. They bring little gifts they make, little houses that they construct out of nutshells, gathering things from the forest and using amazing techniques to re-create Hansel and Gretel forms, shapes.

Tender hearts are the elementals. And of course, they are greeted by little children in their finer bodies with such joy. Truly, this is the joy of Christmas, when sweet children can freely interact with elementals, and elementals can know the true worship of Christ and the hope that they, too, may become that Christ.

The hope of elemental life remains this year - hope in you, beloved. And their hope for immortal life remains predicated upon your victory, your Godmastery, and your Christhood.<sup>9</sup>

Thus, Santa Claus is the great attention-getter of all elemental life each Christmas, coming therefore with that elfin wink and that twinkle of mirth to gather bouquets of attention from the children as they thereby channel the love of their hearts for the blessing of these servants of fire, air, water, and earth.

I summon, therefore, all elemental life to the heart of the Buddha and the Mother. I summon elemental life to the Inner Retreat for the building of a new day, and to Camelot to learn how they, too, may teach men the way.

Most blessed ones, let us increase and multiply the opportunity for Montessori education to the lightbearers of a planet. Let us not be discouraged, but let us strive anew. Let every student of our school realize that his own Christhood sets a standard and an example not only for the school and the community, but for all youth of the world. It is not a collective standard, though Christ be one in all. It is an individual standard that you keep by cherishing some very special gift of God, some very special virtue.

Set the standard on a line that you can draw and keep, beloved students of the light. Maintain a standard and become a candle that glows with a single virtue that is one of noncompromise, and you will soon become known for your sense of justice, for your love, for your integrity, for your friendship, for your striving for truth.

Our school is built of many stones, and our aspiration is more than just a gingerbread cottage. We would build the pyramid of the new age, and we would build the temple of man. [13-second pause]

I pause, so that your heart may speak to me [7-second pause] and so that you may put before me the utmost question, the one of greatest import that sits upon your heart - a desiring to know, a desiring to solve and resolve a problem.

Now I make myself manifold, and if you will have me, I would enter the Spirit of Christmas who is your very own beloved Christ Self.

Now, did you ever think that the Beloved - the beloved Christ Self is the person of Santa himself? Now you see him as the Christ, now you see him as the archetype of elemental life, and now you go to the very kernel of his heart and know him as the smiling Cosmic Christ, the smiling Maitreya, the smiling Gautama. Now after all, doesn't Santa remind you of the Buddha in Winter?

---

<sup>9</sup>The deepest desire of the elemental beings of fire, air, water, and earth serving earth's evolutions is to receive the flame of Life. [38]



We must become together the Great Giver of Life! We must enter into that givingness and realize that though our path is one of a striving to set aside that Inner Retreat and preserve the teaching, we are in fact giving our alms to the poor and helping those very ones in America who are without home or heat or food and yet are being helped by their neighbors and friends. And yet, though they are fed in body, these same ones still have a longing in spirit - a loneliness and a hunger that cannot be assuaged with physical food.

There are those whose calling it is to meet the immediate physical needs of those in want. And of course, you must always do this when you are face-to-face with those in need. But though the call be great, and even as a temptation you would go forth to sell all you have and divide it among the poor, even as Jesus taught,<sup>10</sup> you must have a higher understanding of selling all you have for the sake of providing for the poor in spirit<sup>11</sup> who must, must have the Inner Retreat and the teaching and the place prepared.

Come into the union of the community of light. I send forth the call to those who have never considered before this precept of the Lord: Go and sell all that thou hast, and then secure the pearl of great price.<sup>12</sup>

This teaching on the selling and the giving to the poor and on the selling and the purchase of the pearl of great price go hand-in-hand with the Buddhist path of nonattachment. Following the Guru and the Path means that all that one has, as the bubble of the aura, now joins the bubbles of auras of the hundreds and the thousands, making one great bubble of light, one great canopy for the poor in spirit.

Consider, then, how you may enter in and become a part of the mystical body of God by the very same requirements that I gave to my own - which Jesus gave to his own, and Moses before him, and Zarathustra and Gautama - that entering into the circle, that swimming into the sea of life, the drop entering the ocean.

There is the necessity of identification of the self with community and with the land. There is the necessity for some to reconsider their positioning in life. Therefore, let us enter the Central Sun.

I told you that I was entering the Spirit of Christmas in the Central Sun. I AM here and I AM there. I have set the forcefield of my being as a mirror here in this heart and upon this altar, and I have set my being in the Central Sun, therefore creating the oscillation of light waves and a stronger image and a magnified image. Thus, I AM in the Great Central Sun. Enter, then, by the mirror image which is reflected in my Electronic Presence here at this altar.

So, beloved, by my mirror image, set forth scientifically according to the same principles applied on earth, I have brought the Central Sun to this place. And you have entered, for the mirror image is the same, the one. Yet, in that mirror, the intensity can be turned down with a dial of consciousness. Thus, by example I would teach you that your soul is a mirror in itself, and you also can bring to earth (and to the earth of the Inner Retreat) the mirror image of the Central Sun and of Alpha and Omega and of the Great Throne Room and the Temple Beautiful.

As you are abiding now for a time with me in this great forcefield of light, I impart to you the vision, once again, of the chohans of the Inner Retreat, your place within it - the vision of "Thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven." In the Central Sun you see the vision and the actuality of God's kingdom. Standing in the Great Central Sun, you look down upon this point in space, and you see your soul as a mirror on earth. And you, in your causal body and I AM Presence, send to that soul the image of Self.

Now realize how important is the angle of the mirror of the soul, which is concave - as a flower

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 19:21; Mark 10:21; Luke 12:33; 18:22.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 5:3.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 13:46.

petal cupped to receive and reflect the light. Imagine, then, if this gentle, curved soul and mirror would be tipped just slightly at an angle away from the Great Central Sun; it would become cold and dark and not reflect the fullness of the light or the vision of the kingdom. This is what happens when you take your attention off of the I AM Presence and Almighty God. There is not the direct mirror image on earth of what there could be.

“Well,” you say, “Lanello, I have many things to think about. I cannot simply think about the sun all day.” Well, beloved ones, there is an inner technique for this God-mastery, which I learned and practiced in my final incarnation.

In the back of your mind, in the recesses and the folds of the curtain, in the backdrop of that area of your being where you outplay the day’s role, there is that sense of awareness. You can feel it now in your spine. You can feel it in the energy which rises. There is an inner, an interior and an anterior sense of the Great Central Sun.

You have contemplated the sun and beloved Alpha and our Father so long that you retain the image and the inner direction, and you do not depart from it even in all of your service and all the busyness of life. And therefore, there is a constancy of the eye within you that is a part of all sons and daughters of God as they go about the business of our Father in heaven and our Mother on earth.

This, then, is the assignment: to so build the momentum of attention upon the sun of God as the I AM Presence, the Christ Self, the crown chakra, and the all-seeing eye, as well as your heart, that it becomes the automatic flow and current of your being even when you are diverting some of that flow to outer activity in the Matter spheres. This is something to be done and a great safeguard against extreme pitfalls and descents into areas of life that are very dark.

Some have a yo-yo consciousness. Some seesaw up and down to great heights of light and new lows of darkness. This can be overcome by centering in the very center of that point instead of centering oneself on the surface or the extremities.

Now, my beloved, you are absorbing the patterns of the kingdom come, and specifically our Father’s kingdom as his design pertains to your area of life and service. There is a magnification by the great Spirit of Christmas of the area of your divine plan in this great mandala that represents the kingdom of God. And now there is a circle of light from your own God Presence that is amplifying that area on the map, as it were, of God’s kingdom, so that you can see, very specifically and particularly, what it is that you must accomplish, the way in which you must walk, and how you can achieve the inner kingdom.

Let the beloved of God lay upon the altar their life, their attachments, their possessions, and strive to enter in and become the One. The One is the fullness of the manifestation - the Inner Retreat, the base of our pyramid, the focal point of light.

God has a great magnifying glass, and through that glass he is sending a beam of light, a literal square of fire upon that land. And do you know, beloved, that the lens of that magnifying glass is your own causal body and the one causal body of all of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

This concentration is for a purpose. The portion of the kingdom amplified for you is sealed in the secret chamber of your heart; the inner man of the heart<sup>13</sup> is its custodian, and the map of that kingdom is also there. Square by square, the sons of God fill in the blanks.

As you bring your abundance to the Inner Retreat, so the abundant life will be multiplied for the very ones who hunger and thirst today. That they may be filled tomorrow is our prayer. For we recognize a process: that, though we would give them to drink today, it will take until tomorrow to deliver the cup, the seed, the book, the magazine.

---

<sup>13</sup>Eph. 3:16, 17; I Pet. 3:4.

Prepare, then, to enter in. Prepare to enter the Inner Retreat as you have entered the Central Sun in this hour. And prepare to have the vision perpetual of the beaming of the light that is seen as the square which is the base of your pyramid on that very land.

I have shown this square of light upon that land and that Heart to our messenger for many, many days. It is a vision that must be burned in consciousness, because when you see that blazing light of the square, it becomes the point toward which you gravitate - the Lodestone itself.

I AM your Father, Lanello. I seal you with the kiss of the crowning rose.

Return in consciousness to this sanctuary. Enter the vessel, enter the mirror of the soul, and redefine your goal.

I bless you, out of the heart of Bonaventure, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and in the name of the Blessed Virgin, Mary.

God be with you, as you reflect his glory.

---

### **Messenger's Comments and Prayer:**

Will you think now of this vessel of the soul, like a shallow bowl. And will you think of it as the cradle - the soul as the cradle to receive the Christ. And will you see the divine Child laying in the crèche that your soul has become, and realize that in this great event, the kingdom of God is come into manifestation on earth. . . .

Won't you join hands in prayer with those who are nearest you.

Beloved Alpha, our Father, it is the prayer of this family and community of light that there be healing in our midst - healing, that we might be the more perfect vessel day by day.

I call for the healing of the minds, hearts, souls, chakras - etheric, mental, emotional, and physical bodies of this community of light-bearers worldwide. Heal the schism and the breach especially caused by harmful chemicals and drugs, radioactive fallout, and all harmful elements of the environment as well as the astral plane. Purge them. Pass through thy light, O God.

O Christmas Child descending, let shafts of light from thy heart pass through us now and make us whole. We decree it by the great power of Lanello upon us, by his mighty Electronic Presence, by the great Spirit of the Christ Mass.

Lord God Almighty, now let our being and our soul be not only the vessel and the reflector, but be the One - the one heart united now with the Electronic Presence of the Buddha, of Sanat Kumara, of this true Spirit of Christmas in the gnomes, in the Christ, and in our own Christ Self.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger delivered a sermon on Luke 11:29-54, "Our Message of the Sign of Jonas." Dictation and sermon published on 16-cassette album *The Buddhas in Winter* (A83002), or available separately: cassette B83002.



# Chapter 69

## Beloved Jesus Christ

Vol. 25 No. 69 - Beloved Jesus Christ

Jesus' Christmas Day Address

**The Path of the Avatar**

O my beloved, once again we gather on the hillsides of the world to hear the Word of God and to live. For the Word of God is Life. And those who receive it as the cup of pure truth, those who drink it, so live by that fount of everlasting Life who is the Word that I am, that I AM.

O the instrumentation of the Word is mighty to contemplate, and its mystery begins with the morsel of bread and the communion cup. Not the whole loaf, but the crumb is the beginning of that meshing of the Light with the soul, with the heart, with the very breath of the devotee of God. Therefore, let us begin at the beginning.

Let us also realize that this Word is in the process of descending where you are. And the full loaf will come. One day, here or in the hereafter, you will know the meaning of the divine incarnation. For some do not attain to the Word incarnate until after the resurrection, and some not until the fullness of the ascension in the light.

Blessed hearts, the fullness of the Word dwelling bodily in me<sup>1</sup> is the great miracle of God that demonstrates a science that transcends all science. Therefore, I come! I come as the vessel, eternal in nature, suspended in time - as the lamp itself, even the smoking lamp of Abram.<sup>2</sup>

Dear heart, God has many ways of revealing himself, manifesting himself, and expressing himself through you. Take care that you are aware when holiness is within your temple, within your eye and heart, and guard therefore that holiness which belongs unto the LORD. And it is his, and it is his gift to you.

Do not profane, therefore, the first rays of the dawn of the Word descending upon you and go again and behave as other men, as the mass consciousness or the ways of the youth of this planet. Do not profane the light I have given you, children of my heart, for it is a costly price that you pay for the nonrecognition of holiness and all things holy that are within the temple of the chela of the will of God.

Lo, I come to do that will, O God!<sup>3</sup> Lo! I AM come to do that will. And that will is ordinate for these, thy servant-sons. Let them, then, appreciate this perception of thy will, as the willing of the heart that becomes, itself, a flame of fire that bursts and consumes all unlike itself - a fire that becomes a magnet and one day magnetizes the whole loaf of the body of God.

---

<sup>1</sup>Col. 2:9.

<sup>2</sup>Gen. 15:17.

<sup>3</sup>Heb. 10:7, 9.

O earnest hearts and fervent hearts, I beseech you, walk in the footsteps that I have carved out for you that are so carefully recorded in a number of my incarnations.<sup>4</sup> And the others remain for you to tap - secrets of akasha. I have tried to make plain the path of the avatar experiencing all of the experiences of life - and in previous incarnations, encountering the fallen ones, being tempted for a season, the clouding of the mind momentarily, even the soiling of the garment with the sense of sin. And then the sorrow and the aloneness, longing for the light and the return of the exaltation of God in the temple.

For the very holiness that is the LORD's can become commonplace when one is spoon-fed upon it. And therefore, only the loss of that holiness by some digression from truth can tell the individual what truly is the pain and the anguish of separation from Maitreya, from our Father, from our Guru, from our Eden of light which is our causal-body paradise of perfection.<sup>5</sup>

Therefore, you see, the LORD GOD allows us to return to his heart by the experience of the distastefulness of sin, as ashes in the mouth, as bitterness of gall in the belly. Blessed ones, so the child longs for the true milk of the Word of the Mother.

Now in this hour of Christmas, we send forth illumination and a name! And the name is Saint Germain! And the name is the violet flame and the science of the Word to implement the sacred name. We send illumination by the sign of our chelas' pursuit of its disciplines. By dispensation of the violet flame thus far garnered in the storehouse of being, we send illumination and the call and the violet flame and our hope.

Our hope is very high in this hour for newness of birth and light to America and the nations. Our hope is high for the full radiance of the Sun to shine once again that the people of God might respond and enter into a spiral of protection, following the pathway of light, sealed then in the Word and the teaching, to come apart, to be sealed, to be healed, and to prepare for those changes that will come to pass one way or another.

I AM the alchemy in you of a surefooted advance on the Path. I speak to the serious ones who do not come merely because it is another Christmas and I will speak and the radiation will be high and "what better have we to do on Christmas Day?"

No, I come to those who are not yet sealed in the rote of my coming. For it is not rote, but only in the outer consciousness. It is the great ritual which I reenact for the reincarnation again and again of the Word with you and of the Christ born. And in its contemplation, those who are so attuned become more and more of Christ with each passing year. If it were not so, our Father would not have given to you the opportunity for life and cycles and growth and star-fire descending, charging the chakras of your being and all of the elements of nature and cosmos inbreathing.

Why, the very heart in your breast is in contact at this moment with the heart of God in the Great Central Sun. Why, you contact by that threefold flame every cosmic being in all elevations of consciousness! You are God - if only you will accept it and act on it and step and stand for a higher way of life.

Let us then see what we can do to thread this eye of the needle that Mother has given you at my request. Let us see what you can do to follow now the life of Elisha.<sup>6</sup> Take it and study it in your Bibles this day. Know his life with Elijah and know his courage. For it was God's courage in that

---

<sup>4</sup>Jesus Christ was embodied as Seth, third son of Adam and Eve, born after Cain slew Abel and left home. With the coming of Seth, Eve exclaimed, "God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew" (Gen 4:25). Of him it is written, "Then began men to call upon the name of the LORD" (Gen. 4:26). Jesus was also embodied as Joseph, eleventh and most favored son of Jacob; as Joshua, successor of Moses; as David, king of Judah and Israel; and as Elisha, disciple who received the mantle of the prophet Elijah.

<sup>5</sup>Lord Maitreya, who holds the position of the Cosmic Christ, is the Great Initiator of our souls. He was the Guru, referred to as "the LORD GOD," who initiated the twin flames Adam and Eve in the Lemurian mystery school known as the Garden of Eden (see Gen. 2, 3).

<sup>6</sup>See I Kings 19:16-21; II Kings 2-9; 13:14-21.

soul, and it was the response of the heart of Christ in me throughout all ages.

Recognize the virtues necessary. Recognize the filament. Recognize what must be present for your alchemy. Secure it. Multiply light. Be, then, one with the Christmas angels throughout this year! I have heard, and Mary hears, and we will come for the fulfillment of the blue radiance of the will of God so invoked.

Cherish hearts. Clasp hands. Value your friends of light - one together in this sanctuary and community of light-bearers the world around. Listen to the winds that blow from Darjeeling, and interpret their message. Consider the lilies of the field,<sup>7</sup> consider your soul, and multiply that consideration with a Mother's heart for all souls of light on earth. Consider the emptiness of the fruitless consciousness, and consider the abundant life.

Consider all these things and the mystical significance of your inner name. And then, my beloved, place yourself somewhere on this vast panorama of life and cosmos and say:

Here, O God, I have found thee!  
I have found thee in the wind and the fire  
And the crystal and the snow.  
I have found thee then in the heart, in the smile  
of a friend.  
Here, O God, in this point I AM!  
And I stand and I will be  
And I will be all that thou art here!  
And when thou dost pass by, O LORD,  
I will be here at my post  
And I will still stand  
And I will be here at the rising of the sun again  
and its setting.  
All through the night and the day  
I will hold my flame,  
I will keep the watch,  
I will keep the light in the lighthouse window.

Here I AM, O God!  
You can count on me!  
I will do my part with constancy,  
I will keep my vow,  
I will see that this ship of Maitreya arrives at that port  
And I will be with you, my LORD,  
The Saviour of the World.  
I this day will be born, my LORD, with you.  
I will claim the Bethlehem star  
Of the Great White Brotherhood  
As the star of my appearing,  
Even the Mighty I AM Presence and causal body  
Multiplied by the avatars of the ages.  
Lo! I AM that Christ descending in my temple, O LORD.  
Lo, I AM THAT I AM.  
Lo, I stand and I summon and by my love I magnetize  
The full-orbed Presence of the Christ of me in form  
And lo, my soul does stand and know

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 6:28, 29; Luke 12:27.

The meaning of the oneness of that Christ!

I AM THAT I AM.  
I will plow the field.  
I will sow the seed.  
I will water and I will keep the watch for God  
To give the increase of my sacred labor.  
Hearken unto me, O God,  
For I AM a son of God in Jesus' name  
And I have come to set the captives free  
In this hour of the Christmas and the winter solstice,  
In this moment of the Sun behind the sun  
One with thy heart, one with my heart.  
I AM the living One.  
I AM the One - not two, but One.  
I AM the One,  
And in the Law of the One  
The I AM of me does reign supreme.  
Hear me, O Maitreya!  
I respond as the Son of God, as Jesus did!  
I AM fearless in thy name to wrestle with the snake,  
To bind it and to walk in the wake  
Of the mighty ship of life.  
O My Captain, hear my call  
For I stand, and I stand upon the watch,  
And I AM the keeper at the gate  
Of my consciousness and heart.

I, Jesus, remind you to keep your vow, made at this altar this very year, to be the Christ.<sup>8</sup>

Christed ones, I salute you!

Lazy and slothful ones, I rebuke you for your failure to apprehend my own message of victory! I rebuke you for your forgetfulness to entertain angels<sup>9</sup> and your Christ Self. And I demand that you pursue this Path with diligence and alacrity and joy and drive, and that you do not cease to be myself in action! These are the chelas of El Morya.

And God our Father has demanded this day that you now repay what you have taken in light by giving, multiplied by the squaring of that light, to earth's evolutions, what you have been given and what you have taken at the altar of God.

Our Father Alpha demands of you, my beloved, the just and exact payment in kind of all that you have so freely taken. Therefore, hear me! For I warn in his name that you must give as you have received, else pay the piper.

The years are hastening on. Soon two thousand years of Christmases will have been celebrated in my name. Heed, then, the Law. For in the conclusion of the cycle of this life, your Christhood is not only expected, it is demanded. And to fail to be that one, therefore, will result in untold setback and the discontinuation of assistance and intercession by the hosts of the LORD. You will then truly be on your own.

This is the message of Alpha. For this is not the first embodiment when you have had such care, such nourishing, such succor. Blessed hearts, God has prepared you. Now you must give answer.

---

<sup>8</sup>See "My Altar Call: The One Choice," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, pp. 585-89.

<sup>9</sup>Heb. 13:2.



Realize, then, that intercession is also the gift of God as reinforcement of your vow. Now, all of the angels confirm your promise. But if you do not fulfill that promise, or take for granted the backing of the Great White Brotherhood, you will see that in the next two-thousand-year cycle you will not have the same assistance. Others who have not had it will receive it, but you to whom it has been given and you who have not borne fruit, you will then be required to carve out of the universe itself your own God-identity. And I can tell you, as I see it clearly - you will long for that intercession, and it will not be forthcoming.

The greatest mistake of the gift of Christmas is to take for granted the mightiest gift of God himself - even his Son, your own Christ Self.

In the name of that One sent to you, I, Jesus, serve. And I serve until the hour of his appearing in you, which is an hour appointed for you to choose to accelerate, on time and ahead of time. And I serve until that hour of the fulfillment of my service. And then I move on to cosmic spheres.

Now become the Christ and go after the lost sheep. For when our caravan moves on, they must be with us also. Lose them not, for I did not lose your soul. For you are here, and you are with me.

Pay the price for your salvation. Save those lost only because they are yours to save and you have not been swift to save yourself so that you could find and save the rest of your mandala of light.

I seal you with the promise of my love. I seal you with the promise of the Law, ever outworking the divine formula of your being and ever demanding that you enter the cosmic dance of the yin and the yang - the giving and the receiving, the receiving and the giving.

In the peace of the Christmas dove, I commend you to the heart of the Holy Spirit.

---

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet December 25, 1982, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger delivered a sermon on Luke 2:7-20, "The Great Mystery of the Birth of Christ," and on II Kings 4, "Four Miracles of Elisha." Dictation and sermon published on 16-cassette album The Buddhas in Winter (A83002), or available separately: cassette B83003.



# Chapter 70

## Beloved El Morya

Vol. 25 No. 70 - Beloved El Morya

### A Mighty Release of Heart

My beloved, I am come in the final hour of the year to have the last word with my chelas. I bring greetings from the East, from the Darjeeling Council. I bring the fervor of love of devotees of the Diamond Heart. And I choose to consort with my chelas, to have a word with you, and to dwell upon the beauty of your hearts and the accomplishments of this year together.

Sometimes twelve months seems as twelve thousand years - and in reality, it is. For with the violet flame, you easily pass through certain layers from this moment of the present hour back twelve thousand years. And so those things which took place January last seem almost as cosmic history. And they are indeed, for you are making history every day.

In answer to the call of Saint Germain, you have made history with the violet flame. You have correctly revised history - not as the revisionists do, inserting their own interpretations and rewriting of the path of past eras so as to find justification for a rising and evolving socialism. Nay, you have rewritten the past and drawn the lines of cosmic action and the action of your souls more in line with the inner blueprint and therefore strengthened the foundation for the new year.

What joy it is! What a joy, indeed, to see how much can be done by hearts concerted in love.

I am most grateful to receive the acceptable offering of our chelas who have so gladly come forth, having prepared their exposés.<sup>1</sup> Is this not a mighty release to our Mother, that she may accelerate in the publishing of the teachings and taking the most advanced chelas higher and higher on the climb of the highest mountain, while the Christed ones who have been chelas many a year, who have heard all the exposés, now take the torch of this office, which is truly the office of the Christ Self? For, you know, it is said of the I AM Presence: I AM of too pure eyes to behold iniquity.<sup>2</sup>

You also understand that the mantle of Guru, given and bestowed by Padma Sambhava - the Buddha, the Lotus-born One - that mantle and office of Guru, the equivalent of Father, the equivalent of the flame of Sanat Kumara, holds the chair of the divine office of the I AM Presence. It is in this chair that the messenger ought to sit.

And therefore the call goes forth for the wonderful chelas of the will of God to truly accept the mantle of shepherd this night and to know that their place is to officiate on behalf of Keepers of the Flame and the multitudes at the point of the Christ Self.

---

<sup>1</sup>Friends of freedom at the New Year's class presented their own chela's manifestos on the United Nations, the energy dilemma, grain and technology trade with the Soviet Union, the Kremlin's bankers, the nuclear freeze, cigarettes, and marijuana.

<sup>2</sup>Hab. 1:13.

This is a most wondrous gift, both from the chelas and from the World Teachers. For in that office you do represent the World Teachers, dispensing knowledge as a gift of the Holy Spirit, knowledge of the Matter universe, while Mother continues to dispense the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, the gift of the perception of the laws of the Path, of the laws of prophecy.

Therefore, beloved, the gift of the interpretation of tongues is one that you must seek. For the compendium of knowledge and of wisdom put forth by the messengers in their service is now in your hands, or ought to be, whereby you might not only teach and preach matters of Mother's Manifesto of Spirit and Matter, but also that you might interpret, explain, and, in some cases, condense and write the teaching for the assimilation of the multitudes.

The Darjeeling Council has met concerning that which must be the divine effort of The Summit Lighthouse in the year 1983 in terms of the publishing arm. Our perception of life we would convey, that it might be your own as well.

Understand that you have matured and ripened and grown in your Christ consciousness through a momentum of teaching to which your souls have had access that was released beginning officially in 1958 in this activity. Though not all of you have studied all of the messages and teachings, simply because they have not all been made available, nevertheless, by being an active part of this community, you have assimilated the foundations of the Law because the foundations are always inherent in the ongoing structure.

Now, beloved hearts, I ask you to consider the world at large and the light-bearers and the children of the Light positioned upon this body of earth in this starry night when we would also make earth a star. These individuals who have never contacted this path or this teaching are, as it were, at the point of 1958. They have not had the teaching, the buildup of decrees, or the momentum.

And therefore it is the concern of the Darjeeling Council that the evolution of teaching, the unfoldment of it, be prepared for the world through the vehicle of our magazine, published paperback books and hardbound volumes, as well as cassette albums that may be distributed on a larger scale.

It is our consideration that the Keepers of the Flame, who have so lovingly and loyally kept their giving of tithes and dues for the support of the publishing, realize that you hold the balance and the flame. And it is the burden of light upon the messenger to publish these teachings, with the assistance of capable staff and students, not only for yourselves but for those who are waiting for the fundamentals and for the means to build their own pathway to the summit of Life.

You are halfway up the mountain, so to speak. But they must begin at the bottom, and they must have a pathway of stones - each stone a step of initiation as well as a step of transmutation of their own worlds, their own chakras, their own past lives, so that they may be receptive to the master who stands on each step of the pathway that rises up Mount Shasta and up the Grand Teton and up Electric Peak and Mount Hood and the many mountains that grace earth's surface as pathways of initiation comparable and reflective of the paths and mountains of the etheric plane of the Himalayas where the blessed feet of the holy ones have walked.

My beloved hearts, I am gratified that a magnificent painting has been executed, at the direction of the Darjeeling Council through the messenger, of a wonderful profile of the youth, our Lord Jesus Christ, as he made his way to the Himalayas and came to Tibet to receive the high calling of the Son of God to be the instrument of Maitreya and Gautama.

I am grateful that this magnificent work of art will be made available to the people of the world. I am grateful that the knowledge of the journey and the trek of this holy one of God might be known by many across the face of the earth.

I anoint, therefore, each and every one of you, as Keepers of the Flame, to also understand your role as Mediator. For you have heard the great teaching of your beloved Mark,<sup>3</sup> and it is a great

---

<sup>3</sup>"The Great Mediator: His Role as Transmuter," a lecture given by the Messenger Mark L. Prophet April 12,

teaching and a landmark teaching on the Mediator of your own Christ Self and how it is your role in life, as your soul is the pure bride of that Christ, to rise to the plane and the office of Christ and to realize that that which comes forth from the messenger must be distilled, must be taught, must be distributed hand-to-hand.

It is therefore with great joy in my heart that I applaud the efforts of every member of this community here at Camelot and every single devotee of the flame who salutes the Son and the I AM Presence and the will of God in his heart each day across the face of the earth, the unsung and the unknown as well as the familiar face of our blessed hearts who come to Camelot.

All are counted in the protection of the mighty release of light that shall go forth in this hour and in this night to greet the new year, to greet Gautama Buddha, to greet all of the hosts of the LORD and the angels who watch for that sign of hope from chelas on earth and who will this hour receive the sign of your hearts in the new publication that is now ready to be distributed.

Beloved ones, as I commune with you, my chelas, I must say to each and every one of you how grateful I am for your service, how much I love you, and how much your joy is my joy.

My joy is a guarded joy. I protect my joy in my heart. I carry it under my garment. And it bursts aflame in the presence of chelas, but remains hidden as the secret rays in the presence of the world.

We are the serious ones who bear ever the eternal flame of joy in our hearts. I want to be certain, my beloved, that no man shall take from you your joy. For He said to us, "Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."<sup>4</sup>

That good cheer is that with which we would usher in the new year. And therefore, with a thrust and a roll and a ho, ho, ho, we summon our Santa and our elves for the presentation of a mighty release of heart.

[Santa Claus and elves come before the altar.]

Santa Claus: Beloved El Morya and Lanello, beloved Mother and Edward, I present to you Heart: For the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. [applause]

I AM El Morya, and more so in this hour for the confirmation of my chelas, for their affirmation of my heart.

It is a wondrous moment for all of you to realize that this - our magazine for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness - has been renamed by the single word that means most to all of us, the single word by which all men may conquer. The name of our magazine, Heart, will teach all that "you gotta have heart."

As beloved Lanello is often wont to say, without heart you can do nothing. And therefore the teaching of the threefold flame and the path of the Sacred Heart must be made known.

Beloved hearts, realize then that in your heart of light, your heart becomes a mighty open door. And it is also the great master timepiece. For, you see, the rhythm of a cosmos beats with your heart. And therefore, the hand of beloved Lanello holds a golden watch. And as it is partially opened, inside you see cosmic galaxies coming through.

The message that is without word is translated directly to the souls. The opening of heart, the launching of a new cycle, means that through your heart, through the threefold flame, you may contact other worlds - that this world is not a barrier to the infinite, but an open door.

But only through the observing of the cycles of the cosmic clock can you attain to the balance of karma whereby the cosmic watch will open for you. And all inside, you may step forth into the

---

1968, was played December 31, 1982, during the New Year's class. Published on 16-cassette album, The Buddhas in Winter (A83002), or available separately: cassette B83005; excerpted in Heart: For the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, no. 2 (1983), pp. 72-79.

<sup>4</sup>John 16:33.

grandeur of your cosmic home. This is a true home of light, and its dimensions may be right where you are - right where you are in the heart of the Infinite.

I must tell you, then, that we see this magazine as Keeper of the Flame Lessons prepared for the multitudes of planet Earth. And it is our commission that sixteen of these issues be published, that they be published quarterly without fail, and that they go forth with all of the teaching necessary to any light-bearer in any nation on the face of the earth to tie into the mighty light rays of his I AM Presence and to hold fast to Almighty God during the era of transition.

I would have you understand that archangels and servants of God rejoice that you have actually supported this activity and our staff during a very trying period for the preparation of this release, that you have held back - by a wall of light, by your very bodies and hearts - the onslaught of the planetary body that has attacked this very publication!

Beloved ones, some do not even have a sense of commensuration of just how vicious are the fallen ones against this truth. Some do not have the understanding that, with all the violet flame that has been given forth in these weeks so valiantly, yet still residual world karma is borne by the messenger even in this hour in the physical body, when there is obviously nothing in this physical form that should or could prevent the spoken Word but the carrying of world karma.

Realize, then, that this is the Manchild - this magazine, this teaching, this Word. And with the birth of this Christ consciousness in print, millions will have the opportunity to choose.

This is the awakening and the quickening prophesied by Daniel - some awakened to everlasting life and some to everlasting contempt.<sup>5</sup> Some will fall to the right and some to the left, as this is a sword that cuts through the human consciousness. Some will agree and some will disagree, as it is their free will. But the door is opened.

I urge you to realize, before the moment of your exultation when you receive from our Santa and his helpers your own copy of this magazine, to first consider the seriousness of holding the flame, issue by issue, for the release of the teaching.

I tell you in all earnestness that it is the most serious calling to which you have ever been called. For with the release of this magazine, our messenger and our teaching will have wider exposure, both to the light-bearers and to the fallen ones in the most remote corners of the globe.

You cannot even imagine how previous issues of our magazine have traveled around the world, have been borrowed, have been copied, have been xeroxed, have been dog-eared. Now with this greater release and thrust of light, you will see that those who rise up against the Word will do so with greater vehemence, and those who rise up to support the Word will do so with greater determination and joy.

Therefore, it is the sword Excalibur hurled into the earth, and it is the sword that is the dividing of the way. It is the sword by which we conquer, and it is the sword by which the fallen ones are defeated. And when they see it, they will know they are defeated.

Therefore, I thrust my sword! I hurl it into the earth! I call to you to defend it, to stand as knights and ladies of the flame, to dedicate your whole heart and life to this one thing and the accompanying publications and books that must go forth.

For we are determined, as you are, that not one soul of light will be neglected, that our angels with you will present to every soul of light on earth this magazine as opportunity to choose this day to live, to choose this day to serve. Thus, beloved ones, we will fulfill the calling of the Lord Jesus Christ and of the mighty angel who comes with the Everlasting Gospel to give to the people of earth.

This, then, is Climb the Highest Mountain in digestible form. This is the Keeper of the Flame Lessons. This is all you have hoped for! I urge you to distribute it first and foremost to your own

---

<sup>5</sup>Dan. 12:2.

loved ones, relatives, and friends, and let them take sides. Let them stand to the right or the left. Let them reveal what is inside. I guarantee you, no one can remain neutral to the content of this magazine and future issues.

Finally, therefore, my beloved, I make a plea and a call to those of you who may be serving in outlying areas, who have talent editorially or artistically, to serve in the publication of this Word in any capacity and in the publication of the books which must go forth to those who are at, so to speak, the 1958 level of awareness.

This is what we must be about! Let everyone consider what could possibly be more important than the dissemination of the Word to every nation. For, you see, only when it is fulfilled can the end of the struggle, the end of human karma, and the end of the age occur - and this gospel shall be preached in every nation, and then shall the end come.<sup>6</sup>

As you have presented to me and to beloved Lanello, to Mother and to our blessed Edward this copy of the magazine, I in turn, as your Guru and founder of this organization, as the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, present it now to you, each one personally, by the presence of the Christ in the person of Santa and elemental life and the angels. For this is truly the cooperative venture of angels, elementals, and men.

I present it to you with all the love and blessing of the cosmic hierarchy, and I ask you to cherish it as you would cherish the newborn babe of Bethlehem. For truly it is the sign of his coming, his Second Coming in the hearts of all people. Now receive and rejoice.

Now run, elves and Santa!

[Santa places magazines before the Nativity and Lord Shiva on the altar.] The presentation to the Christ Child and to Lord Shiva. And now to you, beloved.

With a thrust and a roll and a ho, ho, ho, let the world receive now our message. None can stop it! I, El Morya, remind you all that it was Saint Germain who sent forth the call for the magazine to be the antidote for all slander, disinformation, calumny, and blasphemy against the messenger and the teaching. This, my beloved, is your sacred freedom - the freedom of the press! Don't be shy. [applause]

Now hold your magazine high. Hold them high, for it is the torch of the Goddess of Liberty. The right hand of Almighty God is your hand and the hand that is on the very cover of Heart. Is it not wondrous to feel the hand of the Brotherhood reach down with that open door? The watch is the open door, is it not?

I AM the watchman of the night. Is he not the open door to the Christ consciousness? Does he not close the door to the thief in the night? Thus, beloved, keep the watch, keep the watch.

Now, won't you be seated and enjoy this release.

I, too, must rejoice in every morsel and in each page. Is it not a very important command to life to "Take Heart"? Is it not wonderful for the multitudes to peep through the keyhole of the sanctuary of the Grail and see shining through a glimpse of their own causal body? Is it not what the multitudes must do to "unlock new places," even the secret place of the Most High?

This, then, is a treasure in itself as we open the first page and see this call to light to all people. Now you can understand what Jesus foresaw when he said [that] you who would believe in him as Christ in the fullness of your own Christ potential would do greater works.<sup>7</sup> For by the causal body of the LORD multiplied in this magazine, see how many more can immediately receive that Word.

And look to the back and see how Lanello has the final word of the year: "Get Inspired." And so, the Discourses in Cosmic Law remain seven steps to precipitation.

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 24:14; Rev. 14:6.

<sup>7</sup>John 14:12.

And what is our Mark? As Mother has seen him, so she has written: "He is a lover of life and of the real people of earth. Not too sophisticated to forge a halo by the sweat of his brow." Did you all desire to see Lanello's halo? Well, here it is - physically precipitated by our chelas.

"Mark Prophet is a master of communication. Unpretentious and straightforward. Profound and sensitive. He opens your heart to new worlds of inner experience where you can feel God - and see God face-to-face." Is this not what all the world has been waiting and looking for?

Remember the poet - "Tell them."<sup>8</sup> It is not enough to simply give the magazine; you must infuse it with joy and point to the pages, and with excitement share with loved ones or those you meet on the highway, when you go two-by-two, door-by-door with your bundle of magazines as the elves have come to you.

Now you take your pack and you become the Spirit of Christmas. And you go forth and, with a joyous smile in your heart and a lesson in humility and fearlessness, you knock on the doors of the people of the whole wide world and you say, "May I speak to you today of Heart? May I have a heart-to-heart talk with you about something on my heart?"

And you see, beloved, you will have read the magazine cover to cover many times. You will know its message, and therefore you can speak of it, turn to the pages, and say, "See, it says here and it must be so because it is in print, you know!" And therefore, it is not necessary to have memorized all the teaching, for the teaching is written. And if you forget a few words, you can actually open to a certain marked page and read a word here and there.

Thus, door to door, one by one, the planet will be reached. And I tell you, it shall be reached, for it is a fiat and a dispensation of Almighty God. It is given because the Lord God Almighty can count on you to step through the veil through your heart.

Alpha believes in you, beloved ones. Is this not a mighty gift for this New Year's Eve - to feel that Alpha himself believes in the chelas of the ascended masters? And therefore, afore and beforehand, he presents to you the dispensation for its distribution.

And so, the final word of the magazine: "This could be what you've been waiting to hear for a long, long time. . . . You will know his voice."

I would like you to see that the opening article is the open door to the life of Jesus as a youth - the documentation of his journey to the Himalayas from three sources who went there and saw the manuscripts. This, beloved, printed in full color, this is the painting of the youth Jesus Christ - "the teenager who became the Saviour of the world."

The lost years of Jesus have hurt the younger generation more than all others, because they have had no one to equate with from the years twelve to twenty-nine. In those very important years from twelve to eighteen, when all of the burdens and temptations of life come upon them, they have not seen the figure of the one who became the master and who now is ready to show them the way.

I would like to show you now the original oil painting so that you may admire the work itself. You may also see that it was our own beloved Nicholas Roerich who went and, in his journey to Tibet, also found traces of Jesus' footsteps. And therefore, in this magazine you will find paintings of Nicholas Roerich.

Here you see on page 11 the very heart of the ascended master Nicholas Roerich - paintings he executed while in the Himalayas, while hearing of the tales of Saint Issa. Therefore, by way of great art, another ascended master makes his debut through our magazine. Is this not a joyous occasion? ["Yes!"]

See the precious colors and the blues as he painted with etheric skill the inner octaves. See how the little people may know what has been kept from them.

---

<sup>8</sup>Lanello, "Tell Them," in *Climb the Highest Mountain* (1980) pp. xxiii-xxv.



O beloved hearts, this magnificent painting was conceived in my heart to the glory of the Lord Jesus, given to the messenger, translated to a very talented artist in Los Angeles who is not a member of this organization, but whose heart leapt in the knowledge of the journey of Christ to the Himalayas - who responded with joy to paint this rendition and to give to the youth of the world the true idol to replace all rock stars and heroin addicts and Hollywood masks and political figures and Castros and Karl Marx and all the rest. This is the true hero of youth.

We will make available to you, beloved ones, this original oil reproduced as a lithographic print so that you may have it and hold it and frame it and have your altar to the youth and have it ready for the youth when you want to give that very, very special gift.

Now, I have told you that this magazine is Climb the Highest Mountain, and we have published in its entirety, according to the direction of the Darjeeling Council, the chapter one, "Your Synthetic Image," so that the world might have the undiluted truth. First is the image of Jesus Christ and his teaching, then the synthetic image of where the people are, and then the powerful exposé, that is given concerning subliminal seduction in advertising - selling products to the subconscious mind.

Beloved ones, as astounding as this article is, it is but the tip of the iceberg. Religion is being sold to the people at subconscious levels. Death and Hell are being sold through rock and drugs. And all the wares of the astral plane are being projected at the world by other avenues than the media. Thus, we look forward to future exposés - at least one per issue - so that people may understand that by the power of the Holy Spirit, all that has enslaved them may come under the magnifying glass of their own I AM Presence and all-seeing eye.

I can assure you that above all things contained in the magazine, the exposé, on world events is that which will arouse the greatest wrath and viciousness of the fallen ones. Therefore, as you have been summoned by Saint Germain to keep the violet-flame vigil until the hour of the new year, I summon you again to continue this violet-flame vigil with intense calls in the mighty Ritual of the Atom, the Creation of the Cloud, the Ritual of Exorcism, calls to Astrea, and judgment calls for the binding of those individuals in citadels of enormous temporal power who will attempt to use that power to destroy our mouthpiece and our community.

Therefore, this must be a perpetual vigil - until your safe arrival at the Inner Retreat years hence - for the magazine and its protection and the protection of its distribution, the protection of hearts who are to receive it, cut free by the archangels and the seraphim. Each and every day and every hour of every day, souls must be picking up this magazine where it will be distributed in the bookstores and magazine marts of the world.

I would point out to you that the magazine itself is distributed to many areas of the sales of publications. At a certain point when its date has run out - this being the issue for spring 1983 - the storekeepers and those who service them collect the unsold copies and they are shredded.

I'm sure you realize that it would be our preference to have every single magazine be a seed of light in the home of a light-bearer rather than be shredded. And so, you see, during the month of January, this magazine may have maximum distribution when you are daily reversing the tide of opposition to its purchase by those to whom it is directed.

You can understand that with the next issue, our distributors, salesmen, storekeepers will order either the same amount or many more, according to how many they have sold. You must therefore decree for a sellout, that with each succeeding issue, more and more may go forth.

This is more important than any other call you can make. Even with all of the exposés, when you see murderers and fallen angels of the worst nature at the head of the Soviet Union and the satellite nations, when you see cosmic criminals directing the fate of nations and you want to give all of your time to those calls, you must realize that they are so infiltrated and so entrenched on the planet that the only way to overthrow them is to have a revolution from the grass-roots level whereby the little people will rise up in one heart and assemble behind The Faithful and True in this Coming

Revolution for Higher Consciousness.

Dear hearts, do hear my call and understand that for many years you have held the finger in the dike against World Communism, the international bankers, the Trilateral Commission, and the power elite. But without the illumination and the education of multitudes of the people, these forces have not been effectively stayed.

Now, dear hearts, little by little let the people be informed. Let them adjust slowly to the teaching. Let them read and reread and finally accept.

When someone asks you, "What is the teaching of your messenger?" you will not be lost for words. You will be able to turn to an interview that was conducted by members of the media, and therefore have written and in print the messenger's views on very important and timely topics. Thus, in the explanation of the teaching you find here, you will discover that from the heart of Mother, people will be able to change overnight in their position on abortion, on war, on life, on education.

This is a most important release and it must be given slowly so that people may understand. Your calls must include intense violet flame for those who are reading the magazine to transmute the blocks, the preconceived ideas, the records in the subconscious of subliminal seduction where they have been programmed to certain political and religious ideas.

Henceforth from this hour, you are praying for everyone upon the planetary body who has a threefold flame and who has been called and chosen by Sanat Kumara to receive the message of his heart. You must pray that through the images and thoughtforms of each magazine specifically, people will come into contact with the inner Teacher and teaching which they have contacted at inner levels at the Grand Teton Retreat and other etheric retreats of our Brotherhood.

The teaching of the science of real-eye magic from Climb the Highest Mountain introduces magnificent healing thoughtforms for your heart. This is found on page 44.

As you look at these and you see that the scenes of nature form a colorful threefold flame of blue and pink and yellow, you realize that by eye contact with the magnificent artistic renditions of the threefold flame and thoughtforms of the heart, you may first practice what is taught here, develop a momentum in your own world, and then, when you are praying for those who receive the magazine, place your copy in front of you as you decree and place your hands upon it so that the power of your heart will literally charge each issue with a tremendous power that will then be transferred to everyone on the face of the earth who touches this magazine.

This magazine is intended to be the instrument of your heart flame. And by all the alchemy you have learned, you may use it to contact the hearts of those who are your dear brothers and sisters, the heart of your twin flame, the heart of friends of old. Let them receive a charge of your personal heart. Let the seats in the sanctuary have copies of the magazine on them so that when you are here in prayer, you may also hold the magazine in your hand.

The magnificent thoughtforms that are here are also prepared for you as charts or posters for your yoga meditation, for your homes and centers. We have worked with our messengers and our staff for the execution of the most visual presentation of our teaching.

Above all, the magazine vibrates with integrity and sincerity. Above all, this must become the lodestone of transmutation where those who receive it who have read all of the misinformation of the press may see this and read it cover to cover and then choose - choose by vibration and by their own hearts - whom they will serve: the truth itself or the liar and his lie.

This is a relentless force. I can tell you, then, by mid-January when this magazine is in the newsstands across the nations and when you have also sent copies to all whom you care to send them to, this magazine will be in the hands of the KGB, the Council of the Sanhedrin, Communist parties of Europe, those who serve the pope, those who are of the Protestant councils. Those who are ministers, those in the religious echelons of life will take careful note of the exposé, of calumny within

the Church to conceal the mysteries of Enoch and the knowledge of the fallen angels incarnate.

Here you have, then, the carefully documented article - prepared, again, by our loving staff - on page 66, of that famous lecture that was given last July, that was given on the exposé, of the opposition to Enoch and also to Origen. Point by point and step by step, all of the statements of the Church Fathers, the rabbis, the ministers, the councils are documented here for all the world to see that their leadership in the field of religion is holding and withholding from them, is leading them astray and not presenting the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

“Of Men and Angels” is an exposé, in itself. It is a spiritual exposé, and therefore will be opposed by spiritual wickedness in high places. The revelation of the journey of Jesus Christ to the Himalayas is a spiritual and temporal exposé, of the Vatican, of the Church and all that it stands for; for they have truly withheld from the people this knowledge, and that is made plain in this article.

Therefore, since the Book of Enoch and the interpretation of Genesis belongs to the Jews (or so they think) and the life of Christ belongs to the Vatican (or so they think) and the minds of the people belong to the advertising industry (or so they think), you can already precalculate as to who will be up in arms against this nameless body of devotees who have put together this magazine.

For the protection of our chelas, they are left nameless. And therefore, you can see on the introductory page, opposite the table of contents, the editorial statement from the publisher states that those who produce the magazine remain anonymous as the nameless ones.

Therefore, only one heart and only one name is known: that of your messenger. All roads will lead back to this heart, either for the vilification or for the praise. I ask you to keep in mind this fact and understand exactly what this means in terms of our mutual service together to uphold the office.

May you recognize, then, that even in the minor struggle the messenger has experienced in providing me with this mouthpiece to speak this evening, how much more grateful we become to have a messenger at all when threatened with none or with the incapacity of the mouthpiece.

I urge you to realize that it is through this contact that not only the teaching comes forth, but also the holding of the balance of world karma and your own karma so that you can do such things as this. I tell you truly and without question, without the messenger in physical embodiment, this project could not be accomplished and could not be undertaken.

The Darjeeling Council, therefore, expresses its gratitude to beloved Edward, to beloved Sean, to beloved Erin, to beloved Moira, to beloved Tatiana for your support of this office in the five secret rays that are closest to the nucleus of the messenger above and below.

The Darjeeling Council expresses gratitude to the personal staff of the messenger, to all staff of Camelot serving in the many levels of commitment and capacity, to all members of the teaching centers and study groups, to every single light-bearer who has become a watchtower in the night, whose heart in love supports this office, this mantle, this physical presence, these flames and four lower bodies borne by the messenger.

We are determined that we shall win - for as from the beginning, we were winning. Thus, understand that it is entirely in order that in this first issue of our magazine under this title, people around the world should have an understanding of the visualizations and the decrees for the healing of their hearts. As Jesus prophesied that in the last days men's hearts would fail them for fear, so the antidote is given for all who will try.

Our beloved Montessori students are represented in the articles on Fireworks! - how it was done, how it felt to be a part of it, and where it was executed. This great tribute to our students has been long overdue. And its publication in this magazine clears the way for a next effort of our Montessori students and graduates who wish to participate in the next thrust of Saint Germain.

You will see, then, that the very precious presentation on the apple is also a presentation on heart. For the apple is a heart, as you well know, when you slice one down the center from stem to stern. And the apple is also the heart and focus of healing, a cup of light, something that must be preserved and used.

It is almost like a comic relief from the intensity of the exposés to sit back, read the story of the apple, learn about fasting - which is such an important ingredient to the Path - and take in the recipes from the Ranch Kitchen that can be tried one by one.

Beloved ones, if you will look at this magazine and meditate upon it in the first quadrant of the year, you will come to understand that it is scientifically designed by the ascended masters, its content dictated to the messenger and executed by a most capable body of servitors of light.

When you study each article and see its impact upon your heart, feeling the forces that oppose it, give your decrees for the consuming of all opposition around every heart who will receive it. Try to understand that the articles are not isolated but they flow from one to the next in a spiral of the revelation of truth and the gift of comfort.

Make your calls for the healing of hearts, for the transmutation of chakras. Make your calls, then, for the binding of the opposition to the very scientific spiral that you perceive. Nothing is happenstance - not a single ad for our books, not a single thoughtform, not a single word. It has been gone over and over and over again by the messenger and staff, though there is the admission in the opening words: Any errors are our own and that which is true and that which is good is revealed to us by the inner man.

Perhaps you have taken note that on that opening page where Heart speaks to the “hearts keeping the flame of the new age,” there is an ad for a book that you have not seen. It will be at the bindery in this coming week. It is the republication of *The Science of the Spoken Word* for the eighties with much additional material and most of the illustrations on heart and the mantras on heart that are in the magazine.

This book is a mighty seed of light that you must cherish and keep on your altar to decree for those souls of light who must have it to be cut free. You will find in it beautiful excerpts on the violet flame taken from Zadkiel, Saint Germain, Kuan Yin, Omri-Tas, El Morya on why the violet flame is so necessary in this hour. Thus it becomes not only a book on the science of the spoken Word, but a book on the violet flame.

Having the beautiful thoughtforms of the hearts you see in this book means that after this issue is no longer on the newsstands, people may also continue to have the benefit of this mighty power of the Word.

I speak to you in this hour so that you may realize and come into communion with just how wonderful the plans and projects of the Darjeeling Council are, how carefully they are executed by chelas, and how carefully now you must hold in your arm and cradle this manifestation of the newborn Christ consciousness in the people of the world.

You are, with us, mothers and fathers of this magazine. This magazine is a child of your heart, your desiring, and your longing. It is not something that will fly on its own. It is something to which you must give that momentum, that love, that care. Thus, until the new issue is in your hands, this becomes the daily focal point of your decrees.

I wish to tell you that without the dedicated hearts giving the violet-flame marathon, this magazine would not be in your hands. It is the precipitation of your love and your alchemy. This is your alchemical precipitation. Beloved ones, claim it as your personal victory! Claim it as your personal joy.

Know that the hand on the cover is also your hand. You have had a hand in this, and you must continue to have that sense of self-worth that realizes without the violet flame today and every day,

our magazine will not fulfill its deadlines - which we, of course, refer to as lifelines.

Without fulfilling the lifelines, it will not fly, it will not be accepted - not by distributors and not by bookstores. And therefore, our commitment and the messenger's commitment is to this, first and foremost, and the other books which support it.

Therefore, beloved hearts, understand your need to penetrate the teachings and all that has been given. Allow the messenger to publish for the multitudes. Allow the shepherds who accept the mantle of Christ to bring forth the exposés and the preaching of the Word. Thus we will spare this one body and this one heart, and the many hearts will be cupbearers to the world.

I, El Morya, would join you in singing, with Lanello at our side, "God Is My Victory." And in this hour's preparation for the coming of Lord Gautama, you may read the magazine, take refreshments. As we sing, the elves will bring their baskets, that you may express your gratitude for this issue at its declared cost on the cover. And therefore, cherish this one to your heart and take it with you.

---

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet December 31, 1982, during The Buddhas in Winter at Camelot; published on 16-cassette album A83002, or available separately: cassette B83010.



# Chapter 71

## Beloved Serapis Bey

Vol. 25 No. 71 - Beloved Serapis Bey

Candidate for the Ascension

Light-bearers of the immortal flame of freedom, I AM come because God in you has triumphed this day - by a step, by a little bit, by a vast expanse! For who can measure the eternal victory of God when chalice by the soul who has surrendered and therefore can contain the essence of that ruby ray, the blood of Christ as the single drop of Life that does ignite an immortal spiral and therefore give to each one the golden victorious light for the victory in the fight!

I will tell you why I have come: because within this room is a single candidate for the ascension.

Therefore, I AM magnetized by a single heart. And thus, I bow before the light of the ascension flame in that disciple who now bears both the promise and the opportunity of accelerated initiation.

One will say, "Is it I, LORD?" And another will say, "It is I." And someone will say, "It is not me!"

Blessed hearts, for the purposes of discussion (and that far more so), let each one assume "I am he." For by the very process of this single assumption, you may also earn the seat of authority.

Assume then, let us, that you are a candidate for the ascension. You ought to realize that at the hour and the moment of the drawing of this line, the real initiations begin.

Candidacy for the ascension comes because of many incarnations of striving, personal self-discipline, and a love that cares for God more than self - more than selfishness or self-concern or the little discords of the moment that eat away like rats at the fabric of the immortal garment.

Understand, then, that it is a precarious moment, for there is no guarantee that the candidate will succeed. Yet I must say that to receive a candidate for the ascension in full ceremony, I must have the assurance at Luxor that that one has vested within himself the awareness of the Godhead and its potential to dwell bodily in him.<sup>1</sup>

The individual must sense himself worthy to be a co-creator with God and to contain the God flame of the chela that can hold the balance with the God flame of the Guru.

At the moment of this candidacy, beloved heart, the one who is disciple is no longer called "disciple" but "friend." Therefore, let the friend appear. Let the friend arise!

Let the one anointed understand that this friendship with God bears the burden of the supreme obligation of unmitigated love - love first for the Mighty I AM Presence, love for the Guru, love in action that keeps on keeping on with the rhythm and the flow of Life!

---

<sup>1</sup>Col. 1:19; 2:9.

There is a movement in those who are alive with the ascension flame! There is a flow, beloved hearts, that is such a measured beat of striving that that one does not depart from that blessed sine wave that is like the ironclad armor of the victory!

While souls are born and others are dying, while some make the transition of octaves and of planes, while some are candidates for the second death, the one who is the friend of God holds the balance for all others who may arrive at that single point: candidate for the ascension.

Beloved hearts, some fallen ones, some individuals with such an erroneous consciousness of Life, live in the delusion of a personal relationship with Serapis or Saint Germain or El Morya, when they are nowhere near even the borders of reality or the hem of the garment of the Mother herself. And the sweet, childlike heart, the sweetest, purest soul, will not even voice an opinion of being a part of the legions of Luxor, when that precious heart is truly the one to whom I speak.

Beware false humility! Beware false pride! Beware that you wear the garment of diligence, purity, and love.

All things can be attained by diligence, purity, and love.

Purity contains all of the wisdom of God, for that which is pure is the all-knowing mind. That which is pure contains the all-power of God, for purity is strength. "My strength is as the strength of ten, because my heart is pure."<sup>2</sup>

Purity is the light - the light, O the light! One flashing brilliance, one moment of that light, and so you know who is God, who is yourself, who is thy neighbor, who is the friend. Who indeed.

Therefore, the quality of diligence in appropriating all of the virtues of purity and the foundation of the personal love of the Personal God. These three, these three - faith, hope, and charity-by any other name are still the essential virtues of Life.

What joy it is to find each one a stalk, as the iris - purple, blooming in spring!

What joy to find chelas whose hearts ring with the echo of the bell of Luxor!

What joy it is to come to a sanctuary prepared where the chelas of the will of God have gotten the victory over the beast,<sup>3</sup> where the LORD does triumph, where Shiva does dance, where Mother Mary can appear, and where the light of the Holy Three is steadfast upon the eye of the Manchild who is not lost but found again and will appear, year upon year upon year, from out the womb of the Cosmic Virgin!

Therefore, O blessed ones, there is a turning of worlds as Elohim repeat the sounding, sounding joy of the Word!

And the worlds turn on  
And the voices are heard  
And the flowers sing  
And the grasses are adorned with a new green  
Of the perception of the Infinite!

And the very earth has eyes  
That gaze into the skies.  
And the glory of reality  
Is made permanent  
In the very heart of the violets singing.

O singing violet,

---

<sup>2</sup>Alfred Lord Tennyson, "Sir Galahad," stanza 1.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 15:2.



Violets that sing the violet flame,  
Adorn these souls in spring,  
That they might return to Luxor  
And rejoice and celebrate  
That one among them  
Is truly given that accord!

Blessed ones, you know it well: one ascension per year is the requirement to keep the spin of earth, to keep the worlds turning and the rotations and the revolutions and the light of Helios and Vesta.

This candidate is not a candidate to ascend in this year but in the fullness of a lifetime of victory. Yet I call to your attention that there is another who waits to pass through the gate into the higher octaves for the celebration of the year 1982.

And these are Keepers of the Flame around the world who keep the flame with Lanello, who garland the earth with lilies and who, in the fullness of the time that is come, when all that life has to offer and they to offer life is come now as the bouquet at the nexus of the figure eight - they are ready then to step through the veil to higher octaves and to leave the garment behind, that it might be consigned to the living flame.

The victory of God on earth is the celebration of this day, is the celebration of the union of twin flames, is the very presence here of Lanello.

I have come to be present, then - for the invocation and the call, for the stripping action of your four lower bodies, for the light that is upon you. Therefore, I call those who are a part of this class to return momentarily, that they might be in my immediate aura for this invocation that I would make.

O beloved Alpha, I, Serapis Bey, thy son in light, called and anointed by thee to appear at Camelot this day, do kneel before the altar of the Holy Grail for and on behalf of these light-bearers and all who hold the similar light throughout the spheres.

I appear, then, as the reinforcement of the mighty light rays of the ascension current - light of Omega borne now by seraphic bands, light of Elohim, archangel, chohan, Maha Chohan.

I AM the acceleration of the piercing light within these auras, within these hearts and chakras, within these four lower bodies! And I blaze the light through to the very quick, to the very heart, to the very soul, to the mind and consciousness!

I AM the piercing of the veil!

I AM the seizing of every demon and discarnate that has ever lurked there that the Great Law will allow!

By thy law, O Alpha, I AM the action for the restoration of the soul unto the divine image, for the pure and perfect clearing, for the light that does not fail - for that light to prevail now in their worlds to seal them by the light of the Christed One.

I AM thy God, O living soul.

I AM thy God which healeth thee.

I AM the healing Presence. For I AM the light of the Mother flame. And the Mother flame is the light of eternal Life!

Therefore, resurrection flame from out the Great Central Sun, resurrect holy purpose, health, and the divine appearing within these temples and in those who are now touched by the dove of the Holy Spirit throughout the spheres who are also ready for this intercession of Luxor from the heart of Serapis Bey.

By the mighty figure-eight flow from the heart of Alpha and Omega through the heart of the messenger, I, Serapis Bey, invoke the mighty sword of blue flame!

Archangel Michael, ELOHIM, El Morya, and Lord Gautama Buddha:

Let the mighty sword perform its perfect work!

Let the sword go forth from out the mouth of Lord Maitreya!

Let the two-edged sword part the veil!

Seize! now, angels of the flaming sword, angels of Archangel Michael, seize! now, seize! now, seize! now the cause and core of every rebellion against the living Word.

I AM Serapis Bey. I come for the clearing of all disobedience, stubbornness, defiance of the law of Life, all rebellion and all anti-Christ manifestations in the mind, the soul, the heart, the four lower bodies.

I AM that purging light. And I seize, in the name of God, all that you release in the name of your free will, souls of light.

And therefore, angels of Gabriel gather. Bind, then, the momentums of anti-Buddha, anti-Christ! Burn through, O holy ones of God!

Seraphic hosts of the Central Sun, Justinus, Gabriel and Hope, send thy white-fire legions now! Blaze the light of mighty Hope! Burn through by the Holy Christ Self!

I AM the intercessor for the free.

I AM the intercessor of life unto the newborn in Christ.

I AM the intercessor in light for those who are the true devotees of the Mother's heart.

Blaze the light! Blaze the light! Blaze the light of freedom!

I command it in the name of Almighty God!

Lo, I AM Serapis Bey! By the mantle of the ascension, by the mantle of the Mother whose authority I bear and who does bear my own on earth, I AM the extension now of the ruby ray. For it is the fulfillment of the vow that you have made from the beginning to serve Him and Him alone.

I recall now and reinforce - etched now in crystal, etched in the very crystal of thy being, O soul of light - the memory of the descent, the memory of the departure from the court of Alpha and Omega, the memory of the love, the memory of the universal mind of God, the memory of the wisdom now. Blaze the light through! Blaze the light through! Blaze the light through!

Thus, the restoration of that memory by this inscription upon the crystal of being will be unto you that sense, that awareness, that inner infusion of Be-ness, of your own oneness with the Father/Mother God from the beginning unto the ending.

O soul of light, hasten, hasten, hasten thy return unto the One!

Hasten now! Hasten now! Hasten thy return unto the One!

I decree it.

I AM Serapis.

I AM keeping the flame of Luxor unto the appointed hour of the turning of the worlds.

I AM sealing the heart of the Inner Retreat.

I AM sealing the heart of our servant there.

I AM sealing the heart of every forcefield and focus of the ascended masters upon earth!

Where our servants dwell, where the disciple is, where the  
friend of God is - I AM there!

I AM sealing the heart!  
I AM sealing the life!  
I AM sealing the vow!  
I AM sealing the soul, mind, and discipline!

By, therefore, true diligence, by true purity, by true love,  
Go forth now to conquer!  
Go forth now to conquer, flaming ones!  
Go forth now to conquer, flaming ones!

Hasten ye, hasten ye! For the day of the LORD draweth nigh.  
And quickly flies the bird of the heart.  
Quickly flies the bird of the heart.

[Intonations]

---

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, March 16, 1982, to Summit University winter quarter at Camelot. Prior to this dictation the messenger read from Serapis Bey's Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 68-73.



# Bibliography

- [1] Volume 25, Number 2, footnote 2. On November 1, 1981, Saint Germain prophesied that “. . . the Communist government of the USSR cannot tolerate further encroachments upon their entire mechanism, but it may also be said that the light-bearers of the world will not tolerate further encroachment upon their heart flames! The immovable object and the Rock of Christ - do not close your eyes to the inevitable encounter.” See Saint Germain, “The Inevitable Encounter,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, p. 512. On late Saturday, December 12, 1981, and Sunday, December 13, Poland’s Communist government carried out a military takeover with lightning police strikes. The imposition of martial law was aimed at the Solidarity independent trade union movement, in the face of a seriously faltering economy and the union’s continuing challenges to the Communist government. Solidarity leaders, some union activists, and six former Communist leaders were arrested; telephone, telex, radio, and TV communications were cut off. Following the raids, premier and Communist Party leader, Gen. Wojciech Jaruzelski, declared a “state of war” (the equivalent of a state of emergency) and announced that Poland would be run by an “Army Council of National Salvation.”
- [2] Volume 25, Number 7, footnote 13. Refers to economic sanctions imposed by President Ronald Reagan December 23, 1981, against the Soviet Union for what he termed Moscow’s “heavy and direct responsibility for the repression in Poland” in conjunction with the December 13, 1981 military crackdown (see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, p. 22, n. 2). During the 10 days that lapsed before sanctions were imposed, Polish workers in mines, steelworks, and factories sustained heroic resistance through strikes, sit-ins, and demonstrations. By December 23, clashes with police and military troops left at least 100 dead and hundreds more injured; over 40,000 were interned in makeshift, open-air prison camps. At mines near Katowice about 3,000 miners barricaded themselves in, in defiance of martial law, and stood their ground despite freezing temperatures in the mine shafts as a result of a power shutoff. Church sources reported that the government was trying to starve out the miners by refusing them food. According to Polish government reports, by December 30, martial law had effectively ended active resistance.
- [3] Volume 25, Number 7, footnote 17. On April 16, 1917, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin arrived at Finland Station, Petrograd, and issued his “April Theses” calling for “All Power to the Soviets” and the overthrow of the Russian Provisional Government. The German government (aligned with the international bankers) permitted Lenin to cross Germany from Switzerland, via Sweden and Finland, to Petrograd in a sealed railway car so that he and his followers could return to Russia and join forces with Leon Trotsky following the outbreak of the Russian Revolution (February 1917). The Provisional Government, a coalition between political factions that had forced the abdication of Czar Nicholas II of the house of Romanov in March 1917, was straddled between internal problems and commitments to foreign allies and lacked the cohesiveness necessary to maintain control of their new democratic state. Lenin rallied the Bolshevik Party around his call for armed insurrection and launched it on an organized propaganda campaign to secure the allegiance of the disgruntled masses. By the October Revolution of 1917, the Bolsheviks had won the support of the people and were able to wrest power from the Provisional Government, thereby ushering communism into Russia and ending the 1,000-year-old Russian monarchy.

- [4] Volume 25, Number 7, footnote 20. Originally the sons of God were ordained to rule the children of light as the true shepherd kings. In the tradition of Melchizedek, Priest of Salem, they were to bear the Christed flame as the anointed ones, rulers in righteousness - the 'right use' of the laws of God - and exemplars of the way of peace. By and by, the mighty men of old (Gen. 6:4) - the fallen angels who took embodiment after their Great Rebellion against the sons of God - usurped the divine authority of the incarnated sons, ousted them from office by murder, kidnapping, wars, or intermarriage and ruled unrighteously, engaging in continual warfare. In modern time, good kings and bad reflected the wisdom of Solomon and the extravagances of the gods at the expense of the people. The divine right by which the individual derives the authority to rule himself wisely and act as a capable administrator of the government and economy of nations as a true representative of the people is by the 'hidden man of the heart' (I Pet. 3:4), the Holy Christ Self, whose mantle and sacred fire he willingly bears by sacrifice and surrender to God's will, selflessness and a life of service.
- [5] Volume 25, Number 10, footnote 2. This statement is a type of prophecy which says this will come to pass if present trends are allowed to continue unchecked, rather than a definitive and final statement of something irrevocable. This is in the tradition of the prophets of the Old Testament and even the Book of Revelation, as these predictions are letting us know that unless there is a strong countermeasure, we will find ourselves in this predicament. The entire purpose of The Class of Elohim was to give a very literal, concrete view of physical conditions on a physical planet and astral conditions that are exacerbating the physical conditions, so that chelas would be moved to action. The Elohim came for the turning of worlds - and they enlist the support of their chelas to turn those worlds. To give chelas the understanding of how to turn the worlds and what to tackle, they showed documentaries and expose,s on chemical warfare, juvenile delinquency, Castro and the spread of Communism, Tesla's technology and Soviet weaponry, the KGB, Afghanistan, in vitro fertilization and genetic engineering. Because the messenger knew that time did not allow the fullest presentation on the broad range of subjects which the Elohim desire to bring to the students' attention, she spent an additional six days presenting expose,s on Poland, rock music, child abuse, Vietnam and the sixties, and teaching the scientific method of dealing with these conditions through the exercise of the spoken Word as well as the organizational one-pointedness of students in the field.
- [6] Volume 25, Number 13, footnote 36. Gen. 3:6. "... Satan tempted Eve to partake of the energies of the Father, the Son, and of the Holy Spirit - the power, the wisdom, and the love of God - and the use of these to perpetuate the self-centered existence outside of God. ... Through the critical eyes of the serpent, 'the woman saw that the tree was good for food.' This was the temptation of the blue plume of power, the First Person of the Trinity, the Father. The serpent showed the woman that the energy of the Father could be misqualified or used, as he put it, to gain all economic objectives in the world, to acquire wealth and all that was necessary to meet the demands of physical man. ... Second, through this eye of the serpent, she saw 'that it was pleasant to the eyes' - the pride of the eyes in the gratification of the senses, of the emotions, the desire to fulfill the pleasures of these senses. ... This was the temptation to misuse the light of the Holy Ghost in all types of social interchange, in all of the various exchanges of energies that occur through human attachment. ... Finally, she saw that it was 'a tree to be desired to make one wise' - and therefore the temptation to replace the Christ mind with the carnal mind, to use the plume, the flame, of the Son (Second Person of the Trinity) in order to control the political movements of the world; the desirability of using the Christ mind to fulfill ambition, achievement, accomplishment, to gain manipulative powers over others through that carnal mind. ... It is not yet considered to be disobedience to the Lord Christ or the fall of consciousness to evolve human solutions to human problems according to these three temptations. We still think that out of human reasoning and the cycles of human logic we will arrive at perfect truth. This then becomes the lie that is the foundation of the overthrow of the

system of government and of economy, of religion, of science and culture that we have being put upon the people today through, first of all, World Communism. . . .” See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Religious Philosophy of Karl Marx/The Economic Philosophy of Jesus Christ*, 4-cassette album A7896.

- [7] Volume 25, Number 14, footnote 1. On December 31, 1959, astrological configurations based on the conceptual chart for the U.S. indicated a period of extremely stern testing, including a strong potential for war and a challenge to individual identity. On this same date, the North Vietnamese government under Ho Chi Minh adopted a Communist constitution and called for the reunification of Vietnam, marking the beginning of active infiltration of the South by North Vietnamese. This led to further U.S. commitment of troops in 1964 to aid the South in their fight against Communism. In December 1959, the Beatles (then called the Quarrymen) were playing in a small backstreet club in Liverpool, England; the Rolling Stones (Blues Incorporated) made their debut in London in March 1962. In February 1964, the Beatles (John Lennon, Paul McCartney, George Harrison, and Ringo Starr) conducted their first rock concert tour of the U.S., making two landmark appearances on “The Ed Sullivan Show.” The Rolling Stones (Mick Jagger, Brian Jones, Charles Watts, Bill Wyman, Keith Richards, Mick Taylor, Ron Wood), nicknamed “Satan’s Jesters,” followed with their own U.S. tour the same year. The Beatles and the Stones ignited the counterculture revolution of the sixties with their advocacy of drugs, sex, and social protest.
- [8] Volume 25, Number 14, footnote 6. As told by Anthony Sherman and recorded in the *National Tribune* (December 1880), in 1777 a mysterious visitor, “a singularly beautiful female” (the Goddess of Liberty), appeared to George Washington as he sat alone, preparing a dispatch in his quarters at Valley Forge. After addressing him with the words “Son of the Republic, look and learn . . .,” she dramatically unfolded a vision of the Revolutionary War, the War between the States, and a third world conflict that was to follow, explaining that “three great perils will come upon the Republic. The most fearful is the third . . . passing which the whole world united shall not prevail against her. Let every child of the Republic learn to live for his God, his land and Union.” According to Sherman, Washington felt he had seen “a vision wherein had been shown to me the birth, progress, and destiny of the United States.” See “General Washington’s Vision” in *Liberty Proclaims*, pp. 42-47, and *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 118-23.
- [9] Volume 25, Number 14, footnote 24. Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, Our Lady of the Rosary made six appearances to three shepherd children near Fátima, Portugal, urging daily recitation of the rosary, devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. It is reported that on her third appearance Our Lady delivered a special warning: “A great chastisement will come over all mankind, not today or tomorrow but in the second half of the twentieth century. . . . Even in the highest places Satan reigns and directs the course of things. . . . If mankind will not oppose these evils, I will be obliged to let the arm of my Son drop in vengeance. If the chief rulers of the world and of the Church will not actively oppose these evils, I will ask God my Father to bring his justice to bear on mankind. . . . The age of ages is coming, the end of all ends, if mankind will not repent and be converted and if this conversion does not come from rulers of the world and of the Church. Woe and greater woe to mankind if conversion does not occur.” See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, March 22, 1978, “Good People Must Be Better,” cassettes B7836, B7837.
- [10] Volume 25, Number 15, footnote 11. Refers to the interview of Elizabeth Clare Prophet by Ellen Stern Harris, January 6, 1982, at Camelot. The interview was aired on the weekly TV program “Lifesavers” (Theta Cable, Los Angeles and Manhattan Cable, New York). In response to Harris’ questions “Do you feel that it’s fine for the adherents of your church to espouse not having abortions, as the Catholic church does? And is it also all right to say: If you believe in abortion and your church believes in abortion, we respect your right to your belief, too?”

the messenger answered: "Abortion is first-degree murder of God. Human government founded since Noah has been founded to protect human life. The nation or the government that creates legislation allowing murder is doomed to go down. It will go down by cataclysm; it will go down by economic collapse. But it will go down because it is not consistent with the laws of universal life. Now, that's a fiat of Almighty God. I didn't originate it, but it has the power of the Holy Spirit. It will come to pass. And if America does not refute legislated, legalized, tax-supported murder, the judgment will come as it came upon Israel and every other nation."

[11] Volume 25, Number 20, footnote 8. Special Note to Group Leaders and Keepers of the Flame:

Nicholas Roerich records the instruction of a lama to Western pilgrims who question him about "Shambhala." The lama explains that no one can come to Shambhala unless they are invited and in the right vibration. "...Let a man try to reach Shambhala without a call! ...Many people try to reach Shambhala, uncalled. Some of them have disappeared forever. Only few of them reach the holy place, and only if their karma is ready. ...Do not outrage the laws! Await in ardent labor until the messenger of Shambhala shall come to you, amid constant achievement. ..." (Nicholas Roerich, *Shambhala* [New York: Frederick A. Stokes Company, 1930], pp. 12, 17.)

In this dictation, Padma Sambhava is extending an invitation, a dispensation, whereby we might arrive at the Inner Retreat, the Western Shambhalla. In the giving of permission is the serving of Communion.

Wherever this dictation is played, let the members present partake of Communion. Specifically and only for this dispensation and this message in this Pearl, they may elect one or two persons to serve the bread and wine. Let these then invoke Padma Sambhava to overshadow them and to bless the Sacrament. (A Communion consecration by Mark L. Prophet may be played.) At the same meeting, they should hear from the Saint Bonaventure album the lecture "On True Humility" (as it is intended to be in preparation for the blessing to go to the Inner Retreat) for the sealing of the dispensation. For the playing of the dictation, the conductor should read the same Bible passages which were read by the messenger (Ezek. 17:2-24; Pss. 1:1-6).

[12] Volume 25, Number 23, footnote 1. On April 8, 1982, several points of conflict existed around the globe. In the South Atlantic, war was brewing between Argentina and Britain over the April 2 Argentine seizure of the British-ruled Falkland Islands. In Asia, the Soviet Union continued to battle Afghan freedom-fighters for control over Afghanistan in a war that began with the December 1979 Soviet invasion. Moscow's heavy hand in international affairs was evident in the continuation of Soviet-supported martial law in Poland and increased leftist guerrilla activity in Central America (6,000-8,000 additional Soviet troops and military advisers reportedly joined the 3,000 already stationed in Cuba). In the Middle East, Israel continued its forcible evacuation of Jewish settlers in the Sinai Peninsula to comply with the terms of the 1979 Camp David agreement, and on the Israeli-occupied West Bank and Gaza Strip, confrontations between Israelis and Palestinians escalated. A major Palestinian arms buildup sighted in southern Lebanon threatened to break the 9-month-old cease-fire between Israel and Lebanon. In fact, 32 days later it was broken. Iraq and Iran continued their border war, and Syria closed its borders to Iraq, charging the Baghdad government with complicity in renewed terrorist attacks.

[13] Volume 25, Number 23, footnote 4. On March 4, 1982, Rev. Donald E. Wildmon, head of the Coalition for Better Television, called a nationwide boycott against NBC and its parent company, RCA Corp., in an effort to rebuke the network for the use of gratuitous sex, violence, profanity, and the promotion of drugs and alcohol on prime time television. In an April 6 address to the Los Angeles World Affairs Council, Wildmon said, "What is at stake here is whether we will remain a



country accepting the Judeo-Christian concept of right and wrong, or turn our back on centuries of progress to embrace practical atheism. . . . We can have a society that recognizes God and His moral standards, or we can have a godless society which recognizes the 'make-it-up-as-you-go' moral standards of Hollywood and the networks." (See Lee Margulies, "TV Boycott Group's Leader Sees Progress," Los Angeles Times, 7 April 1982.) Prior to a March 4 Hollywood tribute to the famous film director Frank Capra, a Los Angeles news reporter interviewed some of the famous guests and asked them to comment on Wildmon's boycott. All defended the freedom of the industry to show what it wanted and said that Wildmon had the freedom to turn off his TV set. They made a mockery of Wildmon and his boycott.

- [14] Volume 25, Number 24, footnote 5. Aimee Semple McPherson. Born Aimee Kennedy, October 9, 1890, near Ingersoll, Ontario, Canada, to devout Methodists. At age 4, she could recite Bible stories as others her age recited nursery rhymes. Aimee remembers Sunday school as the most exciting event of childhood. In 1907, she attended a prayer meeting conducted by Irish evangelist Robert Semple. This was a turning point in her life. She wrote: "Suddenly, in the midst of his sermon the evangelist closed his eyes and with radiant face began to speak in a language that was not his own. To me this Spirit-prompted utterance was like the voice of God thundering into my soul." While caught in a blizzard at the home of a family who conducted the local prayer meetings, Aimee beseeched God to fill her with his "promised Spirit of power." After a week of fervent prayer, she received answer. "Ripples, waves, billows, oceans, cloudbursts of blessing" flooded her being. A few weeks later, Robert Semple proposed to Aimee and she accepted. They were married on August 12, 1908. Robert was soon called to preach in London, Ontario. In 1910, the couple went to Chicago. Six weeks later, they returned to Canada and set sail from St. Johns, New Brunswick, to bring the gospel to China. En route to the Orient, Aimee preached her first sermon in London, England. Robert died from dysentery on August 19, 1910, shortly after arriving in China, leaving Aimee pregnant and without financial support. Following the birth of daughter, Roberta Star, Aimee went to New York to join her mother, who worked as solicitor for the Salvation Army, and later to Chicago. There, on February 28, 1912, she married Harold McPherson, under the stipulation that if at any time she should receive the call to resume active ministry, she must obey God first of all. Later Aimee accepted an offer to work for the Salvation Army in New York to supplement their family income. "Dutifully I walked the beat between Columbus Circle and the Battery" until right before her son, Rolf, was born. During this time, Aimee remembers, "a voice kept hammering at the doorway of my heart" to "preach the Word!" Following the birth of her son, Aimee underwent a serious operation. She knew her choice was of either "going into the grave or out into the field with the gospel." When she chose the latter, she was healed by Jesus and determined to preach. One night at 11 o'clock, she called for a taxi, packed her belongings, gathered her children under her arms, and left for her parents' farm in Canada. She wired her husband: "I have tried to walk your way and failed. Won't you come now and walk my way? I am sure we will be happy." He joined her for a time but then returned to the business world, later divorcing her and remarrying. Aimee began preaching in tents and churches in Canada and the United States along the Atlantic seaboard. In 1916, while conducting a revival meeting in New York, Aimee prayed for and God through her healed Louise Messnick, a young woman severely crippled by rheumatoid arthritis. In the winter of 1916-17, she carried her ministry to the South and began to edit her monthly magazine, Bridal Call. In July 1917, a nationwide camp meeting in Philadelphia was disrupted by a group of young men who stood around the edges of the tent and mocked anyone who spoke, sang, or prayed. Aimee describes the event: "As I praised the Lord, I seemed to see a lot of demons with outspread, batlike wings, each of which was interlocked with that of his neighbor, surrounding the tabernacle. But every time I cried 'Praise the Lord!' I noted that the demonic forces took a step backward until finally back, back, back, they disappeared amid the trees. But now that I had once begun it was difficult to stop, so I continued shouting, 'Glory to Jesus! Hallelujah! Praise the Lord!' Suddenly I noticed that from the place where the powers of darkness had been

lost to view a great square of white-robed angels were advancing with outspread wings, each of which likewise was interlocked with that of his neighbor. Bless the Lord! With each 'Praise the Lord,' the angels took a step forward. On, on, on they came until they entirely surrounded the outer edges of my canvas cathedral. Startled, I opened my eyes and looked about me. The young men who had been our tormentors were still there, but now they stood as quiet as mice. . . ." In 1918, Aimee's daughter became severely ill and she prayed to Jesus to spare her life. In answer to the prayer, Jesus spoke to her, saying, "Fear not. Your little one shall live and not die. Moreover, I will give you a home in California." Aimee journeyed to California with her two children, her mother, and stenographer, conducting revivals and working on her magazine as she went. She settled in Los Angeles, but continued to travel to other parts of the United States to preach. In 1919, prior to a sermon in Baltimore, Maryland, Jesus spoke to her about her ministry: "When you lay your hands on them, I will lay my hands on yours. And all the time you are standing there, I will be standing right back of you. And when you speak the Word, I will send the power of the Holy Ghost. You are simply the mouthpiece of the telephone. You are the key on the typewriter. You are only a mouth through which the Holy Ghost can speak." In Oakland, California, July 1922, Aimee presented a sermon "The Vision of Ezekiel" and received the inspiration from Jesus to call his message "the Foursquare Gospel" of Jesus the Saviour, Jesus the Baptizer with the Holy Spirit, Jesus the Healer, and Jesus the Coming King. On January 1, 1923, she opened the Angelus Temple in Los Angeles, her international headquarters. There she preached to thousands, sometimes in a costume designed to express the theme of her sermon. (For the sermon "God's Law" she dressed in a police uniform.) From 1923-26, Aimee stayed close to the Angelus Temple. She opened her 24-hour-a-day Prayer Tower, LIFE (Lighthouse of International Foursquare Evangelism) Bible College, and her radio station KFSG (Kall Four Square Gospel). On May 18, 1926, at the height of her career, Sister Aimee disappeared from a Pacific Coast beach. Thousands searched for her, suspecting that she had drowned; several gave their lives trying to recover her body. Thirty-two days later she reappeared in the Mexican border town of Agua Prieta where she recounted the story of her kidnapping. She told how she was approached on the beach by two strangers who asked her to pray for their sick baby. When she reached their car, she was asked to get in, then forcibly pushed inside and taken to a house, later to a desert shack. Aimee escaped and set out across the desert until she reached the border. Los Angeles district attorney Asa Keyes launched a full-scale investigation into charges of conspiracy between Aimee and her mother, misappropriating church funds by staging a phony kidnapping. Newspapers spread rumors whispered by eyewitnesses, who testified that they had seen Aimee with the married operator of her radio station, Kenneth Ormiston, during the five weeks she was missing. Keyes was ready to begin criminal proceedings. But publishing tycoon William Randolph Hearst intervened on Aimee's behalf, and charges were dropped. Aimee recalls: "Though unbelievable and wildly inconsistent, so persistent were these stories . . . that some people who did not know me or know my life could not be blamed for believing this absurd, paper-selling propaganda." In 1927, following her vindication, she once again devoted her life to preaching. A brief marriage to David Hutton ended in divorce in 1933. On September 27, 1944, she was found unconscious in her hotel room in Oakland and died a few hours later. Following her death, her son, Rolf, succeeded her as church leader. By the late sixties, Foursquare membership grew to nearly 90,000. During her entire ministry, Aimee lived in anticipation that Jesus would come and receive her as his waiting bride. The theme of her preaching was always "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." See Aimee: Life Story of Aimee Semple McPherson (Los Angeles: Foursquare Publications, 1979); This Is That (Los Angeles: Echo Park Evangelistic Assoc., 1923).

[15] Volume 25, Number 24, footnote 18. The 7 o'clock line on the cosmic clock is the point of transition from the seven 'outer' rays (12 through 6 o'clock lines) to the five 'secret' rays (7 through 11 o'clock lines). Initiations of the secret rays, beginning on the 7 o'clock line under the hierarchy of Leo, are a refinement of the senses of the soul. "The secret rays promote an

action of detail,” Mighty Cosmos explains, “the final sculpturing of the mind and consciousness in the perfect image of the Christ. The secret rays are like the refiner’s fire. They purge, they purify” (June 30, 1973). Symbolically and actually, the initiations of the five secret rays take the soul into the white fire core of being, into the very nucleus of life, into the secret chamber of the heart where the individual stands face-to-face with the inner Guru, the beloved Christ Self, and receives the soul testings that precede the alchemical union with the Christ Self - the marriage of the bride (soul who becomes the Lamb’s wife). The initiations of the five secret rays are described by Saint John of the Cross as the dark night of the soul and the dark night of the spirit, in his work “The Dark Night.”

- [16] Volume 25, Number 28, footnote 6. Refers to the fourteen-month cycles of ascension’s flame released from the Great Causal Body of Life, first initiated by Serapis Bey at winter solstice 1981; second cycle (intensification of yellow ray of wisdom), commenced February 19, 1980; third cycle (intensification of pink ray of love), commenced April 20, 1981; fourth cycle (intensification of violet ray of freedom) commenced June 20, 1982. As Serapis explained, “The goal of this fourteenmonth is the passing through of your lifestream on the fourteen stations of the cross of the Woman and her seed.” In reference to the final seven months of the first cycle, he warned of “a period of great challenge where you will meet unheard-of and untold initiations,” and at the release of the third cycle of love, he reminded us that “the continuing intensity of ascension’s fire propelling out of the cycles of the causal body will give you greater and greater initiations - more to conquer both of reality and of unreality.” See Serapis Bey, December 29, 1978, cassette B7909; June 29, 1979, cassette B7945; January 27, 1980, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 17, 19; April 19, 1981, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 266, 269, cassette B8132; June 20, 1982, cassette B8242.
- [17] Volume 25, Number 29, footnote 2. The ark of the covenant, the most sacred religious symbol of the Israelites, was the chest constructed at God’s behest to shelter the tablets of the Ten Commandments, the covenant between God and Israel given to Moses on Mount Sinai. It was kept heavily veiled in the Holy of Holies of the tabernacle (the portable sanctuary of the Israelites, also called “the tent of the congregation”) and only the high priest could look upon its uncovered surface. Above the ark, which was constructed of acacia wood overlaid with gold, was a “mercy seat” covered by the outstretched wings of two golden cherubim. God told Moses: “There I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims. . . . I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat” (Exod. 25:22; Lev. 16:2). It is recorded that “as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses” (Exod. 33:9). The children of Israel carried the ark wherever they went in their journeys through the wilderness and at times into battle. It was cherished as the active presence of Yahweh with his people. Carefully guarded, it was transported by staves thrust through rings on the sides, for to touch it was forbidden. When Uzza, who was escorting the ark, attempted to steady it as the oxen stumbled, he was struck dead “because he put his hand to the ark” (I Chron. 13:10). The ark was once captured by the Philistines but, according to tradition, was miraculously returned after many years and later transferred to Solomon’s temple. Renewed interest in the ark was portrayed in *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, a film directed by Steven Spielberg which reveals the race memory of the ark and the allure it still holds for both the light-bearers and those who would take by force the holy things of God. The focusing of the attention on the ark and the sacred fire registered there drives men, by their own purity or impurity, to the heights of passion, lust, and murder or to the heights of the truest nobility in Christ. According to the *Los Angeles Times* (March 15, 1982), Tom Crotser, leader of a recent expedition to uncover the ark of the covenant, claims to have discovered the golden box that is said to contain the original Ten Commandments. But he won’t release his photographs until he can show them to European financier David Rothschild, who, Crotser says, will rebuild the Temple of Jerusalem.

- [18] Volume 25, Number 31, footnote 1. Preceding this dictation, Mother led the congregation in a candlelight vigil, with invocations, songs, prayers, and scriptural teachings, for the soul of “Infant Doe” who suffered a court-sanctioned death-by-starvation in Bloomington, Indiana, and for the protection of all souls coming to earth with a mission of Christhood. Infant Doe was born on Good Friday, April 9, 1982, with Down’s syndrome – a genetic defect involving varying degrees of mental retardation and sometimes serious physical defects. It was the decision of his parents, upheld by the Indiana Supreme Court and their physician, to withhold food and medical treatment, allowing the child to die, because they believed their son would never be able to enjoy a “meaningful” life. To them, it was a great act of love. The baby boy died of starvation and dehydration on April 15 after an unsuccessful attempt by concerned citizens, working through the court system, to place him under the care of one of ten couples who offered to adopt him. On April 21, the Los Angeles Times published an editorial by George F. Will, “When Killing Becomes a Convenience,” and a cartoon by Conrad, both commenting on Infant Doe. Will wrote: “When a commentator has a direct personal interest in an issue, it behooves him to say so. Jonathan Will, 10, fourth-grader and Orioles fan (and the best Wiffle-ball hitter in southern Maryland), has Down’s syndrome. He does not ‘suffer from’ (as newspapers are wont to say) Down’s syndrome. He suffers from nothing, except anxiety about the Orioles’ lousy start. He is doing nicely, thank you. But he is bound to have quite enough problems dealing with society – receiving the rights he is due, let alone empathy. He can do without people like Infant Doe’s parents, and courts like Indiana’s asserting by their actions the principle that people like him are less than fully human. On the evidence, Down’s syndrome citizens have little to learn about being human from the people responsible for the death of Infant Doe.” The Conrad cartoon, entitled “They Shoot Horses Don’t They?” depicts a skeletonlike baby lying in a hospital crib. A notation on the crib reads: “Rx for Down’s syndrome: STARVATION.” In a letter to the editor (Los Angeles Times, May 1), Donna Parun of San Pedro, California, wrote: “After cutting out the cartoon Conrad drew of the Down’s syndrome baby starving to death in his crib, I left it on the kitchen table. My 10-year-old Down’s syndrome son picked it up and looked at it. He likes to look at pictures. He said, ‘Momma, a baby – me?’ ‘Yes,’ I answered, ‘he is like you, but I didn’t let you starve to death.’ He looked at me and said, ‘Oh, why not?’ He answers that to almost everything. I said, ‘Because I love you, Matthew.’ Smiling back, he said, ‘I love you.’” In response to public outrage over the tragic death of Infant Doe, President Reagan announced on April 30 that federal aid would be halted to any hospital or health care agency that withholds medical care from the handicapped. See Joseph R. Tybor, “Rights in Conflict: Who Lives, Who Dies, and Who Decides,” Chicago Tribune, 2 May 1982.
- [19] Volume 25, Number 35, footnote 1. In her lecture preceding this dictation, the messenger led the congregation in invocations and decrees to tackle drug abuse and the legalization of marijuana. Mother read and discussed “All-Out War on Heroin in Golden Triangle,” an article by Steve Patten in U.S. News & World Report (24 May 1982, p. 49), and presented the film exposé EPIDEMIC! Why Your Kid Is on Drugs, produced by Collin Sedor, Steve Byerly, and Jim Sreger, Gannett Co. Inc., 1981 (aired June 3, 1982, Channel 9, KHJ in Los Angeles). She specifically focused on a situation in Oregon, where Ken Kesey is heading a movement to legalize marijuana through a voter’s referendum. The argument is that the Mafia now controls the \$500-million marijuana industry in Oregon; if legalized, marijuana could be sold in liquor stores, taxed, and the money used for the good of the people. On July 13, 1982, the Oregon state elections division announced that backers of the marijuana initiative movement failed in their attempt to put the question on this year’s ballot because they were unable to collect the required number of valid signatures on the initiative petition.
- [20] Volume 25, Number 36, footnote 10. These two paragraphs refer to “Watch with Me,” Jesus’ Vigil of the Hours, a three-part service consisting of prayer, affirmation, and song. The Jesus Watch was released by Jesus Christ to his messengers Mark and Elizabeth Prophet for the pro-

tection of the Christ consciousness in every son and daughter of God. Everyone who watches with the Master one hour each week commemorates the vigil which Jesus kept in the Garden of Gethsemane. The program consists of three parts designed to be given aloud, individually or in group services. Part I The Three Potentials. The First Potential: You; The Second Potential: Expanded Awareness of Earth's Evolutions; The Third Potential: The Call. Part II The Guardian Action. Part III Thy Kingdom Come. The entire Jesus Watch affirms the principle of the tie to Hierarchy. It has become part of the traditional Wednesday night healing service wherever friends of Jesus gather to celebrate his healing mission. The Lord Christ has requested that individual students of the ascended masters give this Watch once a week, at the same time each week, so that every hour of the day and night someone somewhere is keeping the vigil. When the Jesus Watch was originally released, Keepers of the Flame throughout the world pledged one hour weekly. A chart of the hours with their names was kept at headquarters and all twenty-four hours of the seven days were filled. Beloved Jesus desires to reinstitute this perpetual vigil. If you would like to participate in this 'planetary prayer chain', select your hour and when you have developed a momentum of keeping it regularly in the rhythm of the cosmic clock, write and tell us that you are the Keeper of the Watch with Jesus and Saint Germain at \_\_\_ o'clock in (town, state, country) within the \_\_\_\_\_ time belt. Address your letter to "Watch with Me," Chronicler of the Hours, Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT, USA 59030. The Chronicler of the Hours will keep a chart of the hours and those participating. After some time, we will announce which hours still need to be filled - seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day. Mother says: "Beloved Keeper of the Watch, I am inviting you to give the Watch with me on cassette wherever you are when it is your hour to be with Saint Germain - the Watchman of the Night of the Kali Yuga. I AM with you as you keep the Vigil of the Hours in fulfillment of our promise to Our Lord. For he is our gracious Saviour and he keeps his promises and his Watch with us."

- [21] Volume 25, Number 39, footnote 3. Refers to a cosmic dispensation released in 1960 by Helios and Vesta in answer to the call of an unascended chela. In his May 20, 1960, Pearl of Wisdom, the Great Divine Director announced: "... I joyfully tell you that sometime ago a kind, earnest, unascended physician, with intense inner love and foresight, petitioned the Great Karmic Board concerning the responsibilities of those worlds from whence the laggards originally came. He believed they should presently retain some responsibility and accountability for the laggards and that earth and earth's people should not bear it all. Now, there were many angles to this dear one's petition, though the Cosmic Law does not permit me to tell all at this instant (I hope someday we can). Beloved Hilarion, however, was so pleased with this petition that he championed it while it moved like a bill before your Congress through almost a maze of cosmic councils. After much inner-level consultation and appeals, our lovely Lord Helios and his blessed consort, the lovely Lady Vesta, have at last given us not one but two cosmic decrees in answer to this original petition born from one of earth's own hearts! These decrees ought to have such intense and far-reaching effect as to bid fair to give earth her freedom more quickly than any can ever dream of!" Helios, in his May 27, 1960, Pearl of Wisdom, revealed the first part of the dispensation: "The original proposal of the kind physician (a Boston resident) referred to in the beloved Great Divine Director's letter of last week received implementation from many hearts both ascended and unascended. ... I, Helios, grant by the power of the Solar Logos, the Word of God, an eternal fiat, declaring this day, May 17, 1960, that a new dispensation is given to the people of earth in Mighty Victory's name to assist the earth in attaining cosmic liberation from self-created discord and bondage so that the fealty of eternal happiness may take possession of the minds, worlds, and affairs of mankind, producing perfection and sustaining civilization's great light during the coming golden age whose presently approaching 'glow' shall now expand limitlessly to the glory of the Eternal Father! Therefore, in order to loosen the hold of the laggards and secure the blessing of freedom to all earth's posterities, in order also to anchor the spirit of liberty which is victor over 'every form of tyranny over the mind of man,' this gift

is now given: All sincere students and chelas of the ascended masters who apply their hearts to their own God Presence I AM, asking that they be made a divine channel through which the power and presence of one or more of the Universal Christs located on other systems of worlds shall flow during hours of sleep - or even consciously as the Great Law directs - shall promptly and without delay be vested with our power in accordance with the Cosmic Law in order to enable these Christs to anchor their radiation and presence in the physical, thinking, feeling, and memory worlds of such volunteers so as to provide a means whereby a Cosmic Christ can be assigned to each laggard on this planet (they are legion) individually in order to help control the spread of discord and transmute their thoughts and feelings to love for the Light! (Mathematically at present, the number volunteering shall be divided by the number of laggards there are as known to the Keeper of the Records, so that many million Cosmic Christs will use the 'coaxial' cable of the volunteering consciousness as a means to reach these of whom Jesus said, 'Father, forgive them - they know not what they do'! As the number of volunteers increase, so shall the number of Christs using each lifestream as a point of anchorage decrease, until eventually we hope for each Christ to use one chela - and reach one laggard thereby, using the power of the three-times-three to produce and sustain perfection here.) Now, I AM the safeguard for every lifestream so serving, for the Law provides that only good shall flow from the starry realms through you, and nothing which is not of the light can return to you. It should be understood that you are responsible for using your tube of light and the violet fire daily as usual in order to protect yourself from human effluvia which every day occupies the atmosphere of the planet. . . . Know, too, that while these Cosmic Christs have no authority to interfere with free will, they are hereby given full authority to enlighten, heal, bless, and guide each lifestream firmly even to the extent of adjusting karma through the Karmic Board, acting thus as a wise parent who chastens at times the ones they love till all are once again at home in realms of light, wholly ascended and free as beloved Jesus is! I further declare that all so serving as channels for this service are afforded full protection from Lord Michael the Archangel and mighty Astrea's legions! Let this service be without limit as to time and place, continuing to function as an activity of Divine Love until all laggards are - with the earth itself - at last free!" El Morya announced the second phase of this dispensation in his June 3, 1960, Pearl of Wisdom: "A mighty Temple of Victory is to be built in this nation for all mankind, dedicated to the Presence of Almighty God! It shall be called 'I AM' the Temple of Life's Victory" - the "first temple of the Great White Brotherhood known to the outer world since Atlantean days."

- [22] Volume 25, Number 40, footnote 2. "Let Keepers of the Flame in this city and county and in nearby areas realize that to come to Los Angeles means automatically to pay that token visit to the Ashram and to come and offer your decrees, even if it is but for fifteen minutes or thirty minutes. To put yourself in the flame and to multiply that flame by your own threefold flame - this is your gift upon the altar of our retreat." The God and Goddess Meru, December 28, 1977; cassette B7816. On November 22, 1979, Lord Maitreya dedicated the Will of God Focus at the Ashram of the World Mother: ". . . This forcefield is designed after the womb of Cosmos. It is the sacred egg of the Cosmic Virgin. And so, in this forcefield of the egg is the miniature, the microcosm of all, and the resounding of the Word from wall to wall and finally resting in the heart of the Son Jesus. . . . You will find the Lord Jesus Christ to be the central sun of our temple of the life everlasting! It is the temple beautiful in the earth. Here the soul bows before the Sacred Heart, etched in marble over a century ago by a devotee chosen by me for this very hour when this - the standing of the Lord Christ within this sanctuary with the right hand forming the sign of the blessing and the judgment and the left hand to the heart - would be a sign unto my people Israel that the hour of the judgment is come and the day of the LORD's vengeance is nigh and the day of the Second Advent is upon all those who claim it!"; cassette B8005.
- [23] Volume 25, Number 41, footnote 4. On July 1, 1982, the messenger delivered the first half of a four-part expose on the crisis in Lebanon between Israel and the PLO. In her lecture "History of

the Formation of the State of Israel,” she explained that the Israeli-Palestinian conflict revolves around claims to the territory that each calls its homeland - Palestine. Since the formation of Israel (May 14, 1948), the Palestinians have been deprived of an independent homeland. In 1964, the PLO was created, vowing to destroy the State of Israel. In June 1982, confrontations along the Lebanese-Israeli border led to an all-out invasion of Lebanon by Israel. The conflict ended after Israel’s siege of West Beirut forced the withdrawal of PLO troops, which was completed by September 2. Separate peace plans presented by the United States and the Arab world were flatly rejected by the Israeli parliament and the conflict is still unresolved as Israeli air assaults on Syrian forces in Lebanon continue. Messenger’s exposé available to Keepers of the Flame on 8-cassette album Forces on the Move in the Middle East, A8276.

- [24] Volume 25, Number 43, footnote 2. According to Austrian School economist Dr. Murray Rothbard, credit expansion (i.e., easy money) coupled with interventionism beginning in the 1920s interfered with natural business cycles of the free-market system, resulting in the stock market crash and Great Depression. Rothbard cites inflation as the primary cause of the depression. “Government is inherently inflationary because it has, over the centuries, acquired control over the monetary system. . . . Inflation is a form of taxation, since the government can create new money out of thin air and use it to bid away resources from private individuals, who are barred by heavy penalty from similar ‘counterfeiting.’ . . . Given the Federal Reserve System and its absolute power over the nation’s money, the federal government, since 1913, must bear complete responsibility for any inflation. The banks cannot inflate on their own; any credit expansion can only take place with the support and acquiescence of the federal government and its Federal Reserve authorities. The banks are virtual pawns of the government, and have been since 1913” (America’s Great Depression, pp. 29, 33).
- [25] Volume 25, Number 43, footnote 3. Our forefathers’ experience with the issuance of fiat currency (the Continental) during the Revolutionary War taught them the importance of a fully gold-backed currency, and they provided for a monetary system based on gold and silver in the Constitution (Art. I, Sec. 10). The Civil War brought the first deviation from this system, causing steep inflation. In 1879, the U.S. returned to a convertible gold standard and prosperity. American monetary policy began to change drastically after the passage of the Federal Reserve Act, Dec. 23, 1913, which gave the power to create money to an independent agency, the Federal Reserve Board. The Fed issued Federal Reserve notes which became the only legal tender in America and progressively reduced the promise to exchange paper dollars for gold. At the time of their original issue in 1914, Federal Reserve notes were 40% gold-backed. During World War II, the gold reserve was reduced to 25%. On Mar. 18, 1968, the gold reserve requirement was entirely eliminated. FDR revalued the price of gold to \$35/troy oz. with the passage of the 1934 Gold Reserve Act which devalued the dollar to 59% of its former value and removed gold from domestic circulation. On Aug. 15, 1971, Nixon suspended foreign exchange of U.S. dollars for gold and devalued the dollar by raising the gold price to \$38/troy oz.
- [26] Volume 25, Number 44, footnote 6. “Then Michael and Gabriel, Raphael, Suryal, and Uriel, looked down from heaven, and saw the quantity of blood which was shed on earth, and all the iniquity which was done upon it. . . . Then they said to their LORD, the King, . . . Thou hast seen what Azazyel has done, how he has taught every species of iniquity upon earth, and has disclosed to the world all the secret things which are done in the heavens. Samyaza also has taught sorcery, to whom thou hast given authority over those who are associated with him. They have gone together to the daughters of men; have lain with them; have become polluted; and have discovered crimes to them. The women likewise have brought forth giants. Thus has the whole earth been filled with blood and with iniquity.” Then the Most High, the Great and Holy One, Sanat Kumara, said to Raphael, “Bind Azazyel hand and foot; cast him into darkness. . . . To Gabriel also the LORD said, Go to the biters, to the reprobates, to the children of fornication;

and destroy the children of fornication, the offspring of the Watchers, from among men; bring them forth, and excite them one against another. Let them perish by mutual slaughter; for length of days shall not be theirs.” See the Book of Enoch 9; 10:1, 6-13, read by the messenger before the dictation.

- [27] Volume 25, Number 47, footnote 3. Angel, from Greek translation of the Hebrew word mal'ach, literally “messenger, agent, one who performs a task, mission, or specific work.” Angels, who are very devotional in nature, are defined in Catholic teaching as immortal celestial beings whose role it is to minister to God, obediently fulfilling his will. Some theologians and early writers list three hierarchies, each containing three orders, delineating nine types or classifications. The first three are: Seraphim, Cherubim, Thrones; the second, Dominations, Principalities, Powers; the third, Virtues, Archangels, Angels (see Col. 1:16). In talmudic literature they are conceived of as being composed of fire or of fire and water. Chamuel, whose name means “he who seeks God,” is the archangel of the third (pink) ray of love. He identified himself in a dictation given October 8, 1977, as “God’s pure love in winged manifestation.” In *Angels in Art* by Waters, he is the angel who wrestled with Jacob (Gen. 32:24; Hos. 12:4) and the angel who strengthened Jesus in Gethsemane (Luke 22:43). Archangel Chamuel and his divine complement, Archeia Charity, maintain an etheric retreat over St. Louis, Missouri. For Old and New Testament references to the archangels, see Dan. 8:16; 9:21; 10:13; Luke 1:19, 26; I Thess. 4:16; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7. For teachings from the archangels, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues*, paperback.
- [28] Volume 25, Number 47, footnote 9. The Book of Genesis records the story of two creations. The first is the creation of the sons and daughters of God in the image of Elohim (Hebrew, plural noun for God): “And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. . . . So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them” (Gen. 1:26, 27). The second is the account of the creation of physical man - some say by God and others affirm it is the artificial creation of “mankind” (i.e., *Homo sapiens*) by a biblical race of giants or demigods (i.e., Nephilim, Gen. 6:4): “And the LORD GOD formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul” (Gen. 2:7). According to some theories, the Nephilim (Hebrew “those who fell” or “those who were cast down,” from the Semitic root *naphal* “to fall”) are an extraterrestrial superrace who “fell” to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that they are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12).
- [29] Volume 25, Number 47, footnote 20. Mother Mary, whose name means “Mother ray” (Ma ray), is the Queen of the Angels. She is the archeia (divine complement) of Archangel Raphael whose name means “God has healed.” Raphael is referred to in the Book of Enoch as “he who presides over every suffering and every affliction of the sons of men” (I Enoch 40:9). He reveals himself by name in the Book of Tobit (apocryphal and Catholic Scripture) as “one of the seven holy angels” that attend the throne of God (Tob. 12:15). Archangel Raphael remained in the planes of Spirit while Mary incarnated in the planes of Matter, manifesting the balance of the flow of truth “as above, so below.” She was chosen by Alpha and Omega, the Father/Mother God, to incarnate on earth to give birth to the Christ, the Word incarnate. In her embodiment as a temple virgin on Atlantis, she tended the flame in the Temple of Truth and learned the science of the immaculate concept - thus preparing to give birth to the Christ in her final incarnation as Mary, the Mother of Jesus. (Matt. 1:16-25; 2:11, 13, 14, 20; Mark 3:31, 32; 6:3; Luke 1:26-56; 2:4-7, 16, 19, 33-35, 41-52; John 2:1-12; 19:25-27; Acts 1:14.) Mother Mary and Archangel Raphael serve on the fifth ray of truth, focusing the science, healing, and abundance of God. They have a retreat in the etheric plane over Fatima, Portugal. The story of the soul of Mary on earth is contained in *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, pp. 25-39, paperback.



- [30] Volume 25, Number 48, footnote 11. Saint Germain, whose name means “holy brother,” is the hierarch of the Aquarian age - the “seventh angel,” prophesied in Revelation 10:7, who delivers to the people of God the dispensation of the seventh age and the seventh (violet) ray. As Jesus Christ was the avatar for the 2,000-year dispensation of the Piscean age, so Saint Germain focuses the Christ consciousness for the present dispensation. Known affectionately as “Uncle Sam,” Saint Germain is the sponsor of the United States of America and is the Keeper of the Flame of Freedom in every heart. He was embodied as the Prophet Samuel; Joseph, protector of Jesus and Mary; Merlin ‘the magician’; Roger Bacon; Christopher Columbus; and Francis Bacon. Following his ascension in 1684, he was given the dispensation by the Lords of Karma to manifest in a physical body and was known as le Comte de Saint Germain, the Wonderman of Europe. For more on Saint Germain’s incarnations, retreats, his teachings, and his service to the earth, see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, pp. 143-256.
- [31] Volume 25, Number 53, footnote 1. The ascended master Paul the Venetian was embodied as Paolo Veronese, one of the major artists of the 16th-century Venetian school. According to the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (15th ed.), “His characteristic works are huge, vastly peopled canvasses depicting allegorical, biblical, or historical subjects painted in splendid colour and set in a framework of Classical architecture. A master of the use of colour, Veronese also excelled at illusionary compositions that extend the eye beyond the actual confines of the room. Born in 1528, Paolo Caliari became known as Veronese after his birthplace, Verona. At first apprenticed as a stonemason, his father’s trade, he showed such a marked interest in painting that in his 14th year he was apprenticed to a painter named Antonio Badile, whose daughter Elena he later married. From Badile, Veronese derived a sound basic painting technique as well as a passion for paintings in which people and architecture were integrated. . . . Veronese was also influenced by a group of painters that included Domenico Brusasorci, Giambattista Zelotti, and Paolo Farinati; attracted by Mannerist art, they studied the works of Giulio Romano, Raphael, Parmigiano, and Michelangelo. . . . In 1553, Veronese was introduced to Venice and launched on a long collaboration with the Venetian authorities in connection with the decoration of different parts of the Palazzo Ducale. The first of these commissions, the partitioned ceiling of the Sala del Consiglio dei Dieci (Hall of the Council of Ten), reveals characteristics of Veronese’s mature style: skillful foreshortenings that make figures appear to be actually floating in space above the viewer, chromatic splendour, and luminous passages that endow even the shadows with colour. In 1555, probably at the summons of the prior of S. Sebastiano in Venice, Veronese began the decoration of the church that was to become his burial place. . . . In the *Story of Esther*, depicted on the ceiling, appear the first of his rigorous compositions of foreshortened groups in luminous architectural frameworks and his decorative fancies that juxtapose animated, almost stereometric foregrounds and background figures wrought with a few strokes of light. . . . The decoration of the villa at Maser (1561) . . . marked a fundamental stage in the evolution of the art of Veronese and in the development of Venetian painting. Assisted by his brother Benedetto in the execution of the architectural framework, Paolo brilliantly interpreted the villa’s Palladian rhythms, breaking through the walls with illusionistic landscapes and opening the ceilings to blue skies with figures from classical mythology. . . . The classic compositions at Maser were succeeded by paintings with a tendency to monumentality and with a love for decorative pomp, as in *The Marriage at Cana*, executed in 1562 and 1563 for the refectory of S. Giorgio Maggiore (now in the Louvre, Paris). In this work the planes are multiplied, space is dilated, and an assembly of people is accumulated in complex but ordered movements. . . . The wealth of whimsical and novel narrative details characteristically incorporated in Veronese’s paintings and particularly in the *Last Supper*, commissioned in 1573 by the convent of SS. Giovanni e Paolo, aroused the suspicion of the Inquisition’s tribunal of the Holy Office, which summoned Veronese to defend the painting. The tribunal objected to the painting on grounds that it included irreverent elements, inappropriate to the holiness of the event, for example, a dog, a jester holding a parrot, and a servant with a bleeding nose. Replying that ‘we painters take

the same liberties as poets and madmen take,' Veronese adroitly and staunchly defended the artist's right to freedom of imagination. The tribunal, perhaps influenced by the civil authority, elegantly resolved the question by suggesting that the theme be changed to a Feast in the House of Levi. . . . In 1588, Veronese contracted a fever and, after a few days of illness, died on April 9. His brother and sons had him buried in S. Sebastiano, where a bust was placed above his grave."

Paolo Veronese ascended on April 19, 1588. As the ascended master Paul the Venetian, he is the Chohan (Lord) of the Third Ray of Love. His devotion is to beauty, the perfection of the soul through compassion, patience, understanding, self-discipline, and the development of the intuitive and creative faculties of the heart by the alchemy of self-sacrifice, selflessness, and surrender. On Atlantis, he was embodied as the head of cultural affairs. Before the continent sank, he went to Peru to establish a focus of the liberty flame which later enabled the Incas to produce a flourishing civilization. In a later incarnation in Egypt, he was a master of esoteric architecture and worked with El Morya, the master mason, in constructing the pyramids. His retreat, the Chateau de Liberte, is located in the etheric plane over southern France on the Rhone River. (Its physical counterpart is a chateau now owned by a private French family.) At the etheric level it contains classrooms with paintings and art work of every kind from all ages and races and cultures, as well as workshops for musicians, writers, sculptors, and students of voice. Here the masters introduce new techniques in every field of art. And here the Goddess of Liberty, sponsor of Paul the Venetian, brought the flame of liberty from the Temple of the Sun on Atlantis (located over present-day Manhattan). The impulse from this flame compelled the construction of the Statue of Liberty, a gift from the people of France to the people of America.

In a dictation given in Washington, D.C., September 30, 1962, the ascended master K-17 announced: "There has been held a beautiful and wonderful session at Chananda's retreat in India . . . and a decision was made on the part of beloved Paul the Venetian whereby there was transferred from his retreat in France this day, at the hour of eleven o'clock your time, the full pulsation of the great liberty flame. This flame was permanently placed within the forcefield of the Washington Monument; and the pulsations of the liberty flame are intended to grace the heart of America as a gift from the Brotherhood and from the heart of beloved Paul the Venetian. . . . It is given as a treasure from the heart of France, from the spiritual government of France to the spiritual government of America. . . . The liberty flame is a gift of greater magnitude than the former gift of France, the Statue of Liberty, as a tribute to that great being, the Goddess of Liberty. It is incomparable, for the flame itself shall penetrate the structure of the monument, rising high into the atmosphere above it and all who visit there shall become, even without knowing it, infused by the pulsations of the liberty flame within the heart of America. . . ."

- [32] Volume 25, Number 54, footnote 4. The ascended masters teach that it is not necessary to actually raise the physical body in order to ascend. The soul itself may take flight from the mortal coil and be translated through the ascension process, while the physical remains may be consigned to the sacred fire through the ritual of cremation. Although there are instances of a physical ascension noted in the scripture (Enoch, Elijah, Jesus Christ; see Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5; II Kings 2:1, 11; Mark 16:19; Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9), the physical ascension does require a 100 percent balancing of karma; whereas through the dispensation of the Aquarian age the Great Law exacts the 51 percent balance of karma, thereby enabling the soul to balance the remaining 49 percent after the ascension. In this case, the ascension process is almost never a physical one, but it is just as real and can be observed by the clairvoyant or those caught up in the extrasensory perception of the Holy Spirit. See Serapis Bey, *Dossier on the Ascension*, Summit University Press, paperback; and 8-cassette album *A Retreat on the Ascension* (A7953).

- [33] Volume 25, Number 58, footnote 3. In 1887, a Russian physician, Nicolas Notovitch, journeyed to the Tibetan city of Himis, high in the Himalayan range, in search of ancient writings on the life of a man the Buddhists called Saint Issa. At the Himis monastery, the head lama read to him from ancient manuscripts, and Notovitch wrote down the story of Issa - an Israelite who traveled to the East to study the sacred scriptures and then returned to teach his people in Palestine, where he was crucified. The parallels between Saint Issa and Jesus were remarkable, leading Notovitch to conclude that the manuscripts provided the account, absent from the Bible, of Jesus' life between age 13 and 30. He published the story of his discovery in 1890 in *Life of Saint Issa* (English trans. *The Unknown Life of Christ*, 1895). According to Notovitch, the original Pali manuscripts of the life of Saint Issa were in the library of Lhasa in Tibet where the Dalai Lama resided. In 1950, Tibet was invaded by the Chinese Communists and is now under Communist control.
- [34] Volume 25, Number 58, footnote 7. According to legend, Glastonbury, an ancient town in Somerset, southwest England, is the place where Joseph of Arimathea and Mother Mary brought the Holy Grail and founded the first Christian church in England. It is also identified as the Isle of Avalon of Arthurian legend. In the Middle Ages, Glastonbury Abbey was a center of learning and a shrine to which many made pilgrimages. The site of Glastonbury is thought to have been a center of Druid worship as well. The Druids were the priest class of the ancient Celtic peoples and were responsible for the education of the young and the intellectual life of the community. They believed in and taught the immortality of the soul. According to Julius Caesar, the Druids in Gaul were organized into a brotherhood that extended across Celtic tribal divisions. They were the judges for the Celtic peoples and wielded great political power. As the cohesive force among the Celtic tribes, the Druids were largely responsible for the rebellion of the Celts against Roman rule. Historians believe that Stonehenge, the prehistoric, megalithic structure built between 1900 and 1600 B.C. on Salisbury Plain, England, was used as a Druid temple. The arrangement of the stones, according to British astronomer Gerald Hawkins, enabled the ancients to accurately measure solar and lunar movements as well as eclipses.
- [35] Volume 25, Number 58, footnote 9. Confucius (c. 551-479 B.C.) was born in the feudal state of Lu, the modern Shantung province. Observations of perpetual warfare between Chinese states and the tyranny of the overlords led Confucius to formulate a new moral system and statecraft that would give the people an equitable government and restore peace to the nation. Believing he had a personal mission to spread his doctrine, he began, at the age of 55, a ten-year tour of neighboring states, visiting rulers and trying to convince them to appoint him to a high office so that he could introduce his reforms. Meeting with no success, he was attacked at the town of Kwang, but responded: "Heaven has appointed me to teach this doctrine, and until I have done so, what can the people of Kwang do to me?" Confucianism has been described as a "social order in communion and collaboration with a cosmic order." It depicts man as a member of a social order who is bound to others in his community by jen, "human-heartedness." Jen governs the interpersonal relationships and is expressed through five primary relations - ruler and subject, parent and child, elder and younger brother, husband and wife, and friend and friend. Each one of these relationships is harmonized by adherence to li, a defined system of etiquette and ritual; for Confucius believed that true respect in filial relationships would lead to right conduct in all things. Although Confucius was primarily concerned with principles of conduct and morality, later adherents of his teachings became preoccupied with the detail of ritual, devoid of his pioneering spirit.
- [36] Volume 25, Number 63, footnote 4. Nicholas Roerich (1874-1947), a world-famous Russian artist, scholar, archaeologist, explorer, mystic, and prophet. During his lifetime, Roerich published 30 books and produced 7,000 paintings. In 1923 the Roerich Museum was founded in his honor in New York City to house his paintings and collections of Himalayan art. On March 11, 1930, in a

letter published in the New York Times, Roerich presented his plan for the protection of art and science treasures from the ravages of war through the use of an international flag to be raised above museums, cathedrals, libraries, universities, and other cultural centers, identifying them as neutral territory. The pact, which became known as the Roerich Pact and the Banner of Peace, was ratified by three dozen nations at the International Convention of the Pact and Banner of Peace, Washington, D.C., 1933. It became the foundation of the 1956 Hague Convention for the protection of monuments. On April 15, 1935, President Franklin D. Roosevelt joined other world leaders in signing the pact.

- [37] Volume 25, Number 63, footnote 6. Refers to a folk tale recorded in the twelfth-century biography of Saint Collen (a Welsh hermit of the seventh century) related by Mother in her lecture of August 28, 1982. According to the story, Saint Collen, who had built himself a small cell at the foot of Glastonbury Tor (“hill”), was summoned by a mysterious voice to meet Gwynn ap Nudd, the lord of Annwn, who had a palace on top of the hill. Taking holy water with him, he climbed the Tor and saw a beautiful castle, where Gwynn sat enthroned in a golden chair, surrounded by minstrels, handsome young men, and lovely girls. Gwynn offered the saint luxurious delicacies to eat but Collen declined, knowing that to eat the food of the otherworld is to risk becoming a prisoner there. As he sprinkled his holy water in all directions, the castle and its people vanished and he found himself alone on the top of the hill. Later when a chapel was built on top of the Tor, it was dedicated to Saint Michael, the vanquisher of Satan and the demons. See Richard Cavendish, *King Arthur & the Grail* (London: Weldenfold and Nicolson, 1978), p 179.
- [38] Volume 25, Number 68, footnote 9. The deepest desire of the elemental beings of fire, air, water, and earth serving earth’s evolutions is to receive the flame of Life. They are not endowed with a threefold flame but await the resurrection of every son and daughter of God in order to receive their own immortality. In a dictation given Easter, March 29, 1964, Jesus offered a portion of his own heart flame and his momentum of the resurrection to all elemental life so that they could feel “a part of the radiance of immortality” and “never again have the sense of death.” On April 6, 1977, Diana, Princess of the Fire Element, announced: “The four Beings of the Elements stand with me . . . to anchor the light of the threefold flame on behalf of elemental life; and the anchoring of that flame is within your hearts . . . As we come forth from the heart of Helios and Vesta, we are going to deliver to all elemental life on earth this day, through your own threefold flames, for a period of one minute, the action of the threefold flame transferred to their consciousness, being, and world - that they might have a foretaste of the flame of immortal life which will one day be their own . . . These beings, precious ones, adore the flame within your heart, they adore your lifestreams as the Christed ones . . . Understand then that these precious ones will have opportunity as you increase your decrees for them.” “The Elementals Await Your Word,” published on Convocation of the New Birth in the New Jerusalem Easter 1977, 8-cassette album (A7720), or available separately: cassette B7721. See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, “Servants of God and Man in Nature,” in *Climb the Highest Mountain* (1980), pp. 369-92; *The Science of the Spoken Word* (1983), pp. 167-69, 172-76; “Cosmic Cooperation between the Children of the Sun and Elemental Life,” in *A Prophecy of Karma to Earth and Her Evolutions* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23), pp. 75-104. *Invocations and decrees for elemental life: The Creation of the Cloud: Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura*, 2-cassette album (A8063); *Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud* (cassette B83050), and accompanying booklet; 36-page booklet *Violet Flame Decrees and Songs for Elemental Life*.